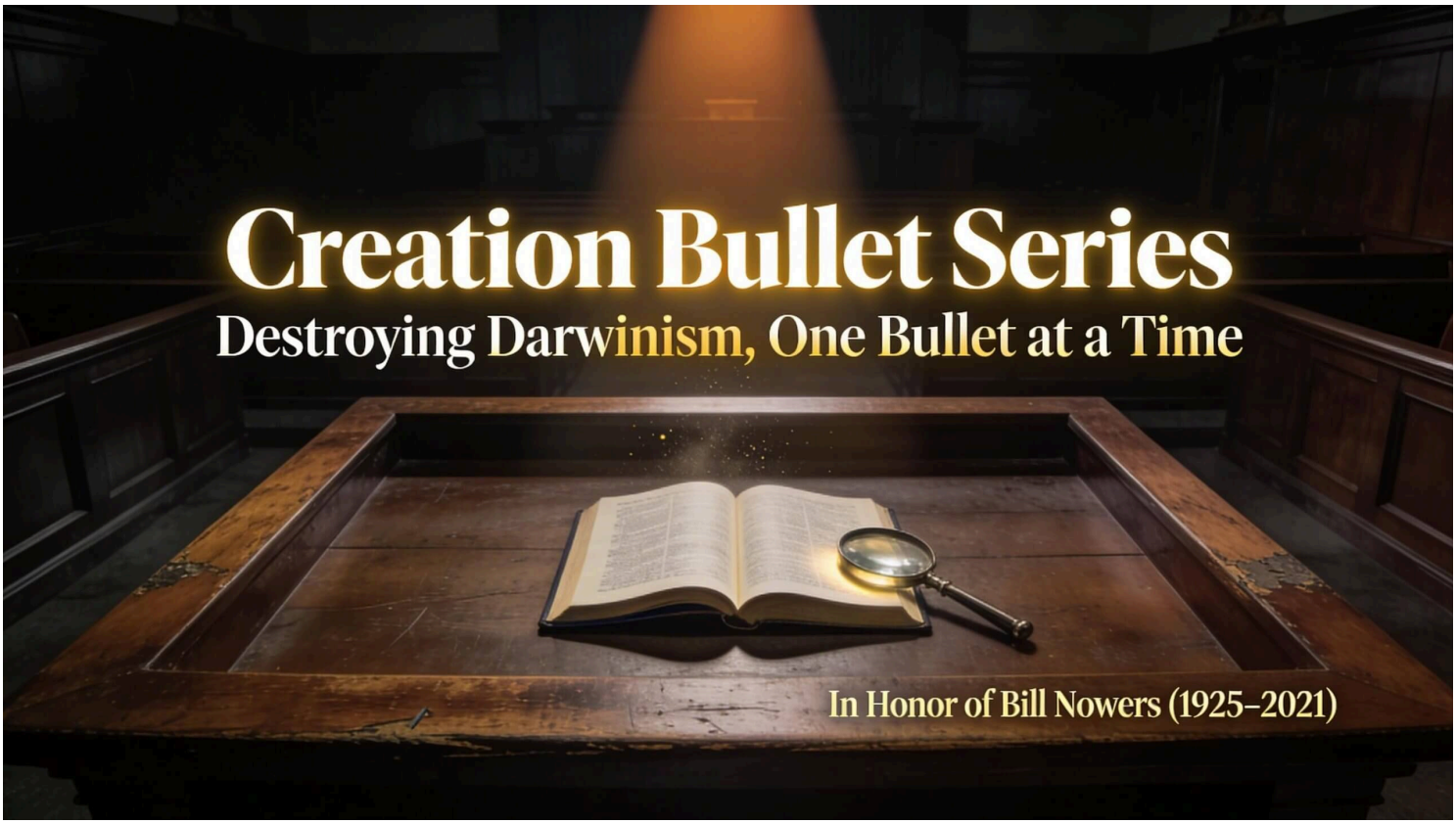
Virginia Christian Alliance

Promoting Biblical Values in Today's World

Posts published on September 12, 2026, with Category: Creationism, from vachristian.org. Printed on September 12, 2026 using Print My Blog

Creation Bullet #15: Bible Believing Evolutionists

SEPTEMBER 1, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." — John 17:17 (KJV)

Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:

Bible Believing Evolutionists

If you don't recognize this as an oxymoron you should either 1. check the word in the dictionary or 2. change one of your beliefs.

There are many professed Christians that believe in the Bible, with some reservations, and also believe in evolution. The passages in the Bible referring to a six day creation are clear, yet many have been led to believe that parts of the creation account, given by God, are in error. Their faith in God's word failed them and they believed in man's faulty interpretation.

They believed historical science has proven long ages for the earth and universe but their historical science is based, not on fact, but atheist interpretations of facts.

It is the popular thing to believe in. True Christianity is not popular in today's society and especially not in our scientific and education communities.

People today consider themselves enlightened and will believe what they want to believe, not what facts support.

The Bible is clear in dozens if not hundreds of passages, concerning the six day creation and the establishment of the six day work week with the seventh day as the Sabbath. What does the Bible say about evolution? Evolution is a story invented by man in order to exclude God from his life. One might search the Bible over and over and even search a concordance without finding a single verse that even hints at an evolutionary history.

God's word is the truth and evolutionists are summed up in Romans 1:22: "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." There is one God who has offered us eternal life. We have only to accept it.

There may be no greater confusion in the modern church than the attempt to hold two opposing authorities at the same time: the plain Word of God and the evolutionary story of man. Bill Nowers calls it what it is: an oxymoron. A Bible-believing evolutionist is a person trying to stand on Genesis with one foot and Darwin with the other.

The problem is not that Christians should fear science. The problem is that many Christians have been taught to confuse science with naturalistic assumptions about the unobserved past. Once

man's interpretation of origins is placed above God's revelation, Genesis becomes negotiable. And if Genesis becomes negotiable, the authority of Scripture has already been surrendered.

The Problem of Divided Authority

Every compromise begins with a question of authority. Will the Christian start with God's Word, or will he start with man's reconstruction of history?

Theistic evolution tries to keep God in the story while accepting the evolutionary framework. But that framework was not built from Genesis. It was built from naturalism, which assumes that God had no role in creation and that everything must be explained apart from Him.

That is not neutral ground. That is a rival faith.

> A Christian cannot claim the Bible is without error while treating the first chapter of Genesis as if God needed Darwin to explain what He meant.

When "Science" Overrules Scripture

Nowers points to one of the most common reasons Christians compromise: they believe historical science has proven long ages for the earth and universe. But historical science is not the same thing as operational science.

Operational science observes, tests, and repeats processes in the present. Historical science looks at evidence in the present and attempts to reconstruct events in the past. That reconstruction depends on assumptions.

So when someone says, "science has proven evolution," the first question should be: *What kind of science?* Has anyone observed one kind of creature becoming another kind? Has anyone observed life arising from non-life? Has anyone watched millions of years pass? No. These are interpretations of evidence, not direct observations.

The Christian and the evolutionist may look at the same fossils, the same rocks, the same stars, and the same genetic code. But they do not begin from the same foundation. The Christian begins with the God who was there. The evolutionist begins with a system that excludes Him.

Genesis Is Not Optional

The six days of creation are not a side issue. They are woven into the structure of Scripture. Genesis gives us God as Creator, man made in His image, marriage, sin, death, judgment, and the

need for redemption.

Exodus 20:11 ties the six-day work week directly to God's creation week: *"For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day."* That is not vague language. It is a commandment rooted in history.

If the six days are stretched into millions of years, then death, disease, suffering, and extinction existed long before Adam sinned. That does not strengthen the gospel. It weakens the foundation beneath it.

No Hint of Evolution in Scripture

Nowers makes one of his strongest points near the end: search the Bible from beginning to end, and you will not find evolutionary history. You find creation by command. You find creatures reproducing after their kinds. You find Adam formed by God, not risen from animals. You find Eve made from Adam, not from an evolutionary population.

The Bible does not present death, struggle, mutation, and natural selection as God's creative tools. It presents death as the consequence of sin. That matters because the gospel answers the fall.

Romans 5 does not treat Adam as a symbol. Paul ties sin and death to one real man, and he ties salvation and life to one real Savior, Jesus Christ. If Adam is reimagined to fit evolutionary theory, the gospel logic of Romans is also damaged.

Return to the Plain Word of God

The Christian does not need to be embarrassed by Genesis. We do not defend Scripture by editing it to fit Darwin. We defend truth by trusting the God who was there.

Bill Nowers' challenge remains timely: either God's Word is true from the first verse, or man becomes the judge over Scripture. There is no stable middle ground.

> **God's Word is truth. Darwinism is man's attempt to explain life without the Life-Giver.**

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who created the heavens and the earth can. And He is still calling men and women back to the truth of His Word.

Next week: Creation Bullet #16 — "Physical Complexities" — Bill Nowers points to the human body as evidence of design that Darwinism cannot explain.

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam

Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Common Design, Not Common Ancestry

AUGUST 16, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



Why the same evidence that supposedly proves evolution fits a Creator's fingerprint even better

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. Similar body parts across different creatures — bones, DNA, embryos, geographic patterns — are the evidence most often cited for evolution. But similarity is not logically equivalent to ancestry. The same evidence fits common design equally well, and in several places better.

2. Mainstream biology's case for common ancestry has genuine puzzles the general audience never hears about. Including creatures that "evolved" the same complex feature independently — a pattern that becomes harder to explain the more times it happens.

3. The Bible does not say each creature was made from scratch with no connection to the others. It says God created "according to their kinds" — with shared design principles across the created order. That framework fits the observed evidence with greater explanatory scope than the alternative.

As we continue our series "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator," we have already explored cause and effect, the coded information in DNA, systems that must work from the start, a universe calibrated for life, the difference between two kinds of science, and the gap between chemistry and life. Today: the evidence most often cited to prove evolution — and why it points just as strongly to a Designer's signature.

Two Cars, Eighty Percent the Same

A Ford F-150 pickup truck and a Ford Mustang share the same steering wheel design. The same brake system components. The same headlight technology. The same infotainment platform. The same door-lock mechanism. The same electrical architecture. If you were to catalog every engineered part in both vehicles, you would find that they share perhaps 80 percent of their design elements.

Nobody looks at that shared architecture and concludes that the Mustang evolved from the F-150. Nobody argues that they share a common ancestor from which they both descended by gradual modification over deep time. We conclude something obvious instead. They came from the same designer. They share the same engineering principles. Their common features are the fingerprint of a common source.

There is an obvious objection to this analogy, and it deserves an honest answer up front. Cars do not reproduce. Organisms do. Skeptics will point out that living things pass hereditary information to their offspring, while cars roll off an assembly line — and therefore, they will say, the analogy breaks down. Reproduction, they argue, is precisely what makes common ancestry the natural explanation for biological similarity in a way it never could be for automobile similarity.

The observation is fair. But it does not rescue common ancestry from the deeper problem. Reproduction is the mechanism by which shared features get *passed on*. It does not explain the *origin* of those features in the first place. Two creatures sharing 90 percent of their DNA today tells us their DNA is similar today. It does not tell us whether that similarity came from a shared ancestor, from a shared Designer using shared principles, or from some combination of the two. Similarity is not logically equivalent to ancestry. On the deeper question — where the shared features came from originally — the evidence itself does not decide.

What if the evidence for evolution is really evidence of a signature?

What Everyone Already Knows About Shared Features

Before we open a single Bible, let us agree on something everyone already accepts. Recognizing a designer's hand in shared features is normal, rational inference. Apple products share a design language — the rounded corners, the minimal buttons, the aluminum finish, the software conventions. Different books by the same author share stylistic fingerprints. Buildings by the same architect share signature elements. When we see consistent patterns across different works, we do not conclude those works evolved from one another. We conclude they came from the same mind.

The question in the creation-evolution debate is not whether this reasoning is valid. Of course it is. The question is whether we are willing to apply it to living things — or whether we have decided in advance to rule out the possibility of a Designer before the evidence is even examined.

A Moment to Take Stock

Before we go further, let us pause and take stock of what we have already established. Shared features certainly exist across living things. Everyone agrees on that. But shared features are not logically equivalent to shared ancestry. That is not a Christian talking point. It is basic inference. We routinely recognize common design from shared patterns in every other area of life — cars, buildings, books, software — without needing to invoke common ancestry. If that reasoning is valid everywhere else, then the real question is not whether common design is a possible explanation for shared features in biology. The question is whether we have good reasons for excluding it before the evidence is even examined. Keep that question in mind as we look at the evidence most often cited for common ancestry.

The Best Case for Common Ancestry

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before examining it. Common ancestry is not one argument. It is a woven pattern of many arguments that mainstream biologists find mutually reinforcing.

The pattern includes the *nested hierarchy* — the observation that living things can be sorted into groups within groups within groups, in a way that resembles a family tree. It includes *endogenous retroviruses*, ancient viral sequences apparently found at matching locations in the genomes of different species, suggesting shared inheritance. It includes *vestigial structures* — the human tailbone, the whale's hip bones, the flightless bird's wings — traditionally interpreted as evolutionary leftovers from ancestors that used them. It includes *biogeographical patterns* — the clustering of marsupials in Australia, the divergence of Galápagos finches by island, the distribution of related species across separated continents. It includes *comparative embryology*, the observation that vertebrate embryos pass through similar early developmental stages. And it

includes *DNA sequence similarity*, which tracks cleanly with morphological similarity across most species compared.

These are serious arguments advanced by serious scientists. The pattern is real. Honest acknowledgment is owed.

However, in every case, the pattern is *consistent with* common ancestry rather than uniquely proving it. The issue is not whether the pattern exists. The issue is whether the pattern uniquely requires common ancestry. And when compared side by side, common design explains more of the observations under a single unified framework — sometimes considerably more.

Where the Foundation Gives Way

Four honest problems arise when the shared-features evidence is treated as if it proves common ancestry rather than merely being compatible with it.

First: Similar Features Do Not Logically Prove Common Descent

Shared features can arise from common ancestry, or from common design, or from some combination. Both are valid candidate explanations. The evidence itself does not decide between them — the choice depends on what standards we use to compare candidate explanations.

On any fair standard, common design deserves genuine consideration. It has greater explanatory scope: it accounts for both the shared features AND the origin of those features, as we explored in earlier articles in this series. It fits the whole pattern under a single unified framework — Designer, design principles, execution — rather than requiring separate accommodations for each hard case (like convergent evolution, which we address below).

So how does mainstream biology handle this? By ruling out the second option before the evidence is examined. This is what philosophers call *methodological naturalism* — the working assumption that only natural causes may be considered when investigating any question, even questions about origins. Defenders of this rule argue that it is not philosophical bias but a practical necessity: only natural causes produce testable, falsifiable hypotheses, and science therefore has to limit itself to what it can test.

The argument has weight. But it also has a cost that is rarely acknowledged. Under methodological naturalism, explanations that appeal to causes beyond nature are excluded from scientific consideration regardless of how persuasive one might find them philosophically. That is not scientific neutrality. It is a starting commitment. And when the starting commitment is confused with the conclusion — when “the only kinds of causes science can test” gets rewritten as “the only kinds of causes that exist” — the reasoning has quietly leapt across a gap it never actually crossed.

Second: The Vestigial Argument Keeps Shrinking

In 1893, German anatomist Robert Wiedersheim published a list of about 86 structures in the human body he considered vestigial — leftovers from evolutionary ancestors, no longer serving any real purpose. His list included the appendix, the thymus gland, the pineal gland, the tonsils, the coccyx, and many others.

Today, essentially all of them have been discovered to have function. The appendix is now known to serve as a reservoir for beneficial gut bacteria and plays a role in immune system function. The coccyx (tailbone) is a critical attachment point for the muscles of the pelvic floor. The thymus and pineal glands are essential endocrine organs. The tonsils are frontline immune tissue.

The same pattern has played out in the genome. For decades, biology textbooks taught that most of human DNA was "junk" — evolutionary debris with no function. That was itself an argument for common ancestry, since junk DNA supposedly reflected the accumulated wreckage of eons of random mutation. Then the international ENCODE Project, beginning in 2012, published findings indicating that a very large fraction of the human genome shows biochemical activity of one kind or another. The interpretation of that data is genuinely debated in the field. But the confident "most of it is junk" claim that once served as evolutionary evidence has been quietly retired in serious research circles.

The logical lesson is straightforward. The more functions discovered for formerly vestigial structures, the less persuasive appeals to apparent non-function become as evidence for common ancestry. Absence of understanding was repeatedly mistaken for absence of design. "We don't know what this does" was too readily interpreted as "this doesn't do anything." That is an argument from ignorance, and it keeps getting overturned as ignorance retreats.

Third: Convergent Evolution Fits Common Design Better

Bats and dolphins live in completely different environments. Bats fly through air. Dolphins swim through water. They have no recent common ancestor that used sound-based navigation. Yet both independently developed *echolocation* — the ability to navigate and hunt by emitting sounds and interpreting the returning echoes.

Here is what makes this genuinely puzzling for common descent. When researchers compared the genes responsible for echolocation in bats and dolphins, they found strikingly similar sequences in the very genes involved in the auditory system — sequences their common ancestor did not have. Two entirely separate lineages arrived at the same complex genetic solution to the same problem, apparently by chance.

This is not an isolated case. Marsupial mammals in Australia and placental mammals on other continents independently produced nearly identical body plans — marsupial wolves, marsupial mice, marsupial cats, marsupial moles, each closely resembling its placental counterpart despite the two groups being evolutionarily separated for tens of millions of years. Camera-style eyes, we are told, evolved independently in vertebrates and in octopuses. The same complex biochemical pathways appear across widely separated branches of the supposed tree of life.

Mainstream biology has coined the term *convergent evolution* to describe this phenomenon. Some convergence is expected under similar selection pressures, and evolutionary theory has always allowed for it. But the prevalence and depth of convergence — particularly at the genetic level, where independent lineages arrive at nearly identical sequences without inheriting them from a common ancestor — remains an active area of investigation. It raises hard questions about how often unrelated lineages can be expected to hit on highly similar genetic and morphological solutions to different problems.

Common design, by contrast, does not need to accommodate these cases one by one. A Designer using consistent engineering principles would naturally produce similar solutions for similar problems, regardless of which lineage He was working within. The presence of echolocation in both bats and dolphins is not a puzzle needing explanation. It is exactly the pattern a common Designer would leave. Again, similarity is not logically equivalent to ancestry — and on this specific evidence, common design explains more of the observations under a single unified framework. If convergent cases continue to accumulate, the challenge they pose for a strictly ancestry-based explanation becomes harder to ignore.

Fourth: Similarity of Parts Does Not Explain the Origin of the Parts

Even if every organism on earth shared 100 percent of its genes with every other organism, that would not answer the deeper question. Where did the coded information come from in the first place?

As we explored in **Article 2 on the language of DNA** and again in **Article 7 on the origin of life**, materialism has no working account of where the information in living systems came from. Sharing information across creatures does not explain the existence of the information itself. Common ancestry is a question about the *arrangement* of the pieces. It does not solve the deeper mystery of where the pieces came from.

A common-design perspective explains the information as the product of a Designer. The information appears across creatures in patterned ways because it comes from a single mind working with consistent principles. Both the shared features and the source of those features are explained by the same cause. On the standard of explanatory scope — how much a hypothesis

accounts for with a single stroke — common design covers ground that common ancestry cannot even reach.

Does Common Design Actually Predict Anything?

A fair objection often raised against design reasoning is that it seems to explain the evidence only after the evidence is discovered. If skeptics find shared DNA, the design proponent says "shared Designer." If they find different DNA, the design proponent says "the Designer wanted variety." Critics argue this makes design difficult to falsify.

The objection deserves an answer. A common design framework generates specific expectations that can be checked against observation. The question in each case is not whether the pattern exists, but which framework better accounts for its origin.

Functional integration — parts working together in coordinated systems. Common design predicts extensive functional integration as a natural consequence of intentional engineering. Common ancestry attempts to account for the same integration through cumulative natural selection. The question is which framework better explains the origin of such tightly coordinated systems. Observation: functional integration is overwhelmingly widespread in biology.

Systems that only work when complete — irreducibly complex arrangements where partial function is not possible. Common design proposes that some systems were intentionally engineered as integrated wholes. Common ancestry proposes that such systems arose through a series of functional intermediate stages. The continuing debate concerns which explanation best fits the evidence. Observation: **irreducibly complex systems are widespread in biology**, and gradual assembly pathways have proven remarkably hard to establish for many of them.

Coded information — meaningful, symbolic sequences rather than random noise. Common design predicts information-carrying molecules should read like language. Common ancestry needs a further explanation for where the coding convention originated. Observation: **DNA is the most sophisticated information system known**, with error correction, redundancy, and formatting built in.

Function in "leftover" structures — parts that look useless should turn out to have purposes. Common design predicts function. Common ancestry has traditionally interpreted such structures as evolutionary remnants of reduced or absent function. The question is which framework the historical record actually supports. Observation: the vestigial list keeps shrinking; the junk-DNA claim has been quietly retired.

Recurring engineering solutions — the same effective solutions appearing across unrelated lineages. Common design predicts this as the natural fingerprint of a single mind working with consistent principles. Common ancestry accommodates each such occurrence as an independent

evolutionary convergence. The question is which framework better explains the depth and frequency of the pattern. Observation: convergent evolution keeps piling up, often at the genetic level.

These are not after-the-fact rationalizations. They are patterns that common design predicts we should see and that we do in fact see. Common ancestry has an explanation for each — sometimes a strong one, sometimes a strained one — but common design accounts for the pattern through a single organizing principle rather than a collection of separate explanatory mechanisms. That is what predictive power looks like.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Signature on Every Living Thing

The Bible does not describe creation as isolated, disconnected acts producing creatures with nothing in common. It describes creation "according to their kinds" — a phrase that appears repeatedly in Genesis 1. *"And God said, 'Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds — livestock and creeping things and beasts of the earth according to their kinds.' And it was so"* (Genesis 1:24). The framework Genesis lays out predicts exactly what we observe: variety within kinds, shared design principles across kinds, and a Designer whose fingerprints appear consistently throughout the created order.

David captured the marvel: *"I praise you, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Wonderful are your works; my soul knows it very well"* (Psalm 139:14). Notice what David does not say. He does not marvel at his uniqueness in isolation from the rest of creation. He marvels at the design itself — the workmanship, the intention, the artistry of the One who made him. Recognizing that same signature across the whole of creation is not a violation of the biblical picture. It is exactly what the biblical picture predicts.

Paul goes further in Romans, and his words are worth weighing carefully: *"For his invisible attributes, namely, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse"* (Romans 1:20). Paul is not saying the evidence of God is available only to those who first accept Him. He is saying the opposite. The evidence is available to everyone, everywhere, in the things that have been made — including in the very shared features that materialism struggles to explain without a Designer.

And Paul writes to the Colossians: *"For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible… all things were created through him and for him. And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together"* (Colossians 1:16-17). The same Christ. The same Designer. The same signature. Across all things. Holding all things together.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who signed His name on every living thing can.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: the next time someone tells you that shared DNA between humans and chimpanzees proves evolution, remember what the evidence actually shows. Shared DNA proves shared features. It does not prove those features came from a shared ancestor rather than from a shared Designer. Similarity is not logically equivalent to ancestry. The choice between common descent and common design is not forced by the evidence — it is shaped by the assumptions we bring to the evidence. You are entitled to bring the biblical assumption to the same evidence. When you do, you will find the fingerprints of a Designer all over creation, exactly where Genesis said they would be. Do not apologize for that. Stand firm — and share it.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: if you have followed the logic this far, you already sense it. The evidence for evolution, when carefully examined, does not require evolution. It is not logically exclusive to evolution, and on several specific measures — the vanishing "vestigial" list, the recurring pattern of convergence, the unexplained origin of biological information — it fits a Designer at least as well and often better. Whether you ultimately accept the biblical conclusion is a worldview question. The point made here is narrower: the evidence itself does not logically exclude design. Read Genesis 1, Psalm 139, and Romans 1 this week. Not as religious reading, but as honest inquiry. Ask whether the God described there might just be the Designer whose signature the evidence has been showing all along. You may find that He is — and that He is calling.

The battle is real, but so is our God. Until Christ returns, we stand firm, speak truth, and marvel at the signature He has placed on every living thing.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

A Few Terms Explained:

Common descent (or common ancestry): The mainstream evolutionary claim that all living things share a single ancestor from which they diverged over billions of years by gradual modification. The evidence usually cited includes shared DNA, shared body structures, and shared developmental patterns.

Common design: The creationist explanation for the same shared features. Different creatures share DNA, body structures, and developmental patterns because they were made by the same Designer using consistent engineering principles — much as different vehicles from the same manufacturer share design elements without descending from one another.

Vestigial structure: A body part traditionally interpreted as an evolutionary leftover from an ancestral form, no longer serving its original function. In practice, structures once called vestigial have repeatedly been discovered to have important functions after all.

Convergent evolution: The mainstream term for the observation that widely separated lineages of living things have independently developed the same complex features — from echolocation in bats and dolphins to camera-style eyes in vertebrates and octopuses. Some convergence is expected under similar selection pressures, but the prevalence and depth of convergence — particularly at the genetic level — remains an active area of investigation.

Nested hierarchy: The observation that living things can be sorted into groups within groups within groups (species within genera within families, and so on). Mainstream biology interprets this as evidence of common descent. Common design interprets it as evidence of a Designer working within organized categories.

Methodological naturalism: The working rule, common in mainstream science, that only natural causes may be considered when investigating any question — including questions about origins. Defenders argue it is necessary for producing testable hypotheses; critics note that it can quietly shift from a rule about scientific method into a claim about what actually exists.

For Further Study:

Meyer, Stephen C. *Darwin's Doubt: The Explosive Origin of Animal Life and the Case for Intelligent Design*. HarperOne, 2013.

Denton, Michael. *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*. Adler & Adler, 1985.

Wells, Jonathan. *Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth?* Regnery Publishing, 2000.

Luskin, Casey. "The Top Ten Scientific Problems with Biological and Chemical Evolution." *Discovery Institute*. **https://www.discovery.org/**

Sarfati, Jonathan. *Refuting Evolution*. Master Books, 1999.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: From Chemistry to Life

JULY 25, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



Why more than seventy years of experiments have failed to bridge the gap from non-living matter to a living cell

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. In more than seventy years of trying, no laboratory has produced a self-sustaining, autonomously reproducing living cell from non-living chemistry. The researchers who have come closest say so themselves.

2. Three specific problems make the origin of life far harder than a general audience is usually told. Homochirality, the origin of the genetic code, and the sourcing of biological information all remain genuinely unsolved.

3. The Bible's account is simple and direct: God spoke, and life appeared. Seven decades of failed experiments have made that ancient claim look more reasonable, not less, than the modern

alternatives.

*As we continue our series "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator," we have already explored **cause and effect**, the **coded information in DNA**, **systems that must work from the start**, a **universe calibrated for life**, and the **difference between two kinds of science**. Today: the question that materialism has never been able to answer — where did the first cell come from?*

A Flash of Lightning in a Glass Flask

In 1953, a young graduate student at the **University of Chicago named Stanley Miller** flipped a switch. Inside a sealed glass apparatus, he had assembled what he believed to be the ingredients of early Earth's atmosphere — water vapor, methane, ammonia, and hydrogen. Electric sparks now discharged through the mixture, mimicking lightning strikes on a primitive world.

A few days later, at the bottom of the flask, Miller found something remarkable. Amino acids. The literal building blocks of proteins. The essential components of life itself, forming spontaneously from lifeless chemistry.

The headlines exploded. Life from non-life, right there in a jar. Textbooks were rewritten. A generation of biology students learned that the origin of life was essentially solved — a matter of chemistry, patience, and enough sparks in the right cocktail. Miller's experiment became the poster child for naturalistic origins.

That was more than seventy years ago. And in all that time, no laboratory has taken the crucial next step.

What Everyone Already Knows About Building Something

Before we open a single Bible, let us agree on something obvious. Having the raw materials for a thing is not the same as having the thing. A pile of bricks is not a house. A pile of transistors is not a computer. A pile of amino acids is not a living cell — any more than a pile of letters is a novel.

Making amino acids was the easy part. Turning them into proteins that fold correctly, into DNA that codes for those proteins, into a self-replicating cell wrapped in a functional membrane, all working together from the very first moment — that is the actual problem. And no one has solved it.

This is not a Christian talking point. It is the honest state of the field, admitted by the very scientists who have spent their careers trying to close the gap.

The Best Case for Chemistry Becoming Life

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before examining it.

Origin-of-life research is not one hypothesis but several competing programs. Some researchers, following the work of **Nick Lane** at University College London, favor alkaline hydrothermal vents on the deep ocean floor. Others, following **Joseph Moran's chemistry group**, favor open-water reactions driven by iron and simple mineral catalysts. Still others, following **Nobel laureate Jack Szostak**, prefer shallow geothermal ponds with wet-dry cycling on land. The RNA world hypothesis proposes that a simpler self-replicating molecule preceded the DNA-protein system we see today. Coacervate and protocell models explore membrane-free droplets that can concentrate biological molecules. Real chemistry is being done. Real ideas are being tested. Honest acknowledgment is owed.

Meaningful progress has been made in specific chemical steps. John Sutherland's group has **published** a prebiotically plausible route to activated pyrimidine ribonucleotides. Thomas Carell's team achieved concurrent formation of all four RNA nucleobases from a single wet-dry cycling scenario," or more precisely, "concurrent formation of all four RNA ribonucleotides" (since the paper covers full ribonucleotides, not just the bare nucleobases) (**Science, 2019**; **EurekAlert**). In February 2026, a 45-nucleotide RNA molecule called QT45 was shown, in the pages of *Science*, to copy both its complementary strand and portions of itself. In July 2026, Kate Adamala's lab at the University of Minnesota built a synthetic cell — "SpudCell" — that grew and divided using purified components. Serious science is being done, and it deserves to be engaged seriously.

However, when you strip away the press releases and read what the researchers themselves say, a very different picture emerges. Francis Crick — the Nobel Prize–winning co-discoverer of DNA's double helix — became so convinced that life could not have originated on Earth by chance that he proposed panspermia: the idea that life was seeded here from outer space. Eugene Koonin, one of the most respected evolutionary biologists at the National Institutes of Health, calculated that the probability of the required molecular machinery arising by chance in one observable universe is less than one in ten to the one-thousand-eighteenth power. His own resolution is to appeal to a multiverse — that with enough universes, even an astronomically improbable event becomes certain somewhere. Setting aside for a moment what that multiverse appeal costs him philosophically, notice what it concedes about the chemistry: the odds within our own universe are, by Koonin's own math, effectively zero. Jack Szostak himself, in a 2026 NIH lecture, stated that nonenzymatic RNA copying has "an error rate that is too high to allow for the evolution of even a small ribozyme." And as one science journalist covering SpudCell put it, the synthetic cell "is not alive by any definition" — it cannot make its own ribosomes, it needs continuous external supplies, and by the definition of life most origin-of-life researchers use — a self-sustaining system capable of Darwinian evolution — it still falls short.

These are not fringe voices. These are the field's own giants, being honest about how far the honest science is from any working answer.

Where the Foundation Gives Way

Three specific problems make the origin of life not merely difficult but, on any straightforward reading of the chemistry, effectively impossible without intelligent guidance.

First: Information Has No Chemical Source

DNA is not merely a molecule. It is a coded language. The four chemical letters of DNA — A, T, G, and C — are arranged in precise sequences that spell out instructions for building proteins. Change the sequence, change the instruction. Scramble it, and the cell dies.

Chemistry has never been shown to produce coded information. Sparks in a flask can produce amino acids. They cannot produce a sentence. And DNA is not just any sentence — it is an entire library, written in a chemical alphabet, with error-correction, redundancy, and formatting instructions built in.

Where did the information come from? The chemistry does not generate it. The chemistry only carries it once it exists. Trying to explain DNA's information content by chemistry alone is like trying to explain a novel by studying the ink.

Second: Life Is Left-Handed. Chemistry Is Not.

With rare, well-understood exceptions, the amino acids used to build proteins in every living thing on earth are left-handed. The sugars in DNA and RNA are right-handed. This is called *chirality*, or "handedness" — molecules can be built in mirror-image versions, and biology consistently uses one version.

Now consider the problem. Random chemistry — including Stanley Miller's own experiment — produces both left-handed and right-handed molecules in roughly equal amounts. A mixture of both prevents proteins from folding into a reliable, reproducible shape. And reliable folding is what makes proteins work at all.

So how did early Earth's chemistry sort the two? How did it select the specific handedness life uses, and combine those molecules into working structures? Some researchers have proposed amplification mechanisms — for example, magnetized minerals that could take a small chiral bias and amplify it to purity. But even the most promising of these models still requires an initial bias to amplify. As chemist Donna Blackmond has noted, amplification is not the same as creation.

Something still has to explain where the original handedness came from. No natural mechanism has ever been discovered that answers that deeper question.

Third: The Origin of the Genetic Code

The relationship between DNA and proteins is not simply chemical. It is *informational*. Each three-letter sequence of DNA (a "codon") specifies one particular amino acid. The chemistry of the DNA letters does not automatically produce that specific amino acid. Instead, an elaborate system of decoding machines — transfer RNAs, ribosomes, enzymes — translates the DNA sequence into the protein sequence according to a code.

Where did the code come from?

The RNA world hypothesis, which proposes that RNA came before both DNA and proteins, addresses some of the older versions of this problem. Ribozymes — RNA molecules that also act as catalysts — show that a single molecule can, in principle, both carry information and perform chemistry. That is real progress, and it deserves credit. But the deeper question remains: where did the specific mapping of codons to amino acids come from? Why does the sequence GCA mean "alanine"? There is no obvious chemistry that connects those three letters to that particular building block. It is a convention, like a language — arbitrary yet functional. Conventions are the fingerprint of a mind, not a chemical accident.

The RNA world requires very specific, tightly controlled chemical conditions that critics argue are geologically implausible — though defenders like Sutherland and Carell point to published prebiotic routes as evidence that such conditions could have existed. And even granting the RNA world in full, the mapping problem remains: how did the language of life acquire its meaning?

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The One Who Breathed Life

More than seventy years of experiments. Nobel laureates admitting the odds require appeal to a multiverse. Co-discoverers of DNA proposing that life must have been seeded from outer space rather than accepting it arose on earth. The information problem, the chirality problem, and the origin of the genetic code — each of them alone would be a major obstacle. Together, they form a wall that materialism has not climbed.

At what point does honesty require considering another answer?

The Bible has given that answer from the beginning. *"Then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature"* (Genesis 2:7). Notice the sequence. The materials came first — the dust of the ground, the chemistry of the earth. But the dust did not organize itself into life. Life came when God breathed.

When His action met His materials, matter became mind, chemistry became consciousness, dust became a living creature.

Paul, speaking to the philosophers of Athens, made the same point: *"nor is he served by human hands, as though he needed anything, since he himself gives to all mankind life and breath and everything"* (Acts 17:25). Life is not a chemical accident. Life is a gift, and there is a Giver.

John's Gospel goes further still: *"All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men"* (John 1:3-4).

Life traces back to a Person, not a process. To a Word spoken, not a spark in a flask.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who breathed life into us can.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: the next time you hear that "science has explained the origin of life," remember what science has actually done. It has produced amino acids in a flask — the pile of bricks. It has not produced a cell. It has not solved the information problem, the chirality problem, or the origin of the genetic code. More than seven decades of the world's best minds have not built one self-sustaining replicator capable of Darwinian evolution. You do not need to apologize for believing that life required a Life-Giver. The evidence — and the honest testimony of the researchers themselves — is on your side.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: if you have followed the logic this far, you already sense it. A pile of bricks is not a house. A pile of amino acids is not a cell. And the gap between chemistry and life is not shrinking with time — it is growing wider as researchers discover more clearly how complex the simplest cell actually is. The alternative to a Creator was supposed to be a solved problem by now. It is not. Read Genesis 2, Acts 17, and John 1 this week. Not as religious reading, but as honest inquiry. Ask whether the God described there might just be the Life-Giver the evidence has been pointing toward all along. You may find that He is — and that He is calling.

The battle is real, but so is our God. Until Christ returns, we stand firm, speak truth, and trust the One who breathed life into dust and still breathes life into hearts today.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

A Few Terms Explained:

Abiogenesis: The scientific term for the theory that life arose spontaneously from non-living chemistry on early Earth, without any intelligent input. Sometimes called "chemical evolution."

Despite more than seventy years of research, no laboratory has ever produced a self-sustaining, autonomously reproducing living system through abiogenesis.

Chirality (handedness): The property of certain molecules that come in mirror-image forms, like a left hand and a right hand. Living things use one form consistently, but random chemistry produces both versions equally. How life originally sorted the two remains an unsolved problem.

Ribozyme: An RNA molecule that acts as a catalyst, performing chemical work as well as carrying information. The discovery of ribozymes, for which Thomas Cech and Sidney Altman shared the 1989 Nobel Prize, forms the basis of the RNA world hypothesis.

RNA world hypothesis: A proposal that RNA — a molecule that can both store information and perform some chemical functions — preceded the DNA-protein system of modern life. It addresses part of the chicken-and-egg problem but does not explain where the genetic code (the specific mapping of DNA sequences to amino acids) came from.

Panspermia: The hypothesis that life did not originate on Earth but was seeded here from elsewhere in the universe, arriving on meteorites or comets. Proposed by Francis Crick and others as a way to buy more time for chance. It does not solve the origin-of-life problem — it only moves it to another planet.

For Further Study:

Meyer, Stephen C. *Signature in the Cell: DNA and the Evidence for Intelligent Design.* HarperOne, 2009.

Behe, Michael J. *Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution.* Free Press, 1996.

Crick, Francis, and Leslie Orgel. "Directed Panspermia." *Icarus*, Vol. 19, No. 3, July 1973.

Koonin, Eugene V. "The Cosmological Model of Eternal Inflation and the Transition from Chance to Biological Evolution in the History of Life." *Biology Direct*, Vol. 2, 2007.

Tour, James. "The Origin of Life: An Inside Story." Public lecture, Rice University. **https://www.jmtour.com/**

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: A Universe Calibrated for Life

JULY 12, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



How the constants of physics reveal a universe set up for existence itself

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. The basic numbers that hold the universe together appear set with remarkable precision. Even modest changes to several of them would yield a universe with no stable stars, no working chemistry, and no place for life.

2. Mainstream physicists themselves — none of them creationists — have admitted in print that the universe looks designed. Fred Hoyle, Paul Davies, Roger Penrose, and even Stephen Hawking have all wrestled with what the numbers reveal.

3. The standard naturalistic answer — the multiverse — depends on universes we can never see. The simpler answer is also the older one: a Creator set the dials.

*As we continue our series "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator," we have already explored **cause and effect**, the **coded information in DNA**, and **systems that must work from the start**. Today: a universe so finely calibrated that the laws of physics themselves point to a Designer.*

A Piano with Every Key in Tune

Imagine sitting down at a piano you have never seen before and discovering that every one of its 88 keys is perfectly tuned. You do not credit the wind. You do not credit the humidity. You do not assume the keys randomly settled into pitch over time. You assume a piano tuner — because precision implies calibration, and calibration implies a calibrator. This is the everyday reasoning at the heart of why a scientist believes in a Creator.

Now imagine a far more remarkable instrument. Not 88 keys but dozens of dials — the basic numbers built into the universe. The strength of gravity. The strength of the force that holds atoms together. The mass of the electron. The amount of energy in empty space. Each one set to a specific value, and modest changes in several of them would produce a universe in which stars never form, chemistry never gets going, and life has no place to take hold.

If a tuned piano implies a tuner, what does a tuned universe imply?

What Everyone Already Knows About Calibration

Before we open a single Bible, let us agree on something every engineer, musician, and craftsman already knows. Precision does not happen by accident. For example, a bridge that holds traffic was calculated. Likewise, a watch that keeps time was tuned. Similarly, a radio that pulls a clear signal was adjusted to the right frequency. When we encounter precision, we look for a source — and that is not a religious instinct. That is rational thought.

Furthermore, how sensitive the universe is to these basic numbers is no fringe idea. It is a standard topic in mainstream physics. The people who first noticed it were not trying to prove God's existence — they were simply doing the math. The conclusion that this calibration points to a Creator is the step we will take. However, the underlying observation — that the universe rests on a knife's edge of finely set values — is widely acknowledged in the scientific literature.

The Best Case for Cosmic Coincidence

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before examining it. Those who reject a Creator point to two main answers.

The Anthropic Principle

The first is what scientists call the *anthropic principle* — a fancy term for a simple idea. Of course we observe a universe set up for life, they say; if it were not, we would not be here to notice. We exist inside a life-permitting universe because no other kind allows for observers in the first place. Paired with the multiverse idea (more on that in a moment), defenders argue this isn't just compatible with our existence — it is exactly what we should expect to find. Given enough universes, somebody has to be standing somewhere asking the question.

The Multiverse

The second answer is the *multiverse* — the idea that countless other universes exist, each with different physical laws. Most are dead. Ours happened to be among the rare few in which the dials landed in the right configuration. Defenders add that multiverse models often grow out of leading theories about how the universe began — theories that do make testable predictions about *our* universe. If those predictions hold up, they argue, the multiverse inherits some indirect support. In addition, they push back against the charge that they are inventing other universes just to avoid God. We are simply following the theory where it leads, they would say — the same way physicists once believed in black holes long before anyone could photograph one.

These are serious arguments advanced by serious physicists. The reasoning is logical as far as it goes. The multiverse hypothesis emerges from real mathematical work in cosmology. Honest acknowledgment is owed.

However, both answers share the same fundamental limitation: they do not actually answer the deeper question.

Where the Foundation Gives Way

The Anthropic Answer Falls Short

The anthropic principle observes that we exist inside a life-permitting universe. Fine. But it explains only our *position in the equation* — not the equation itself. Saying "we are here because the universe permits us" is true in the same way that "the firing squad missed because I am still alive" is true. It accounts for the fact that we are around to ask the question. However, it does not account for why every rifle missed. The deeper question remains: why are the dials set the way they are in the first place?

The Multiverse Only Moves the Question Back

The multiverse fares no better at the foundation. Other universes, by their nature, cannot be observed directly. Indirect support is debated, and critics argue it falls well short of what science usually requires before accepting something as proven. Furthermore, even granting the multiverse for the sake of argument, the question simply moves back one step. What generated the multiverse? What set the rules that allow universes to be spawned with varying constants in the first place? Where did *that* calibration come from?

It is, once again, turtles all the way down.

Honest About the Limits

It is also worth being honest about what we do not yet know. Physics does not have a finished theory that tells us exactly which dials can vary, how far they can vary, or what the odds really are. The fine-tuning argument does not rest on a final mathematical proof. Instead, it rests on what current science reveals: that on reasonable assumptions, many independent features of the universe seem to land in the narrow ranges that permit complex structures and life. That is striking. And it cries out for an explanation.

The Testimony of the Physicists Themselves

Even more telling are the words of physicists who have no creationist agenda. Fred Hoyle, the British astronomer who coined the term "Big Bang" as a mockery and remained skeptical of traditional belief in God, wrote in 1981 that "a commonsense interpretation of the facts suggests that a superintellect has monkeyed with physics, as well as with chemistry and biology." Paul Davies, writing about the laws of nature, observed that "the temptation to believe that the universe is the product of some sort of design… is overwhelming."

Roger Penrose calculated the precision of the universe's earliest moments as so vanishingly small that the number defies ordinary comprehension — a level of precision no random process can plausibly produce. Similarly, Stephen Hawking noted that if the rate of expansion in the early universe had differed by even one part in a hundred thousand million million, the universe would have either collapsed back on itself or expanded too fast for stars and galaxies to ever form.

None of these physicists were biblical creationists. Several have explicitly rejected belief in a personal God. Yet each, in his own way, was forced to acknowledge the apparent precision built into the foundations of the universe — and to wrestle, however reluctantly, with what that might mean. They are not Christian apologists. They are honest scientists facing a result they did not expect and cannot easily explain away.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Calibrator Behind the Constants

Mainstream physics describes the calibration. Drawing the next conclusion — that calibration implies a Calibrator — is the step of reason we now take. And it is not a leap. It follows the same logic we use everywhere else in life. In short, where there is precision, there is purpose. Therefore, where there is purpose, there is a mind. The dials did not turn themselves.

The Bible has said exactly this from the beginning. *"Lift up your eyes and look to the heavens: Who created all these? He who brings out the starry host one by one and calls forth each of them by name. Because of his great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing"* (Isaiah 40:26). Notice the precision in Isaiah's description. Not vague cosmic forces. Not blind chance. A God who knows each star by name — a God of detail, of intention, of calibration.

Paul carries this further: *"He is before all things, and in him all things hold together"* (Colossians 1:17). The Greek word translated "hold together" carries the sense of active, ongoing maintenance. The constants of physics are not just set — they are sustained. The universe does not run on its own momentum. It runs because the One who calibrated it continues to uphold it.

And David, looking up at a sky he understood far less scientifically than we do today, saw the same truth: *"The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands"* (Psalm 19:1). Every star, every galaxy, every law of physics holding the cosmos together is a witness. The precision is not silent. It speaks.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who set the dials can.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: the next time someone tells you science has made God unnecessary, remember this: the deeper science looks into the foundations of the universe, the louder it speaks of a Calibrator. You do not need to apologize for your faith. In fact, the constants of physics testify to a Designer. The numbers themselves are on your side. Stand firm — and share this with the skeptic, the seeker, or the grandchild who has been told that intelligent thought and biblical faith cannot coexist. They can. They do. Furthermore, the evidence is multiplying.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: if you have followed the logic this far, you already sense it. The dials did not turn themselves. The universe is not a cosmic accident — it is a precision instrument, and the One who tuned it has not left us guessing about His character. Read Genesis 1, Isaiah 40, and Psalm 19 this week. Not as religious reading, but as honest inquiry. Ask whether the God described there fits the Calibrator that physics demands. You may find that He does — and that He is calling.

The battle is real, but so is our God. Until Christ returns, we stand firm, speak truth, and trust the One who set the dials and still holds them in His hands.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

Terms Explained:

Anthropic principle: The idea that any universe we can possibly observe must, by definition, be one that allows observers to exist. We cannot observe a universe we could not live in — so finding ourselves in a life-friendly one is not surprising. Critics note that this explains why *we* see what we see, but not why the universe itself is set up to permit life in the first place.

Multiverse: The hypothesis that our universe is one of countless others, each with potentially different physical laws and constants. The vast majority would be sterile; ours happens to be among the rare ones where life is possible. By definition, other universes cannot be directly observed.

Cosmological constant: The amount of energy contained in empty space, which determines how fast the universe expands. Even tiny changes to this number would either crush the universe back together or fling it apart before stars could form.

Strong nuclear force: The force that holds the nucleus of an atom together. Slightly weaker, and atoms heavier than hydrogen could not exist. Slightly stronger, and stars would burn through their fuel almost instantly.

For Further Study:

Davies, Paul. *The Cosmic Blueprint.* Simon & Schuster, 1988.

Hoyle, Fred. "The Universe: Past and Present Reflections." *Engineering and Science*, Vol. 45, No. 3, November 1981.

Penrose, Roger. *The Emperor's New Mind.* Oxford University Press, 1989.

Ross, Hugh. "Fine-Tuning for Life in the Universe." *Reasons to Believe*.
https://reasons.org/explore/publications/rtb-101/fine-tuning-for-life-in-the-universe

Craig, William Lane. "The Teleological Argument and the Anthropic Principle." *Reasonable Faith*.
https://www.reasonablefaith.org/

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Two Kinds of Science

JUNE 11, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



Why the difference between what we can test today and what we infer about the past changes everything

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. There are two very different kinds of science. The one that built your microwave is not the same as the one that claims to know what happened a billion years ago.

2. Observational science is testable, repeatable, and reliable. Historical science is interpretation of evidence we cannot observe directly — and interpretation always depends on the starting assumptions of the interpreter.

3. When someone says "science has proven evolution," ask which kind of science. The answer matters more than most people realize.

*As we continue our series "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator," we have already explored **cause and effect**, the **coded information in DNA**, **systems that must work from the start**, and a **universe calibrated for life**. Today: the difference between two very different kinds of science — and why that difference changes the entire creation debate.*

A Detective at the Scene

A detective walks into a room. There is a body on the floor. He did not see what happened. He was not there. He cannot rewind time and watch the events unfold. He can only examine the evidence left behind — the position of the body, the fingerprints, the broken window — and reconstruct a story that fits.

Every good detective knows something important: two different investigators can look at exactly the same evidence and reach different conclusions, depending on what they already believe is possible. A detective who refuses to consider suicide will never solve a suicide. A detective who refuses to consider murder will never solve a murder. The starting assumption shapes what gets ruled in, what gets ruled out, and which evidence gets taken seriously.

This is exactly the situation of every scientist who studies the unobservable past.

If we cannot rewind time, how do we know which story about the past is true?

What Everyone Already Knows About Two Kinds of Reasoning

Before we open a single Bible, let us agree on something everyone uses every day. When you press the brake pedal in your car, that is one kind of reasoning. You can test it. You can repeat it. You can predict the outcome. The brakes will stop the car, every time, in every car, anywhere on earth.

But when you arrive at the scene of an accident and try to figure out what happened, that is a different kind of reasoning altogether. You were not there. You are piecing together evidence after the fact. You are doing your best — but everyone knows the reconstruction might be wrong, because no one watched it happen.

Both kinds of reasoning are useful. Both are legitimate. But they are not the same — and treating them as if they are causes enormous confusion. That is exactly what has happened in the creation-evolution debate.

The Best Case for Treating Both as One Science

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before examining it.

Scientists who study origins make a fair point. Even though we cannot directly observe the deep past, we can look at present-day evidence — fossils, rock layers, DNA, the steady decay of radioactive elements — and draw reasonable inferences from it. Crime-scene investigators do exactly this every day and reach correct conclusions about events nobody witnessed. Doctors diagnose diseases the same way. Many predictions made by evolutionary theory have later been confirmed in the laboratory or the field. The reasoning involved is not arbitrary; it follows the evidence using the same logic detectives, archaeologists, and forensic scientists use.

To call all of this "just guessing" would be unfair. There is real method here, real rigor, and real success in many fields — and Christians should welcome that rigor and the discoveries that flow from it. We benefit from operational science every day, from medicine to engineering to the device on which you are reading this article.

However, there is a limit to how far that reasoning can be pushed — and the limit is exactly where the creation-evolution debate lives.

Where the Foundation Gives Way

Three honest problems arise when we treat historical reasoning as if it were observational fact.

First, starting assumptions drive conclusions. A detective who refuses to consider the possibility of suicide will never solve a suicide. In the same way, a scientist who rules out a Creator before examining the evidence will never reach the conclusion that a Creator exists — no matter what the evidence actually shows. This is not science. This is philosophy dressed in a lab coat.

Christians do not pretend to be neutral either. We openly acknowledge that we begin with trust in the God who speaks in Scripture as the ultimate Witness to the past. The difference is not that one side has assumptions and the other does not. The difference is which assumptions a person brings, and whether those assumptions are honestly admitted. The late **Bill Nowers**, longtime Virginia Christian Alliance advisor and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries, made this very point his life's work, most directly in his **Creation Bullet #14**. Everyone agrees on observational science. Where Christians and evolutionists divide is on historical science — because the starting assumptions are different.

Second, the past is unrepeatable. You cannot run the origin of life as an experiment. You cannot watch a fish turn into an amphibian. You cannot replay the formation of the Grand Canyon. We can test certain processes in the present — decay rates, erosion patterns, mutation, natural selection — and we should. But testing a process today is not the same as watching the original event. Drop a coffee cup a thousand times and gravity gives you the same answer every time. Try to "drop" the origin of life and you get nothing — because the event in question happened once, long ago, with no human witnesses available for cross-examination.

Third, "settled science" has been wildly wrong before. Confident scientific consensus has been overturned more than once in human history. Earth was once "scientifically known" to be the center of the universe. Living things were once "scientifically known" to spontaneously generate from rotting meat. The continents were once "scientifically known" to be fixed in place. None of this means science is generally untrustworthy — far from it. Science gets enormous numbers of things right, and humanity is the better for it. But precisely because the big-picture models have been wrong before, both Christians and skeptics should hold today's claims about the unobservable past with humility. Certainty about events no human watched should be rare.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Trusting the Right Witness

If historical claims about the past require trust in a credible witness, then the question is not *do we trust witnesses?* We do, every day. The question is *which witness do we trust?*

The Bible's account of creation is not bad observational science. It is divine testimony about the unobservable past — given by the only Witness who was actually there. God puts the matter plainly to Job: *"Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? Tell me, if you have understanding. Who determined its measurements — surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it?"* (Job 38:4-5). No human was present at the moment of creation. No scientist was present at the moment of creation. Only God was present. And He has not left us guessing.

The writer of Hebrews makes the same point from the other direction: *"By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible"* (Hebrews 11:3). Notice the word *understand.* Faith here is not blind. It is a confident reception of the testimony of One who was there and cannot lie. The God who made the universe has spoken about how He made it — and that testimony is the foundation of true knowledge about origins, not a substitute for it.

Peter goes one step further. He warns that in the last days scoffers will deliberately overlook the truth about creation: *"For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God"* (2 Peter 3:5). The rejection of God's testimony, Peter says, is not a failure of evidence. It is a failure of will. The information is available. The witness has spoken. The question is whether we will listen.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who was there in the beginning can.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: the next time someone tells you "science has proven evolution" or "science has shown the earth is billions of years old," ask one simple question: *Which kind of science?* If they mean operational science — repeatable experiments directly observing large-scale, molecules-to-

man evolution — they cannot point to a single example. If they mean historical science — an interpretation of evidence based on assumptions about the unobservable past — then it is a fair conversation to have, but it is no longer a conversation about settled fact. You do not need to apologize for your faith. You need to ask the right question.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: if you have followed the logic this far, you already sense it. No human was there. No modern researcher watched the origin of life, or the first appearance of complex plants and animals, or the formation of the earth itself. Every claim about the deep past is a story told by interpreters who bring assumptions with them. The only question is whose testimony to trust. Read Genesis 1, Job 38, and Hebrews 11 this week. Not as religious reading, but as honest inquiry. Ask whether the God described there might just be the Witness whose account fits the evidence better than the alternatives. You may find that He is — and that He is calling.

The battle is real, but so is our God. Until Christ returns, we stand firm, speak truth, and trust the only Witness who was there in the beginning.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

A Few Terms Explained:

Operational science: Sometimes called observational or empirical science. The kind of science that can be tested, repeated, and observed today. Gravity, chemistry, electricity, biology of living organisms. Everyone — Christian and skeptic alike — agrees on operational science.

Historical science: Sometimes called origins science. The interpretation of present-day evidence to reconstruct events from the unobservable past. Includes claims about evolution, deep time, and the origin of the universe. By its nature, historical science cannot be directly tested or repeated — only inferred.

Methodological naturalism: The starting assumption, common in mainstream origins research, that only natural causes may be considered when investigating any question — even questions about the unobservable past. It rules out a Creator before examining the evidence.

Uniformitarianism: The assumption that the same natural processes operating today have always operated in the same way and at the same rates throughout the past. This is the foundation of most claims about deep geological time.

For Further Study:

Nowers, Bill. “Creation Bullet #14: Science Is a Greatly Misunderstood Word.” *Virginia Christian Alliance*. **https://vachristian.org/creation-bullet-14-science-is-a-greatly-misunderstood-word/**

Sarfati, Jonathan. *Refuting Evolution*. Master Books, 1999.

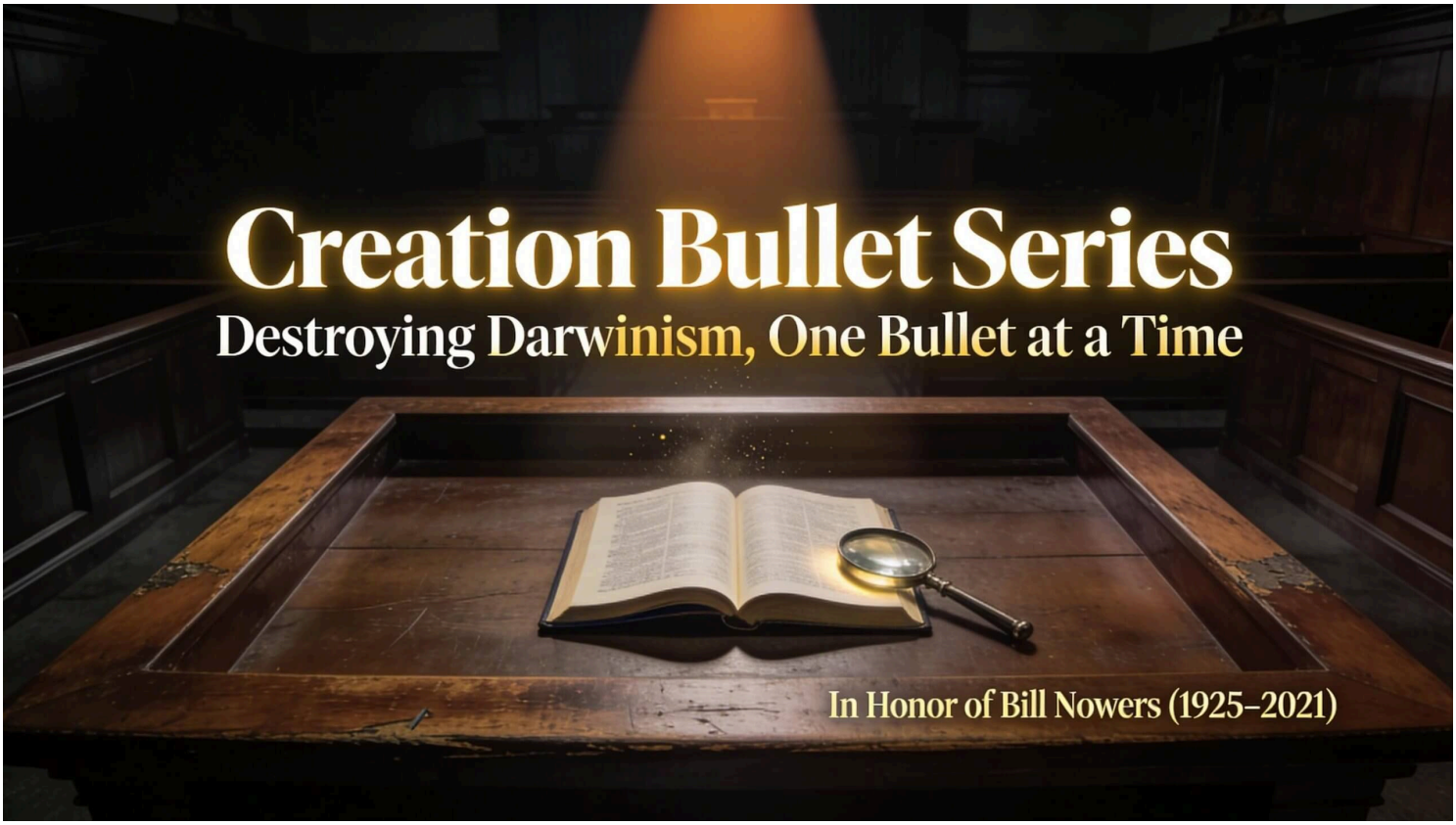
Morris, Henry M., and John D. Morris. *The Modern Creation Trilogy*. Master Books, 1996.

Ham, Ken. "What Is Science?" *Answers in Genesis*. **https://answersingenesis.org/what-is-science/**

Lisle, Jason. *The Ultimate Proof of Creation*. Master Books, 2009.

Creation Bullet #14: Science Is a Greatly Misunderstood Word

JUNE 11, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

“Avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.” — 1 Timothy 6:20 (KJV)

Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:

Science: A Greatly Misunderstood Word

Just as the definition of evolution as microevolution or macroevolution is critical to the understanding of the creation debate, so also must science be clearly defined. All so-called science is not the same.

Operational science is factual science and includes evidence of events or actions that can be clearly identified, accurately measured, proven by repetition, etc. It includes for example gravity, which can be measured, identified, predicted, and tested, over and over. It cannot include any incident or examples of ancient happenings that cannot be tested or repeated. Operational science is what most people think of when they hear the word.

Historical science is science based on assumptions or opinions. It may or may not be true, but it can never be proven. In fact what is usually referred to as historical science is really just a historical event, or a belief that a historical event occurred. Everyone believes in operational science, but creationists and evolutionists differ on historical science since it is based on preconceived assumptions.

Christians believe there is a God who created everything, and they base their interpretations of ancient happenings on that belief. Evolutionists believe there is no God and everything just happened by chance. They base all their interpretations of historic events on that belief. It is this basic assumption — that there is no God — that underlies all of the evolutionist's beliefs.

It is unfortunate that many Christians, and theistic evolutionists, have tried to compromise the Bible with so-called historical science, when in fact there is not a single passage in the Bible that even hints of any possibility of macroevolution being involved in our past. While we can never prove anything that is historical science, we can and do prove that life cannot come from non-life. We can prove that Darwinian evolution is not possible, while logic and real science fully support creation.

Bill Nowers does in three pages what most textbooks refuse to do in three hundred. He defines the word. And once "science" is properly defined, the creation-evolution debate looks very different than the textbook version most of us were handed in school.

Two Different Sciences, Two Different Standards

The word "science" gets used to describe two completely different things, and the confusion is deliberate. **Operational science** is the kind that built your microwave, put a man on the moon, and gave us modern medicine. It is testable. It is repeatable. It is observable today, by anyone, anywhere on earth. Drop a coffee cup a hundred times and it falls a hundred times. That is operational science, and no Christian disputes a word of it.

Historical science is something else entirely. It looks at evidence in the present and tries to reconstruct events nobody witnessed. It cannot be tested in a lab. It cannot be repeated. It depends — entirely — on what the scientist already believes about what is possible.

> Operational science discovers. Historical science interprets. The two are not the same, and the difference is the whole ball game.

What's Hiding in the Lab Coat

Every scientist who studies origins starts with assumptions. There is no neutral ground, no view from nowhere, no purely objective stance. The only question is which assumptions a person brings to the evidence.

The Christian assumes there is a God who created everything, and he interprets the fossils, the rocks, and the genetic code in light of that belief. The evolutionist assumes there is no God, and he interprets the same evidence in light of *that* belief. Both interpretations are framed by faith commitments made before the first rock was ever picked up.

However, only one side will admit it. The reality is that what gets called "science" in the origins debate is often philosophy wearing a lab coat. As believers, we must learn to spot the difference.

Ask the Right Question

The next time someone tells you "science has proven evolution" or "science has shown the earth is billions of years old," ask a simple follow-up: *Which kind of science?*

If they mean operational science — something tested, repeated, and observed today — they cannot point to a single example. Nobody has ever observed one kind of creature changing into a fundamentally different kind. Nobody has ever observed life arising from non-life. Nobody has watched the earth age.

If they mean historical science — an interpretation of present evidence based on assumptions about the unobservable past — then they are doing exactly what Bill Nowers describes: presenting a belief about ancient events, not a proven fact. That is a fair conversation to have. But it is no longer the conversation evolutionists usually want to have, because once the assumptions come into view, the certainty disappears.

The Witness Who Was There

If historical claims about the past require trust in a credible witness, then the question is not *do we trust witnesses?* — we already do, every day. The question is *which witness do we trust?*

God puts the issue plainly in Job 38:4: *"Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? Tell me, if you have understanding."* No human was there. No scientist was there. Only God was there. He has given us His testimony in Genesis 1, and that testimony does not bend to fit the assumptions of those who reject Him.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who was there in the beginning can. And He is calling.

Next week: Creation Bullet #15 — "Bible-Believing Evolutionists" — an oxymoron Bill takes apart with characteristic precision.

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

John 10:10 Project | Dancing Rainbows in a Miniature Cathedral

MAY 18, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



Take a hummingbird the size of your thumb, weigh it in at less than a nickel, slow its wing beats by a factor of more than sixty, and aim a high-speed camera at it while the sun stands at just the right angle. What you get is one of the most arresting pieces of wildlife cinematography ever filmed — and a fresh reason to marvel at the Creator who fashioned every fiber of those **hummingbird wings**.

ON RAINBOW WINGS

https://youtube.com/watch?v=to4LsxOMEdo



In the spring of 2026, the team behind **The John 10:10 Project** captured an Allen's hummingbird performing what their narrator calls "a stunning display" — prismatic colors flashing from beating wings in what looks for all the world like dancing rainbows trapped in flight. The footage is not AI. It is not enhanced. It is a real bird, lit only by sunlight, slowed down so our eyes can finally catch what those wings have been doing all along.

The reality is that none of this had to be beautiful. A bird could survive without an iridescent display. A wing could function without bending white light into red, violet, blue, and orange. But God did not make a world of bare function. He made a world of glory.

Hummingbird Wings: A Cathedral in Four Inches

This Allen's hummingbird measures only four inches from beak to tail. It weighs less than a nickel. Yet within that tiny frame, God packed precision engineering that makes our most sophisticated aircraft look clumsy.

Each of the bird's primary flight feathers is fringed with thousands of parallel, interlocking strands called *barbules*. Those barbules are not simple filaments. They carry microscopic, precisely-ordered structures that interact with incoming sunlight at a scale finer than a wavelength of visible light. When the angles align just right, brilliant shades of red, violet, blue, and orange flash from wings that can beat at least fifty times per second.

Read that again. Fifty wing beats per second. Thousands of microscopic optical structures per feather. Each one positioned to throw a rainbow across the air in the few seconds the sun, the camera, and the bird are aligned.

As believers, we must call this what it is. This is not a happy accident of unguided processes. This is craftsmanship.

The Engineering Behind the Dance

Biologists will tell you the colors in hummingbird wings come from more than pigment. They come from structure. Each wing is lined with a precisely-organized set of primary flight feathers, and every one of those feathers is fringed with microscopic branches and sub-branches. Along those branches sit tiny, precisely-ordered stacks of pigment-bearing platelets and air, no thicker than a wavelength of visible light. Instead of simply absorbing or reflecting sunlight, these stacks manipulate it, causing certain wavelengths to interfere and intensify. Scientists call this *structural coloration* — a built-in light show written into the architecture of the feather itself.

That means the "dancing rainbows" we see are not a random splash of color. They depend on a carefully coordinated system. The feather has to have the right microstructure. The

hummingbird's muscles have to control those wings with extraordinary precision — beating them dozens of times per second, holding a steady hover, and subtly changing orientation in midair. Its nervous system has to process visual cues and adjust position in real time. Its eyes, and the eyes of any watching bird, have to be tuned to detect those flashes of red, violet, blue, and orange. All of that is happening inside a creature that weighs less than a nickel.

Evolutionary biologists often appeal to sexual selection here. They argue that the iridescence of hummingbird wings functions as a mating signal: the brighter and more precisely controlled the flash, the more attractive the male appears to a watching female. This concern deserves serious consideration. Animals do use color, sound, and movement to communicate strength and fitness, and a male hummingbird that can hold a perfect hover and make his feathers blaze with color may well impress a potential mate.

But sexual selection can only act on what already exists. It can favor a signal; it cannot by itself explain the origin of the signal's machinery. Before any female could "prefer" a shimmering display, there had to be feathers capable of structural coloration, nanoscale arrangements of platelets and air that split light into a rainbow, wings and muscles tuned for hovering control, and a visual system that could perceive the difference. We are looking at multiple, interdependent systems — optical, muscular, neurological, behavioral — all needing to be in place and coordinated for the display to work at all.

Scripture is explicit about that origin. Genesis 1:20-21 records the fifth day of creation: *"And God said, 'Let the waters teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the vault of the sky.' So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good."* The text gives no room for a scenario in which winged birds slowly emerged from non-winged ancestors over millions of years. God created flying things on Day 5 — fully feathered, fully functional, fully able to throw rainbows across the meadow when the sun caught their wings just right. He saw what He had made, and He called it good.

So when we watch those slowed-down frames of hummingbird wings, we are not just seeing a pretty trick of physics. We are seeing a layered design that uses the laws of light, motion, and perception to write beauty into the air. Unguided processes can describe how the system behaves; they cannot account for why so many pieces fit together so well. As believers, we know the missing "why": a Master Artist who delights to weave glory into even the smallest of His creatures — and who invites us, as we study the engineering, to see His fingerprints in every beat of those wings.

Why Beauty That Almost No One Sees?

The John 10:10 Project narrator puts it beautifully: *"Personally, I like to think of these wings as stained glass windows in a miniature cathedral."*

That image is worth pausing over. Stained glass windows are not built for function. A wall would do. Stained glass is built for *glory* — to slow light, to color it, to turn an ordinary morning sunbeam into a story about Christ on the cross, about saints in heaven, about the throne of God. Stained glass is theology made visible.

Why would a four-inch bird carry stained glass windows on its back?

Scripture has an answer. Psalm 19:1 declares, *"The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands."* The Hebrew word translated "declare" is *saphar* — to count, to recount, to tell out. Creation is not silent. It is constantly speaking, constantly counting out evidence of the One who made it. The hummingbird's wing is not merely a wing. It is a voice. It is a sermon preached at fifty beats per second to anyone with eyes to see.

Paul makes this even more pointed in Romans 1:20: *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse."* The Greek phrase Paul uses for "without excuse" is *anapologētous* — literally, "without a defense." Every barbule, every flash of color, every impossible alignment of sun and feather is testimony presented in court. Creation is the case for the prosecution. This is no longer about ornithology — it's about accountability.

The Master Artist's Signature

This is what gives *The John 10:10 Project* its theological weight. The footage is not merely beautiful nature cinematography. It is one more entry in a growing catalogue of design — and the signature on the catalogue is unmistakable.

You can see the same signature in the **language written into every cell of DNA**, where information density and error-correction systems point to a Mind, not a molecule. You can trace it in the **unbroken chain of cause and effect** that culminates in a universe with a beginning — and therefore a Beginner. You can follow it backward to **the first cause every other cause depends on**, the One who is Himself uncaused. And you can see it again in the rainbow itself — the **divine design of light, water, and mercy** that signed the covenant after the Flood.

The hummingbird's "dancing rainbow" is not a small thing. It is the same signature, written in feathers.

He is a Master Artist who paints with light. Every day He fills the natural galleries of rainforests, meadows, and suburban backyards with His living masterpieces. The fact that we usually fail to notice is on us, not Him.

An Invitation to Worship

Two minutes of footage. One small bird. A few seconds of color most people will never see.

And yet — *"Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they?"* (Matthew 6:26). Jesus pointed His disciples to birds not as a curiosity but as a discipleship moment. He used the ordinary creatures outside the window to teach His followers how to trust the Father. If your Heavenly Father pays this kind of attention to a set of hummingbird wings — engineering each feather, each barbule, each microscopic structure so the bird can carry a rainbow across a backyard for three seconds in spring — what kind of attention will He pay to *you*, made in His image, bought with the blood of His Son?

This is a matter of faith and trust in God's Word. The same God who chose to throw rainbows across a hummingbird's back is the God who knows you by name, who counts the hairs of your head, and who sent His Son to die so that the masterpieces He paints in your backyard would not be all you ever see of Him.

So let us delight in these fleeting revelations of divine artistry. Then let us bow — to worship the Creator who speaks to us daily through the incomparable works of His hands and His heart.

> *"O LORD, how manifold are your works! In wisdom have you made them all; the earth is full of your creatures."*
>
> — Psalm 104:24

Watch more from The John 10:10 Project: **Browse the full Two Minute Wonder archive at VCA**, or explore our **Why a Scientist Believes** series for a deeper look at the evidence for a Creator.

The views and opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Designed from the Start

APRIL 13, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: SCIENTIST BELIEVES



How the brooding instinct, the bombardier beetle, and the giraffe defy gradual explanation

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. Some biological systems cannot be built one piece at a time. Remove one part and the whole system fails — or the organism dies.

2. Evolutionists have proposed step-by-step pathways, but every proposed pathway has gaps that honest scientists acknowledge.

3. A Designer who builds complete systems from the start is not a retreat from science — it is the explanation the evidence demands.

*We continue our series "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator." Previously we explored **cause and effect** and the **coded information in DNA**. Today: what happens when a biological system requires every part to work from the start? **Read the full-length article here** (PDF).*

A Bird on a Nest

It is spring. Outside your window a bird is sitting on a nest of eggs. She has been there for days. She barely eats. She barely moves. She plucks feathers from her own chest to expose a patch of bare, blood-rich skin called a brood patch, and she presses that warm skin against her eggs to keep them within a narrow range — typically around the upper 90s to just over 100 degrees Fahrenheit — for weeks on end.

If she leaves too long, the embryos die. If she fails to turn the eggs, the membranes stick to the shell and the chicks never hatch. She has never read a manual. Something inside her drives her to do exactly what must be done, or her offspring will not survive.

Here is the question: *How did the first bird know what to do?* This is the next reason why a scientist believes in a Creator.

Systems That Must Be Complete to Work

The brooding instinct is not the only example. The bombardier beetle defends itself with a superheated chemical spray — 212 degrees Fahrenheit — fired with precision from a directional nozzle. The system requires two separate chemical reservoirs, a reinforced reaction chamber, catalytic enzymes, a valve, and a nozzle. Too much mixing and the beetle destroys itself. Too little and the defense fails. Every part must work together or nothing works at all.

The giraffe's circulatory system faces a similar challenge. Its heart generates blood pressure roughly twice that of other large mammals to push blood up that long neck. But when it bends to drink, that same pressure would endanger its brain without reinforced artery walls, a network of small vessels at the skull base, jugular valves, and pressure-sensing baroreceptors working in concert. These mechanisms overlap and reinforce each other. Severely weakening one makes safe drinking far more dangerous. Removing several would likely be lethal.

Biologist Michael Behe calls this irreducible complexity — systems where every part depends on every other part, and removing any one causes the system to fail. A mousetrap without a spring is not a bad mousetrap. It is no mousetrap at all.

Where Gradual Explanations Fall Short

Evolutionists have proposed step-by-step pathways for each of these systems, and intellectual honesty requires acknowledging their work. They point to spectrums of simpler behaviors in other species, to hormonal systems that could be gradually co-opted, to primitive beetles with less sophisticated chemical defenses.

These are not trivial arguments. But every proposed pathway faces the same core problem: the systems only produce surviving organisms when substantially complete. A partly formed brooding system drastically reduces hatching success. It does not give you "half as many" healthy chicks — it tends toward repeated failure. Evolutionary models propose stepwise pathways, but each step must be not only survivable but advantageous — and the burden is on those models to show truly plausible, testable intermediates.

The Designer Behind the Design

If these systems must be complete to function, then the sufficient cause is not a blind process with no foresight. It is an intelligent Designer who can envision a complete system, plan the integration of its parts, and implement the whole package at once. This is why a scientist believes in a Creator — not because science has failed, but because the deeper it goes, the more it reveals intentional design.

Scripture describes exactly this kind of Creator: *"And God said, 'Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds.' And it was so"* (Genesis 1:24). Not gradually. Not over millions of years. God spoke, and fully formed creatures — each equipped with everything needed for survival — appeared.

Paul reminds us: *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities — his eternal power and divine nature — have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse"* (Romans 1:20). The bird on the nest outside your window is not just a sign of spring. It is evidence of a Designer who builds complete systems from the very beginning.

No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who designed the brooding instinct can. Trust Him.

Want the Full Case?

Read the complete article — Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Systems That Must Work from the Start — including the detailed steel-man of evolutionary explanations, the bombardier beetle's full chemistry, the giraffe's pressure-regulating network, and the Scripture case.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on why a scientist believes in a Creator and other biblical creation topics, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Over the Rainbow: A Divine Design of Light, Water, and Mercy

APRIL 8, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



From the John 10:10 Project

There are few natural wonders that captivate the human heart quite like a rainbow. Splashed across the sky in seven distinct bands of color—red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet—this fleeting arch appears like a painted covenant across the heavens. But more than mere optics, the rainbow is a stunning testament to the divine order and artistry of our Creator. It's a visual symphony, orchestrated not by chance or evolutionary happenstance, but by the sovereign will of God who formed the universe in six literal days as revealed in Genesis.

In a world saturated with naturalistic explanations and Darwinian fables, the rainbow stands as a radiant rebuttal. It's not just a prism of science but a proclamation of mercy. According to *creation science*, this display of refracted light showcases God's intricate design—each water droplet acting as a mini prism, revealing the Creator's intelligence and compassion. The rainbow doesn't point to randomness. It points to relationship.

> **“I have set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and the earth.” — Genesis 9:13**

⬇️ Watch this inspiring short film from the John 10:10 Project:

“Over the Rainbow”



OVER THE RAINBOW
https://youtube.com/watch?v=qYm1blvY798



A Covenant Written in the Clouds

Genesis 9 records the first rainbow in Scripture, appearing after the global Flood as a divine promise that God would never again destroy the earth by water. The Hebrew word for rainbow—*keshet*—is the same used for a warrior's bow. Yet here, God lays down His bow, pointing it away from Earth, signifying peace and reconciliation rather than wrath. This isn't mythology or metaphor. This is *creationism* revealed and reaffirmed through natural wonder, drawing our gaze upward in awe.

As the video notes, rainbows form only under precise conditions: sunlight must enter the atmosphere at a low angle and interact with trillions of suspended water droplets still lingering after a storm. When that happens, the result is not chaos, but predictable order—white light separated into its spectrum, scientifically observable and yet spiritually profound. Sir Isaac Newton's famous prism experiment confirmed this, but Genesis proclaimed it first.

From Wonder to Worship

The rainbow, then, is not merely a meteorological marvel. It is a theological signpost. It reminds us that God is holy, but also merciful. That He judges sin, but desires repentance. That He governs the universe with both power and grace. It calls us, not to marvel at "natural selection," but to glorify the God who *selects* to forgive and restore.

In an age where evolution is promoted as settled science, this film invites us back to the source of true knowledge: God's Word. As *young earth creationism* rightly emphasizes, if we deny the

foundational truths of Genesis, we risk distorting the entire gospel message. The rainbow's glory is rooted in history—a real flood, a real Noah, a real covenant. Let us never surrender that truth for the fading applause of scientific consensus.

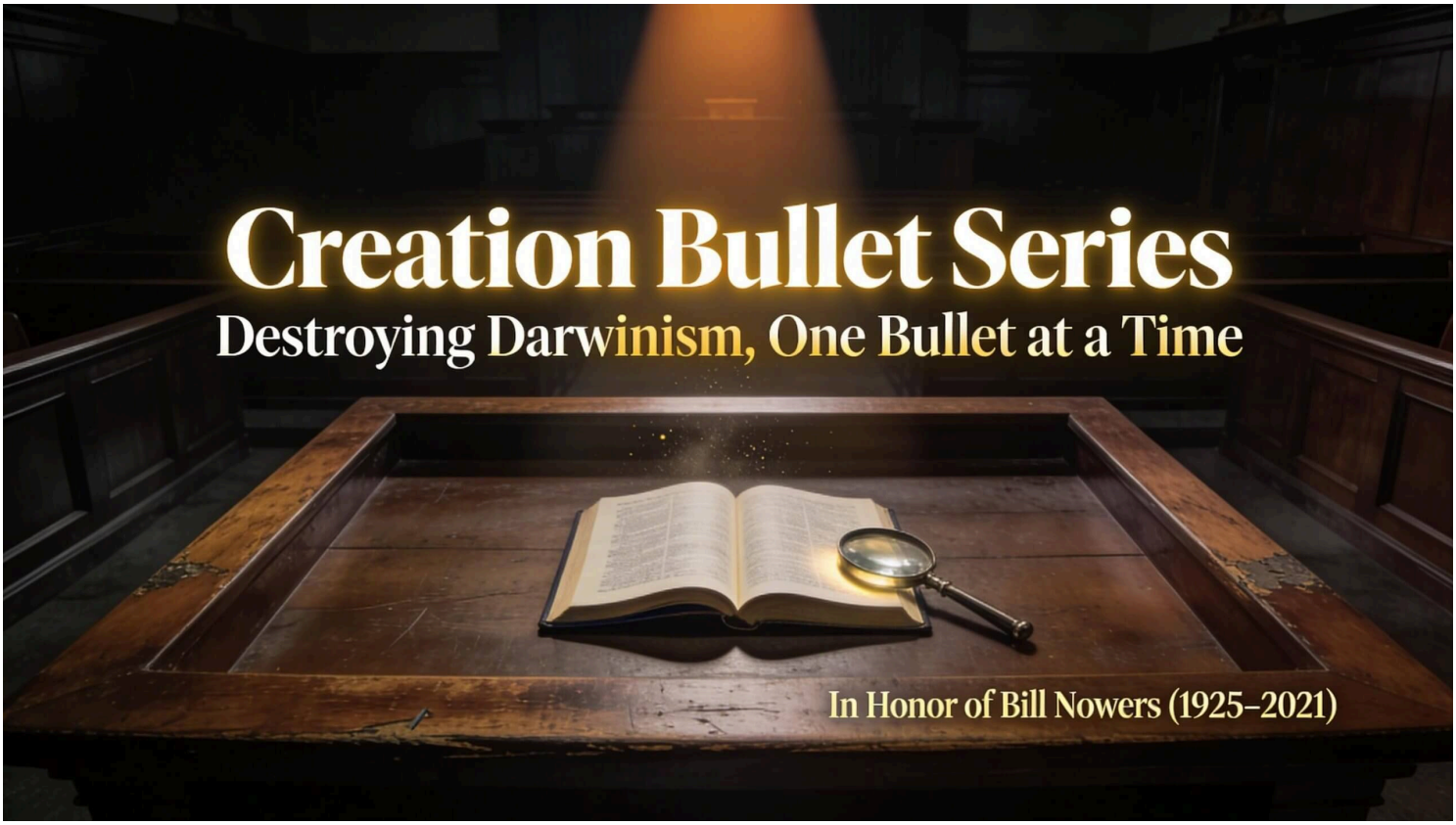
> **"The heavens declare the glory of God, and the sky above proclaims his handiwork." — Psalm 19:1**

Want more films like this that strengthen your faith in God's Word and design?

👉 **Sign up for free access to the full John 10:10 Project collection.**

Creation Bullet #13: When One Fact Destroys a Mountain of Assumptions

APRIL 2, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"The simple believes every word, but the prudent considers well his steps." — Proverbs 14:15

> **Original Creation Bullet #13 by Bill Nowers:**
>
> Sometimes logic is preempted by dogmatic belief. In any controversy, opposing participants are frequently so set in their views that they fail to consider any real evidence in opposition. Let's take a look at a completely unrelated incident.
>
> Someone broke through a small window at night and robbed a local liquor store. Several witnesses said they saw Joe in the vicinity that night. Joe was found at home, slightly drunk, and with no alibi. He had a slight cut on his right hand he couldn't explain. The circumstantial evidence was conclusive. Joe was guilty and everyone knew it.
>
> One young detective noticed that Joe weighed 300 pounds and the only broken window used to gain entry was far too small for Joe to have climbed through. He couldn't possibly have done it. So you think the detective was a hero? Wrong. He was fired for challenging what everyone believed. Once convicted by circumstantial evidence, truth does not matter.
>
> Fiction you say? So now consider evolution. Most scientists believe in Darwinian evolution. All of the major schools and major scientific organizations believe it is a fact. The DNA of animals and humans is similar. Dinosaurs and birds have three toes. The circumstantial evidence is overwhelming.
>
> But then comes Michael Behe and his book *Darwin's Black Box*. Behe proved that the microscopic complexity of living cells is so complex it couldn't possibly have occurred by gradual evolution. Intelligent Design had to be true. So is Michael Behe a hero? Not on your life. His evidence — which is scientifically irrefutable — is challenged by those who have a dogmatic belief in Darwin. Evidence supporting Intelligent Design is banned in many schools and scientific organizations. Some teachers have been fired for teaching it.
>
> We can only present the truth and pray that God will soon touch those that deny the obvious.

Bill Nowers has a gift for finding the perfect everyday story that cuts straight to the heart of a complex argument. The story of Joe — the 300-pound man who couldn't possibly fit through a small window — is more than a clever anecdote. It is, in fact, a precise picture of how the evolution establishment operates today. Circumstantial evidence piles up. Dissenters get fired. And one simple, inconvenient fact gets buried.

That is no longer just fiction. That is the state of modern science.

When Circumstantial Evidence Becomes a Substitute for Truth

In a courtroom, circumstantial evidence is useful — but it is never supposed to override a fact that proves innocence. The young detective in Bill's story didn't need a lengthy rebuttal. He needed only one observation: Joe weighed 300 pounds and the window was too small. Case closed.

The same logic applies to the creation-evolution debate. Evolutionists have accumulated decades of circumstantial evidence — similar DNA between species, shared bone structures, the fossil record, and more. Presented confidently and repeatedly, this evidence feels overwhelming. Therefore, many people simply accept it without question.

However, one fact changes everything: **macroevolution has never been observed.** Not once. Not a single documented case exists in all of recorded history of one species producing genuinely new genetic information and crossing into a fundamentally different kind of creature. If Darwinian evolution were true, such examples should number in the millions. Instead, there are none.

That is not a gap in the data. That is a verdict.

Michael Behe and the Fact They Cannot Refute

In 1996, biochemist Michael Behe published *Darwin's Black Box*, introducing the concept of *irreducible complexity* to mainstream science. His argument was straightforward: certain biological systems — like the bacterial flagellum — are composed of multiple interdependent parts, each one essential to the system's function. Remove any single part and the system fails entirely.

For example, the bacterial flagellum functions like a tiny rotary motor, with dozens of protein components working in precise coordination. Remove one piece and it doesn't work less efficiently — it doesn't work at all. Gradual, step-by-step Darwinian evolution cannot build such a system, because each intermediate step would be non-functional and therefore provide no survival advantage.

Behe's conclusion was clear: irreducibly complex systems require an Intelligent Designer. His evidence was drawn not from theology but from molecular biology. And yet, rather than engage the argument honestly, the scientific establishment responded just as Bill's fictional officials did — they fired the detective. Behe was marginalized, his work dismissed, and in some academic circles the mere mention of Intelligent Design became professional suicide.

No dissent allowed. Sound familiar?

The Pattern Is Always the Same

This is not an isolated incident. As we have seen throughout this **Creation Bullet series**, the evolutionary establishment has responded to unwelcome evidence with a consistent pattern: ignore it, suppress it, or punish those who raise it.

Piltdown Man was fraudulent for forty years before anyone was allowed to say so publicly. The **Haeckel embryo drawings** were faked and admitted as such — yet they still appear in biology textbooks. The **bombardier beetle** presents an irreducibly complex chemical defense system that has never been explained by gradual evolution. In each case, the inconvenient fact is noted, dismissed, and buried under more circumstantial evidence.

As Nowers observes: once a community is convicted by circumstantial evidence, truth does not matter. In that environment, the detective who finds the exonerating fact is not celebrated — he is fired.

That is not science. That is dogma.

One Fact Outweighs a Mountain of Assumptions

Here is the reality that no amount of circumstantial evidence can overcome: **life has never been observed arising from non-life.** Macroevolution has never been observed producing a new kind of creature. The microscopic complexity of a single living cell — with its billions of precisely sequenced base pairs, its error-correction systems, its protein-folding machinery — cannot be explained by random mutation and natural selection.

These are not religious claims. They are scientific observations. And they point, as Behe argued and as Genesis declared long before him, to an Intelligent Designer.

As believers, we must understand something important: arguments alone do not open blind eyes. Only the Holy Spirit can do that. These Creation Bullets are tools — they remove intellectual obstacles and expose the weakness of the evolutionary case. But it is God who draws people to Himself. Our job is to present the truth faithfully and pray that He uses it.

In Proverbs 14:15 we read, *"The simple believes every word, but the prudent considers well his steps."* The prudent person examines the evidence — all of it, including the facts that don't fit the preferred narrative. And when one honest fact demolishes a mountain of assumptions, the prudent person follows the fact.

Joe couldn't fit through the window. The cell cannot build itself. The Designer is real.

"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth." — Genesis 1:1

No circumstantial evidence will ever change that.

Next week: Creation Bullet #14 — Science: A Greatly Misunderstood Word

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.
Read more about Bill →

The views and opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Language Written in Every Cell

MARCH 22, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: SCIENTIST BELIEVES



How DNA, information theory, and the code of life all point to a Designer

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. DNA is not just chemistry — it is best described as a coded information system. And in all our experience, codes and information systems come from minds.

2. No experiment has ever produced a fully self-replicating, digitally coded information system like DNA from raw matter alone. Partial steps exist. The full system does not.

3. The God who spoke the universe into existence also wrote the code of life. Genesis says He did. The evidence agrees.

A Message in a Bottle

Imagine you are walking along a deserted beach. The sand is smooth, the waves are steady, and nothing suggests another human being has been here in weeks. Then you look down and see letters scratched into the sand: *HELP ME. STRANDED ON NORTH POINT.*

You would not for one second assume the waves wrote that message. You would not credit the wind. You would not wonder whether random erosion happened to carve out English words in the right order. You would immediately recognize that a mind produced that message — because messages always come from minds.

Now imagine discovering that every single living cell on earth — from the simplest bacterium to every cell in your body — contains a message far more complex than anything scratched in sand. A message written in a four-letter chemical alphabet. A message carrying the precise instructions to build, maintain, and reproduce a living organism.

That message is DNA. And the question this article will answer is simple: *Where did the message come from?* It is the next reason why a scientist believes in a Creator — and it may be the most powerful one of all.

What Everyone Already Knows About Information

Before we talk about biology, let us talk about something far more basic — something every person on earth already understands.

Information is not the same thing as matter. A book is made of paper and ink, but the information in the book is not paper and ink. You can burn the book and destroy the paper, but the information can survive — copied onto another page, stored in a computer, or memorized in someone's mind. The message is not the medium.

This is not a philosophical trick. It is an observation you act on every day. When you read a text message, you do not analyze the electromagnetic signals that carried it. You read the words. You understand the meaning. And you know — without even thinking about it — that a person sent that message. Signals do not compose themselves. Codes do not write themselves. Information does not arise from raw materials any more than a dictionary assembles itself by shaking a box of letter tiles.

Bill Nowers, a longtime Virginia Christian Alliance advisor, used a simple illustration that cuts right to the point. If you were walking along the beach and found the words "John loves Mary" scratched in the sand, nobody would deny that some intelligence was involved. Yet those who

believe in evolution claim that all life — with its unbelievably complex microscopic cellular structure — just happened by chance.

The principle is as solid as anything in science: in all known cases, specified, functional information — the kind that carries instructions and executes commands — traces back to an intelligent source. Nature can produce order. Crystals form. Snowflakes arrange themselves into patterns. But order is not information. A repeating pattern is not a blueprint. No natural process has ever been observed producing a full DNA-style system of coded, functional instructions from simple chemistry alone. Partial steps and ordered structures exist, but nothing on the level of the genome in even the simplest cell.

The Best Case for a Natural Origin of Biological Information

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before examining it.

Proponents of naturalistic origins argue that the chemistry of early earth — given the right conditions, enough time, and enough energy — could have produced self-replicating molecules. The most widely discussed model is the RNA World hypothesis. It proposes that RNA molecules capable of both storing information and catalyzing chemical reactions preceded DNA and proteins. Over vast stretches of time, natural selection acting on random mutations could have built increasingly complex biological systems.

This framework has real scientific work behind it. Researchers have demonstrated that some of the chemical building blocks of life — amino acids, nucleotides — can form under certain laboratory conditions. The Miller-Urey experiment in the 1950s showed that electrical discharges in a mixture of gases could produce amino acids. More recent experiments have extended these results.

These achievements are real and deserve fair acknowledgment. The researchers involved are serious scientists doing careful work.

But producing the building blocks of life is not the same thing as producing life. And producing chemicals is not the same thing as producing information. That is precisely where the naturalistic account runs into a wall it has never overcome.

Where the Explanation Breaks Down

Here is the problem, stated as plainly as possible: unguided chemistry has not been shown to produce a full DNA-like system of specified, digitally encoded biological information by itself.

DNA is not merely a complex molecule. It is a language system. It uses a four-letter chemical alphabet — adenine, thymine, guanine, and cytosine — arranged in precise sequences that carry specific instructions. The sequence matters. Just as the letters C-A-T mean something entirely different from A-C-T, the order of these chemical "letters" determines what proteins are built. It determines when they are built and how they function.

This is more than a loose metaphor. Molecular biologists routinely describe transcription, translation, and error correction because DNA really does function as an information-processing system — even though its "meaning" is implemented through chemistry rather than conscious understanding. The cell processes DNA the way a computer processes software. It decodes instructions, executes them, and builds structures according to a blueprint it did not write.

Consider the scale of what we are talking about. A single human cell contains approximately six feet of DNA packed into a space one-thousandth of a millimeter across. That DNA carries roughly 3.2 billion base pairs of coded information — the equivalent of about 750 megabytes of digital data. Every cell in your body carries a complete copy of this code. And the human body contains approximately 37 trillion cells, each one running this software continuously.

No experiment has ever produced a fully self-replicating, digitally coded information system from raw chemistry. Researchers have demonstrated partial steps toward self-organization and catalytic activity — and that work is real. Some labs are even approaching primitive "protocell" systems that grow, divide, and replicate simple genetic polymers, although these are still far from true cells. But partial steps toward a system are not the system itself. The Miller-Urey experiment produced amino acids — building blocks. But building blocks are not buildings. Bricks scattered on a lot are not a hospital. Letters dumped from a bag are not a novel. Even with these advances, there is still no demonstrated pathway from such simple systems to the integrated, digitally encoded, error-correcting information architecture of even the smallest free-living organism. It is a gap of *kind*, not degree.

Even the simplest known self-replicating organism — Mycoplasma genitalium — requires approximately 580,000 base pairs of DNA and around 470 genes to function. And this is a streamlined modern parasite, not an early "proto-cell" — the first life would still need enough information to sustain metabolism, replication, and repair. There is no known pathway from nonliving chemistry to that level of organized, functional information. The origin-of-life research community acknowledges this openly. Nobel laureate Jack Szostak has noted that the transition from chemistry to biology remains one of the great unsolved problems in science.

The late Bill Nowers put the problem with characteristic directness: the very foundation of the entire evolution belief rests on the assumption that life arose from dead matter. He called it a foundation hanging in the air with nothing under it. Decades of research have not changed that assessment.

Why Information Demands a Mind

If chemicals do not produce coded information, and coded information is exactly what we find in every living cell, then where did it come from?

The same reasoning we applied in our first article on cause and effect applies here. Every effect requires a sufficient cause. The effect we observe is not just complexity — complexity can arise from simple physical processes like crystal formation or snowflake patterns. What we observe is *specified* complexity — information arranged according to a code, carrying functional instructions, and subject to error-correction mechanisms.

In all of human experience, specified information of this kind comes from one source and one source only: a mind. Software comes from programmers. Books come from authors. Blueprints come from engineers. Languages come from intelligent beings who assign meaning to symbols.

This is not "God of the gaps." We are not saying "science can't explain it, therefore God." We are saying that what science *has* discovered — that life runs on coded information — points directly and positively toward an intelligent source. The deeper molecular biology goes, the stronger the case becomes. Every new discovery about the cell reveals more layers of information processing, more error-correction systems, more precisely coordinated machinery.

The argument is not from ignorance. It is from knowledge. The more we know, the more a Designer becomes not just plausible, but necessary. This is why a scientist believes in a Creator — not because science has run out of answers, but because the answers it has found point unmistakably toward a mind.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Author of the Code

The Bible does not use the word DNA. But it describes a God whose creative method is entirely consistent with what molecular biology has uncovered.

Genesis 1:1 tells us God *created* — a deliberate, intelligent act. But look at *how* Scripture describes His creative method: *"Then God said, 'Let there be light,' and there was light"* (Genesis 1:3). God *spoke* the universe into existence. He used language. He issued commands. And matter obeyed.

This pattern runs through the entire creation account. "God said… and it was so." The Creator is not a blind force. He is a communicator — a God who encodes His will into reality through information.

The apostle John makes this explicit: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made"* (John 1:1–3). The Greek term John uses — *Logos* — means word, reason, logic, information. John is telling us that the source of all things is not impersonal energy but personal intelligence. The Word — the ultimate information source — is God Himself.

And Paul confirms that this Creator left His fingerprints everywhere: *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities — his eternal power and divine nature — have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse"* (Romans 1:20).

The Virginia Christian Alliance holds to the biblical account of **a six-day creation by the God who spoke all things into existence**. DNA — the language written in every living cell — is not an argument against that account. It is evidence for it. The code demands a Coder. The language demands an Author. And Scripture tells us His name.

David understood this long before the microscope existed: *"For you created my inmost being; you knit me together in my mother's womb. I praise you because I am fearfully and wonderfully made; your works are wonderful, I know that full well"* (Psalm 139:13–14). David did not know about DNA, base pairs, or protein synthesis. But he knew the same truth molecular biology has confirmed. The design written into every human body is the work of a personal, purposeful Creator.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: The next time someone tells you that science has made God unnecessary, ask them one question: *Where did the information in DNA come from?* Not the chemicals — the information. The code. The language. Watch what happens. There is no naturalistic answer to that question, because information does not write itself. You do not need a biology degree to see this. You just need the common sense you already have. No argument on a page can change a heart — but the God who wrote the code in every living cell can. Trust Him with the conversation.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: You live in a body running on software you did not write. Every cell in your body is reading, copying, and executing coded instructions right now, as you read this sentence. That code had to come from somewhere. If information always comes from a mind — and it does — then the mind behind your DNA is beyond anything human engineering has ever approached. Follow that logic honestly. See where it leads. And if it leads you to a Creator — do not be afraid. The Author of the code in your cells is also the Author of the invitation: *"Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest"* (Matthew 11:28). He is not far from you.

The battle is real, but so is our God. *"The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands"* (Psalm 19:1). And so does every strand of DNA in every living creature on earth. This is why a scientist believes in a Creator — and why the code of life should give every honest thinker pause. We stand firm, speak truth, and trust the One who holds all things — including the code of life — in His hands.

For Further Study

Meyer, Stephen C. *Signature in the Cell: DNA and the Evidence for Intelligent Design.* HarperOne, 2009. **Learn more**

Szostak, Jack W. "The Origin of Life on Earth." *Scientific American*, 2009. **Read the article**

Lisle, Jason. "Information: Evidence for a Creator?" *Answers in Genesis*. **Read the article**

Nowers, William E. "The Real Cause is God." *Virginia Christian Alliance.* **Read on VCA**

Previous in this series: **Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Question Everything Else Depends On**

For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on why a scientist believes in a Creator and other biblical creation topics, visit our Creationism archive.

The views and opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: Cause and Effect

MARCH 22, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



How cause and effect, modern cosmology, and Genesis 1:1 all point to the same answer

The Big Three — What This Article Covers:

1. Every effect has a cause. You already know this. So what caused the universe?

2. The Big Bang describes what happened — but cannot explain why. The escape hatches don't work.

3. Genesis 1:1 answers the question science cannot. And the God it describes matches exactly what logic demands.

Editor's note: This is a condensed version of our full-length article published March 22. ***Read the complete article here.*** *Tomorrow we continue this series with a look at DNA — why the coded language in every living cell demands a Designer, not an accident.*

You Already Know the Answer

You have never walked into a kitchen, found a hot meal on the table, and assumed nobody cooked it. You have never received a text message and concluded your phone randomly generated the words. You know better. We all do. And that common sense is at the heart of why a scientist believes in a Creator.

Every single day you operate on a principle so basic it barely feels like a principle at all. Effects have causes. Hot meals require cooks. Houses require builders. Messages require senders. This is not religion. This is the ordinary reasoning you use before your first cup of coffee.

So here is the question everything else depends on: *If every effect requires a sufficient cause, what caused the universe itself to exist?*

What the Big Bang Cannot Answer

Proponents of the standard cosmological model argue that the universe began approximately 13.8 billion years ago from an incomprehensibly dense, hot initial state. The model makes real predictions that have been confirmed — cosmic background radiation, the expansion of space, the ratio of hydrogen to helium. These are genuine achievements and they deserve honest acknowledgment.

But describing *what happened after* the universe began is not the same as explaining *why it began at all.* And that is the question the Big Bang cannot answer.

The Borde-Guth-Vilenkin theorem — developed by three physicists who were not creationists and were not trying to prove God's existence — demonstrates that any universe expanding on average throughout its history must have an absolute beginning. Not a recycled beginning. A real one. Alexander Vilenkin himself has stated plainly that cosmologists can no longer hide behind the idea of an eternal universe.

Some propose a multiverse — billions of unobservable universes we can never test or confirm. Others suggest quantum fluctuations in a vacuum. But a quantum vacuum is not nothing. It is a sea of energy governed by physical laws. Where did the vacuum come from? Where did the laws come from? Every escape hatch simply moves the question back one step without answering it.

The late Bill Nowers, a longtime Virginia Christian Alliance advisor, used to compare this to the old story of a philosopher who claimed the earth rested on a great turtle. When asked what the turtle stood on, he replied, "It's turtles all the way down." At least that story had a foundation. The naturalistic account of origins, when pressed to its base, has none at all. (For more of Bill's reasoning, see his article ***The Real Cause is God*** here on VCA.)

The God Who Was Already There — Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator

Cause-and-effect reasoning tells us the cause of the universe must be self-existent, eternal, immensely powerful, rational, and personal. Line up those characteristics and you are not describing a vague philosophical idea. You are describing someone. And that someone has not left us guessing.

The Bible opens with a sentence that answers the question science cannot: *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth"* (Genesis 1:1). "In the beginning" — there was a beginning. "God" — a personal, self-existent being. "Created" — a volitional act, not an accident. "The heavens and the earth" — everything.

The apostle Paul puts it plainly: *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities — his eternal power and divine nature — have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse"* (Romans 1:20).

No argument on a page can change your heart. But the God who spoke galaxies into existence can. The Creator who made you is not your enemy. He is your hope — and He is calling.

Dear Christian: if this made sense to you, it might make sense to the skeptic in your family. Share it. You don't have to win an argument — just ask one honest question: *What caused the universe to exist?* Then let cause and effect do the work. This is why a scientist believes in a Creator — and why you can too.

Want the Full Case?

Read the complete article — Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator — including the detailed steel-man of the Big Bang, why every naturalistic escape hatch fails, the full Scripture case from Genesis, John, and Romans, and a references section for deeper study. You can also **download "Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator " as a PDF** to read offline or share.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

For Further Study

Borde, A., Guth, A., and Vilenkin, A. "Inflationary Spacetimes Are Incomplete in Past Directions." *Physical Review Letters* 90 (2003). **Read the paper**

Vilenkin, Alexander. "The Beginning of the Universe." *Inference: International Review of Science*, 2021. **Read the article**

Craig, William Lane. “The Kalam Cosmological Argument.” *Reasonable Faith*. **Search results**

Nowers, William E. “The Real Cause is God.” *Virginia Christian Alliance*. **Read on VCA**

The views and opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: The Question Everything Else Depends On

MARCH 9, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, SCIENTIST BELIEVES



How cause and effect, modern cosmology, and Genesis 1:1 all point to the same answer

Something From Nothing?

You have never walked into a kitchen, found a hot meal on the table, and assumed nobody cooked it. You have never stumbled across a house in the woods and credited the wind and rain for assembling it board by board. You have never received a text message and concluded your phone randomly generated the words.

You know better. We all do.

Every single day, you operate on a principle so basic it barely feels like a principle at all. Effects have causes. Things that begin to exist require something sufficient to bring them into existence.

Hot meals require cooks. Houses require builders. Messages require senders. This is not religion. This is not philosophy. This is the ordinary reasoning you use before your first cup of coffee.

So here is the question this article will answer — and it is the question everything else depends on: *If every effect requires a sufficient cause, what caused the universe itself to exist?* It is the question at the heart of why a scientist believes in a Creator — and why you should consider the evidence too.

The answer will determine what you believe about life, death, morality, meaning, and your own eternal destiny. And it turns out, the answer is not nearly as complicated as some would have you believe.

A Platform We Can All Stand On

Before we open a single Bible or quote a single theologian, let us agree on what everyone — Christian, atheist, agnostic, and undecided — already knows from everyday experience.

Cause and effect is not a theory. It is the foundation of all rational thought. Courts of law depend on it. Medical diagnosis depends on it. Engineering depends on it. If you tell a detective that the bullet wound just appeared for no reason, he will not take you seriously. If you tell an engineer that the bridge collapsed without a cause, she will keep investigating until she finds one.

The **late Bill Nowers,** a longtime Virginia Christian Alliance advisor and retired Navy Captain, put it in terms anyone could follow. Rain is a cause, and wet ground is the effect. But we cannot reverse the reasoning — wet ground does not prove it rained, because someone might have watered the lawn. A tree branch swaying does not prove the wind is blowing, because a child's swing might be attached to it. A cause can prove an effect. An effect cannot prove a cause. (For more of Bill's reasoning, see his article ***The Real Cause is God*** here on VCA.)

This distinction matters enormously. When we get to the biggest question of all — *why does anything exist?* — we need to be honest about which direction the logic runs.

Here is what we can state plainly. In all of recorded human experience, nothing has ever come from nothing. Zero produces zero. Every effect we have ever observed has a cause sufficient to produce it. That is not a religious claim. That is an observation as old as human thought itself.

So let us hold that common ground firmly as we turn to the biggest effect of all — the existence of the universe.

The Best Case for the Big Bang

Intellectual honesty requires that we present the strongest version of the opposing view before we examine it. This is no place for straw men or cheap shots.

Proponents of the standard cosmological model — commonly called the Big Bang — argue that the universe began approximately 13.8 billion years ago. They say it emerged from an incomprehensibly dense, hot initial state and has been expanding ever since. This model is not mere speculation. It makes specific, testable predictions: the existence of cosmic microwave background radiation, the observed ratio of hydrogen to helium, and the measurable expansion of space confirmed by redshift.

These predictions have been confirmed. The cosmic microwave background radiation, first detected in 1965, matched theoretical expectations with remarkable precision. The model's mathematical framework is elegant and internally consistent. Mainstream cosmologists have refined it over decades with increasingly sophisticated observations.

This deserves honest acknowledgment. The Big Bang model describes the expansion and development of the universe from a very early state with genuine explanatory power. Many brilliant men and women have devoted their careers to this work. Their mathematical and observational achievements are real.

But describing *what happened after* the universe began is not the same as explaining *why it began at all*. And that is the question the Big Bang cannot answer.

Where the Foundation Gives Way

If you accept that every effect requires a sufficient cause — and we just agreed that this is basic reasoning — then the most important question in all of science is not "How did the universe develop?" It is "What caused the universe to exist in the first place?"

Here the naturalistic account grows strangely quiet.

The standard model traces the history of the universe back to what physicists call a singularity. That is a point of virtually infinite density and temperature. But what caused the singularity? On this question, the model that explains so much about what came *after* has nothing to say about what came *before*. The math breaks down. The physics reaches a wall.

This is not a minor gap. This is the foundation.

Consider the **Borde-Guth-Vilenkin theorem**. Three physicists — none of them creationists, none attempting to prove God's existence — demonstrated something remarkable. Any universe that has been, on average, expanding throughout its history must have an absolute beginning. Not a recycled beginning. Not an eternal oscillation. A beginning — a point before which the universe, and time itself, did not exist.

Alexander Vilenkin himself has stated plainly that cosmologists can no longer hide behind the idea of an eternal universe. The universe began. Something brought it into existence.

The Escape Hatches That Don't Work

So what options remain?

Some physicists propose a multiverse. Perhaps our universe is just one of countless universes, each with different properties. Ours happens to permit life by sheer probability. But notice what has happened here. We began with observable science — measurements, predictions, confirmed data. Now we have moved to an untestable hypothesis about unobservable universes that can never be confirmed or denied by any experiment. This is not science. By any honest definition, it is philosophy. And it answers the question "What caused the universe?" by multiplying the number of things that need causes.

Others suggest that quantum fluctuations in a vacuum could produce a universe from "nothing." But a quantum vacuum is not nothing. It is a sea of energy governed by physical laws. Where did the vacuum come from? Where did the laws come from? The question simply moves back one step without being answered.

Bill Nowers used to tell a story about a philosopher who claimed the earth rested on a great turtle. When asked what the turtle stood on, the philosopher replied, "It's turtles all the way down." He had a point. At least the turtle story had a foundation, even if it was absurd. The naturalistic account of origins, when pressed to its base, has no foundation at all. It offers only an infinite regress of unanswered questions, or a quiet admission that the ultimate cause is unknown.

But unknown is not the same as unknowable. And cause-and-effect reasoning, applied honestly, points somewhere very specific. Let us follow it.

Why a Scientist Believes in a Creator: What the Cause Must Look Like

If the universe — all matter, energy, space, and time — had an absolute beginning, then whatever caused it must be outside of matter, energy, space, and time. This is not a leap of faith. This is a logical requirement.

Think about what that means. The cause of the universe must be:

Self-existent — uncaused, depending on nothing outside itself for its existence. If the cause itself needed a cause, we are back to turtles all the way down.

Eternal — existing outside of time, since time itself began with the universe.

Immensely powerful — sufficient to bring all matter and energy into existence from nothing.

Rational — capable of producing a universe governed by consistent, intelligible laws that can be discovered by minds. An irrational cause does not produce a rational universe.

Personal — capable of choosing to create. An impersonal force that exists eternally would produce an eternal effect. The fact that the universe *began* at a specific point suggests a volitional act — a choice, a decision, a will.

This is not "God of the gaps" reasoning. We are not pointing to something science cannot explain and inserting God into the darkness. We are reasoning from what we *do* know — cause and effect, the absolute beginning of the universe, the nature of the effect — to the characteristics any sufficient cause must have.

And when you line up those characteristics — self-existent, eternal, powerful, rational, personal — you are not describing some vague philosophical abstraction. You are describing someone. And that someone has not left us guessing.

The God Who Was Already There

The Bible opens with a sentence that answers the question science cannot: *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth"* (Genesis 1:1).

Consider how precisely this matches what cause-and-effect reasoning demands. "In the beginning" — there was a beginning. Modern cosmology confirms this. "God" — not an impersonal force, not a random fluctuation, but a personal, self-existent being who depends on nothing outside Himself. "Created" — a volitional act, a deliberate choice, not an accident. "The heavens and the earth" — everything. All matter, all energy, all space, all time.

In one sentence, written thousands of years before modern cosmology, Scripture states what science has taken centuries to approach. The universe had a beginning, and a sufficient Cause stands behind it.

The apostle John carries this further: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made"* (John 1:1–3). Here John identifies the Creator as the eternal Word — Jesus Christ — through whom all things were made. The First Cause has a name.

And the apostle Paul removes every excuse for ignorance: *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities — his eternal power and divine nature — have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse"* (Romans 1:20). Paul is saying that

cause-and-effect reasoning, applied honestly to the created world, leaves no room for claiming the Creator cannot be known. The evidence is not hidden. It is everywhere.

The Virginia Christian Alliance holds firmly to the biblical account of creation as revealed in Genesis — **a six-day creation by the God who spoke the universe into existence**. The debate between young-earth creationism and evolutionary timelines is important, and we will address it. But here, at the foundation, the question is simpler and more urgent: *Is there a Creator at all?* Cause and effect says yes. The universe's absolute beginning says yes. And Genesis 1:1 tells us His name.

The Creator who made the universe is not a distant cosmic engineer who wound the clock and walked away. He is the God who made you in His image. He knows you by name. He entered His own creation in the person of Jesus Christ to redeem what sin had broken. The same power that spoke galaxies into existence is the power that offers you forgiveness and eternal life. The First Cause is also the Redeemer — and He is calling.

What Will You Do With This?

Dear Christian: You do not need a PhD in astrophysics to see what is plainly in front of you. You use cause-and-effect reasoning every day of your life. You already know that nothing comes from nothing. The next time someone tells you the universe just appeared, or that science has disproved the need for a Creator, remember this: the very foundation of their argument has no foundation. They cannot explain why anything exists at all. You can. *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."* Stand firm on that. Do not be intimidated by credentials when the logic is on your side.

And consider this: if this article made sense to you, it might make sense to the skeptic in your family. It might reach the coworker who thinks faith and reason are enemies. It might encourage the grandchild being told in a college lecture hall that science has made God unnecessary. Share it. Start a conversation. You do not have to win an argument — you just have to ask one honest question: *What caused the universe to exist?* Then let cause and effect do the work.

Dear skeptic, dear seeker: If you have read this far, something in you recognizes the logic. Every effect requires a sufficient cause. The universe had a beginning. Something — or Someone — is responsible. You do not have to check your intellect at the door to believe in a Creator. The evidence is not asking you to stop thinking. It is asking you to follow your own reasoning to its honest conclusion.

I would encourage you to read Genesis chapters 1 through 3 this week. Not as a religious duty, but as an honest inquiry. See if the God described there matches the First Cause that logic demands.

And if you find that He does — do not be afraid of what that means. The Creator who made you is not your enemy. He is your hope.

The battle is real, but so is our God. *"The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands"* (Psalm 19:1). Every sunrise, every star, every law of physics operating with flawless precision — all of it is a signpost pointing to the One who made it all. Our calling is not to win arguments but to be faithful witnesses. And in the end, Christ will return and make all things right. Until then, we stand firm, speak truth, and trust the One who holds all things in His hands.

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

For Further Study:

Borde, A., Guth, A., and Vilenkin, A. "Inflationary Spacetimes Are Incomplete in Past Directions." *Physical Review Letters* 90 (2003). **https://journals.aps.org/prl/abstract/10.1103/PhysRevLett.90.151301**

Vilenkin, Alexander. "The Beginning of the Universe." *Inference: International Review of Science*, 2021. **https://inference-review.com/article/the-beginning-of-the-universe**

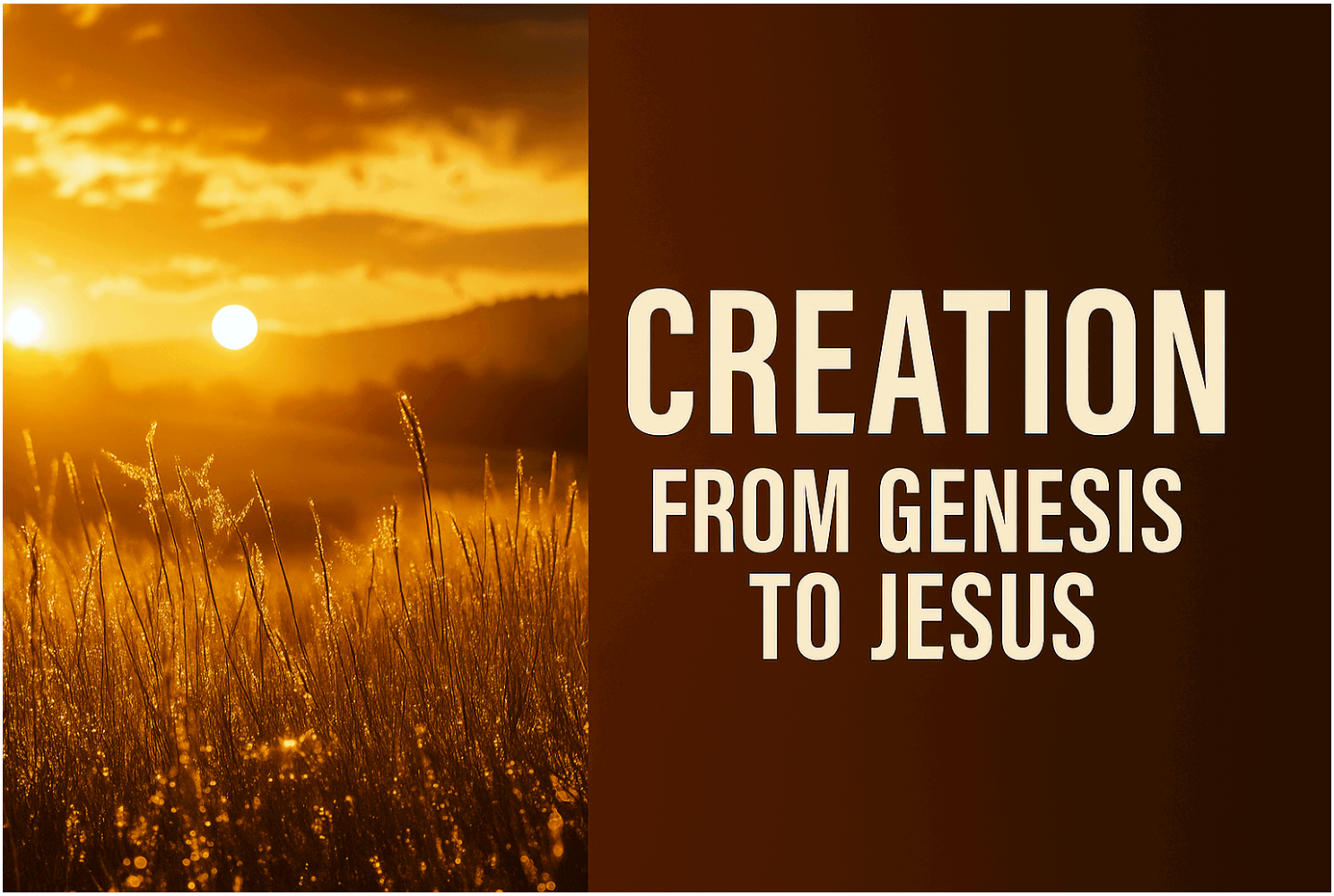
Craig, William Lane. "The Kalam Cosmological Argument." *Reasonable Faith*. **https://www.reasonablefaith.org/search/eyJyZXN1bHRfcGFnZSI6InNlYXJjaCIsImtleXdvcmRzIjoia2FsYW0iLCJzdWJtaXQiOiJHTyJ9**

Nowers, William E. "The Real Cause is God." *Virginia Christian Alliance*. **https://vachristian.org/the-real-cause-is-god/**

*For more from the Virginia Christian Alliance on biblical creation, visit our **Creationism archive**.*

Creation Bullet #12: Sailors and Evolutionists — Buying the Missing Link

MARCH 2, 2026
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

“You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.” — Exodus 20:16

“The simple believes every word, but the prudent considers well his steps.” — Proverbs 14:15

Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:

What do sailors and evolutionists have in common? They are both eager to, as we say, “buy a pig in a poke.” Sailors, when they finally get shore leave after a long time at sea are anxious to maybe hit a few bars, but also in their free time, buy some souvenirs. One of the souvenirs, in a few parts of the primitive world, was a shrunken head. Yes some cannibalistic tribes actually shrunk the heads of their victims down to 3 or 4 inches in diameter. The sailors would be approached by some shaggy character who offered to sell them a shrunken head. Of course it was in a box and could not be seen. The sailors were warned not to open the box until they were back on the ship because it was illegal to possess a shrunken head.

For the next part of the story, you landlubbers should know that in the Navy the latrine is called the head. When the sailor opened the box on the ship, he found a small model of an outhouse.

What does this have to do with evolutionists, you might ask? The Chinese have discovered that evolutionists will buy anything that purports to support evolution. The Nov. 1999 issue of National Geographic featured a dinosaur-bird missing link. You guessed it. It was later proven to be a fraud. Two fossils were glued together to appear as one.

But a later fossil from China will probably top this one. An Associated Press release article on Feb. 12th 2003 concerned a find in China of a four-winged dinosaur that glided from tree to tree. And they will keep coming.

I apologize to sailors for referring to them along with evolutionists. To make amends, I wish to challenge the popular saying “spending money like a drunk sailor.” From years of experience I can attest to the fact that sailors, at least are spending their own money. If you want a more appropriate saying about wild and excessive spending, how about “spending money like a sober politician.”

Sorry evolutionists. You will never be able to buy a missing link. Save your money. Or donate it to a good Christian charity.

Bill Nowers uses humor in this Creation Bullet to expose a serious problem in evolutionary science: the eagerness to accept so-called “missing links” without careful scrutiny. Just as an unsuspecting sailor might purchase a boxed souvenir without examining it, evolutionists have repeatedly embraced fossil claims that later proved fraudulent.

The Piltdown Pattern Repeated

The history of evolution is littered with "missing links" that turned out to be hoaxes. From Piltdown Man to the infamous dinosaur-bird composite featured in *National Geographic* in 1999, fraudulent fossils have been promoted as proof of Darwinian evolution—only to collapse under investigation.

In the 1999 case, the fossil was literally two different specimens glued together. Yet it was presented to the world as a revolutionary transitional form. Why the rush to publish? Because the evolutionary narrative desperately needs intermediates between major groups of organisms.

The Missing Link That Never Arrives

Each new fossil discovery is heralded as the long-awaited bridge between species. And when one is debunked, another quickly takes its place. But after more than 150 years of searching, the fossil record still fails to provide clear, undeniable transitional forms required by macroevolution.

The problem isn't a lack of imagination—it's a lack of evidence.

> You cannot buy a missing link if it never existed.

Faith in Fossils or Faith in Scripture?

Secular scientists accuse Christians of relying on faith. Yet evolution's foundation often rests on trust in incomplete data, speculative reconstructions, and sometimes outright fraud. Proverbs reminds us that wisdom examines claims carefully rather than believing every word.

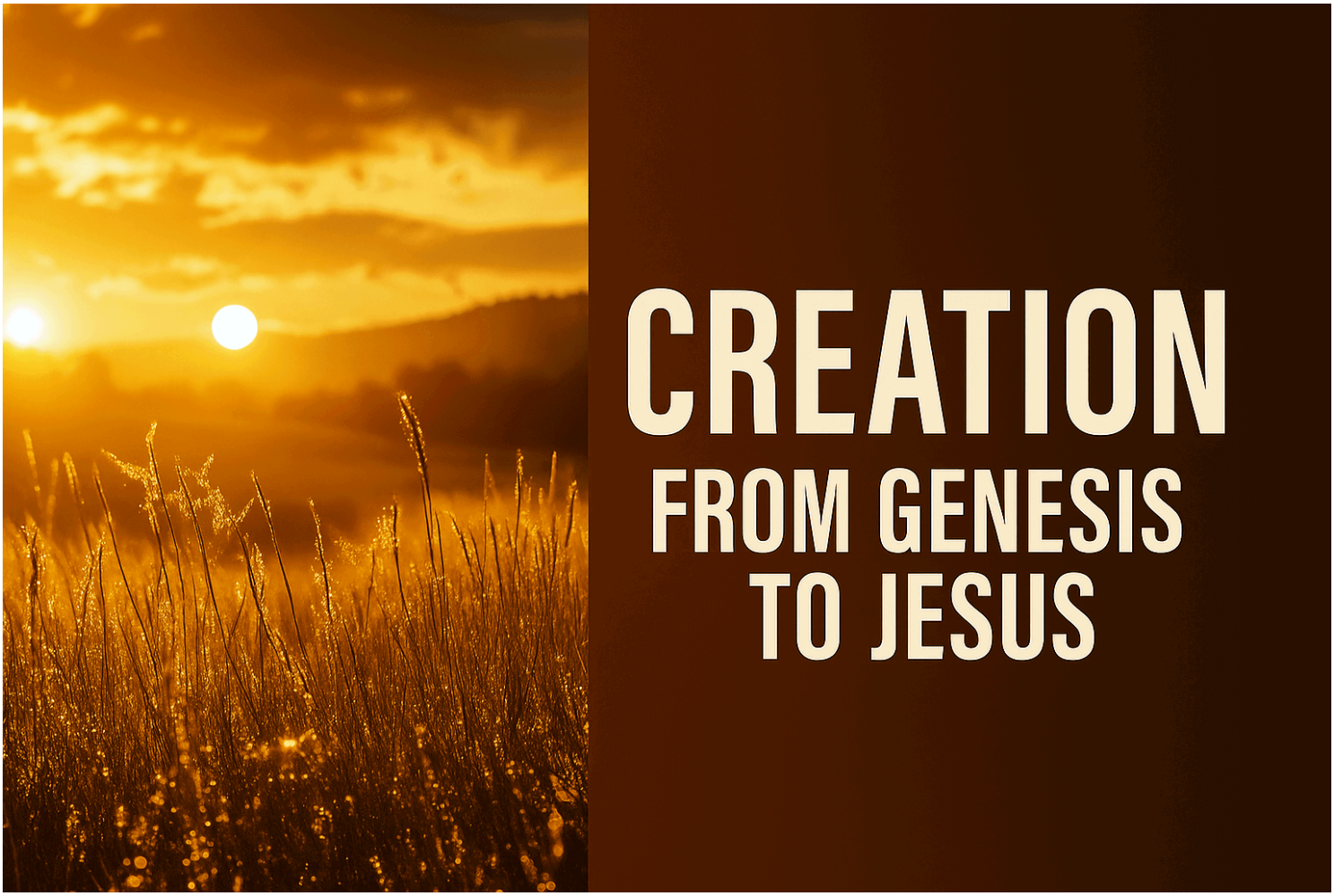
The biblical worldview does not depend on ever-changing fossil interpretations. It rests on the eyewitness testimony of the Creator: "In the beginning God created."

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #11: Evolution's Heroes — The Fraud of Haeckel

DECEMBER 23, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor." — Exodus 20:16

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**

Evolution's Heroes

Dr. Ernst Haeckel was one of the darlings of the evolutionists. Many years ago (150), in a far away land (Germany), Dr. Haeckel determined that the embryos of various animals and humans appeared to be close enough physically to prove they all evolved from the same species. His research showed they really weren't that close in physical appearance, so he doctored up some of his drawings to prove his case.

Unfortunately, he was caught cheating, and when confronted with faking evidence by a University Court at Jena, he admitted it, and claimed hundreds of biologists lie under the same circumstances. He was punished (I think he lost his dessert for a week)

Dr. Haeckel was not ahead of his time and was not familiar with the evolutionist's ability to back things up in time. Consider: I will now reveal the true similarity of all species embryos. The early human embryo looks like this (.). The early fish embryo looks like this (.) The early elephant embryo looks like this (.). You get the picture. Dr. Haeckel only had to back his embryos in time a little to prove his point.

But as similar as the embryos were physically, the genetic information within each dot-sized embryo varied from the smallest bird to the largest elephant. A feat no modern computer designer could even visualize.

But all was not lost, for Dr. Haeckel introduced the popular phrase "Ontogeny Recapitulates Phylogeny," which, as everyone knows, means that we all go through the various stages of our ancestors as we develop in the womb. The good Doctor is criticized with faint praise or praised with faint criticism in our biology books today. His drawings still appear. Why he hasn't been thrown into the dustbin of history, we will never know. There is something in the water that causes us to hang on to old sayings like the one, "Save your Confederate money, the South's going to rise again".

But seriously, if the evolutionists couldn't honor false and irrelevant heroes, they wouldn't have any at all. There is a simple answer to the whole issue. God created everything.

Darwinism has long relied on **heroes with shaky foundations**, but few are as bold—or fraudulent—as Dr. Ernst Haeckel. In this bullet, Bill Nowers unmasks the truth behind one of evolution's most enduring deceptions: the doctored embryo drawings used to support common ancestry.

Haeckel's Hoax: Drawn to Deceive

In the late 19th century, German biologist Ernst Haeckel presented a series of embryo drawings showing striking similarities between humans and animals. He claimed these images proved

evolution from a common ancestor.

The only problem? **He faked the drawings.**

When caught by a university court, Haeckel admitted his fraud and excused it by saying "hundreds of biologists" did the same. Yet his illustrations still appear in biology books today, used as visual proof of evolution.

> Lies endure when they support the preferred worldview. Truth is cast aside when it points to God.

The Dot Illusion: Same Shape, Different Code

Nowers cleverly reduces the evolutionary claim to a parody: human, fish, and elephant embryos all look like a dot (.). But inside that dot lies **billions of lines of precise genetic code**, each uniquely designed to form entirely different creatures.

The similarity of external shape is meaningless. What matters is the **blueprint within**. That blueprint didn't write itself. It was written by a Designer.

Ontogeny Recapitulates... Nonsense

Haeckel also coined the now-debunked phrase: **"Ontogeny Recapitulates Phylogeny"**—the idea that as a baby grows in the womb, it relives its evolutionary ancestry (gill slits, tails, etc.). This idea has been thoroughly discredited, yet still lingers in classrooms, clung to by those who prefer myth to accountability.

As Nowers jokes: if evolutionists didn't celebrate false heroes, they'd have none at all.

Time to Throw Out the Trash

It's long past due to **retire evolutionary icons built on lies**. Haeckel's hoax doesn't point to science—it points to a desperation to escape the truth. That truth is this:

> "In the beginning, God created." No fraud required.

Next week: Creation Bullet #12 — "Mimicry and the Master Designer"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam

Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

The Jewels of Winter: What Every Snowflake Reveals About a Master Designer

DECEMBER 13, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



From The John 10:10 Project

On a winter morning, they fall quietly and gracefully from the sky. Snowflakes—delicate, fleeting, and endlessly varied—transform ordinary landscapes into scenes of breathtaking beauty. They cling to tree branches, blanket fields, and even adorn the whiskers and ears of a long-haired terrier bounding joyfully through the snow, unknowingly collecting what may be some of the world's most intricate natural masterpieces.

Through stunning macro photography, time-lapse imagery, and computer animation, *The Jewels of Winter* invites viewers to explore the science behind snowflakes while pointing toward a deeper truth: these crystalline wonders are far more than frozen accidents. They are exquisite expressions of order, beauty, and purpose woven into creation itself.

THE JEWELS OF WINTER

https://youtube.com/watch?v=VWi0WqeNs3Y



The Hidden Architecture of Snowflakes

Every snowflake begins its journey high in the clouds as water vapor condenses and freezes around a microscopic particle of dust or pollen. This tiny nucleus becomes what scientists call a "seed crystal." As additional water molecules attach, something remarkable happens: the crystal naturally forms a hexagonal shape.

This six-sided geometry is not random. It reflects the precise molecular structure of water itself—two hydrogen atoms bonded to one oxygen atom. As these molecules attract and align, they assemble into a hexagonal framework that defines nearly every snowflake ever formed. In a matter of minutes, millions upon millions of molecules organize themselves into a coherent, symmetrical design.

Researchers have identified at least 35 major categories of snowflakes, with countless variations influenced by temperature, humidity, and wind conditions. No two snowflakes are exactly alike, yet all follow the same underlying structural rules—a striking balance of unity and diversity.

Order, Not Chaos, Written in Ice

From a purely materialistic worldview, snowflakes are often described as the result of blind chemistry and natural forces acting without intention. But such explanations fall short of accounting for the extraordinary elegance and consistency seen in their design.

Natural laws—chemical bonding, gravity, thermodynamics—do not create themselves. Laws describe behavior; they do not originate it. The predictable formation of hexagonal symmetry, the synchronized growth of six matching arms, and the fine-tuned atmospheric conditions required for snowflake development all point to careful calibration.

Scripture reminds us that creation bears witness to its Maker. In Job 38:22, the Lord asks, *"Have you entered the storehouses of the snow…?"* This ancient question still challenges us today. Snowflakes may be small, but they reflect a vast intelligence behind the universe—an Architect who established both the laws of nature and the beauty that flows from them.

Beauty with Purpose in God's Creation

Snowflakes are not merely ornamental. Even if they were shapeless clumps of ice, snow would still serve critical functions: insulating the earth, regulating ecosystems, storing fresh water, and sustaining plant and animal life through seasonal cycles. Yet God chose to make them beautiful as well as useful.

This combination of function and beauty is a hallmark of biblical creation. The same Creator who designed the eye to see also filled the world with wonders worth seeing. Snow-covered mountains, frost-laced forests, and glistening fields stir the human heart toward awe—an echo of Ecclesiastes 3:11, which tells us God has set eternity in our hearts.

Such intentional beauty is difficult to reconcile with a worldview rooted solely in chance. Design implies a Designer. Art implies an Artist.

A Creator Revealed in the Details

The formation of snowflakes reminds us that creation is not the product of randomness but of purpose. Without a Lawgiver, there would be no natural laws. Without a Creator, there would be no water molecules precisely structured to freeze into crystals so captivating that they arrest our attention and quietly proclaim truth.

As young earth creationism affirms, God created the heavens and the earth fully formed, with order, complexity, and beauty from the very beginning

Promoting Creationism as Reveal…

. Snowflakes—fleeting yet flawless—stand as tiny testimonies to that reality.

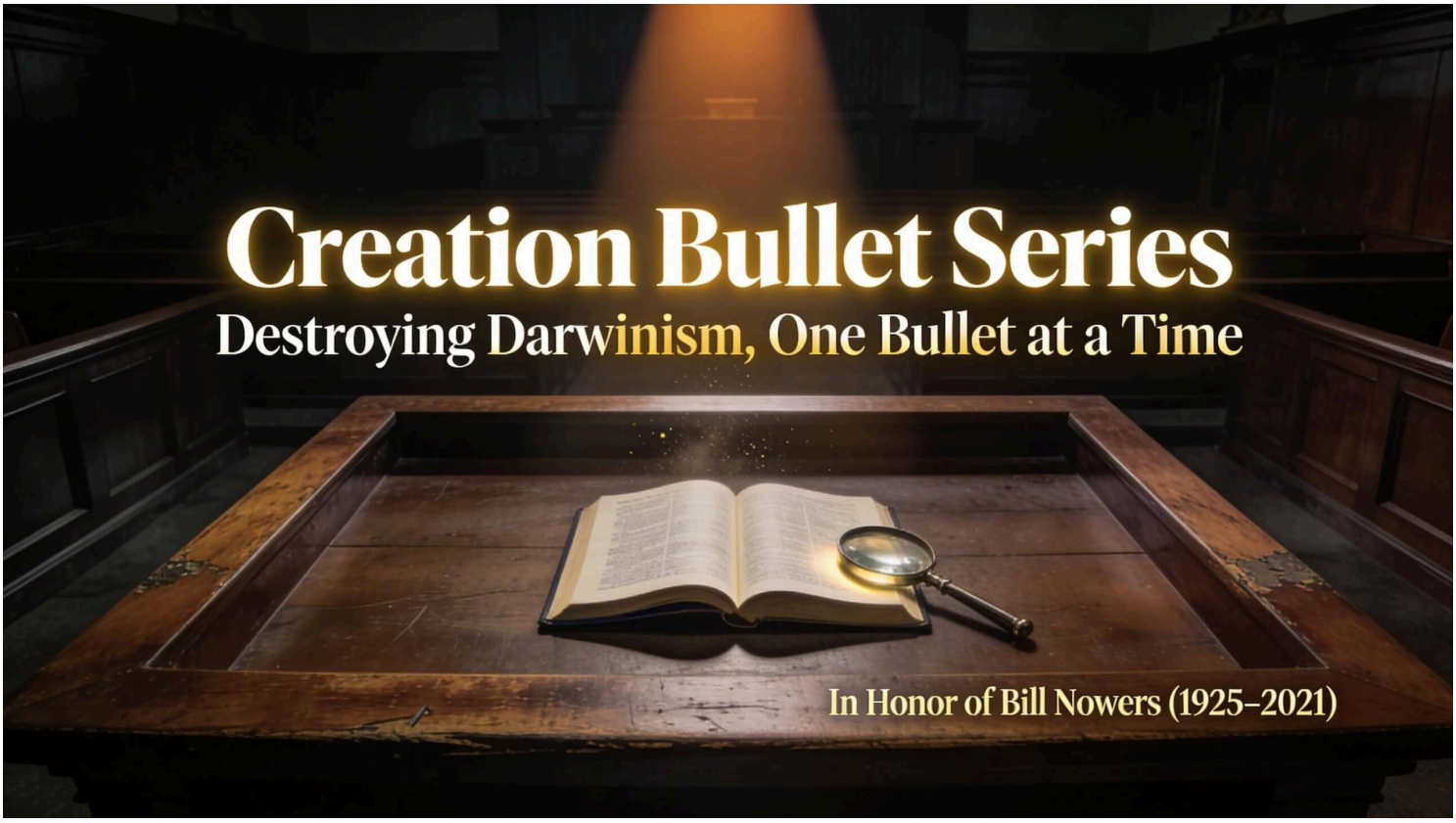
They fall silently, melt quickly, and leave little trace behind. Yet while they last, they declare something profound: this world is not an accident. It is a masterpiece.

SIGN UP NOW FOR FREE ACCESS TO MORE FILMS AND RESOURCES, CLICK HERE:

https://thejohn1010project.com/sign-u…

Creation Bullet #10: The Bombardier Beetle

DECEMBER 11, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet # 10 by Bill Nowers

A Beetle Fable

Many eons ago, when the earth was still young, a few newly evolved beetles got together to discuss a critical problem. Larger insects and toads were sneaking up and devouring the beetles. A call went out to all the beetle scientists to come up with a defensive solution. You wouldn't believe all the proposed solutions. They ranged from growing fangs, growing wings, getting better camouflage, to forming an alliance with hawks. But the winning proposal was to develop an explosive gas that could be fired at an approaching predator. This sounded dangerous. Everything had to work just right the first time or the beetle would blow himself up.

Two tiny compartments were developed inside the beetle along with a tiny mixing chamber. One compartment contained hydrogen quinine and the other hydrogen peroxide. Some enzymes were also involved. I don't understand all the chemistry the beetles scientists used. There was a small tube at the end of the mixing chamber that could point in any direction, to fire a hot mixture of gasses at 212 degrees F at the predator. These were really smart beetle scientists, right? Wrong.

They didn't exist in this fantasy just like the evolutionists belief that that all this happened by chance. The only truth is that the bombardier beetle described above does exist with the explosive defense as listed.

God created it all from the start. He didn't need the beetle scientists or the evolutionists. By Bill Nowers

Commentary:

When faced with the remarkable design of creatures like the **bombardier beetle**, evolutionists resort to storytelling that sounds more like fantasy than science. In this humorous fable by Bill Nowers, the idea that beetles could engineer their own defense systems is rightly mocked—but only because **modern science has no better explanation**.

The Bombardier Beetle: Precision by Design

This small insect defends itself with a **chemical weapon** that would make a military engineer proud. It stores two volatile chemicals—**hydroquinone and hydrogen peroxide**—in separate chambers. When threatened, it releases both into a mixing chamber where special **enzymes** ignite the chemical reaction, instantly generating gas that heats to **212°F** and explodes out of a swiveling nozzle toward the attacker.

If anything goes wrong in this split-second reaction, the beetle blows itself up. Yet this mechanism works **perfectly**, every time.

Darwinian evolution says this system developed by accident—**mutation after mutation**, all while the beetle somehow didn't destroy itself before the system was "perfected." That's not science. That's a fairy tale.

Complexity Cannot Evolve in Steps

One of the fatal flaws of macroevolution is that it cannot explain **irreducible complexity**—features that require multiple interdependent parts to function at all. The bombardier beetle's defense system is irreducibly complex:

- Two separate chemicals
- Storage chambers
- Triggering mechanism
- Enzymatic catalyst

- Directional nozzle

Remove any one part, and the system fails—or worse, kills the beetle.

There is no gradual path that leads to this system. It had to be **complete from the beginning**, and that means it was **created, not evolved**.

> The heavens declare God's glory—and so does the beetle.

The Wisdom of God in the Smallest Creatures

God's handiwork isn't just visible in the stars. It's visible in insects, DNA, and even self-defense systems built into creatures like the bombardier beetle. Rather than seeing such complexity as proof of randomness, we should see it as what it truly is: **evidence of divine engineering.**

Next: Creation Bullet #11 — "The Fossil Record: Evidence or Embarrassment?"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Why the Leaves Fall: God's Design in Autumn

NOVEMBER 16, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATIONSIM, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



How the Autumn Cycle Reveals the Creator's Power, Purpose, and the Seasons of Life

By Jeff Bayard, Content Manager, Virginia Christian Alliance

Every autumn, the world bursts into a blaze of color—golden yellows, fiery reds, deep oranges. The beauty is breathtaking, but the process behind it tells a deeper story. It reveals a God-ordained system engineered with precision, purpose, and sustaining power.

A Yale University study estimates Earth holds more than **3 trillion trees**, with about one-third classified as broadleaf deciduous. These trees shed their leaves every fall—not randomly, but according to a biological plan that maintains life across the planet.

A single mature oak or maple may produce **over 100,000 leaves** in a year. Each one falls as the final step in a complex, regulated sequence that shows the handiwork of an intelligent Creator.

Watch the full video from *The John 10:10 Project*

WHY THE LEAVES FALL

https://youtube.com/watch?v=59sL9yrAHAw



A God-Designed Response to the Changing Seasons

As daylight shortens and temperatures drop, deciduous trees sense winter's approach. They shut down photosynthesis, halt chlorophyll production, and harvest every remaining molecule of stored energy. Sugars, amino acids, nitrogen, phosphorus, and potassium flow back into the tree—provision carefully stored until spring.

Nothing is wasted. Nothing is accidental. This is God's engineering, sustaining forests on six continents.

The Colors of Autumn: Beauty with Purpose

The yellow and orange pigments—**carotenoids**—were present all along, hidden beneath summer's chlorophyll. Once chlorophyll breaks down, these pigments shine through.

The vibrant reds come from **anthocyanins**, chemicals that help protect leaves from sun damage and fluctuating temperatures during the shutdown phase. The display is beautiful, but the function is practical—another example of God's purposeful design.

The Precision of Leaf Release

As each leaf reaches the end of its seasonal mission, the tree creates a thin, cork-like **abscission layer** at the stem. When this layer forms, the leaf detaches cleanly—without tearing the bark or exposing the tree to disease, dehydration, or insects.

This is not trial-and-error evolution. It is an elegant system programmed into every deciduous species from the beginning.

The Seasonal Pattern of Life: Creation and Humanity

The falling of leaves also mirrors a pattern God built into all of creation—a rhythm of seasons, growth, aging, death, and renewal. The trees around us move through spring's new life, summer's strength, autumn's fading beauty, and winter's rest.

Human life follows a similar path. Childhood blooms, adulthood flourishes, age ripens with wisdom, and eventually our physical bodies weaken and fall. The pattern is the same whether one is secular or religious. It is woven into the created order.

Yet just as creation moves from winter back into spring, God promises a greater renewal for us. The cycle of the seasons is not merely natural—it is theological. It points beyond itself to the hope of resurrection.

A Personal Invitation: Considering the Seasons of Life and What Comes After

The seasonal rhythm in nature raises a profound question for every person:

What comes after our winter?

Every human life ends. Every one of us will face a final season, and all who die go to a destination. But that destination does not have to be fearful.

Just as creation transitions from winter to spring, God offers every person a hope-filled "next." Jesus Christ—who created the very leaves that fall—came so that our eternal destination could be one of joy, light, and unending life in His presence.

This isn't an invitation to empty religion. It's an invitation to hope.

If the beauty, order, and precision of autumn stir your heart… if the cycle of life and renewal in nature makes you wonder about your own purpose… consider this:

The same Creator who shaped the seasons also shaped you, loves you, and invites you into eternal life.

You will face your winter someday, just as every leaf does.

But your spring can be glorious—because Christ conquered death and opened the way for all who trust Him.

Life From Death: The Final Gift of Fallen Leaves

Even in death, leaves continue their God-given purpose. As they decompose, they enrich the soil with nutrients that will feed the next generation of trees. The cycle reminds us that God brings purpose out of decline and new beginnings out of endings.

This physical pattern of **life from death** is a vivid reminder of a deeper spiritual reality:

Two thousand years ago, the Creator of every oak, maple, and autumn color died upon a tree

outside Jerusalem. On the third day, He rose again so that we might live forever in His glory and grace.

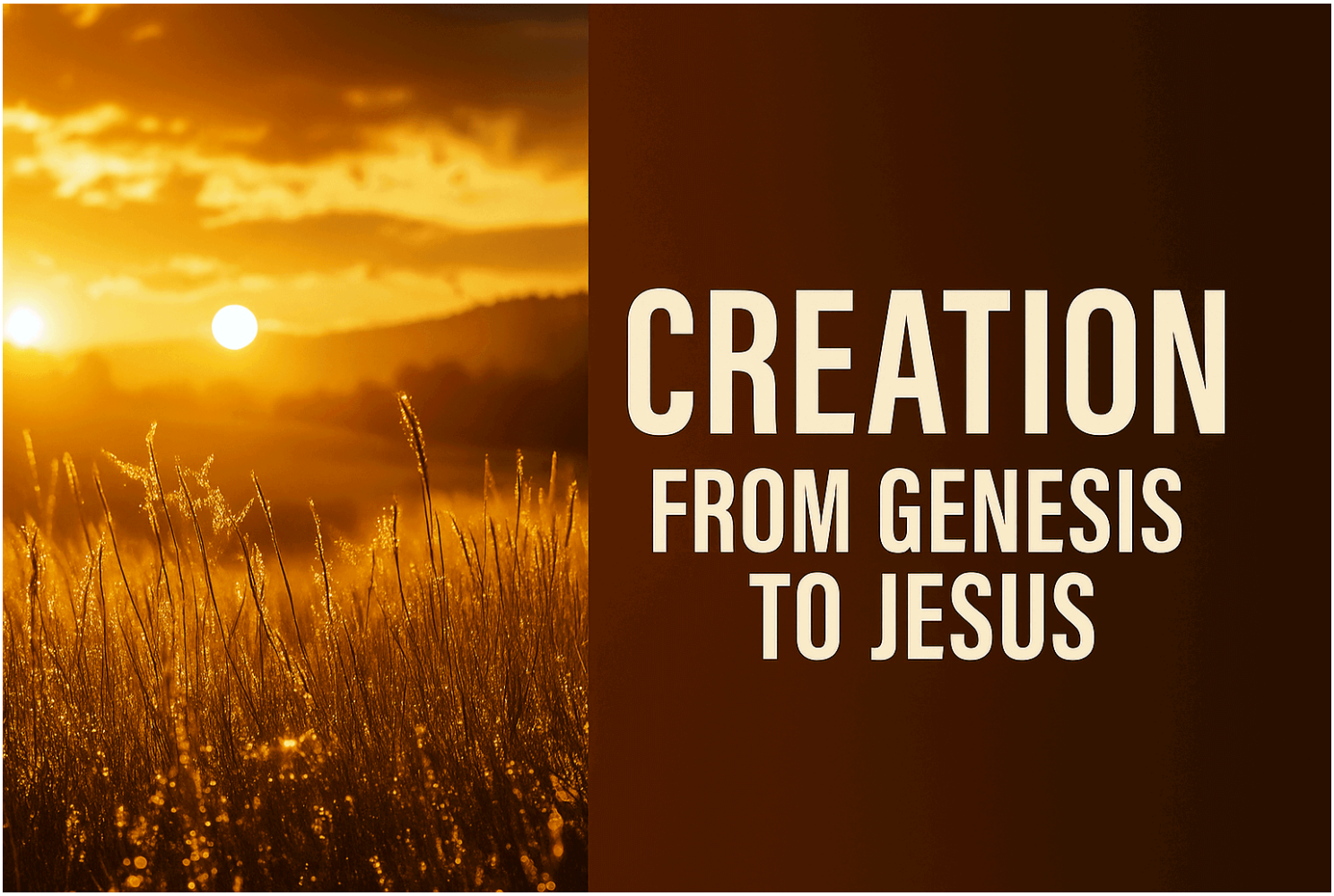
Every falling leaf whispers the same message:

Life springs from the sacrifice of Another. Creation testifies to the Gospel.

More of **Jeff's writings are here.**

Creation Bullet #9: The Limits of Variation — Apparent Age and Radiometric Confusion

NOVEMBER 12, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

> **"In six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is…"** — Exodus 20:11
>
> **Creation Bullet by Larry Ingels:**

ESTIMATING THE AGE OF THE EARTH

If someone had seen Adam the day after he was created and asked him his age he could have said "one day old." However, looking at him one might have guessed that he was about 20 years old. God created him as a grown man, not a baby. Instead of one day old, his apparent age could have been 1x365x20= 7300 days. Because of the special nature of God's creation, Adam would have appeared to be over 7000 times as old as he actually was. So it is with the earth and heavens. They acquired an apparent age upon creation that someone looking back over time may not be aware of. Rocks newly created may most likely appear to be thousands of years older than they really are.

Most evolutionists use radiometric dating techniques to estimate the age of the earth. This method is very unreliable. 1) We don't know the starting state of decaying material; 2) we don't know if the decay rate has changed over time; and 3) we don't know if the system was closed with no key material entering or leaving the system over the period of interest. Radioisotope dating of volcanic rocks starts when a rock is cooling. Rocks formed from the Mt. St. Helen's eruptions in the early 1980's were sent out for aging to various labs and estimates came back ranging from 0.5 to 2.8 million years for rocks that were less than 20 years old. This radiometric system of dating is clearly inconsistent and unreliable.

Two unique events have shaped the face of the earth. First there was creation and about 3500 years later Noah's flood. Scientists use their theories to estimate the age of the earth. Christians use the Bible. Neither can be factually proven by the scientific method and require "faith" by the person supporting their method.

Commentary:

When God created Adam, He didn't make a baby. He made a fully formed man—complete, mature, and functioning. To the human eye, Adam would have appeared to be perhaps 20 years old, even though he was only one day old. This is the **doctrine of apparent age**, and it applies not only to mankind but to creation itself.

In Creation Bullet #9, Larry Ingels makes a compelling case: God created a world with the **appearance of maturity**—not because He was deceiving us, but because function required it.

Apparent Age: A Biblical Lens

When Genesis 1 says God created plants, stars, animals, and people in six literal days, it implies they were created **with age** built in. Trees with rings. Stars with light already en route. Earth with sedimentary layers. Oceans filled with adult sea life. These are not signs of an ancient world—they are marks of **immediate purpose and function**.

So, when today's scientists claim the earth *must* be billions of years old based on observation, they are missing the reality of supernatural origin. God's creation, like Adam, looked older than it was.

Not because it evolved, but because it was spoken into existence mature.

The Myth of Radiometric Accuracy

Radiometric dating is often paraded as science's strongest evidence for an old earth. But as Ingels rightly points out, this method rests on three **unverifiable assumptions**:

1. The starting conditions are known.
2. The decay rate has always been constant.
3. The system remained closed (no contamination).

If any of these assumptions fail, the results are invalid.

Case in point: **Mt. St. Helens**. Rocks formed in the 1980s were dated by laboratories at up to 2.8 million years old. How could this be? Because radiometric dating assumes conditions that **simply cannot be known**—especially in a world shaped by two massive events: **Creation** and **the global Flood**.

Two Catastrophic Events That Changed Everything

Science tries to explain the earth's features through slow, gradual processes over billions of years. But Scripture presents a different view:

- **Creation** — Six days of divine command bringing everything into being.
- **The Flood** — A global cataclysm that reshaped the earth's surface, stratified rock layers, and fossilized vast numbers of organisms.

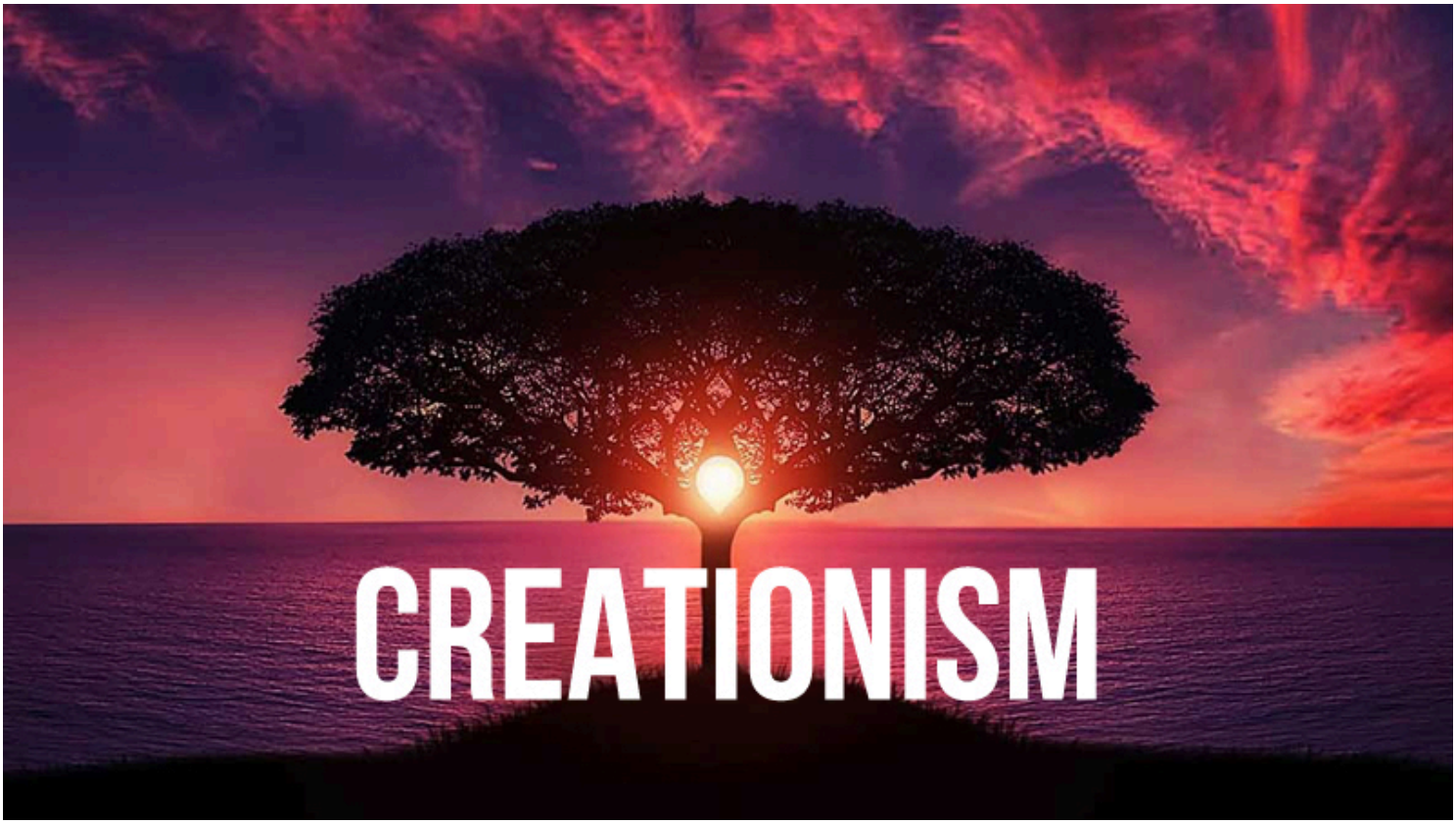
These events are not minor footnotes. They are the lenses through which biblical Christians interpret geology, biology, and the history of the earth.

> Dating methods rely on human guesses. The Bible relies on the eyewitness testimony of the Creator.

In the end, both the secularist and the Christian exercise faith—one in the assumptions of man, the other in the authority of God.

Creation Bullet #8: Shades of Evolution

SEPTEMBER 29, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM, EVOLUTION, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God." — 1 Corinthians 3:19

Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:

Shades of Evolution

Darwin started it, the intentional blurring of microevolution into a belief of macroevolution. Darwin collected hundreds of specimens during his two year voyage on the H.M.S. Beagle. How many of these specimens were indicative of macroevolution? If you guessed none, correct, go to the head of the class. Even Darwin's most famous specimens, the finches, did not show the slightest indication of being anything but finches.

Darwin confused survival of the fittest with macroevolution. Survival of the fittest is true for two reasons. First, it is circular reasoning. Who are the fittest? The ones that survive. Who are the ones that survive? The fittest. It is also common sense. Of course the species, or individuals

within a species, that are best suited to the environment or existing conditions will tend to survive more often than those less suited.

But this has nothing to do with evolution. Macroevolution would require offspring with new genetic information, not present in either parent. This would have to be through some kind of mutation at the cellular level. Darwin knew nothing about microscopic complexity of living cells, or he might have presented a completely different theory.

A mutation is nothing more than a mistake in a cell's reproduction. To think that an accidental mistake, repeated hundreds of thousands of times in succession, over millions of years, could lead to the amoeba to man evolution is nothing less than a fantasy. But what choice does a poor evolutionist have? Either believe this fantasy or give up being an atheist. This, most will not do.

Bill Nowers

The origin of life could only have occurred through the acts of an omniscient creator. "In the Beginning God created," is the best statement on the origin of life.

Darwin didn't just propose a theory—he proposed a **confusion of categories** that still clouds the minds of scientists, educators, and students today. In this Creation Bullet, Bill Nowers pulls back the curtain on one of the most enduring errors of evolutionary teaching: the blurring of microevolution (small changes within a kind) into macroevolution (the claim that one kind becomes another).

From Finch Beaks to Fabricated Fiction

Charles Darwin's voyage on the H.M.S. Beagle yielded hundreds of observations—but not a single example of one kind of creature becoming another. His famous finches remained, and still remain, **just finches**. The variation in their beaks represented *adaptation*, not transformation. But Darwin and his followers treated these natural variations as evidence for molecules-to-man evolution.

This bait-and-switch is the heart of modern evolutionary propaganda. When pressed for examples of macroevolution, evolutionists point to micro-level changes, like antibiotic resistance or bird beaks. But these examples never demonstrate **new genetic information**, which is essential for macroevolution to occur.

Survival of the Fittest: Circular and Hollow

"Survival of the fittest" is often paraded as deep insight—but it's logically empty. The fittest are defined as those who survive, and those who survive are called the fittest. That's circular

reasoning dressed up as science. While it may describe a real process of environmental selection, it has **nothing to do with how new species form**.

Worse still, it distracts from the real issue: the origin of genetic complexity. Real evolution—if it were true—would require massive additions of genetic information. Mutations, however, are **errors**, not innovations. They corrupt information; they don't create it.

Mutations: Mistakes Don't Build Marvels

Imagine believing that misspelled sentences, when repeated for millions of years, could create Shakespeare. That's what macroevolution asks us to believe about genetic mutations. As Nowers rightly states, mutations are just **mistakes in cell reproduction**. They don't explain the origin of complex systems like DNA replication, enzyme pathways, or the eye.

Darwin didn't know about DNA. He didn't understand cell structure or molecular biology. Had he known the intricacy of a single living cell, he might have abandoned his theory altogether. But today's evolutionists cling to Darwinism—not because it makes sense, but because the alternative would mean surrendering to the reality of a Creator.

> The real reason evolution is defended so fiercely isn't scientific—it's spiritual. It keeps atheism alive.

Next week: Creation Bullet #9 — "The Limits of Variation"

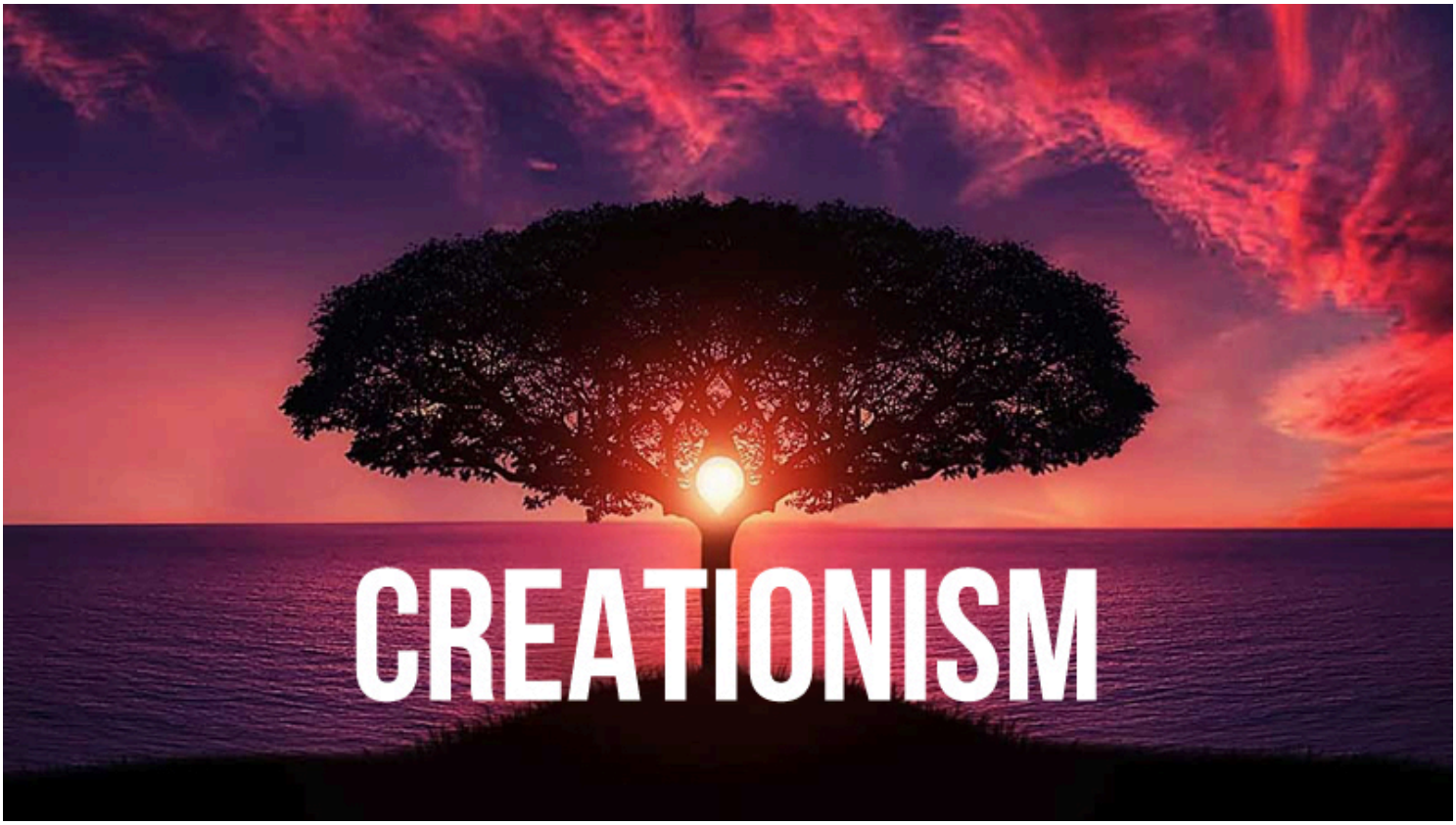
Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #7: Scientific Inquiry or Scientific Satire?

SEPTEMBER 9, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." — Romans 1:22

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**

Logic, Common Sense, and Scientific Inquiry. We all like to think we are endowed with a normal amount of common sense. Suppose I show you a cube with six sides, like a dice, Each side is numbered and only five sides are visible. If the numbers 1,2,3,4 And 6 are showing on the visible sides, what number is on the bottom? You might think this is a simple example but the National Academy of Sciences in their 1998 publication "Teaching About Evolution and the Nature of Science" takes six pages, page 66-71, and uses the science of inquiry and the nature of science to determine that the hidden number is five. Wow. Isn't science great? One might wonder what relevance this really has in the creation-evolution controversy.

Simple logic is one thing, but distorted logic is more frequently used by evolutionists. The mother of all distortions is the logic behind how life started on earth. Most scientists, being atheistic by definition, claim that life started in some unknown depths of the ocean, where the extremely high temperatures and pressure resulted in a single cell coming to life.

Duane Gish reported in the book "Up With Creation," "The simplest form of life known to science contains hundreds of different kinds of enzymes, thousands of different kinds of RNA and DNA molecules, and thousands of other kinds of complex molecules." And since the ultimate fate of a cell is death, "…the ability to reproduce…would have had to exist from the beginning…"

The frightening part of the above fiasco is that it is the very foundation of the entire evolution belief. Consider that all of the scientific data, every bit by all the PHD's with their electron microscopes etc. is all based on the accidental life from dead matter belief. Talk about a foundation built on sand. They should be so lucky. This is a foundation hanging in the air, with nothing under it. Roman's 1:22 is pertinent here. "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools."

The origin of life could only have occurred through the acts of an omniscient creator. "In the Beginning God created," is the best statement on the origin of life.

What happens when logic is stripped of truth? You get what Bill Nowers describes as *scientific satire*—a facade of reason wrapped around assumptions so ridiculous they would be laughable if they weren't taught in schools.

This bullet opens with a striking example: six pages in a government-endorsed science text devoted to discovering which number is hidden on the bottom of a die. This basic logic exercise is stretched into an example of scientific inquiry as if it somehow supports Darwinism. It doesn't. But it does highlight how evolutionary teaching often **inflates trivial thinking to avoid hard questions about origins**.

The Logic of Life's Origin—or the Absence of It

The core question that evolutionists cannot answer is this: *How did life arise from non-life?* Their best guess? That a random mix of chemicals at the bottom of the ocean somehow overcame entropy, developed complexity, and learned to reproduce—all without a Designer.

But as Duane Gish pointed out, even the **simplest known life** is an impossibly complex system with thousands of interdependent parts. Not only must life exist—it must also **reproduce**, or it's a dead end. This demands design from the very beginning.

Evolutionists may call this science. But logic—and honest inquiry—say otherwise.

Foundations Hanging in the Air

The entire evolutionary framework is built on this fantasy: that **dead matter birthed living cells**. Every scientific paper, every textbook diagram, every academic lecture assumes this miracle without a miracle-worker. As Nowers puts it: *"Talk about a foundation built on sand. They should be so lucky. This is a foundation hanging in the air, with nothing under it."*

This is not science. It's storytelling dressed up in lab coats. It's the very thing Paul warned about in Romans 1:22—professing wisdom while rejecting the Creator.

God Spoke—and Life Began

The only explanation that aligns with both logic and evidence is this: **Life began because God spoke.** Genesis 1 is not a myth—it's history. Creation wasn't the product of pressure, time, and chance. It was the result of divine will and omniscient intelligence.

> "In the beginning God created." That truth still stands—and always will.

Next week: Creation Bullet #8 — "When the Church Compromises with Darwin"

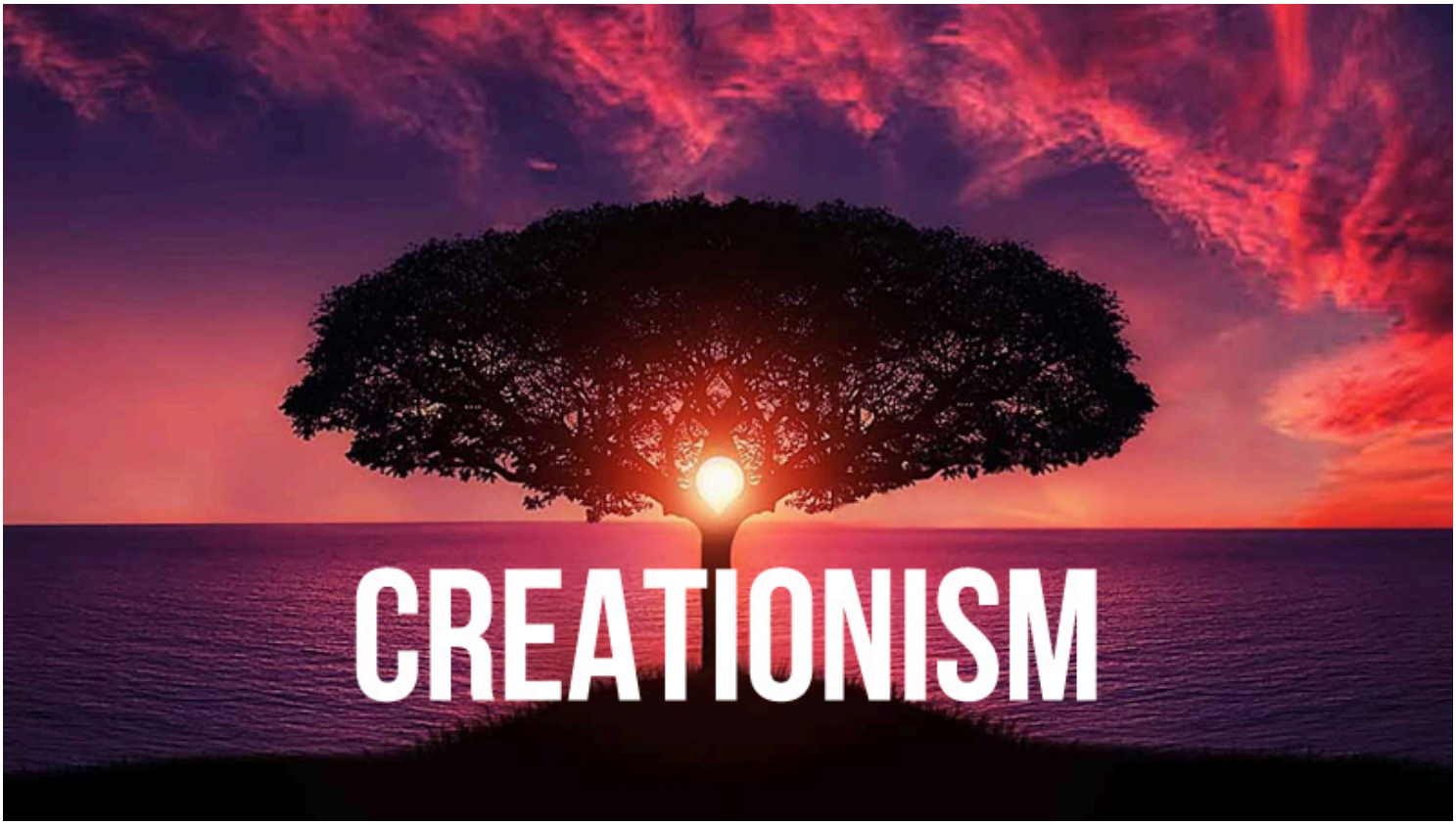
Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #6: Definitions Matter — Micro vs. Macro Evolution

AUGUST 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM, EVOLUTION



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"Let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil." — Matthew 5:37

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**

A previous bullet discussed definitions and how important it is to clearly define our terms. Macroevolution and microevolution were defined and it is important to know which is being referred to. Many times only the word evolution is used when referring to the general concept. Usually the context of the statement makes it clear which is intended.

Of the many misleading and false arguments presented by evolutionists, one of the most often used is presenting completely irrelevant information and then falsely claim it supports

evolution, meaning Darwinian evolution or macroevolution, or denigrates creation.

The first of three publications on creation by the National Academy of Scientists (NAS) "Science and Creationism, A View From the National Academy of Sciences," published in 1984, contains several examples of completely irrelevant information. The cover of the booklet contains a beautiful picture of the Earth from outer space. The back cover contains a primitive map of the world, as people knew it to be about 600 years ago.

In the Preface the authors stated that "…teaching the scientific theory of evolution alongside creationism is… like asking our children to believe on faith, without recourse to time tested evidence that the dimensions of the world are the same as those depicted in maps drawn in the days before Columbus set sail with his three small ships, when we know from factual observations that they are really quite different."

Of course this is completely irrelevant. Obviously all scientists, and Christians, believed in the map before Columbus' sailing, that it was based on the best information available. All now believe in the picture from space. It has nothing to do with the creation-evolution controversy, and is merely a straw man set up to make creation look as out of date as the map before Columbus' trip. A note to evolutionists: God always knew what the Earth looked like. It is only human understandings that change.

———-

Words matter—especially when it comes to the debate over origins. In Creation Bullet #6, Bill Nowers highlights a strategy used frequently by evolutionists: **manipulate definitions and use irrelevant comparisons** to make creation look outdated or foolish. This tactic muddies the conversation, confuses the audience, and distracts from the actual issues.

One of the most important distinctions we must make is between **microevolution** and **macroevolution**. Microevolution refers to small changes or adaptations within a kind—something observable and biblical. Macroevolution, on the other hand, is the claim that entirely new species can evolve from others over time—a claim with **zero** observational evidence and deeply rooted in Darwinian speculation.

Defining the Battle Lines

Evolutionists often use the word "evolution" without qualification. In one sentence, they'll reference finch beaks or dog breeds—then in the next, leap to the assumption that molecules became men. But these are **not the same kind of change**.

If terms are not clearly defined, they become tools of deception. This is exactly what Jesus warned against in Matthew 5:37—our communication must be clear, precise, and honest. The same goes

for scientific discourse. Blurring the definitions is not education—it's indoctrination.

False Comparisons and Straw Men

Nowers takes aim at a publication from the National Academy of Sciences that attempts to equate belief in biblical creation with believing in outdated medieval maps. This is a textbook example of a **straw man fallacy**—misrepresenting someone's view to make it easier to ridicule.

Yes, maps have improved since Columbus. But creationists are not arguing for old maps; they're arguing for the authority of Scripture over speculative science. Comparing flat-earth maps to the Genesis account is like comparing astronomy to theology—it's irrelevant and intellectually dishonest.

> God didn't need a satellite image to know the shape of the world. Human understanding may evolve—but God's Word never changes.

The Power of Precision

Creationists must insist on precise definitions in every discussion. If someone claims "evolution is a fact," we must ask: *Do you mean micro or macro? Are you talking about observable change or assumed ancestry?*

Without clear terms, evolutionary arguments collapse into philosophical rhetoric, not empirical science. Truth doesn't hide behind blurry labels. It shines brightest when words are rightly used.

Next week: Creation Bullet #7 — "Scientific Inquiry or Scientific Satire?"

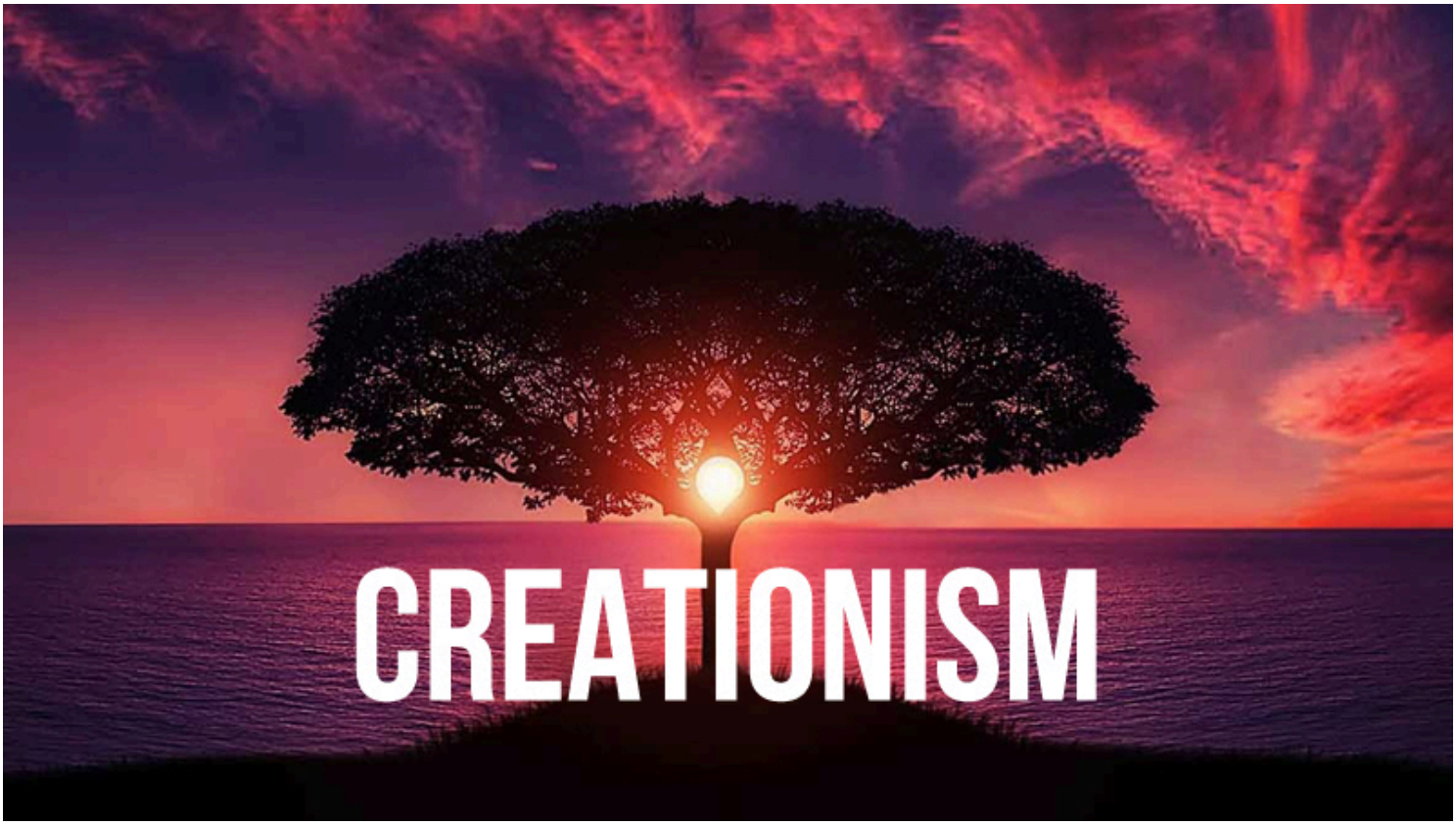
Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #5: The Big Bang — Cause, Effect, or Convenient Story?

AUGUST 15, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"By the word of the Lord the heavens were made, their starry host by the breath of his mouth." — Psalm 33:6

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**
>
> **Cause and Effect**: Without beating a dead horse, another example of the evolutionists' false use of cause and effect is important. Everyone reading this has probably heard of the Big Bang. But how did it come about?
>
> Years ago scientists studying the stars discovered what appeared to be a red shift in the color of the light coming from the stars. This could be caused by the Doppler effect of the stars moving away from us. The Doppler effect is the result of any wave action source, light or sound, when the source is moving away from us or towards us. If you have ever stood near a train crossing and heard a train coming, the sound would have a higher pitch as the train

approached and immediately shift to a lower pitch as the train passed. The same principle applies to light waves. White light is composed of all the colors of the rainbow: Red-Orange-Yellow-Green-Blue-Indigo-Violet (remember the name Roy G. Biv). When light is passed through a prism, the colors are separated and the red color is the lower frequency. So if the light from the stars is shifted to the red, it indicates a lower frequency and it means the stars are all moving away.

Scientists quickly figured if the stars are all moving away, then they could back them up, in time, to see where they were a thousand or million years ago. They could have backed them up in time to where they were about six thousand years ago, and say that's where they were when God created them. But being an atheist-dominated group, they continued to back them up to where they theoretically were all at a single point, say fifteen billion years ago. This single point, with zero dimensions, EXPLODED for some unknown reason, and at a temperature so high you wouldn't believe it. This was the Big Bang. (I'm not making this up)

So starting with the effect, the red shift, the evolutionists determined the cause, the Big Bang. Or was God the cause and maybe there wasn't any Big Bang.

The Big Bang is one of the most widely taught origin stories in science today—but does it truly rest on solid ground, or is it just another example of **misused cause and effect**? Bill Nowers digs into the logic (or lack thereof) that props up the Big Bang narrative, showing once again that atheistic science often begins with assumptions and then forces the evidence to fit.

The red shift observed in starlight is a real effect—just like the sound shift from a passing train. But interpreting that red shift as proof of a cosmic explosion from a zero-dimensional point is an exercise in reverse logic. It's an effect being used to **invent a cause**, and not just any cause—one that conveniently eliminates God.

From Observations to Overreach

Nowers explains that if stars appear to be moving outward, scientists could reasonably speculate where they may have been thousands of years ago. But instead of considering a recent, divine origin, mainstream scientists—dominated by a naturalistic worldview—chose to rewind the clock **billions** of years and arrive at a single, dimensionless point that exploded for no known reason.

And from that explosion, they claim, came order, structure, gravity, galaxies, life, and eventually human intelligence. No designer. No Creator. Just unguided processes. As Nowers rightly notes: *"I'm not making this up."*

Red Shift or Red Herring?

This evolutionary use of cause and effect reveals the bias inherent in modern cosmology. An observable effect—the red shift—is treated not just as data, but as dogma. The conclusion (Big Bang) is not derived from the evidence, it's **forced onto it**. The actual cause could just as well be a supernatural one: that God created the heavens recently and set them in motion.

The Bible declares that God "stretched out the heavens" (Isaiah 42:5, Psalm 104:2). Isn't that a more consistent explanation for cosmic expansion than a spontaneous explosion from nothing?

Exploding the Myth

The Big Bang theory is not neutral science—it's a worldview narrative designed to displace the Creator. As with other evolutionary claims, its logic falls apart under scrutiny. Starting with the effect (red shift) and inventing a convenient, God-denying cause (Big Bang) is not science. It's speculation disguised as fact.

> Let God's Word be our starting point, not man's assumptions. "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth."

Next week: Creation Bullet #6 — "Definitions Matter: Micro vs. Macro Evolution"

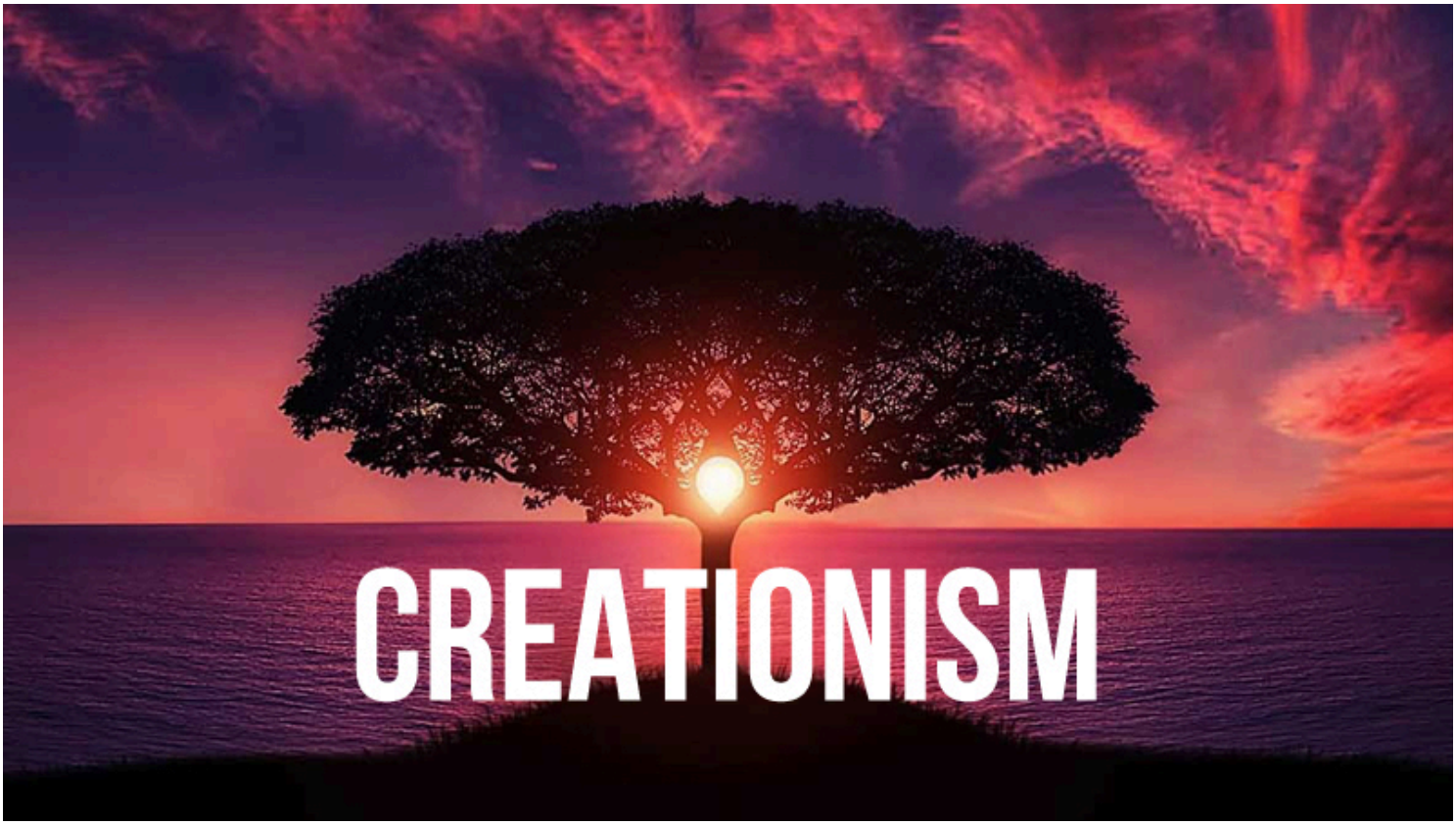
Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #4: Cause and Effect… or Misuse and Manipulation?

AUGUST 5, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

“Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness…” — Isaiah 5:20

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**
>
> **Cause and effect:** Evolutionists frequently misuse the cause and effect argument to give false support for their beliefs. An example would be rain as a cause and wet ground as the effect. The cause results in the effect. But this cannot be used in reverse. We cannot say that wet ground proved it rained. Wet ground could have been the result of some other cause. Someone might have watered the ground earlier. A tree branch moving back and forth cannot be used to prove it is windy. The branch could be moving because of a child’s swing attached to it. A cause can prove an effect. An effect cannot prove a cause.

Another example is the honeybee which consists of three distinct castes. A drone supplies the sperm, the queen supplies the eggs and the worker bee supplies all the work to build the hive and collect the honey. Evolutionists claim the cause of this bee hive organization is evolution, but they have no scientific evidence or proof of how this could have happened. The real cause is God, who created everything.

Evolutionists use this false logic many times over, and in fact it is one of their most frequently used examples of false logic. Most biology books and other publication defending evolution, claim that a man, dog, bird, bat and other species, all have four limbs. Two arms and two legs, two legs and two wings, or four legs, and therefore this proved they evolved from the same ancestor. They are falsely using the effect to try to prove the cause. A more likely cause would be that God just created them that way. How could God have created all the animals to avoid this possible claim by evolutionists? Simple. Just create every animal with a different number of legs. How absurd is this argument when it is questioned and looked at in detail.

When everything is exposed, truth will triumph.

One of the oldest logical fallacies in the book is confusing **cause and effect,** and Bill Nowers exposes how evolutionists use this mistake to prop up their theories. By taking an effect (something we observe) and assuming it proves a specific cause, they sidestep real evidence and lean on speculation.

Just because the ground is wet doesn't mean it rained; someone may have watered the lawn. A moving tree branch doesn't prove there's wind; it could be a child's swing. These may seem obvious, but in evolutionary literature, this reversal of cause and effect is a common tactic.

From Bees to Bats: The False Logic of Evolutionary Claims

Consider the **honeybee**. Its social structure—queen, drones, and workers—is often cited as evidence of evolution's power to produce complex organization. Yet there's no fossil record or experimental proof showing how this could evolve step-by-step. The most logical cause is also the most straightforward: God created bees with their intricate design and purpose from the start.

EXTRAORDINARY ENGINEERS

https://youtube.com/watch?v=81C9vs26UkQ



Evolutionists also claim that because various animals—humans, dogs, birds, bats—share a four-limbed body plan, they must have evolved from a common ancestor. But that's not proof; **it's an assumption**. The same observable effect could be explained by a different cause: a Creator who designed diverse creatures with a functional pattern.

Why This Matters

This isn't just a minor quibble over logic. Cause-and-effect errors shape the way millions of students interpret scientific data. Once you accept the effect-equals-cause fallacy, you can be led to believe that any similarity among species proves evolution—when it might simply reveal the artistry and efficiency of the same Designer.

> The truth is simple: Similarities don't prove descent; they can just as easily prove design.

Truth Will Triumph

When evolutionary arguments are exposed to the light of honest reasoning, they crumble. Scripture affirms that God is the ultimate Cause of all life, and the order we see in creation flows from His wisdom, not from random chance.

Let's be discerning thinkers—never confusing cause with effect, and never allowing flawed logic to stand unchallenged.

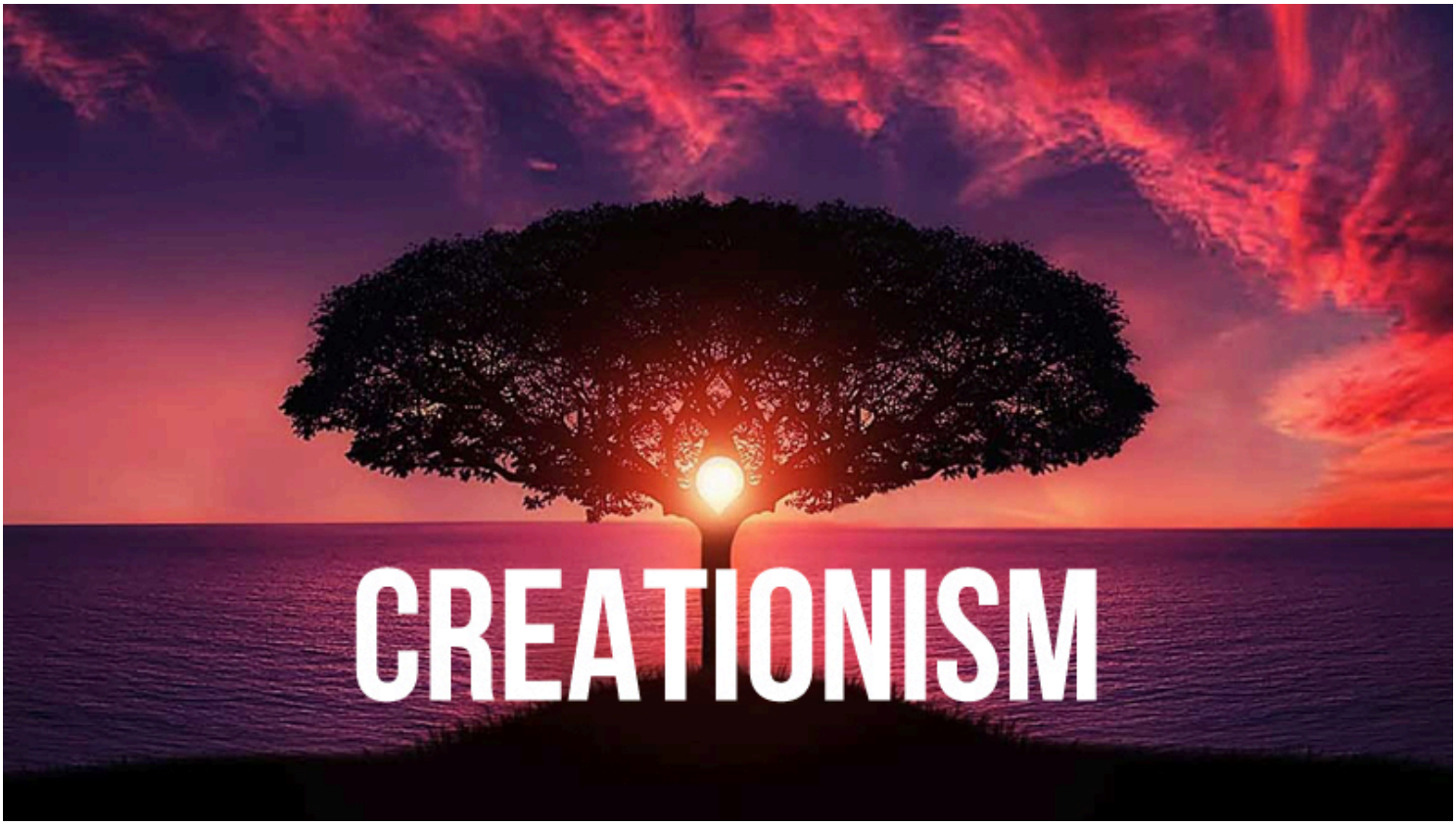
Next week: Creation Bullet #5 — "The Big Bang: Cause, Effect, or Convenient Story?"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.
Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #3: Who's Really Behind the Evolution Agenda?

JULY 30, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against… spiritual wickedness in high places." — Ephesians 6:12

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**
>
> Can we challenge the motives and intentions of those supporting evolution? Absolutely. Consider that evolution is fully supported and led by atheists and secular humanists. Secular humanism is a religion based on a strictly natural origin and evolution which denies the existence of God. Who is the spiritual leader of these people? Can you say Satan? If Satan were not behind the evolution forces, he would be dumb, and that's not possible.
>
> There are many Christians that support some aspects or compromises with evolution. While they are not at all evil, they should understand that they are supporting some aspects of this issue that is led by Satan.

> If this were to be an honest debate, then evidence for both sides could be presented and debated in our schools and scientific publications. But evidence proving evolution is wrong is denied in our schools and in our major scientific publications. Public school teachers have been removed from their teaching for even questioning Darwin. A scientific paper discussing Intelligent Design was later rescinded and the author severely criticized. But Intelligent Design is a silver bullet that strikes at the heart of the Darwin fraud.
>
> The basic concept is simple. Intelligent Design, which is really the same as irreducible complexity, merely claims that life itself is so complex it could not have started and evolved, by itself.
>
> A simple example, frequently used would be if someone walking along the beach suddenly came across the words "John loves Mary" scratched in the sand. Nobody would deny that some intelligence was involved. Yet evolutionists claim that all life, with its unbelievably complex, microscopic, cellular structure all just happened by chance. As Charlie Brown would say, "Good grief."

What if the evolution debate isn't just about science, but about spiritual deception? Bill Nowers doesn't hesitate to ask the hard question: *Who is really behind the evolutionary agenda?* In this third Creation Bullet, he pulls back the curtain and names the true source: **Satan**. Evolution, he argues, is not merely a flawed theory—it is a deliberate spiritual strategy to lead people away from their Creator.

While some Christians may support or tolerate evolutionary ideas out of ignorance or compromise, Nowers warns that the roots of evolution lie in atheism and secular humanism—ideologies that explicitly reject God. And Scripture makes it clear: if something is rooted in the denial of God, it is ultimately aligned with the enemy of God.

A Spiritual Battle Masquerading as Science

The public framing of evolution as a purely scientific issue is part of its deceptive power. In reality, it's a worldview war—a spiritual battle cloaked in lab coats and technical jargon. As Ephesians 6:12 reminds us, our true enemy is not flesh and blood but spiritual forces that operate through deceptive ideologies.

Nowers rightly exposes how the **secular humanist worldview** is a religious system in itself, as even the U.S. Supreme Court has acknowledged. Its foundation is evolution, and its purpose is to dethrone God from His rightful place as Creator. Evolution is not neutral—it is weaponized rebellion against God.

The Silencing of Dissent

If the theory of evolution were truly scientific and secure, it would welcome open debate. Instead, dissent is punished. Public school teachers have lost their jobs for questioning Darwin. Scientific papers that mention **Intelligent Design** are blacklisted or retracted. As Nowers points out, the very idea that life is *too complex to have come about by chance*—what scientists call **irreducible complexity**—is treated as academic heresy.

Why? Because Intelligent Design threatens the entire Darwinian house of cards. It implies purpose, design, and—worst of all—a Designer.

Intelligence Demands a Mind

Nowers uses a memorable example: finding the words "John loves Mary" written in the sand. No one would assume wind and waves created that message. We instinctively recognize design. And yet evolutionists expect us to believe that DNA—far more complex than any sentence—arose by random chance?

> **Good grief, indeed.**

Every honest mind knows that complex systems—especially information systems—require intelligence. Life is filled with specified complexity, from molecular machines to the language of the genome. Random mutation and natural selection can no more write the genetic code than a tornado can compose Shakespeare.

Christians Must Wake Up

Many Christians have unknowingly lent credibility to a system rooted in anti-God ideology. While not evil themselves, they are supporting a worldview that denies their Savior. The time has come to wake up, speak out, and expose evolution for what it is: not just bad science, but spiritual warfare disguised as academia.

Let us proclaim with confidence: *In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.* No compromise. No retreat.

Next week: Creation Bullet #4 — "Cause and Effect… or Misuse and Manipulation?"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

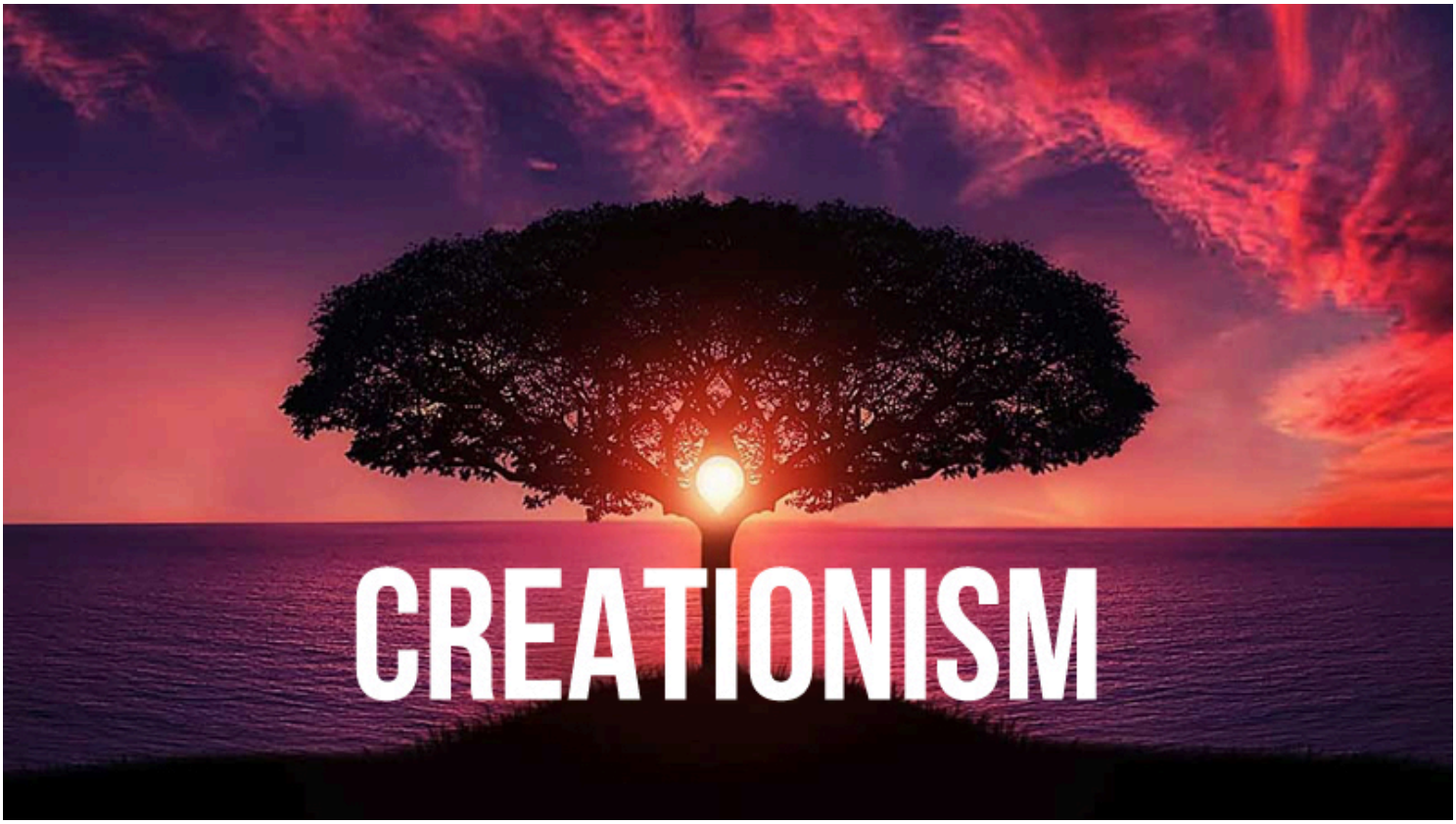
About the Author – In Memoriam

Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.

Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #2: Getting Used to Fuzzy Thinking

JULY 23, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM



Creation Bullet Series: Destroying Darwinism, One Bullet at a Time

"God is not the author of confusion but of peace…" — 1 Corinthians 14:33

> **Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:**
>
> Evolutionists frequently resort to games and fuzzy thinking to support their never proven beliefs. An example: I believe that infinity equals one. In the equation zero times infinity equals zero. (any number times zero would equal zero) Then divide both sides by zero and we have infinity equals one. (zero cancels out on the left side and any number divided by itself would be one.) Therefore, that proves creation. Take that evolutionists. And by the way, if you are a math whiz and question the example, no dissent is allowed.
>
> Does that sound stupid? Of course it does: A bit of satire to give an example of the fuzzy thinking used by evolutionists. Some real examples: In the National Academy of Sciences (NAS) book, "Teaching About Evolution and the Nature of Science," six pages, 68 to 73, are devoted to explaining the logic in determining that if five numbers of a dice are showing, 1, 2, 3, 4, and 6, then the unseen number is 5. Wow! Or, in another NAS book "Science and

Creationism, A View from the National Academy of Sciences," a map of the known world, as it appeared in Columbus's day (on the back cover) is way out of touch with the world as we now know it from a picture in space (on the front cover). And this, they say, discredits creation. No dissent allowed.

God's creation ended after six days and all species continued to evolve, only within their own kind (microevolution). Evolutionists not only deny this, they claim everything started by chance with the Big Bang and some kind of spontaneous generation of life. All of this in spite of solid evidence that macroevolution is impossible. Even Darwin claimed he had no evidence for macroevolution, but claimed changes to a new species were assumed.

The National Academy of Sciences also attempt to support evolution by association. Their book, "Science and Creationism: A View from the National Academy of Sciences," stated on page 6, "Theories that are supported by evidence and…survive the rigorous testing of the scientific method are passed on to future generations. Examples are the germ theory,…the theory of gravity,…and the theory of evolution." And of course the only proof of evolution is microevolution. But this they will not admit.

Hang in there Christians. The end is in sight. For Darwinian evolutionists, that is.

One of the most frustrating tactics used by defenders of evolution is what Bill Nowers rightly calls *fuzzy thinking*—a misuse of logic, satire, and scientific jargon that distracts from the real issue: evolution cannot account for the origin or complexity of life. In this second Creation Bullet, Nowers highlights how evolutionists regularly appeal to analogies and misleading illustrations rather than hard evidence. Why? Because there is no hard evidence for macroevolution.

The National Academy of Sciences, often treated as an unimpeachable source of scientific wisdom, devotes pages to simplistic illustrations like guessing the hidden side of a die or comparing old maps to modern satellite images. These examples have no bearing on the creation-evolution debate but are used to imply that belief in creation is outdated and unscientific. It's not reasoned argument—it's propaganda.

From Satire to Subversion: How Logic Gets Twisted

The satirical math analogy Nowers opens with is intentionally absurd—yet it perfectly mirrors the irrational logic often embedded in evolutionary arguments. When you redefine terms, avoid direct evidence, and protect your views from dissent, you've abandoned science. This is not the pursuit of truth—it's the preservation of a narrative.

Evolutionists routinely smuggle in assumptions under the guise of observation. They blur the line between **microevolution** (variation within kind) and **macroevolution** (one kind turning into

another), using the observable to justify the impossible. Even Darwin himself admitted he lacked evidence for species-to-species transitions, and instead *assumed* they had occurred.

Evolution by Association: A Deceptive Sleight of Hand

One of the more dishonest strategies employed by evolutionary textbooks is what Nowers calls "support by association." The National Academy of Sciences equates the theory of evolution with the germ theory and the theory of gravity—ideas backed by direct, testable evidence. But unlike gravity and germs, no one has ever observed macroevolution. By lumping these theories together, they hope to borrow credibility that evolution has not earned.

This tactic is deeply misleading. It trains students and readers to accept evolution as fact by association, not by actual demonstration. The only proven form of biological change is microevolution—adaptation within a kind—which creationists wholeheartedly affirm. That's not evolution in the Darwinian sense. It's simply God-designed flexibility built into His creation.

Truth Is on the Side of God's Word

Let us not forget: the entire evolutionary framework depends on chance, time, and unproven assumptions. God's Word, by contrast, tells us plainly: *"Each kind reproduces according to its kind"* (Genesis 1:24-25). Creation was finished after six days, and while creatures may vary within kinds, no new kinds have ever been observed.

> **"Hang in there Christians," Nowers says. "The end is in sight. For Darwinian evolutionists, that is."**

Let's continue to stand firm, confident that when the fog of fuzzy thinking lifts, the light of truth will shine even brighter.

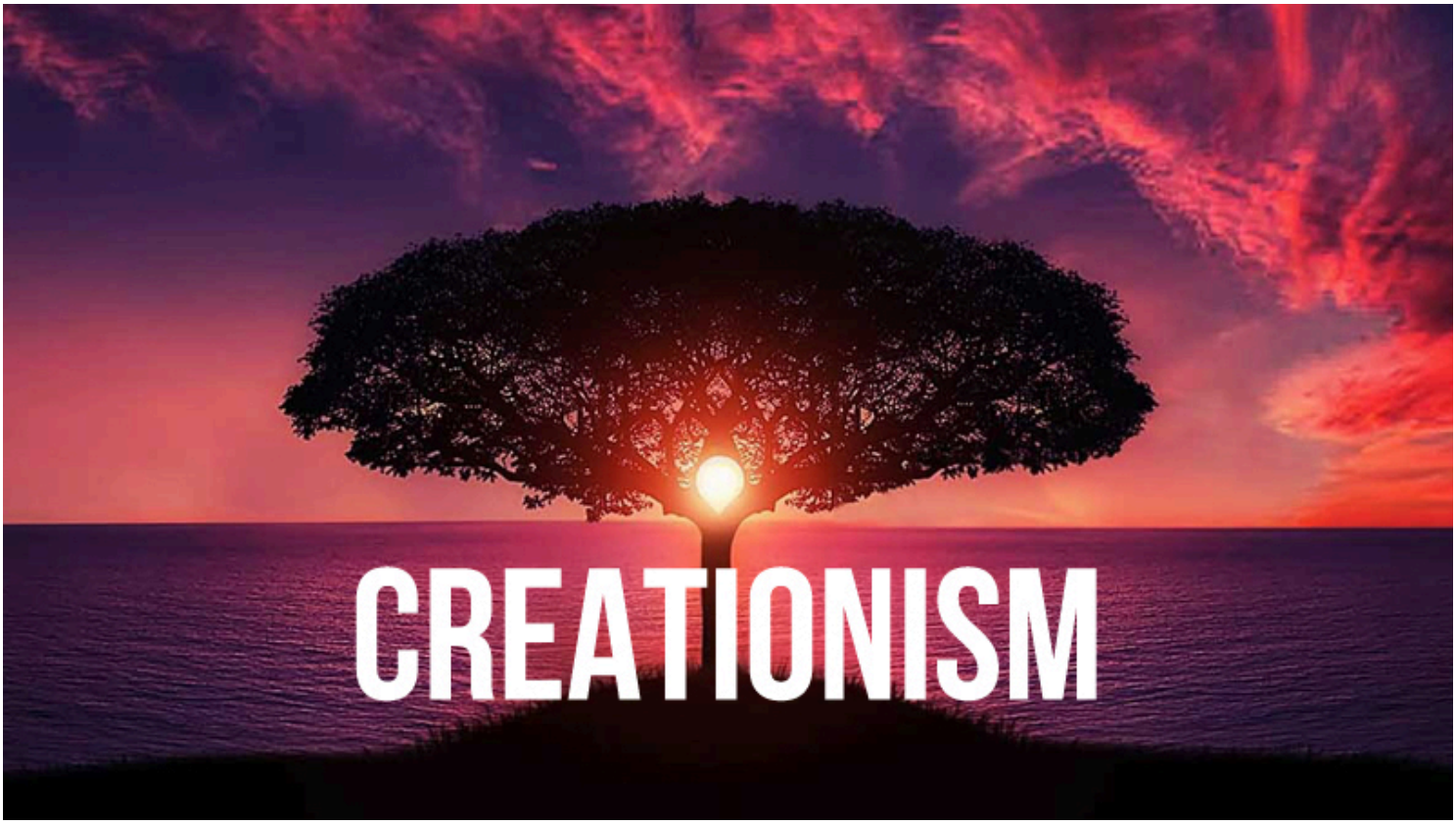
Next week: Creation Bullet #3 — "Who's Really Behind the Evolution Agenda?"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.
Read more about Bill →

Creation Bullet #1: Two Worldviews in Conflict

JULY 17, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION BULLET, CREATIONISM, YOUNG EARTH



"Seek the truth, and the truth will set you free." — John 8:32

Original Creation Bullet by Bill Nowers:

> You will find, on occasion, in the weekly bulletin, what we call "**Creation Bullets**." These are short factual bits of evidence that show the Bible's six day creation is true and/or Darwinian evolution is a fraud. They are called bullets because they will destroy Darwinian evolution.
>
> First we must realize that creation and evolution are two basic beliefs of the origins of man and the universe that are mutually exclusive. That means if one is true, the other must be false. If we can prove one is false, the other must be true. We can't prove either one by normal scientific proofs, since they happened before recorded history. But we can prove Darwinian evolution is impossible and that indicates creation must be true. These Creation Bullets will, in some cases add nails to the Darwin coffin, while others will be deadly by themselves and reach the heart of Darwinism.
>
> One of the first points to make is to destroy the fiction that creation is religion while evolution is science. Neither is science by our normal definition. Neither can be measured,

tested, repeated, or proven. Answers in Genesis uses the term historic science, which is based on several assumptions, so your science is then predetermined by your assumptions.

Both creation and evolution are religious beliefs. And we should recognize that God is on the side of creation. The Supreme Court has declared that secular humanism is a religion and it is the religion of atheism.

In the debate over life's origin, there are only two core explanations: either an intelligent, eternal God created everything, or it arose through random, naturalistic processes without any divine intervention. These worldviews are mutually exclusive. If one is true, the other must be false. And while neither view can be proven by the modern scientific method—since both speak to events in the unobservable past—what can be demonstrated is that Darwinian evolution is both logically flawed and scientifically impossible. That fact alone points decisively to the truth of biblical creation.

In this opening Creation Bullet, Bill Nowers launches a straightforward and foundational strike against Darwinism: creation is not religion, and evolution is not science—both are belief systems based on presuppositions. As Answers in Genesis aptly defines it, this is a matter of **"historical science"**—science based on assumptions about the past. Creationists begin with the Word of God. Evolutionists begin with the assumption that there is no God. Both build their interpretations on those foundations.

Evolution Is Not Objective Science—It's Humanist Religion

Darwinists love to claim the high ground of "science" while dismissing biblical creation as mere "religion." But this claim doesn't hold up. Neither evolution nor creation can be measured, tested, or repeated in a laboratory. Both fall outside the bounds of what is typically called *operational science*. This puts both squarely in the realm of worldview-based interpretation.

Nowers reminds us that even the **U.S. Supreme Court has declared secular humanism to be a religion**. And secular humanism, at its core, is the philosophical foundation of Darwinian evolution. Evolution suggests that life originated from non-life, order emerged from chaos, and intelligent beings evolved from random mutations—all without any intelligent source or guiding purpose. This isn't science—it's a faith statement, deeply rooted in materialistic naturalism.

By contrast, young earth creationism (YEC) is rooted in the historical testimony of Scripture. It makes claims about the past based on the direct revelation of God, who was present in the beginning. Christians aren't ashamed to call this faith, but it's not a blind leap. It's a reasoned trust in the Word of the One who created time, matter, and life itself.

Destroying the Myth of Neutral Ground

One of the most dangerous myths in our culture is the idea that science is neutral and objective, while faith is biased and subjective. But as Nowers puts it, **"your science is then predetermined by your assumptions."** If you assume there is no God, you will interpret every fossil, every star, and every cell through a lens that filters out the possibility of divine creation. That isn't neutrality—it's rebellion disguised as reason.

This Creation Bullet drives a nail deep into the heart of evolutionary deception. Christians must stop surrendering to the lie that Darwinism is somehow the default explanation of reality. It is not. It is one religious view among many, and it has consistently failed to explain the origin of life, the complexity of cells, or the irreducible systems found in biology.

The Only Foundation That Stands

The Bible opens with a thunderous declaration: **"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth" (Genesis 1:1).** No disclaimers. No apologies. Just the truth. That truth is not only foundational to Genesis—it's foundational to the gospel. Jesus Himself affirmed the Genesis account (Mark 10:6), and the apostle Paul tied our salvation to the literal, historical fall of a literal man named Adam (Romans 5:12-19).

To deny biblical creation is to chip away at the very authority of Scripture. If Genesis can't be trusted, why should we trust the rest of the Bible? That's why this battle matters. It's not just a science issue—it's a spiritual war over truth itself.

> **Let this be our challenge: expose the false religion of evolution, defend the truth of Scripture, and stand firm on the foundation that cannot be shaken—God's Word.**

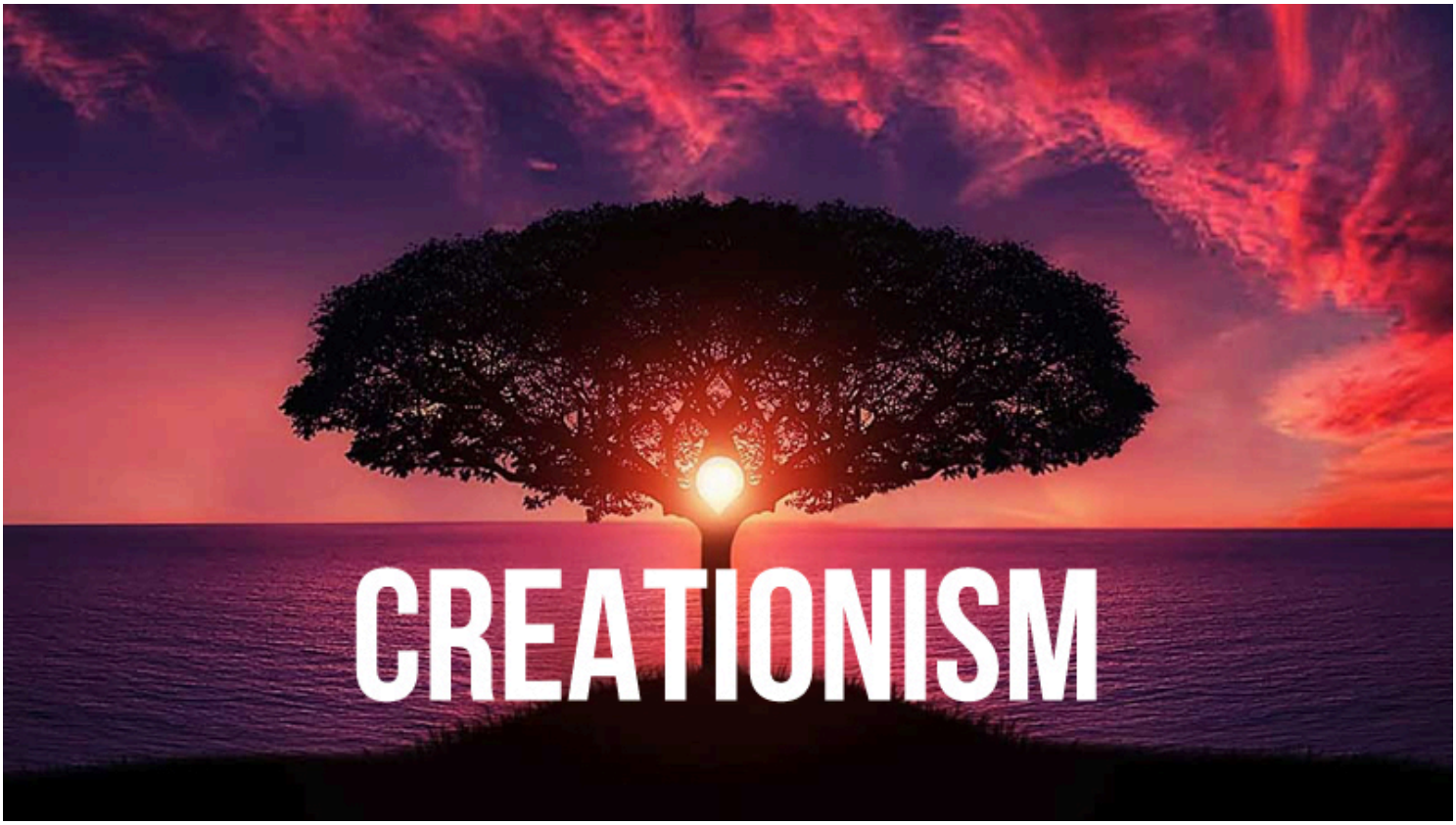
Next week: Creation Bullet #2 — "Getting Used to Fuzzy Thinking"

Explore more at the VCA Young Earth Creationism page →

About the Author – In Memoriam
Bill Nowers (1925–2021) was a long-time VCA Board Member and founder of Creation & Evolution Science Ministries. His legacy of defending biblical truth lives on through this powerful series.
Read more about Bill →

“Were You There?” – Ken Ham’s Creation Question Shreds Evolution

JUNE 23, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATIONISM, EVOLUTION, YOUNG EARTH

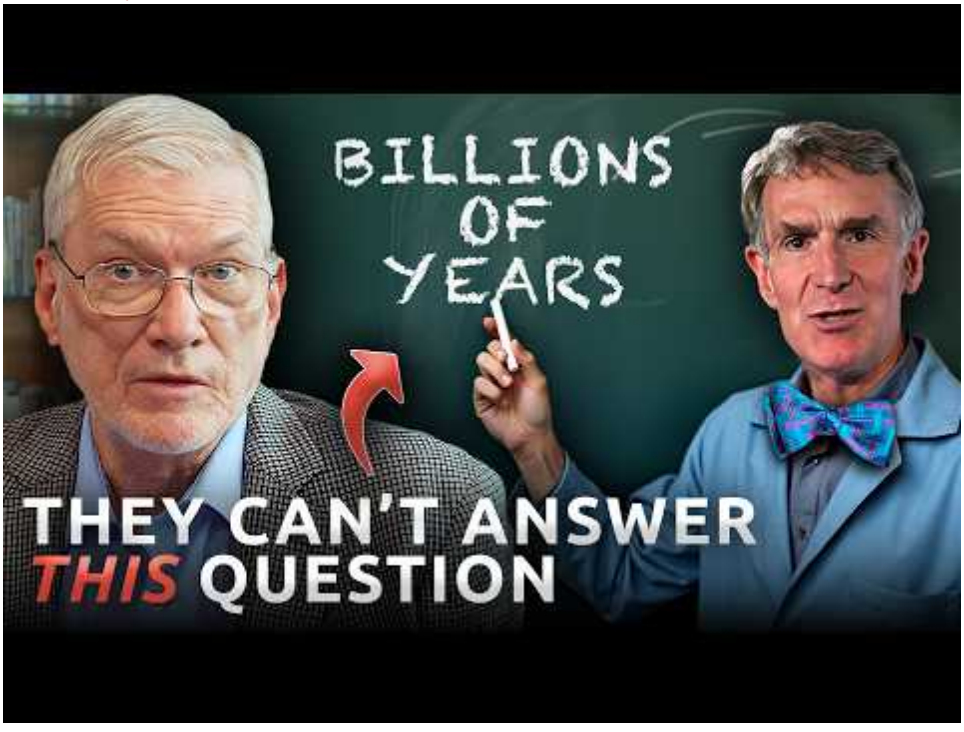


There is a simple yet profound question that undercuts the entire foundation of evolutionary theory—and it comes from none other than the book of Job: *“Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth?”* (Job 38:4). This is the challenge Ken Ham brings in a riveting presentation where he exposes the philosophical weakness behind evolutionary claims of a 13.8-billion-year-old universe. In essence, evolutionists weren’t there. And neither were we. But Christians know someone who was—God Himself, who has given us His eyewitness account in the book of Genesis.

The issue is not just scientific; it’s spiritual. Evolution is rooted in naturalism, which denies God’s role in creation. But creationism, particularly young earth creationism (YEC), is rooted in God’s revelation. As Ham powerfully illustrates through the lens of Job’s confrontation with God, we must humble ourselves and recognize the limitations of human wisdom. What God said happened is more trustworthy than what man speculates may have happened.

Watch Ken Ham’s powerful presentation below:

Ken Ham SHREDS Evolution with One Simple Question
https://youtube.com/watch?v=xzawwl3cIPs



God's Word vs. Man's Assumptions

This biblical response to evolution reminds us that the Creation account in Genesis is not a myth—it is history. Six literal days. Morning and evening. God spoke—and it was so. Any attempt to reinterpret Genesis to accommodate Darwinian evolution (through theistic evolution, progressive creation, or the day-age theory) undermines the authority of Scripture and compromises the character of God.

As our VCA Creationism Position Paper affirms:

> "If one does not believe in the Genesis account, why should they believe anything else the Bible says? The Creation is the foundation of the Bible…"

God's question to Job—"Were you there?"—serves as a rebuke to the arrogance of modern science that presumes to know more than the Creator. Job's response in chapter 42 captures the essence of true faith: *"I know that You can do all things… I have uttered what I did not understand, things too wonderful for me, which I did not know"* (Job 42:2-3).

Let God Be True and Every Man a Liar

The Apostle Paul echoed this same spirit in Romans 3:4 when he declared: *"Let God be true and every man a liar."* Our confidence is not in fallible human interpretations but in the infallible Word of God. Creation is not just a debate over scientific theories—it's a matter of truth versus deception, of eternal significance.

In a world saturated with pride and puffed-up knowledge (1 Corinthians 8:1), Ken Ham's message is a timely call back to humility, repentance, and trust in the God who was there from the beginning.

Ready to Go Deeper?

If you are curious about how old the earth really is—or if you've always wondered how radiometric dating, fossils, starlight, and ancient tree rings fit (or don't fit) with the Bible—then you're standing at the threshold of a wonderful journey.

🔎 **Explore more here: How Old Is the Earth? | Answers in Genesis**

At Virginia Christian Alliance, we invite you to dig deeper into these questions with a humble, Bible-first approach. We believe Scripture holds the ultimate authority—not shifting scientific theories. If you seek truth, your search begins with the Word of the One who *was there*.

Key Arguments Critiquing an Old Earth

- **Radiometric Dating & Zircons**

  While mainstream science dates zircon crystals to around 4.4 billion years, AiG argues this relies on multiple assumptions—initial conditions, lack of contamination, and constant decay rates—and selectively discards inconvenient data **answersingenesis.org+4answersingenesis.org+4en.wikipedia.org+4**.

- **Assumptions in Dating Methods**

  Tree rings, sediment layers, ice cores, and radiometric clocks are all questioned due to purported unreliability in counting layers or inferring ages **answersingenesis.org+10answersingenesis.org+10answersingenesis.org+10**.

- **Naturalism vs. Supernatural Creation**

  Secular dating methods assume processes have stayed the same over time. AiG emphasizes that the supernatural nature of Adam—and by extension creation—renders such methods invalid for measuring divine acts **en.wikipedia.org+6answersingenesis.org+6en.wikipedia.org+6en.wikipedia.org**.

- **Biblical Chronology as Calibration**

  Archaeomagnetic, radiocarbon, and archaeological timelines are positioned as secondary to—and calibrated by—biblical records **en.wikipedia.org+12answersingenesis.org+12answersingenesis.org+12**.

FIND THE WAY HOME: The Sea Turtle's Stunning Witness to Our Creator

MAY 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



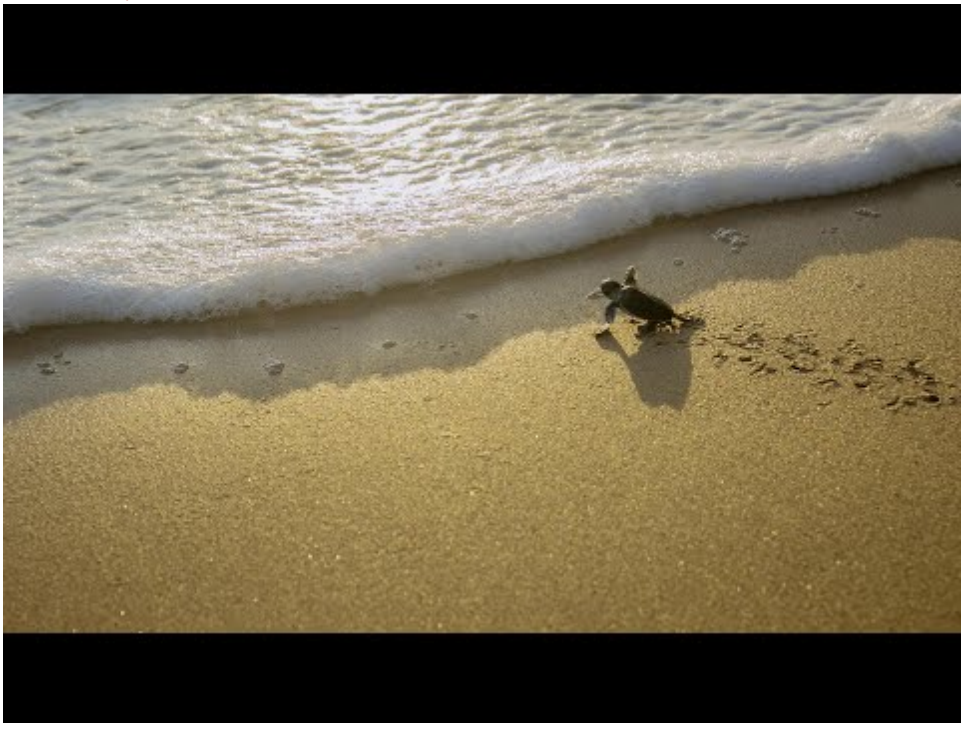
"The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands." —Psalm 19:1

Of all the awe-inspiring animal migrations on Earth, the sea turtle's odyssey stands alone in its silent testimony to divine design. A hatchling no bigger than a silver dollar, with no teacher, no parent, and no GPS, swims thousands of miles across vast oceans, only to return—decades later—to the exact beach where it was born.

This journey doesn't make sense through random processes or blind chance. But through the lens of *biblical creation*, it glorifies the intelligence and faithfulness of God.

FIND THE WAY HOME

https://youtube.com/watch?v=xzcni6z34dQ



A Journey Only God Could Design

From the moment they emerge from the sand, sea turtles face incredible odds. Within minutes, they race toward the surf, escaping hungry predators. Then, for 48 hours, they swim without stopping. Why? Not merely for survival—but for preparation. In these crucial hours, their brains begin to "imprint" magnetic coordinates from the Earth's field. These coordinates guide their every move for the rest of their lives.

Scientists marvel at their internal GPS—an intricate system embedded in their very biology. This compass relies on Earth's magnetic field and microscopic magnetite crystals in the turtle's head. It's so precise that turtles return within meters of their original nesting beach, 25 years after birth.

"From the moment a turtle hatches," one expert explains, "there are elements imprinted in that turtle's head… places that it needs to go automatically. It's there—it's in the system."

Where did that system come from? Evolutionists might say it's "natural selection." But let's be honest—there is nothing "natural" about navigation that borders on the miraculous.

Magnets, Maps, and Memory

Our planet is wrapped in an invisible magnetic field that protects life and provides directional cues. Turtles detect not only direction but their *location* based on subtle changes in magnetic angle and intensity. Like a living compass, their mind stores a mental map from birth, allowing them to return decades later. Some even use scent to lock in their final approach—sniffing out specific mud or sediment cues from the natal beach.

This is no accident.

> **"May we acknowledge the Creator, God, who called into existence every creature… with the brilliance of His mind and the power of His Word."**

How could such a complex, multi-layered system evolve by chance, with no foresight, no purpose? Darwinian theory simply cannot compete with the creative brilliance revealed in this one marine reptile. *Romans 1:20* declares that "God's invisible attributes… have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made."

The sea turtle's story is not just a scientific marvel—it's a sermon from the sea.

Evolution Is Outmatched

There is no evidence that sea turtles slowly developed this navigation system over millions of years. No "halfway compasses" have been found. No transitional fossils of turtles learning to map oceans have ever been discovered. Instead, what we observe is fully-formed, purposeful design. In the words of Young Earth Creationist teaching, this is **"horizontal variation, not evolutionary transformation."**

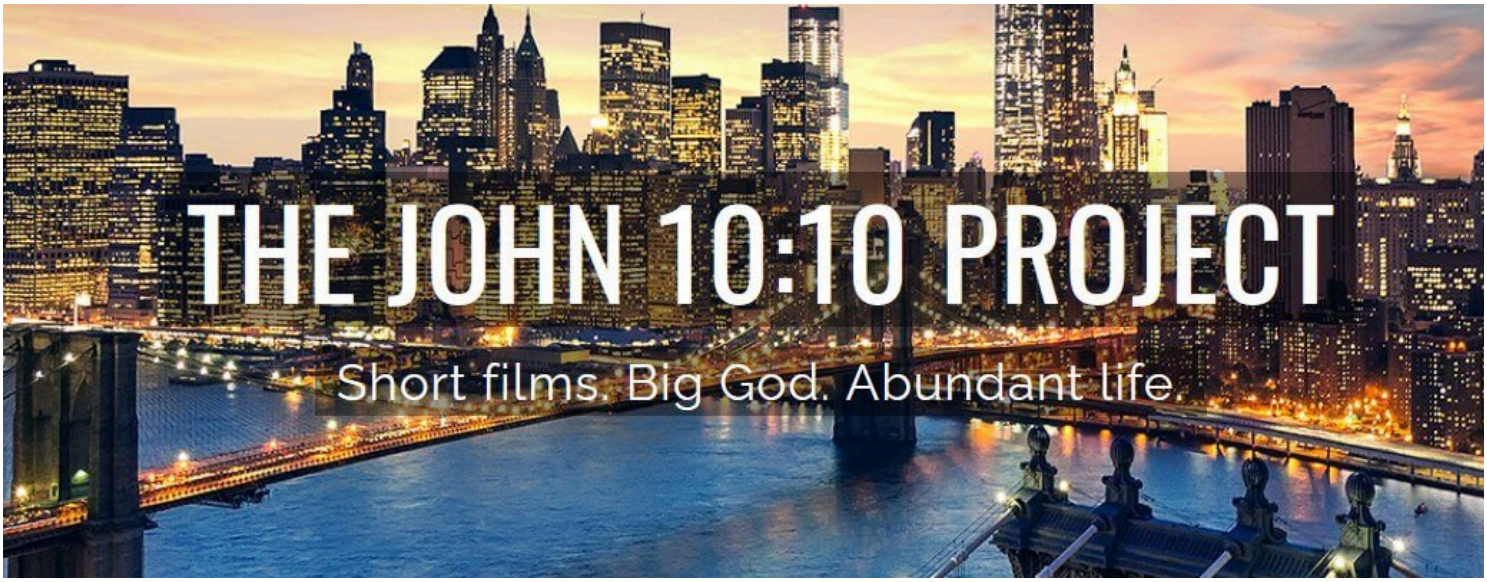
This migration is not a product of blind mutation. It is a work of art, pointing back to the Artist.

SIGN UP NOW FOR MORE FILMS AND RESOURCES

Join the **John 10:10 Project** and access more incredible films like *Find the Way Home*. Your faith will be strengthened, your worldview clarified, and your awe of the Creator ignited.

The Power of Wonder: A Divine Invitation Through Creation

MAY 12, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



Awe, Beauty, and the Voice of God in Creation

"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth." (Genesis 1:1)

This timeless truth remains at the core of our Christian worldview. Through the grandeur of the created world—billowing clouds, blazing stars, rustling trees—our Creator still speaks. And today, a powerful short film from **The John 10:10 Project** offers a beautiful and stirring reminder of this truth.

🎬 **Watch "The Power of Wonder" here**:

THE POWER OF WONDER

https://youtube.com/watch?v=LKyonvhyM8M



This 6-minute video isn't just about nature's beauty—it's about **spiritual revelation**. As the narrator reflects on the origins of time, matter, and life, viewers are drawn into a reverent journey from Genesis to the Psalms, from Moses to David, and from the majesty of galaxies to the miracle of a single leaf. In doing so, it challenges us to **pause**, look around, and rediscover awe.

Why This Matters

In an age when technology and distraction drown out the still, small voice of God, *The Power of Wonder* reminds us that the **natural world is a testimony** to our Creator's eternal power and divine nature (Romans 1:20). This is no random arrangement of atoms. Every sunrise, every drop of dew, and every breath we take is **a miracle of design**—an invitation to worship.

Visit Their Site: Explore More Creation Resources

The film is produced by **Lad Allen** of **Illustra Media**—a long-time leader in Christian visual storytelling. Through the *John 10:10 Project*, they offer dozens of free films designed to build faith and strengthen the Biblical worldview.

👉 **Sign up now for free access to more films**:

https://thejohn1010project.com/sign-up

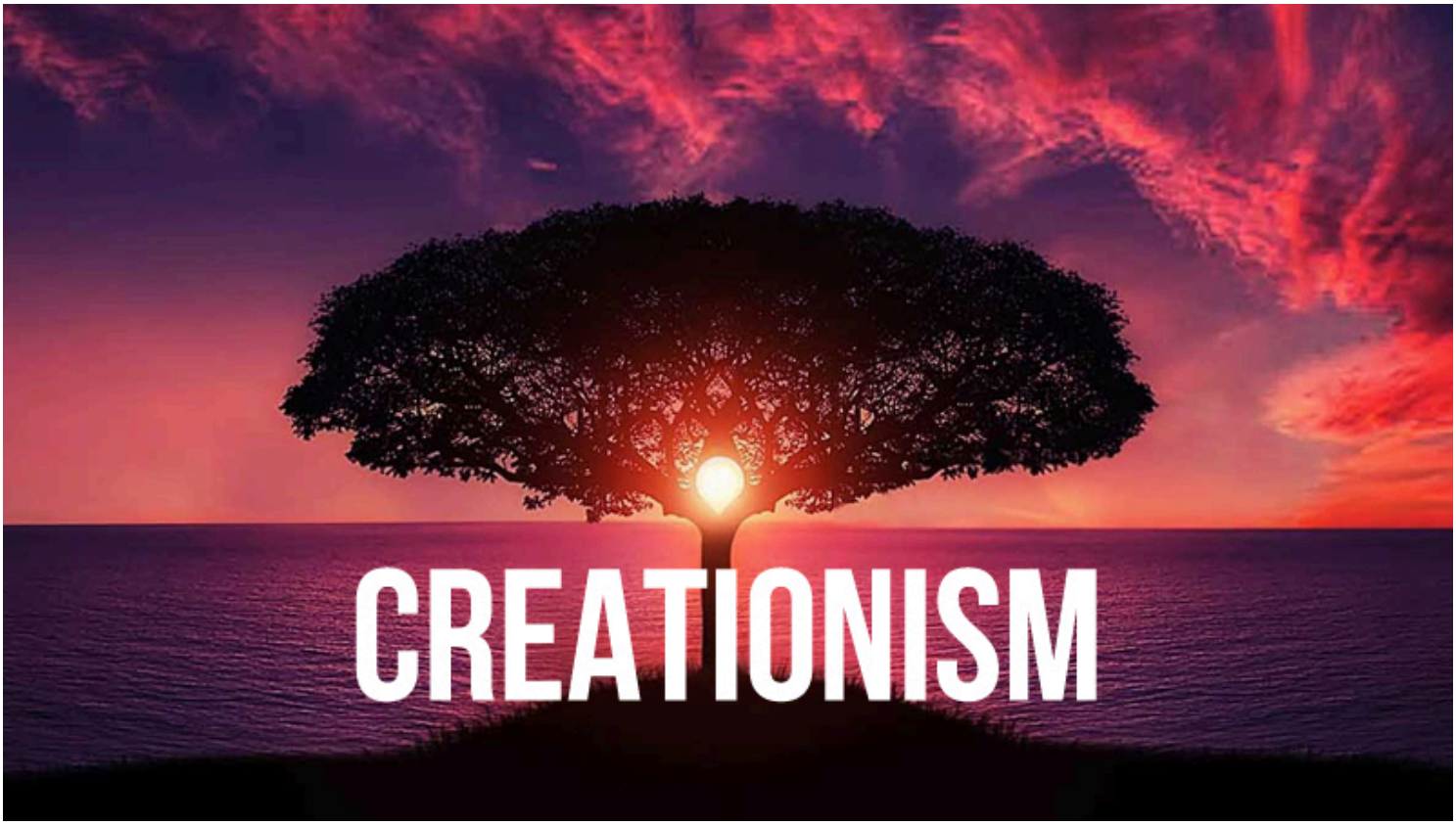
This is a powerful resource for **families, homeschoolers, churches**, and all believers seeking to **defend Creation and glorify the Creator**.

Final Thoughts: A Call to Reawaken Awe

We echo the words of Psalm 33:8: *"Let all the earth fear the LORD; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him."* Take a few moments this week to watch this video—and **share it**. It's a simple, profound tool for lifting eyes heavenward in a culture that has forgotten how to look up.

Worshiping the Creator: A Christian Perspective on Earth Day

APRIL 15, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION



Creationism has been one of the Virginia Christian Alliance's core categories since our founding in 2010. This article builds on our original publication, **"Promoting Creationism as Revealed in the Book of Genesis in Six 24-Hour Days"**, and continues that mission in light of Earth Day 2025. We welcome your thoughts—**please share your comments** below!

Introduction: Worshiping the Creator in a Culture That Glorifies the Earth

Worshipping the Creator is central to the Christian worldview. Yet since its establishment in 1970, Earth Day has become a global celebration that often shifts from honoring the Creator to glorifying the creation. Many modern observances now echo the very spiritual confusion warned of in Romans 1:25:

> "They exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator…"

This presents a dangerous distortion. Christians must clarify the difference between caring for creation and *worshiping* it. The call of Earth Day must not supersede our call to worship the **Creator of heaven and earth** (Genesis 1:1)

From Stewardship to Spiritual Substitution: Worshiping the Creator vs. Honoring the Earth

In biblical creationism, we affirm that the earth is not a god to be honored, but a creation to be managed under man's dominion—**as stewards, not slaves** (Genesis 1:26-28). But many Earth Day observances now blur that line. For example, university groups like the **Pagan Alliance** have conducted **rituals to "honor Mother Earth"** during Earth Day celebrations. In such ceremonies, the earth is no longer viewed as a gift from God—but as a divine presence.

This is not an environmental concern—it is **modern-day idolatry** in green packaging.

In 2025, the Vatican again amplified its "Season of Creation" campaign, citing themes such as "**peace with creation**" and linking it to Isaiah 32. While Scripture calls for peace and care, conflating environmental action with spiritual salvation is problematic. The biblical mandate is not to make peace *with creation* as if it were an offended partner, but to *honor the Creator* who created and rules over it (Colossians 1:16). At its worst, this messaging can subtly suggest that creation itself is sacred, blurring the lines between stewardship and idolatry.

What the Bible Really Says About the Earth and Worshiping the Creator

God's Word is clear: the earth is the Lord's (Psalm 24:1), and it reflects His glory (Psalm 19:1). We are commanded to **care for it** (Genesis 2:15), not to **worship it**. The creation account in Genesis 1 details how God brought all things into existence in six literal 24-hour days—each step ordered, purposeful, and good.

To replace the Creator with creation is a direct reversal of this divine order. Earth Day, when taken beyond awareness and into reverence, becomes a **spiritual counterfeit**—substituting divine truth with naturalistic or pagan philosophies.

Earth Day 2025: Human Power or Worshiping the Creator?

The official 2025 theme of Earth Day is "Our Power, Our Planet™," a global push by EarthDay.org to triple renewable energy generation by 2030. While cleaner energy and innovation are not inherently bad, their framing reveals a **godless gospel of human power**. The movement declares, "We have the technology to meet our global energy needs, " proclaiming this transition as a "humanitarian revolution." Yet there is no mention of the One who created the sun, wind, and water. Rather than humble gratitude, the tone is one of **human sovereignty over the earth—ironically echoing Babel rather than Eden** (Genesis 11 vs. Genesis 2).

As Christians, we must be alert to this subtle shift: **from depending on God to depending on man, from worshiping the Creator to glorifying our own ability to "save the planet."** When "renewables" become redemptive, and mankind is portrayed as the redeemer, Earth Day crosses the line from helpful to heretical.

Creation Care, Not Creation Worship: Worshiping the Creator Through Stewardship

Christians are not called to destroy the earth, but neither are we called to elevate it above its rightful place. **Environmental stewardship**, when rooted in Scripture, is honorable. We should reduce waste, tend the soil, plant trees, and preserve beauty—not because the Earth is divine, but because **God owns it** and entrusted it to us.

Let us teach our children that recycling isn't redemptive—**Christ is**. Let us remind our communities that the world is not our mother—**God is our Father** (Isaiah 64:8).

Conclusion: Worshiping the Creator, Not the Creation

The message of Earth Day 2025—"Our Power, Our Planet"—rings hollow without acknowledging **God's Power, God's Planet**. The earth is not ours to save. It is God's to redeem. It was **cursed through sin** (Genesis 3), **flooded in judgment** (Genesis 6–9), and **will one day be renewed by fire** (2 Peter 3:10-13)—**not by wind farms and solar panels**, but by the power of Christ.

As followers of Jesus, let us lead the way in **rightly ordered stewardship**—not by joining the global chorus of creation worship, but by singing the praises of the **Creator**. Earth Day offers an opportunity to not blend in but stand out.

Key Scriptures for Further Study

- Genesis 1:1
- Romans 1:25
- Psalm 24:1

- Colossians 1:16
- Exodus 20:11
- Revelation 4:11
- Isaiah 64:8
- 2 Peter 3:10-13

Recommended Creation Ministries for Biblical Creation Teaching

- **Answers in Genesis**
- **Institute for Creation Research (ICR)**
- **Creation Ministries International (CMI)**

These trusted ministries provide in-depth teaching, research, and resources that defend a **young earth, six-day biblical creation** as recorded in Genesis.

Clean Coal and Biblical Stewardship: What Genesis Teaches About Energy

APRIL 13, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION



Why Clean Coal Deserves a Second Look

Energy costs are rising, grid failures loom, and AI and manufacturing demand more power than ever. In the face of national uncertainty, President Trump's April 2025 executive orders offer a strategy centered on domestic energy and clean coal. These policies do more than revive a resource—they restore a biblical view of stewardship and dominion over God-given energy.

Resource Stewardship and the Genesis Mandate

“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.” (Genesis 1:1)

From the outset of Scripture, we are told who owns the earth: God. Psalm 24:1 reminds us, “The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof.” Yet He gave it to us for stewardship. Genesis 1:28 tells us we are to subdue the earth and rule over it—not to exploit it, but to manage it faithfully. Therefore, we must recognize coal—often mischaracterized—as part of this God-given inheritance. It has powered America for generations and still holds the potential to meet future energy demands when used wisely.

A National Strategy to Revive Clean Coal, an Energy Resource

President Trump’s 2025 order, *Reinvigorating America’s Beautiful Clean Coal Industry*, emphasizes that coal is a strategic asset. The executive order:

- Declares coal a critical mineral under national policy
- Terminates coal leasing moratoriums
- Promotes new, efficient coal-fired plants
- Supports domestic energy use in AI data centers
- Accelerates energy exports to key allies

This is a turning point. As a result, coal is no longer to be buried in bureaucratic red tape—it’s being elevated as a key driver of energy independence.

Countering Environmental Extremism with Biblical Wisdom

Modern radical environmentalism treats nature as a deity to be worshiped. In contrast, the Bible presents creation as a gift to be stewarded. Deuteronomy 8:18 teaches that it is God “who gives you power to get wealth.” That includes resources like coal.

Consequently, policies that strangle domestic energy production hurt families. High electricity bills, shuttered coal towns, and dependency on foreign fuels result not from scarcity, but from ideology. This executive order reorients us to God’s model: use His gifts with wisdom and care.

Why Responsible Clean Coal Use Honors Biblical Stewardship

Technology has changed the energy landscape. For instance, innovation now includes:

- Emission-capturing systems
- Byproduct conversion into batteries and carbon fiber

- Reliable base-load generation that doesn't depend on sun or wind

In light of this, modern coal usage honors the balance between human need and environmental responsibility. It ensures people have power, jobs, and hope.

Meeting Growing Power Demands with Stable Resources

AI systems, crypto mining, and advanced factories demand continuous electricity. Clean coal is one of the only scalable and secure sources ready now. The executive order mandates:

- AI power hubs connected to reliable infrastructure
- Fast-track permitting for power plants
- National grid protection against blackouts

With 80 million aging transformers and rising demand, stable power is non-negotiable. Thus, this approach helps meet these needs without compromise.

Faith, Family, and Fuel: A Biblical Perspective

God's design calls us to care for creation—not to idolize it. Ecclesiastes 3:13 reminds us to enjoy the fruit of our labor. Energy provides work, warmth, and national strength. When policy aligns with biblical values, everyone benefits.

Furthermore, putting God first means honoring what He has given. Coal is one such provision. And it's time the Church reclaimed the conversation about energy with truth, not fear.

Summary: A Return to Biblical Energy Stewardship

This energy initiative is more than political—it's theological. It aligns with Genesis 1, defends the dignity of work, and strengthens the nation. By responsibly using coal, we steward God's provision for the good of all.

Scriptures for Reflection

– Genesis 1:1, 1:28
– Psalm 24:1
– Deuteronomy 8:18
– Ecclesiastes 3:13
– Proverbs 13:11

Call to Action

Pray for wisdom in our nation’s energy decisions. In addition, share this post with believers who want to honor God through stewardship. Join us next week as we examine how domestic energy powers families, factories, and freedom.

References & Links

– [**Reinvigorating America’s Beautiful Clean Coal Industry** – Executive Order
– [**Trump Executive Order Fact Sheets** – The White House

Hypocrites: Rainforest Decimated to Build Mega Road for COP 30 UN Climate Change Summit

MARCH 13, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM



The global climate change elite often call for responsible resource management and advocate for the Green New Deal. Yet, as they push for stricter environmental policies on the world, they engage in actions that blatantly contradict their stated principles. The latest hypocrisy?

A four-lane mega-highway is being built through the Amazon rainforest to accommodate attendees of COP 30—the upcoming UN Climate Change Summit.

This Is Beyond the Pale
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Ys2FUSuQPZA



A Massive Contradiction in Environmental Policy

In anticipation of world leaders arriving in November, the **BBC reports** that this new highway is cutting through tens of thousands of acres of **protected** Amazon rainforest. The road, stretching over 13 kilometers **(8 miles),** is being paved through lush rainforest, destroying habitats and ecosystems in its wake.

Logs are piled high along the partially built road **in the cleared land**, a stark reminder of what was once there. **Dredgers and machines carve through wetlands**, permanently altering the ecosystem. This destruction is unfolding in a **protected area** that should be safeguarded against such massive deforestation.

Wildlife experts warn that this deforestation **fragments ecosystems, displaces countless species, and permanently alters the rainforest's natural balance.** Land animals will struggle to migrate, reducing their ability to breed and thrive.

All this destruction is happening while the **Brazilian government claims the summit will "protect" the Amazon.** How does bulldozing tens of thousands of acres of pristine rainforest serve conservation?

Amazon forest felled to build road for climate summit | BBC News
https://youtube.com/watch?v=DYtmc2JPIfM



Hypocrisy in Action

The hypocrisy doesn't stop at environmental destruction. These same climate elites:

- Travel to summits on **private jets**, emitting over **1,000 tons of CO2 per event**.
- Propose **banning meat consumption**, claiming livestock contribute to climate change—**yet they feast on luxury meats at these events, including smoked Wagyu burgers, Philly cheesesteaks, and melt-in-your-mouth barbecue.**
- Push for **"net zero" policies** that harm farmers and small businesses while **large corporations continue polluting without consequences.**

If these summits were truly about saving the planet, they could **be conducted via Zoom, reducing emissions and travel waste.** But instead, they insist on extravagant in-person gatherings because they are all about power, optics, and money.

The Agenda Behind It All

This latest stunt reveals what many have suspected for years:

- The globalist climate agenda is about **control, not conservation.**
- Their policies **cripple economies and reduce individual freedoms** while the elite remain unaffected.
- Their solutions often **do more harm than good**, as seen with this destruction of the Amazon rainforest.
- The same people who lecture the world on reducing emissions and "going green" **actively destroy the environment for their own convenience.**

These technocrats demand that the **average person stop eating meat and limit their travel**, while they privately dine on expensive meats and **belch thousands of tons of CO2 into the atmosphere**. It's a **giant scam**, the **greatest grift in modern history**, and now they're **literally paving over paradise to scold you about your carbon footprint.**

What Can We Do?

1. **Question Everything** – Don't accept their narratives at face value. Investigate the motives behind their policies.

2. **Speak Out** – Share the truth about these contradictions and call out hypocrisy when you see it.

3. **Support Ethical Stewardship** – True environmental care aligns with **Biblical principles of stewardship**, not power-driven agendas.

The Amazon's destruction for a climate summit is yet another **example of elites manipulating narratives while ignoring their own rules.** It's time to **hold them accountable.**

"God blessed them and said to them: 'Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and every creature that crawls upon the earth.'" – Genesis 1:28

Emperor Penguins: Masterpieces of Intelligent Design

FEBRUARY 17, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



The frozen wilderness of Antarctica is one of the most hostile places on Earth. With hurricane-force winds, temperatures plunging to **-60°F**, and a barren landscape covered in ice more than a mile thick, it seems uninhabitable. And yet, against all odds, a remarkable bird not only **survives** but thrives. **The Emperor Penguin**—a species uniquely equipped to endure the elements—stands as an extraordinary testament to **creationism**, where the intricate design of nature reflects the handiwork of an intelligent Creator.

How do these birds battle the cold while incubating their eggs on their feet for months? How do they navigate the **most extreme weather conditions** on the planet with instincts that seem orchestrated for survival? Their survival strategies defy **random chance** and instead showcase **the principles of creation science**, demonstrating that their remarkable adaptations could not have developed through mere evolutionary happenstance. Watch this short film, *Very Cool Birds* from the **John 10:10 Project**, and see for yourself:

VERY COOL BIRDS

https://youtube.com/watch?v=j7amhquHaBw



Standing four feet tall and weighing almost 100 pounds, Emperor penguins are the symbols of Antarctica. These beloved birds face the harshest weather on Earth with a remarkable array of behaviors and physical tools, each designed to help them endure temperatures that can drop to more than 70-degrees below zero. Enter their world and marvel at their wonders in this unforgettable video. SIGN UP NOW FOR FREE ACCESS TO MORE FILMS AND RESOURCES BY GOING TO ***THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT***

A Design Too Precise for Evolution to Explain

Evolutionists argue that **random mutations and natural selection** shaped every creature, yet the Emperor Penguin's specialized traits are **too intricate to be accidental**. Their **layered feather system** functions like a waterproof **thermal jacket**, trapping warmth while repelling moisture. Their **huddling behavior**, performed with perfect coordination, **ensures no penguin is left out in the cold**. And their **deep-sea hunting skills**, which include the ability to dive hundreds of feet in frigid waters without freezing, are nothing short of **remarkable engineering**.

These survival mechanisms are not **developed over time through trial and error**. Instincts like **perfectly synchronized huddling, precision diving, and chick protection** appear **fully formed**. The ability to execute these behaviors without learning from previous generations suggests something **far more purposeful than blind evolutionary processes**. As Job 12:7-9 declares, *"Ask the birds, and they will tell you… that the hand of the Lord has done this."*

Built for Survival by the Master Designer

Scientists have discovered that Emperor Penguins **rotate within huddles** in synchronized steps of **two to four inches at a time**. This creates a **wave effect** that ensures no bird remains in the cold for too long. But how do they know how to do this? It is **not taught**—it is an innate behavior **programmed** into their very being.

Similarly, their ability to **hold their breath** for extended periods and **leap out of the ocean** onto slippery ice shelves is a marvel of **intentional design**. These behaviors are not trial-and-error adaptations—they are evidence of **intricate planning and foresight**. *Random mutations could never create such efficiency.*

Evolution vs. Intentional Creation

If evolution were true, we would expect to see **gradual changes** leading up to the penguin's extreme cold-weather adaptations. Yet, no such transitional forms exist. The fossil record is silent on how **a land-dwelling ancestor** suddenly developed the highly specialized biological systems needed to thrive in subzero temperatures. Evolution fails to explain:

- Why **huddling behaviors** occur with **mathematical precision**.
- How the **layered feather system** acts as a **perfect insulator**.

- How instinctual knowledge of **deep-sea hunting and chick protection** is **already in place** at birth.

These features point to **a Creator who designed penguins with a clear purpose**.

The Majesty of God in Nature

Romans 1:20 reminds us, *"For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—His eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse."* When we study creatures like the Emperor Penguin, we see a blueprint of **intelligent, purposeful design** that **testifies to the handiwork of God**.

The next time you see these incredible birds waddling across the ice, remember: **they are not accidents of evolution but masterpieces of the Creator**.

SOURCE FOR VIDEO: **JOHN 10:10 PROJECT**

References:

Creation Ministries International (CMI):

- **Of penguins and people A review of the movie "March of the Penguins"**
- **Were penguins specifically designed for freezing cold environments?**

Institute for Creation Research (ICR):

- **Scientists Discover Secret to Fast Swimming Penguins**
- **Penguin Eggs to Die For**

A Mind-Blowing Discovery: The Ancient Book That Knew Science Before Scientists Did

FEBRUARY 10, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLE, CREATIONISM



Imagine a book so ancient that its words were etched into history thousands of years before modern science existed. Now, imagine that same book accurately describing scientific principles—long before humans had microscopes, telescopes, or even the concept of gravity.

Sounds impossible, right?

What if everything you thought about the Bible being an outdated, religious relic was wrong? What if hidden within its pages were truths so profound that even the most hardened skeptics would be forced to take a second look?

The Documentary That Shatters Assumptions

Top Ten Scientific Facts in the Bible is not just another faith-based documentary. It's a **cinematic unveiling of mysteries**—a journey into the past where scripture reveals scientific truths that

baffle modern minds.

🔹 Did you know the Bible described the **earth floating in space**—centuries before astronomers figured it out?
🔹 Did you know it revealed the **existence of ocean currents** before mankind ever mapped them?
🔹 How did it understand **quarantine, blood circulation, and hygiene practices** that could have saved millions of lives—thousands of years before medical science caught up?

Coincidence? Or something more?

A Righteous Trap for the Wandering

They say, *not all who wander are lost*—a poetic phrase twisted into a **satanic deception** to keep minds drifting in the dark. But truth is not found in wandering—it is revealed. And those who truly seek it will collide with an unsettling reality: **the Bible knew long before science did.**

The facts presented in this film are not fabrications or religious wishful thinking. They are **historical, measurable, undeniable**. And once you see them, you can't unsee them.

This documentary is an **invitation wrapped in mystery**—a challenge to skeptics, a revelation for seekers, and an undeniable wake-up call for those who still believe the Bible is nothing more than an outdated religious text.

Dare to Watch?

If the Bible was right about science, what else might it be right about? Could it be that the very book dismissed by so many **holds the key to eternity**?

This film doesn't just educate. It forces a decision.

Watch *Top Ten Scientific Facts in the Bible*—and discover the book that knew before we did.

Because **truth was never meant to be ignored.**

Ten of the Top Scientific Facts in the Bible
https://youtube.com/watch?v=t2sMJMXDiH4



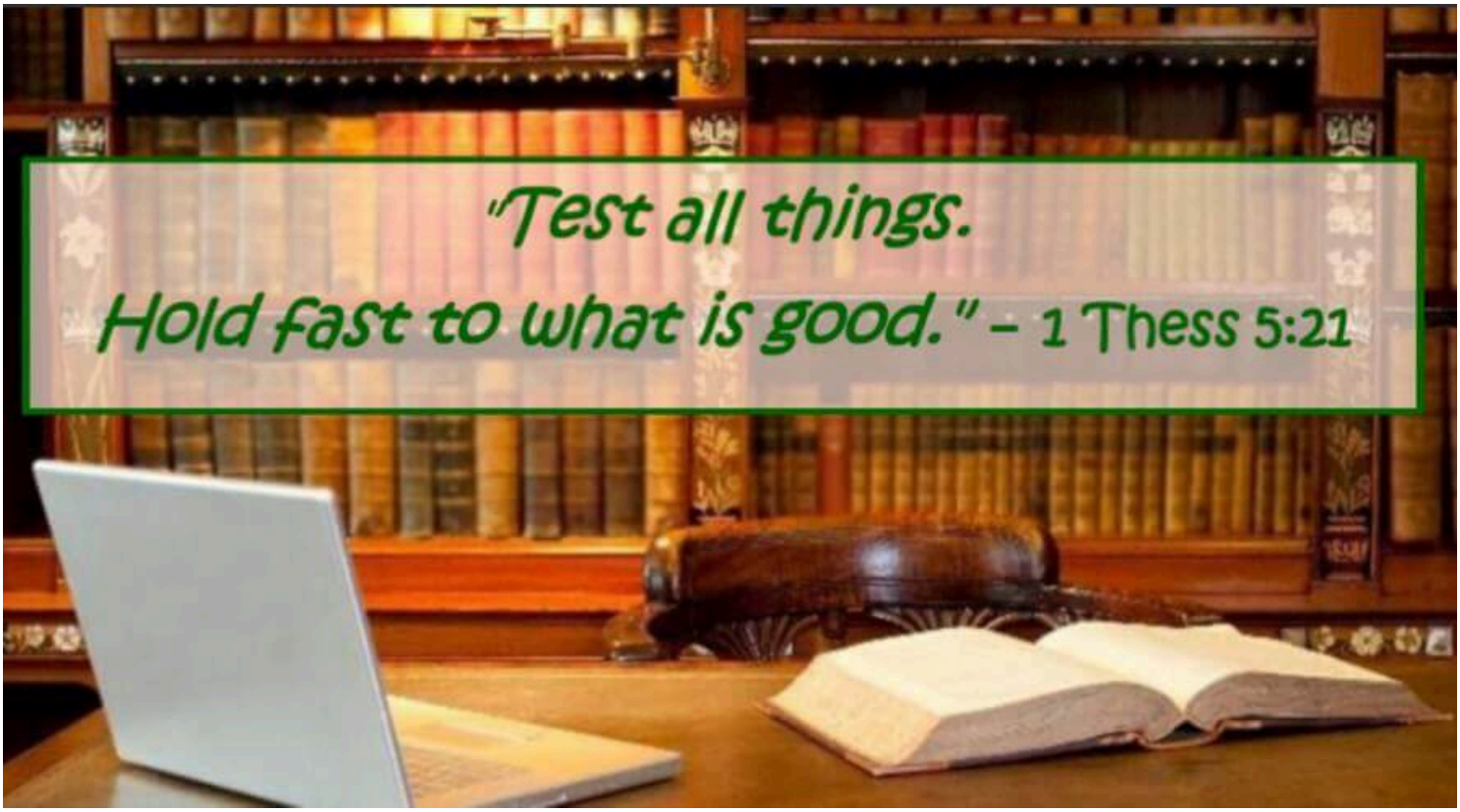
REFERENCE:

Full Book Version:

Scientific Facts in the Bible

Evolution of America's School Classrooms

FEBRUARY 3, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATIONISM, EVOLUTION, OUR CHILDREN



By Sandy Szwarc
© Szwarc 2025

Older Americans may remember their school classrooms with portraits of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln on the wall; the American flag in the corner; a Bible on the teacher's desk; and the school day beginning with a prayer, the **Pledge of Allegiance**, and singing of a patriotic song.



Image Credit: "Of Thee I Sing" by **Frederick Sands Brunner** (1886-1954) on the 1949 **Thomas D. Murphy Co.** Arts Calendar

The original Pledge of Allegiance had been drafted by retired Civil War Army Captain, George T. Balch, in 1885 while he was auditor of the New York City Board of Education. This first Pledge **read**:

> "We give our heads and hearts to God and our Country; one Country, one language, one flag!"

Captain Balch was devoted to promoting patriotism in school children, instilling in them an emotional "personal relation to this great nation as a future citizen," along with an intellectual "understanding and appreciation of the underlying principles of our government and thus become firmly grounded in its political faith." In 1889, he wrote a teachers' manual, **Methods of Teaching Patriotism**, first given to the Children's Aid Society. It began with a quote from Henry Ward Beecher on the meaning of our flag:

> *"Our flag means then all that our fathers meant in the Revolutionary War; it means all that the Declaration of Independence meant; it means all that the Constitution of our people organizing for justice, for liberty and for happiness meant. Our flag carries American ideas, American history and American feelings. Beginning with the Colonies and coming down to our time, in its sacred heraldry, in its glorious insignia, it has gathered and stored chiefly this supreme idea: Divine right of liberty in man.*
>
> *Every color means liberty, every thread means liberty, every form of star and beam of light means liberty. Not lawlessness, not license, but organized institutional liberty — liberty through law, and laws for liberty.*
>
> *Accept it then, in all its fullness of meaning. It is not a painted rag. It is a whole national history. It is the Constitution. It is the Government. It is the emblem of the sovereignty of the people. It is the nation."*

He and early teachers strived to mold young people into the highest concept of citizenship – patriotism – with good social, moral and political character. In fact, building character and moral virtues was once seen as the most important role of education. America's founders understood that without a national morality of virtue and goodness, a representative republic form of government could not survive.

The Bible is, in every respect, **America's fourth Founding Document**. It held the core principles of all of our Founding documents. In fact, it shaped the nation's entire culture and way of life through most of the 19th Century.

The Bible also had the key role in home schooling and school curriculums throughout America's early history, promoting character, responsibility and achievement. The Bible was the early primer for most children. As grammar schools grew in number after the first Puritan education law in 1647, the *New England Primer,* known as the "Little Bible of New England," became the first school textbook for children. For more than 150 years its lessons, prayers, and Bible stories helped to lay foundation of American values upon which our country would be built.

Noah Webster, considered the Father of American Education (or the Father of American Scholarship and Education), **believed** education was useless without the Bible, that all Americans needed to speak the same language, and that the Christian principles of liberty and self-governance under God were essential for a free people. Even the root meaning of words in his first comprehensive ***American Dictionary*** in 1828 were defined according to their use in Scripture, with over 6,000 Bible references.

McGuffey's Eclectic Readers were **first introduced** in 1836 and became the most widely circulated textbooks through the 19th Century. At least **120 million copies** were sold between 1836 and 1960 – comparable to the Bible and Webster's Dictionary.[1] Ohio professor and preacher, William Holmes McGuffey, developed the readers to be progressively more difficult as the students advanced to the next level.



While teaching phonics and reading skills, the books captured young imaginations and were a primary source for learning history, philosophy, great literature, and science. The Readers were filled with stories of strength, character, goodness and truth. Most of all, they highlighted the teaching of character: "industry, thrift, temperance, kindness and virtue."

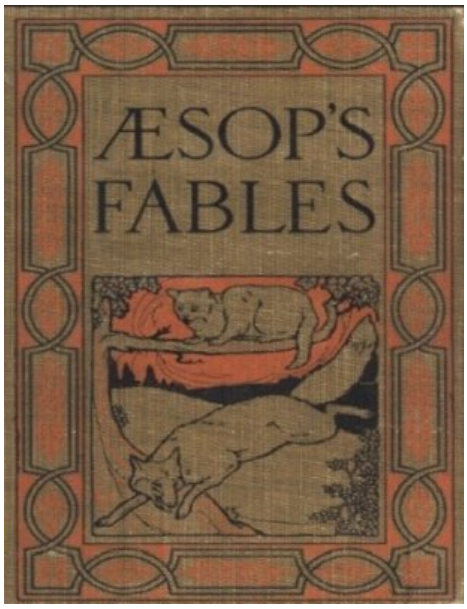
McGuffey's early readers are recognized as shaping America's spirit and standards of morality for over a century. According to Project Gutenburg's **history** of the Readers:

> *"The school readers are the proper and indispensable texts for teaching true patriotism, integrity, honesty, industry, temperance, courage, politeness, and all other moral and intellectual virtues. In these books every lesson should have a distinct purpose in view, and the final aim should be to establish in the pupils high moral principles which are at the foundation of character."*

Henry Ford, one of America's most successful inventors and entrepreneurs, was among the last generation of children to be educated by McGuffey Readers. They had a big influence on him and he had a collection of 468 copies of 145 different editions. Ford strongly believed in McGuffey's educational principles, which he continued in the Edison Institute Schools that he himself later founded.

The early McGuffey Readers were strongly religious in their teaching, while nondenominational, although their religious focus would wane in later revisions. As John A Stormer **explained** in his book, *None Dare Call It Education*:

> *"The world of the McGuffeys was a world where no one questioned the truths of the Bible, or their relevance to everyday conduct."*



During America's first two hundred years, one of the most beloved children's story books was *Aesop's Fables,* which also helped teach simple moral lessons. Each story ended with a **moral to the story**. Aesop lived in ancient Greece and is believed to have been born a slave around 650 BC and later got his freedom. He was a **collector of parables and fables**, with over 700 accredited to him, and each gave a virtuous moral lesson.

Aesop's Fables was first **printed** in English in 1485 and was initially used by adult teachers, ministers and speech-makers until John Locke in 1693 recognized their special value for children. Multiple versions, many richly illustrated, would become regular bedtime stories and important children's literature in schools to help tempt young people to read, think, and cultivate creative intellect.



George Washington also used *Aesop's Fables* in his writings and to teach and inspire children. Two copies were listed among his property in 1759. George Washington himself would also become the inspiration for one of the most endeared parables in American history. Millions of children have heard **the story** of George Washington who cut down his father's cherry tree at the age of six. The degree of truth and embellishment in this legend will never be known for certain but is **entirely possible** to have been passed down by an eye witness.

Washington was, in fact, documented to have been a good role model for young people in his day. As a boy growing up on the family farm, he was unusually polite and **well-behaved**, responsible and hard working, having lost his father when he was only eleven years old. While a teenager, he was appointed the public surveyor by Lord Fairfax and established **a reputation** for fairness, honesty, dependability, and hard work.

The **cherry tree story** was used to show children the moral character of America's first President and teach the importance of truth, while simultaneously teaching parents patience and love. Washington would never tell a lie in the parable, and bravely told his father the truth, resulting in honor and his father's love. It's hard to argue any evil in that.

I still remember my grade school math class sharing the George Washington cherry tree story. My teacher's lesson included a cherry cake recipe which was the first cake I ever baked.



Parables have been part of rich folklore and oral traditions for thousands of years. Even a few of the fables in Jesus' teachings appeared to have used the imagery of *Aesop's Fables*, such as the wolf in sheep's clothing (Matthew 7:15) and reed swaying in the wind (Luke 7:31). Jesus, however, **used story-telling** more profoundly to show His truth and the way of salvation, to give hope and to give warning.

Yet today, Bibles are being removed from schools, under **false claims** of First Amendment violations; our Founding Fathers demonized; American patriotic symbols absent; and the cherry tree legend "debunked."



Classrooms are more likely nowadays to be adorned with BLM and rainbow flags, bulletin boards paying tribute to LGBTQ and Marxist figures, and hosting drag queen story time.

And none of it was by accident

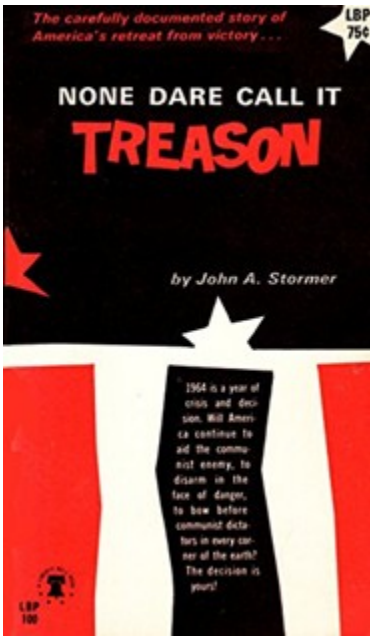
None Dare Call it Treason

The organized reform of American education to create "a new social order" was chronicled by **John A. Stormer** (1928–2018). He was an American pastor and Christian school superintendent and Christian author, who wrote a monumental book in 1964, titled ***None Dare Call It Treason***.[2]

While self published in his Missouri basement under the Liberty Bell Press label, this incredibly researched book sold over seven million copies and remains one of the most important books on American history. It is attributed with beginning the conservative Christian movement and

personally **impacting** Ronald Reagan who is said to have kept a copy on his desk during his Presidency.

This historic book is even more important to understand today. It is a must read.



In this book, Stormer warned of the communist-Marxist (i.e. "**globalists**") takeover of America through a carefully orchestrated revolution, working from within. They began in the late 1880s, infiltrating all of American society, politics, government, culture, and **education**.

Stormer begins his book with the origin of Communism and historical figures like Karl Marx, Fidel Castro, Joseph Stalin, and Vladimir Lenin; and then identifies Communists who came into high U.S. government posts from such prestigious schools as Harvard Law School and Northwestern University. About half of the total Communist party was in New York state when Stormer wrote his book. By 1946, 71% of the Communist party had consisted of white collar workers, professionals and housewives.

"Communism is a disease of the intellect," he wrote, adding:

> *"It promises universal brotherhood, peace and prosperity to lure humanitarians and idealists into participating in a conspiracy which gains power through deceit and deception and stays in power with brute force. Communism promises Utopia.*
>
> *It has delivered mass starvation, poverty, and police state terror to its own people and promoted world-wide strife and hatred by pitting race against race, class against class, and religion against religion. Treason, terror, torture…spread communist brotherhood, peace and social justice around the world…It is a conspiracy in which hate-driven men participate."*

Marx was a self-proclaimed "scientist," he explained. But his "scientific" theories weren't scientific. They revolved around the core tenet that "there is no God."

> ***"When communists deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value which originates with God. There are no moral absolutes, no right and wrong. The Ten Commandments and the Sermon On The Mount are invalid."***

Morals are turned upside down. What is black is white. What is wrong is right. Man has no soul, no conscience. "A Communist who would refuse to lie, cheat, steal or murder to aid the socialist movement is immoral."

After Marx's death in 1883, his theories were embraced by the **Fabian Society** and the Bolshevik movements. The Fabians were planted in America in the late 1880s and Socialist Societies formed at leading American universities and among professors at Harvard, Princeton, Columbia, New York University, and the University of Pennsylvania. Socialists were found among theologians, Supreme Court Justices, entertainment industry, newspapers, Senators and Congressmen, U.S. Treasury, the State Department, and Presidents.

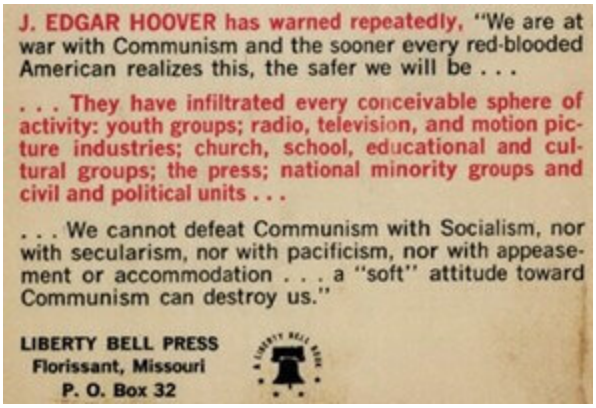
Stormer tells of 400 American soldiers, who'd been in Red Chinese prisons, after the Korean war ended in 1953 and how these *"products of a supposed Christian nation had lost all concepts of decency, all sense of concern for their fellow man."*

In studying how that happened, Army psychiatrists learned that **"indoctrination and re-education" was accomplished in simple discussion periods. No drugs, torture or hypnotic techniques were used, just subtle pressure for *conformity*. Books and texts were used that *"emphasized all that was bad in America"* and this simple "brainwashing" resulted in one-third of American POWs in Korea succumbing and doing everything the Communists wanted.**

The Communists had observed something else. The younger soldiers were the ones most susceptible to indoctrination, while those over 30 weren't.

Back at home in the states, Stormer wrote, efforts of Korean collaborators – the Communists – had succeeded:

- in doubling the crime rate – with crime increasing five times faster than the population after 1957,
- tripling the rate of illegitimate births between 1940-1960,
- and had *" provided a market for an unprecedented volume of filthy and indecent literature – and permit much of it to be displayed openly in newsstands, family drug stores, and distributed through the U. S. mails. Divorces have skyrocketed, alcohol consumption climbs, and there is increasing narcotics use and addiction. These failures are products of American schools, churches, and homes."*



The majority of Americans, like those young Korean soldiers, hadn't become Communists, but had simply become complacent. They did nothing. As an Army Major pointed out:

> "he communist 'brainwashing' in Korea wasn't designed to make communists out of Americans. If it succeeded in making them 'go along,' it did its job. Similarly, communists aren't interested in making all Americans, or any sizeable segment of them, communists. If Americans just "go along" and do nothing, communism will win without firing a shot."

With the technique of how to successfully brainwash young soldiers now proven, they had their blueprint to apply it in earnest to America's school children.

Part Four will look at how school textbooks and curriculums were purposely used to transform America's youth to socialism, rather than patriotic Americans. If you missed Parts 1 and 2, check them out here:

Part 1 *American Immigrant a Century Ago:* **https://vachristian.org/the-american-immigrant-one-century-ago/**

Part 2 *American Patriotism Time Travel:* **https://vachristian.org/american-patriotism-time-travel/**

Reference

2. Still used by homeschooling parents today, *McGuffey's Eclectic Readers* are available for free at: **https://www.happyhomeschoolmom.com/mcguffeys-eclectic-readers-free-pdf-downloads/**
3. Archived copy of *None Dare Call it Treason* is available free at: **https://archive.org/details/StormerJohnNoneDareCallItTreason/page/n1/mode/2up**

***

Sandy Szwarc, BSN, RN, retired emeritus, has been a researcher and writer for more than forty years. She writes on a wide range of topics – science, health, medicine, diet, energy, medical ethics, and more – always returning to discernment, testing all things against evidence and sound science, and most of all guided by God's Word. She has recently resumed blogging at her new site: ***https://junkfoodscience.weebly.com/***

How Darwinism Dodges the Iceberg

JANUARY 24, 2025
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATIONISM



We're excited to share a thought-provoking article by Neil Thomas, titled *How Darwinism Dodges the Iceberg*, now available on Evolution News & Science Today. In this piece, Thomas explores the challenges posed to Darwinian evolution by advances in molecular biology, offering a fresh perspective on the enduring debate surrounding Darwinism. He examines the cultural and ideological forces that sustain its dominance, despite mounting scientific critiques.

This article is a must-read for anyone interested in the intersection of science, culture, and intelligent design. Thomas's insights challenge conventional narratives and invite readers to reflect deeply on the ideological roots of Darwinian theory.

📖 Read the full article here: **How Darwinism Dodges the Iceberg**

Evolution News & Science Today (EN) provides original reporting and analysis about evolution, neuroscience, bioethics, intelligent design and other science-related issues, including breaking news about scientific research. It also covers the impact of science on culture and conflicts over free speech and academic freedom in science. Finally, it fact-checks and critiques media coverage of scientific issues.

FULL MOVIE: Unveiling the Truth Behind Noah's Flood with "Ark and the Darkness"

OCTOBER 9, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM



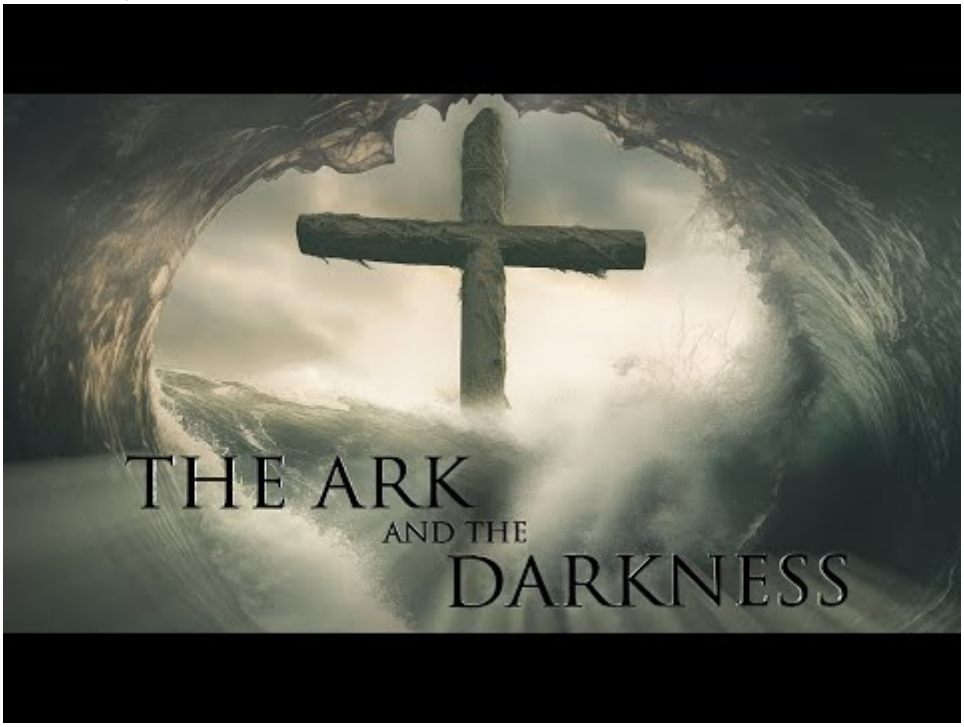
In a world where the lines between science and faith often seem starkly drawn, the documentary "Ark and the Darkness" embarks on a captivating journey to bridge this divide. Through a meticulous examination of biblical history meshed with modern scientific insights, the film presents compelling evidence supporting the historicity of Noah's Flood—a story many dismiss today as mere mythology.

How Media and Science Shape Our View of Biblical Events

The modern narrative is heavily influenced by mainstream media and a scientific dialogue dominated by theories of evolution and an ancient Earth. These influences shape public perception, casting biblical accounts into the realms of fiction. Films like "Noah" have further distorted these stories, presenting them in ways that diverge significantly from their scriptural origins.

OFFICIAL TRAILER

The Ark and the Darkness Official Trailer #1
https://youtube.com/watch?v=zckZNIuQ4no



FULL MOVIE



The Ark and the Darkness - Full Official Movie
https://youtube.com/watch?v=mEHIe6U0L20



Geological Insights and Fossil Records that Support the Scriptural Account

“Ark and the Darkness” challenges these narratives by introducing viewers to a series of geological and paleontological evidences that affirm the Flood’s reality. Experts in various scientific fields discuss how sedimentary layer formations, fossil records, and geological columns align closely with a catastrophic global flood as described in the Bible.

Interviews That Reaffirm the Flood’s Reality

The documentary features interviews with theologians, archaeologists, and scientists who provide a multidisciplinary perspective on the evidence supporting the Flood. These interviews are critical, as they offer a scholarly counter-narrative to the often one-sided story told in secular scientific communities.

A Gateway to Extended Learning and Resources

For those intrigued by the film and wishing to dive deeper, the website www.noahsflood.com serves as an invaluable resource. It offers access to additional materials, extended interviews, and scholarly articles, enriching viewers’ understanding and encouraging further exploration of the topic. Interested viewers can purchase the full-length version of the film and related books at www.genesisapologetics.com/ark, providing a thorough scholarly backdrop to the documentary’s claims.

Lessons from the Past Informing Our Future

Understanding the Flood is not just about looking back; it's about recognizing patterns of divine judgment and redemption that are still relevant today. "Ark and the Darkness" posits that by comprehending our past, we can better understand our present and future, especially in terms of ethical and spiritual dimensions.

A Call to Rethink Biblical History

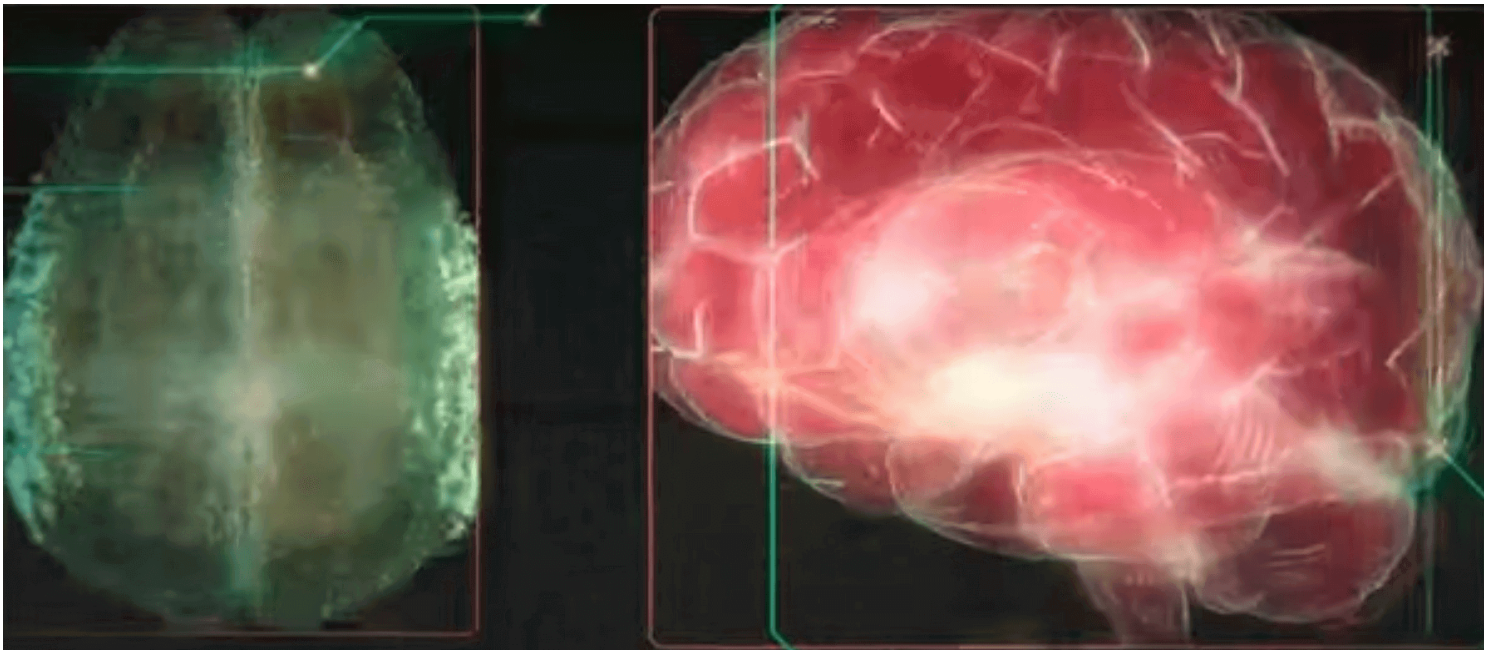
"Ark and the Darkness" is more than a documentary—it's a call to action. It challenges viewers to reconsider the plausibility of biblical events under the light of scientific scrutiny. The film advocates for a dialogue between faith and science, urging a deeper consideration of what many have dismissed without thorough investigation.

In conclusion, "Ark and the Darkness" is a compelling invitation to explore the intersections of faith, history, and science. It encourages a critical reassessment of the evidences around us and prompts a profound reflection on our spiritual and historical roots. For more insights and to engage further with the topic, visit www.noahsflood.com and delve into a story that is as old as time yet as relevant as ever.

www.genesisapologetics.com/ark

The Human Brain: A Marvelous Creation of God John 10:10 Project

SEPTEMBER 29, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATIONISM, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



Let us together explore the **abundant life** that Jesus promised, where every pulse of neural activity invites us to marvel at the Creator's wisdom and love.

> **"I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full." – John 10:10**

In our journey through life's profound questions and our pursuit of understanding, we often overlook the extraordinary within the ordinary. Take, for instance, the human brain—a three-pound universe of marvels that orchestrates our very essence from thought to motion, creativity to consciousness. Today, let us explore this miraculous creation through the lens of faith and the groundbreaking insights the **John 10:10 Project offers**.

A Glimpse into the Brain's Grand Design

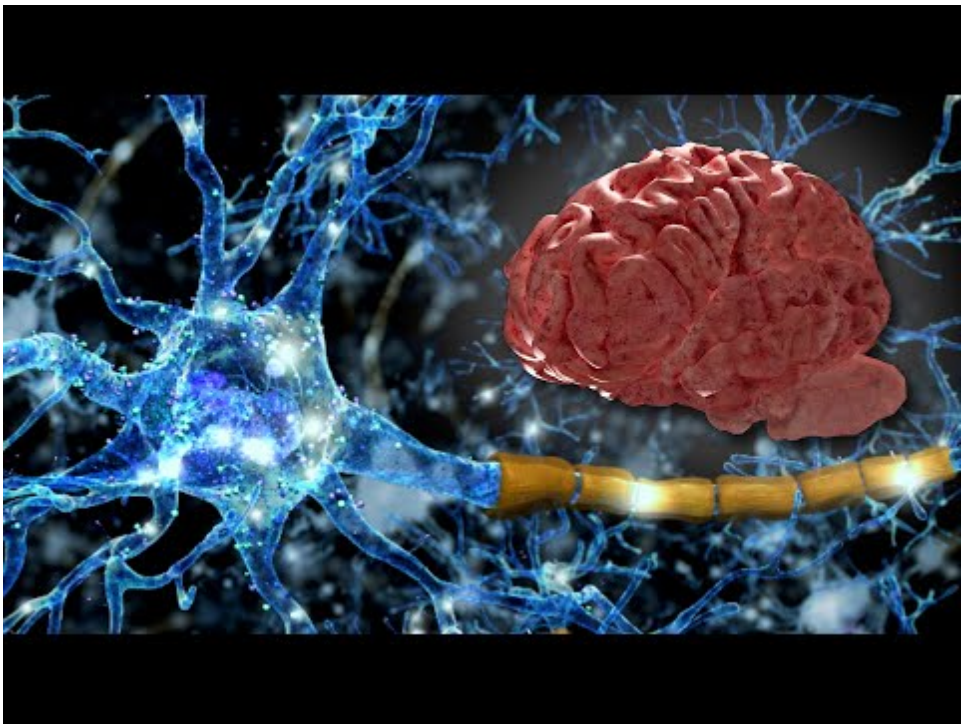
A computer simulation of the brain reveals it as a bustling hub akin to Grand Central Station at rush hour. This might seem an exaggeration until we consider the sheer scale of its design. Housing approximately 200 billion cells, the brain's network includes at least 125 trillion

connections. To put this astronomical number in perspective, these connections could fill an estimated 1,500 Milky Way galaxies!

This intricate assembly is not merely mechanical. It is a living testament to a grand design, far surpassing the most sophisticated computers or artificial intelligence. Each neuron, each synaptic connection, serves not just biological necessity functions but also immense cognitive and spiritual significance.



THREE POUNDS OF WONDER
https://youtube.com/watch?v=zm7jcmhZjDw



Faith and the Frontiers of Neuroscience

Collaborations between institutions like Harvard University and giants such as Google Research have recently enhanced the marvels of neuroscience. Their efforts in mapping minuscule brain sections have unveiled structures containing millions of synaptic points, all crammed into spaces smaller than a grain of rice. These findings are not just scientific triumphs; they are, more profoundly, glimpses into the mind of God—the ultimate Engineer and Artist.

Spiritual Reflections on Our Cognitive Gifts

In Genesis, we read that God created humanity in His own image. This divine imprint is evident not only in our physical form but profoundly so in our cognitive and spiritual capacities. Our ability to reason, to love, to appreciate beauty, and to ponder eternity is bound up in the neural pathways and synaptic connections of our brains.

As believers, we recognize that these capabilities are not the result of random evolutionary accidents but are gifts from a loving Creator, designed to lead us back to Him. The John 10:10 Project encapsulates this message through its series of insightful short videos, each crafted to draw us closer to understanding the nature of God and the life He desires for us—a life marked not by mere survival but by abundant living, filled with purpose and grace.

Join the Journey

We invite you to delve deeper into understanding the mysteries of our faith and the wonders of creation as showcased in the human brain.

Sign up for more enriching content from the John 10:10 Project.

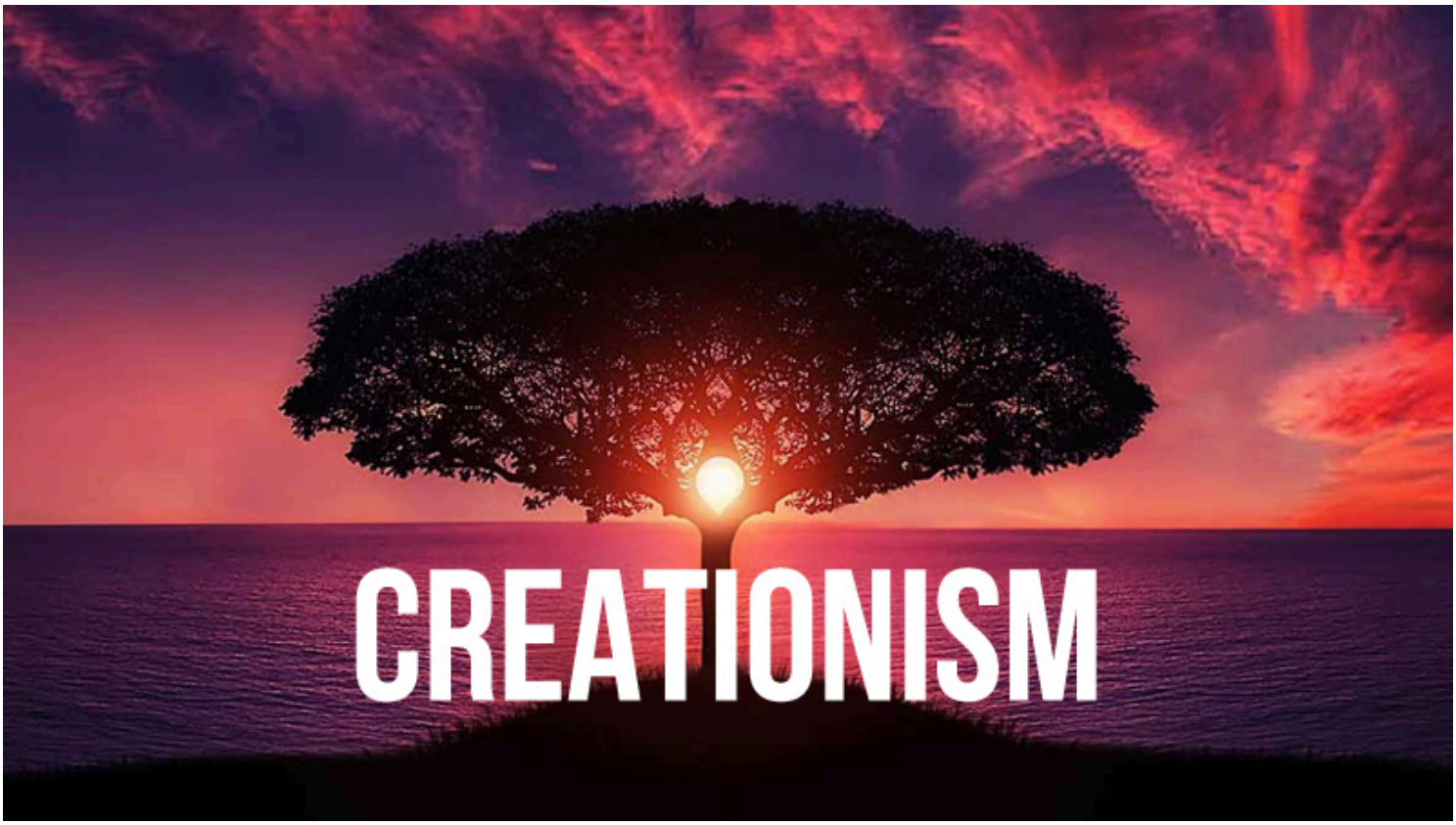
Let us together explore the abundant life that Jesus promised, where every pulse of neural activity invites us to marvel at the Creator's wisdom and love.

By fostering a deeper connection with our Creator, we not only enrich our spiritual lives but also affirm the profound truth that every aspect of our being, including our minds, is a testament to His glory and creativity.

Join us at the **Virginia Christian Alliance** as we continue to discover and celebrate the fascinating wonders of creation. For more insightful content and to embark on this journey of faith and discovery, **sign up** and explore the abundant life envisioned in John 10:10.

The Age of the Earth Controversy: Young Earth or Millions and Millions of Years?

AUGUST 18, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM



The Age of the Earth: Understanding Creation from a Young Earth Perspective

The question of the earth's age is a significant debate within Christian and scientific communities. For many believers, the literal interpretation of Genesis supports a young earth, created about 6,000 to 10,000 years ago. This viewpoint is crucial for those who hold that Scripture is inerrant and trustworthy. However, the dialogue between faith and science often presents challenges, as discussed in a recent episode of *Prophecy Watchers* featuring Derek Gilbert and Donna Howell. They explore whether science and faith must be contradictory, particularly regarding the age of the earth.

The Biblical Foundation for a Young Earth

The young earth perspective is based on a literal reading of Genesis. According to the Bible, God created the heavens and the earth in six days. If these days are understood as 24-hour periods,

genealogical records suggest the earth is only a few thousand years old. This interpretation upholds the Bible as the authoritative Word of God, providing a historically accurate account of creation.

Exploring the Science-Faith Dialogue

In the *Prophecy Watchers* episode, Donna Howell and Derek Gilbert discuss the tension between secular scientific claims of ancient earth and the young earth view. Howell notes,

> "The world says the Earth is very, very old, and the Christian Church says no if you're a Christian, you have to believe that it's very young."

This conflict often leads to doubt, making some Christians feel torn between accepting scientific evidence and trusting the biblical account.

Gilbert emphasizes that scientific constants, such as the speed of light, are not as fixed as once thought. He cites the work of Christian physicist Barry Setterfield, who has documented changes in the speed of light. These findings suggest that the assumptions underpinning the ancient earth theory may be flawed, opening the possibility that the earth could indeed be much younger than mainstream science claims.

The Gap Theory and Ruin and Restoration

The discussion also touches on the **Gap Theory**, proposing a time gap between Genesis 1:1 and Genesis 1:2. This theory, also known as the Ruin and Restoration Theory, suggests that the earth became "formless and void" due to a cataclysmic event before the creation week. While this theory tries to reconcile the biblical narrative with older earth, it is not widely accepted among young earth proponents, who argue that such theories dilute the plain reading of Scripture.

The Role of Archaeology

As the *Prophecy Watchers* discussion continues, the importance of **biblical archaeology** in understanding the biblical narrative is highlighted. Howell mentions ancient sites like Göbekli Tepe and Tiwanaku, which display advanced knowledge and serpent worship—elements often associated with the pre-flood world. These findings challenge conventional timelines and support the idea that early human civilization was more advanced than typically believed, aligning with a young earth view.

Evangelism and the Age of the Earth

One critical point raised is the impact of the age of the earth debate on evangelism. Gilbert warns that insisting on an old earth can create stumbling blocks for those considering the Christian faith. If the Bible is perceived as unreliable in its opening chapters, it can undermine the entire gospel message. Therefore, maintaining a young earth perspective is crucial for preserving the integrity of Scripture and effectively sharing the faith.

Conclusion

The age of the earth is more than an academic debate—it is a matter of faith and trust in God's Word. As the ***Prophecy Watchers*** episode illustrates, understanding the age of the earth through a biblical lens strengthens personal faith and serves as a powerful tool in evangelism. While science and faith may seem at odds, believers are called to hold fast to the truth of Scripture, confident that God's Word is both reliable and authoritative.

Watch the Full Discussion on Prophecy Watchers

For a deeper exploration of this topic, you can watch the full discussion with Derek Gilbert and Donna Howell on *Prophecy Watchers'* YouTube channel. They delve into the complexities of the age of the earth, the implications for faith, and the ongoing dialogue between science and Scripture.

The Age of the Earth Controversy | Derek Gilbert and Donna Howell
https://youtube.com/watch?v=4ooq6-YJT_Y



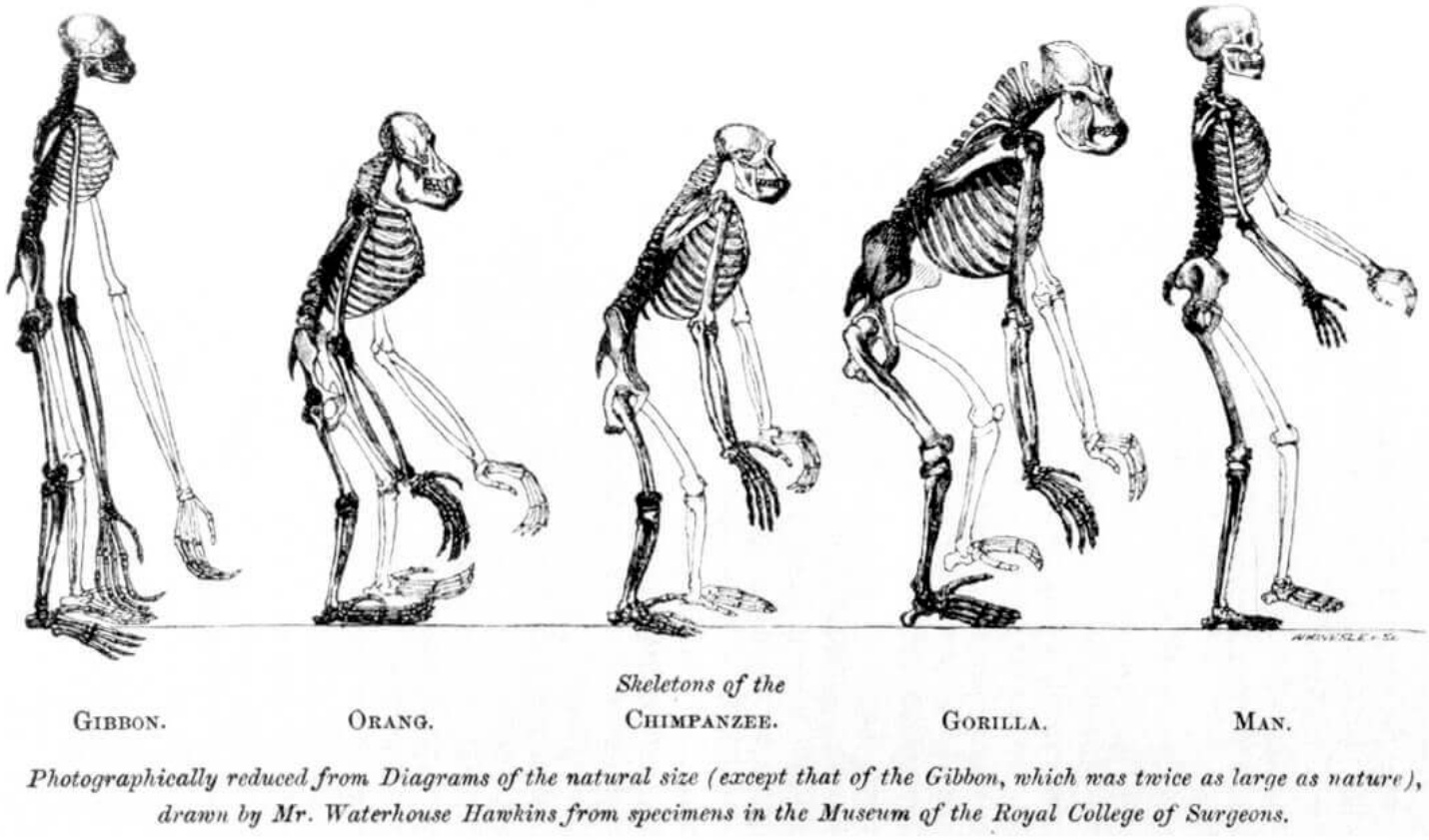
Watch on YouTube

References

- **Promoting Creationism as Revealed in the Book of Genesis, in Six 24-Hour Days**
- *Prophecy Watchers*, "The Age of the Earth Controversy | Derek Gilbert and Donna Howell"
- Genesis 1-2
- Isaiah 45:18

The Hidden Agenda: How Children's Books Are Indoctrinating Young Minds with Darwinism

AUGUST 4, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION



Review: How Children's Books Indoctrinate Children in Darwinism

Dr. Jerry Bergman raises significant concerns about how popular children's science books present **evolutionary theory** in his article "**How Children's Books Indoctrinate Children in Darwinism**" on the Answers in Genesis website. His review reveals that these books often teach evolution dogmatically and without critical examination, potentially leading young readers to accept these ideas uncritically.

Lack of Balanced Perspectives

One of the primary critiques Bergman highlights is the lack of balanced perspectives in children's books on evolution. The reviewed books, such as those from National Geographic Kids, present evolution as an unequivocal fact without acknowledging the many well-documented controversies within the academic field of evolutionary theory. This one-sided approach promoting Darwinism

fails to expose children to critical thinking or the substantial scientific challenges to evolutionary claims.

Inaccurate and Outdated Information

Bergman points out that some of the information presented in these books is biased, outdated, or incorrect. For instance, in the National Geographic Kids book reviewed, evolution is described in simplistic terms that have been refuted decades ago. The book suggests that all life, including humans, evolved from a common ancestor through natural selection. This concept overlooks the complex scientific debates and the lack of fossil evidence supporting such a linear progression from apes to humans.

Misleading Analogies and Assumptions

The reviewed books often use misleading analogies and assumptions to promote Darwinism and evolutionary theory. For example, the idea that vestigial organs like the coccyx are "useless leftovers" from evolutionary ancestors is presented as a fact. Bergman counters this by explaining the critical functions of the coccyx, which include providing attachment points for muscles and ligaments, essential for bodily functions. Such oversimplified and misleading explanations do a disservice to scientific education and understanding.

Personalization of Evolution

Another issue Bergman notes is the personalization of evolution in these books. Statements like "evolution determined that five fingers per hand are just right for humans" anthropomorphize the process of evolution, giving it intentionality and purpose that it does not possess. This language can mislead children into thinking of evolution as a guided or purposeful process rather than a random and undirected one, as proposed by Darwinian theory.

Darwinism and Ignoring Alternative Views

Bergman emphasizes that these children's books completely ignore alternative views, particularly the creationist perspective many Americans hold. For instance, the reviewed books teach that humans evolved to become less hairy over six million years. Yet, they fail to address the significant proportion of the population that believes in divine creation. This exclusion not only narrows the scope of scientific discussion but also alienates children from families with creationist beliefs.

Secular Worldview Indoctrination

Bergman's overarching concern is the indoctrination of a secular worldview through these children's books. By presenting Darwinism as the sole explanation for the origins of life and

dismissing any mention of creation, these books promote a secular understanding of life's big questions: where we come from, why we are here, and what happens after we die.

Bergman argues that existential questions should be addressed within a religious context, particularly from a Biblical worldview that offers purpose and hope beyond mere survival and reproduction.

Conclusion

Dr. Jerry Bergman's review, titled "How Children's Books Indoctrinate Children in Darwinism," provides a critical examination of how popular science books for children address the topic of evolution. His analysis reveals significant biases, inaccuracies, and a lack of balanced perspectives. He suggests that these books are more focused on indoctrination rather than education. Taking a Biblical perspective, Dr. Bergman emphasizes the importance of approaching the subject of origins with a discerning eye and providing children with a comprehensive understanding that encompasses both scientific debates and religious beliefs.

- Dr. Jerry Bergman's article "**How Children's Books Indoctrinate Children in Darwinism**
- Teaching Evolution in Schools: **Answers in Genesis**
- Darwin's Doubt: **The Explosive Origin of Animal Life and the Case for Intelligent Design**" by Stephen C. Meyer

The Marvel of Vultures: God's Cleanup Crew

JUNE 30, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATIONISM



At first glance, vultures are seldom considered as beautiful creatures. Their long necks, beady eyes, and hooked beaks can seem ominous and unappealing. Yet, these huge birds of prey are designed for a mission that is absolutely essential to the balance of life on earth. They are creation's hazardous waste removal team and every day—throughout the world—these majestic raptors protect domestic wildlife and human beings from pathogens and death. In this fascinating video, we'll celebrate how—in God's economy—beauty is much more than skin deep.

Vultures: The Unseen Guardians

In a world that celebrates bright colors and photogenic faces, it is easy to overlook the vital role of vultures. These creatures, often misunderstood, are actually biological marvels—winged superheroes that swoop down out of the clouds to protect us from all kinds of terrible things. Their physical appearance may not win them any beauty contests, but their contribution to the ecosystem is unparalleled.

vimeo-player

https://vimeo.com/967020157



A Day in the Life of a Vulture

To truly appreciate these incredible birds, let's take a quick trip to East Africa, specifically to the sprawling Serengeti Plain. This region is the site of the world's largest mammal migration, where more than 2 million wildebeest, zebras, and gazelles embark on a perilous journey. With such massive numbers, casualties are inevitable. A quarter of a million wildebeests can die annually during this migration. Without vultures, the slow decomposition of these carcasses would spread disease and death to all life in the region. However, an avian cleanup crew is always ready for action.

SIGN UP NOW FOR FREE ACCESS TO MORE FILMS AND RESOURCES BY GOING HERE:
https://thejohn1010project.com/sign-u…

Designed for the Job

Vultures are social creatures. When feeding, dozens of birds can team up to completely devour an adult zebra or antelope in less than an hour. Their large feet and strong legs enable them to run, hop, and push themselves right into the middle of the lunchtime frenzy. Their long, flexible necks and sharp, hooked beaks are perfect instruments for consuming the mammals' internal organs. But it's their digestive systems that truly set them apart.

The vulture's digestive system is unparalleled in the natural world. Inside its gizzard, the strongest stomach acid in the animal kingdom is manufactured and stored. These chemicals are more corrosive than the acid in your car battery and without harming the bird, they dissolve and destroy deadly pathogens including Anthrax, tuberculosis, botulism, cholera, and rabies. In devouring the carcasses of dead animals, vultures protect the wildlife, domestic livestock, and human beings living in the area.

Masters of the Sky

Beyond their critical role in waste removal, vultures are masters of the sky. There are 23 different species of vultures in the world, each one a scavenger on an endless search for decaying flesh. To succeed, they scour vast and diverse expanses of land, often spending countless hours miles above the Earth. Their aerodynamic design allows them to expend minimal energy during flight. For instance, the Andean Condor can soar on air currents for 100 miles without flapping its wings.

Their wings are built for soaring, not flapping. Hundreds of contour feathers create a streamlined, aerodynamic surface perfect for reducing drag and gliding effortlessly. They utilize thermals—large warm updrafts of air that form as temperatures rise—enabling them to lift quickly and easily. This system allows vultures to focus their full attention on the ground below, searching for food with their stabilized heads and excellent vision.

A Misunderstood Marvel

In 1832, Charles Darwin described the turkey vulture as a "disgusting bird with a bald scarlet head formed to revel in putridity." Unfortunately, this less-than-flattering opinion still lingers today. Yet, the more we learn about a vulture's biology, behavior, and sheer wonder in the air, the more we recognize and appreciate their crucial roles in keeping huge ecosystems healthy.

Their scientific name, Cathartes aura, means "cleansing breeze," celebrating their vital function. Beyond their environmental importance, they inspire a genuine sense of wonder and awe for the God who created them. These magnificent animals, though not conventionally beautiful, are fellow passengers on a planet bursting with evidence of purpose and design.

Conclusion

Let us consider the vultures not just as scavengers, but as God's magnificent creatures designed with a purpose. Their role is critical to maintaining the delicate balance of life on Earth. As we learn to see beauty beyond skin deep, we can appreciate the wonders of God's creation in all its forms.

For more insightful films and resources, **sign up for free access**.

SIGN UP NOW FOR FREE ACCESS TO MORE FILMS AND RESOURCES BY GOING HERE: https://thejohn1010project.com/sign-u…

The author generated this text in part with GPT-3.5-4.0, OpenAI's large-scale language-generation model. Upon generating draft language, the author reviewed, edited, and revised the language to their own liking and takes ultimate responsibility for the content of this publication.

When These Stones Speak!

JUNE 10, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM



In 1941, work on Mt. Rushmore was completed in the Black Hills of South Dakota. The colossal monument—featuring the faces of four presidents—is a silent testimony to American history, the spirit of democracy and something more. You see, this brilliant work of art also conveys a message that—if we will listen carefully–reveals a principle that underlies the creation of the entire universe and the life it contains: *engineering, meticulous planning and foresight are not only required for the successful creation of an iconic sculpture–but also, for the origin and complexity of life on Earth.*

When These Stones Speak

https://youtube.com/watch?v=p-wFv8J0NlY



You CANNOT Deny the Six-Day Creation Once You Realize THIS

APRIL 20, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION



You CANNOT deny the six-day creation once you realize THIS. In this presentation, Ken Ham shares his answer to the common question as a Bible-believing Christian, “Could God really have created everything in six days?”

You CANNOT Deny the Six-Day Creation Once You Realize THIS
https://youtube.com/watch?v=NcLAnGVrJk0



The Ultimate Answers Pack is available for purchase here: https://AnswersInGenesis.org/store/pr...

Visit https://Answers.tv: All Answers in Genesis videos, live streaming, and much more—all in one place.

Please help us continue to share the gospel around the world: https://AnswersinGenesis.org/give

Why Does God Allow Death & Suffering?

FEBRUARY 18, 2024
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATIONISM



Creation Ministries International

One of the most-asked questions by both Christians and non-Christians alike is:

‘If God is a god of love, why is there so much death and suffering in the world?’

The Bible actually provides a clear explanation for how the world came to be in this state. God didn’t make it this way—we did! In fact, God has gone to extraordinary lengths to *rescue* us from the very painful mess we have gotten ourselves into. In the process, He experienced the worst of suffering and death—and in fact conquered them ‘from the inside’ so to speak.

Christians need have no fear of suffering and death!

Why, then, do so many Christians still struggle with this question?

Find out why *evolutionary thinking* is at the heart of the problem, in this helpful discussion with author, speaker, and researcher, Gary Bates.

Why Does God Allow Death & Suffering?
https://youtube.com/watch?v=PJ4MDgROfg4



⏳ TIMESTAMPS ⏳

00:00 → Teaser
00:37 → Introduction: Two very different views of death
01:34 → Why our beliefs about origins are critical
02:58 → If God is a good creator, then why does His creation have death and suffering?
04:55 → Evolutionary thinking undermines Christians' understanding of death and suffering
06:42 → The #1 question—from both Christians and non-Christians alike
07:34 → Christians who have rejected the Bible's account of history/origins are left with no answer
09:06 → "What am I being saved from?"
10:10 → "Why did God institute a curse?"
11:39 → The curse was an act of mercy?!
14:21 → Has God done anything about the suffering?
15:22 → We shouldn't be surprised by suffering
17:18 → A 9/11 memory
18:52 → Jesus healings and His sorrow at Lazarus' death don't make sense if He used evolution to create
20:02 → Death is not normal. It's "the last enemy", according to God!
20:42 → Is it fair that *all creation* was cursed as a result of *human* sin?
21:48 → Job's hope in the face of suffering: Anticipation of the future resurrection!
25:18 → Why don't more Christians have an eternal perspective like Job?
26:27 → Future restoration: The *new* heavens and earth
30:00 → God hasn't been nasty to us, He's shown incredible love and favor!
32:30 → Are you ready to die?
35:52 → Do people deserve the terrible things that happen to them?
39:41 → A message to those considering the big questions of life: What can you take with you when you die?
44:00 → Conclusion: There is hope after death; but an evolutionary view of death

📅 EVENTS We present at *hundreds* of events around the world each year. To see what events are happening near you, or to request a creation presentation in *your* Church (or other gathering) visit: **https://creation.com/events**

✍️ LINKS AND SHOW NOTES

• Why would a loving God allow death and suffering? **https://creation.com/why-death-suffering**

• How did bad things come about? **https://creation.com/cab-6**

• If God is Good, Why Do Bad Things Happen?
• If God is Good, Why Do Bad Things Hap…

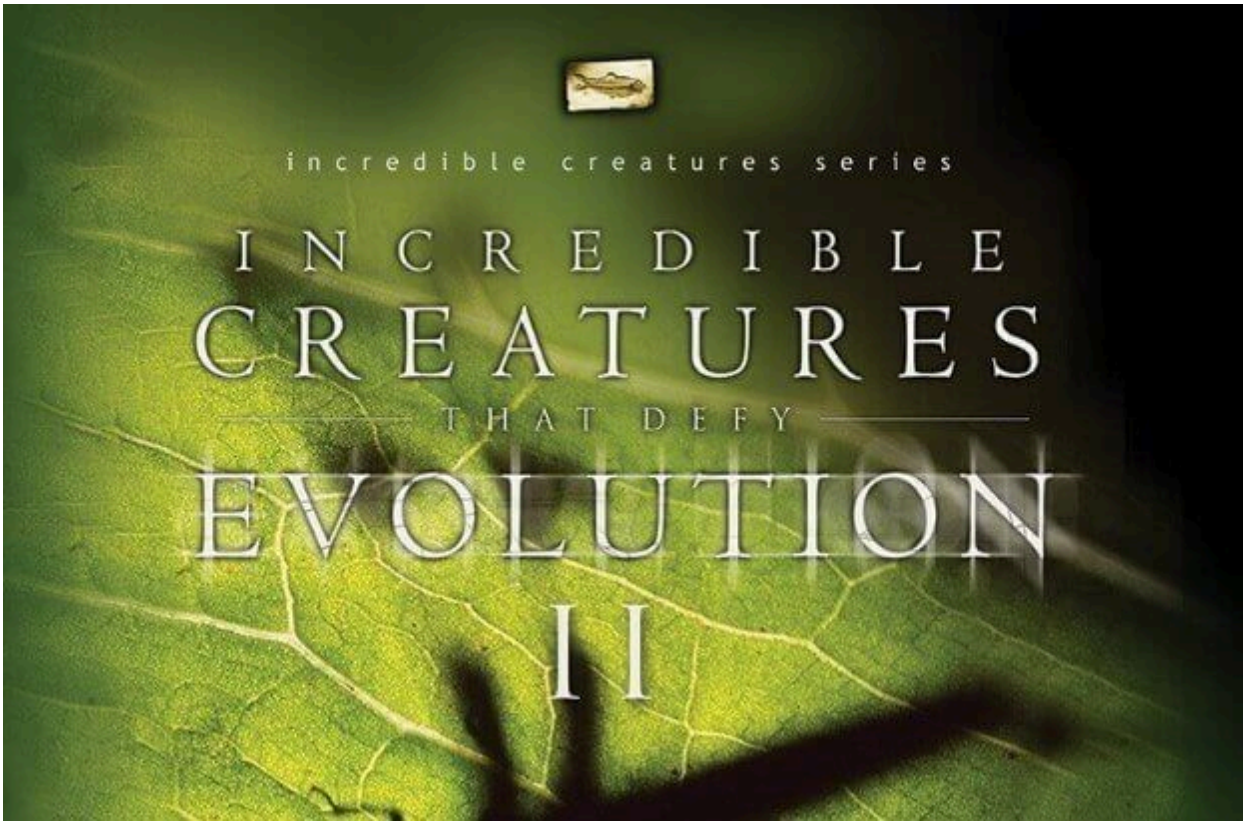
• Death and Suffering Questions and Answers – **https://creation.com/death-and-suffer…**

📚 HELPFUL RESOURCES

- Why would a loving God allow death and suffering? (booklet) **https://creation.com/s/00-1-545**
- Beyond the Shadows: Making sense of personal tragedy (book) **https://creation.com/s/10-2-576**
- Christianity for Skeptics (book) **https://creation.com/s/10-2-585**

Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution 2 | Full Movie | David Hames

NOVEMBER 26, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: INCREDIBLE CREATURES



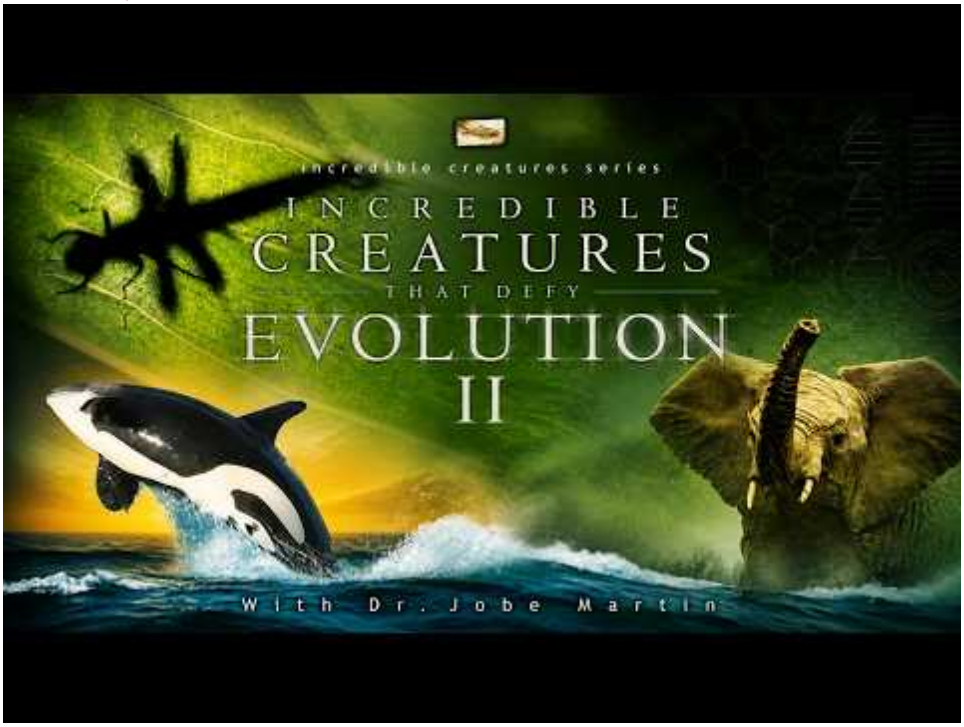
The **Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution Series** enters the fascinating world of animals to reveal sophisticated and complex designs that shake the traditional foundations of evolutionary theory.

The Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution Series enters the fascinating world of animals to reveal sophisticated and complex designs that shake the traditional foundations of evolutionary theory.

This series features Dr. Jobe Martin, who for the past 20 years, has been exploring evolution vs. creation. His findings have been fascinating students around the world as he lectures on these remarkable animal designs that cannot be explained by traditional evolution. Dr. Martin himself was a traditional evolutionist, but his medical and scientific training would go through an evolution, rather a revolution when he began to study animals that challenged the scientific assumptions of his education. This was the beginning of the evolution of a creationist.

Consider the DVD to share with family and friends and browse Exploration Films.

Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution 2 | Full Movie | David Hames
https://youtube.com/watch?v=9cxnRo2IhBk



– What kind of bird can kill a lion with a single kick?
– How can some dogs know that a storm is coming before it appears, or can sense when their masters are about to experience a seizure? – Which creature perlexes scientists because of its amazing ability to heal itself, even when it sustains horrendous injuries? – How do Emperor Penguins go two and a half months without eating or drinking?

This program answers these questions and examines:

- Lampsylis Mussel
- Horses
- Ostrichs
- Hummingbirds
- Vestigial Organs
- Dogs
- Manatees
- Elephants
- Butterflies
- A section on designs and designers
- Cuttle Fish
- Penguins

Director: Steve Greisen

Writer: Steve Greisen

Star: David Hames

Consider the DVD to share with family and friends and browse Exploration Films.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: Of Fingertips and Galaxies

NOVEMBER 22, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATIONISM, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



In May 2019, an international team of astronomers released one of the most important photographs in history. For 16 years, the Hubble Space Telescope surveyed a pinpoint of outer space previously believed to be relatively empty. When 7500 separate images were assembled into a comprehensive mosaic, they discovered at least 265,000 galaxies in an area of sky so small it can be covered by a fingertip held at arm's length.

OF FINGERTIPS AND GALAXIES

https://vimeo.com/418501281



Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: Living Machine

NOVEMBER 22, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



Few creatures in the animal kingdom can capture the imagination more powerfully than a hummingbird. Their aeronautical abilities are stunning. But the genius of these birds isn't limited to flight. Each day, they must consume twice their body weight in nectar to fuel their voracious metabolisms. The incredible biological mechanisms that make this possible are masterpieces of engineering and design.

LIVING MACHINE

https://vimeo.com/373114722



Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: A Monarch's Journey

NOVEMBER 21, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



Every year hundreds of millions of Monarch butterflies migrate thousands of miles to a secluded patch of forest in central Mexico. There, they spend the winter to ensure the survival of their species. This perilous journey—made by insects weighing less than an ounce—is one of the great wonders of nature and compelling evidence for design and purpose in the living world.

A MONARCH'S JOURNEY

https://vimeo.com/367802477



Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: Perseverance

NOVEMBER 20, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATIONISM, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



The migration journey of the Pacific Salmon is iconic. Relying on their incredible sense of smell and internal navigation systems, the fish travel from the Pacific Ocean to the exact river or stream where they hatched years before. The biological engineering involved is sophisticated, highly accurate, and a superb example of intelligent design in the living world.

Perseverance

https://vimeo.com/367803318



Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: Uplighting Story

NOVEMBER 16, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



Earth is filled with spectacular natural wonders and many of them are so common or small we pass by them each day without a glance or second thought. Vivid examples are the parachutes on the puff ball of a dandelion. Recent discoveries by an international team of scientists have revealed how these miniature aircraft can—under optimal conditions—remain aloft for miles. The dandelion seed's aeronautical design is more efficient than any man-made parachute.

2-MINUTE WONDERS: Uplifting Story
https://vimeo.com/401099079



Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

John 10:10 Project | Two Minute Wonder: The Packages of Life

NOVEMBER 15, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, TWO MINUTE WONDER



The remarkable cone of a knobcone pine tree is both an impenetrable vault and a launch pad for flying seeds that can restore a devastated forest. Watch an incredible provision for life and evidence for intelligent design in this fascinating video.

PACKAGES OF LIFE

https://vimeo.com/381678223

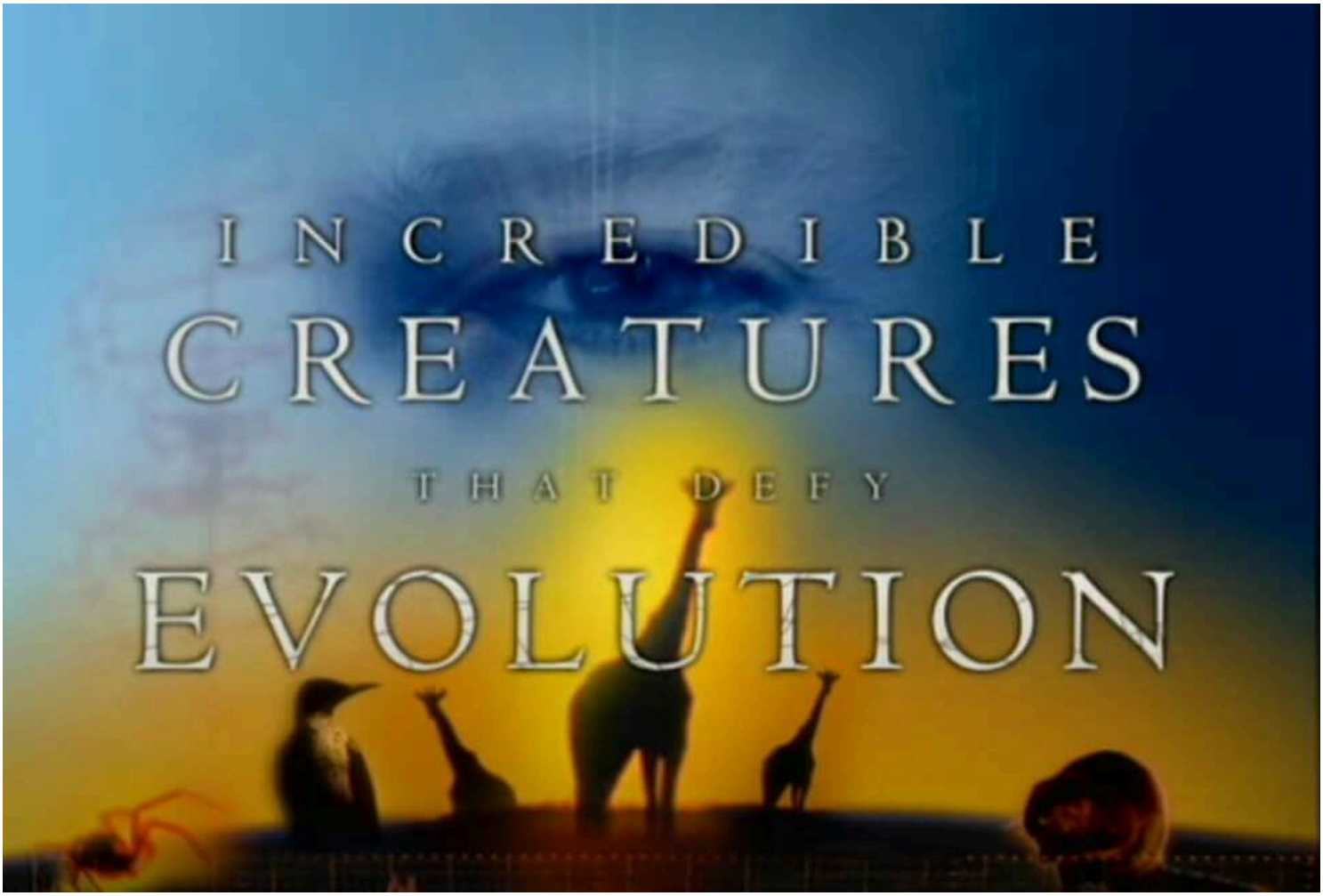


Since THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT is essentially giving these videos away, iIf you like what they're doing and want to help them produce and distribute more new short films, they would **deeply appreciate your support**

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep **THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT** in your prayers.

Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution1 | Full Movie | David Hames | Jobe Martin

NOVEMBER 6, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: INCREDIBLE CREATURES



The **Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution Series** enters the fascinating world of animals to reveal sophisticated and complex designs that shake the traditional foundations of evolutionary theory.

This series features Dr. Jobe Martin, who for the past 20 years, has been exploring evolution vs. creation. His findings have been fascinating students around the world as he lectures on these remarkable animal designs that cannot be explained by traditional evolution.

Dr. Martin himself was a traditional evolutionist, but his medical and scientific training would go through an evolution, rather a revolution when he began to study animals that challenged the scientific assumptions of his education.

This was the beginning of the evolution of a creationist.

– Are there really creatures that produce fire to defend themselves?

– How does a giraffe get a drink without causing lethal blood pressure to his brain?

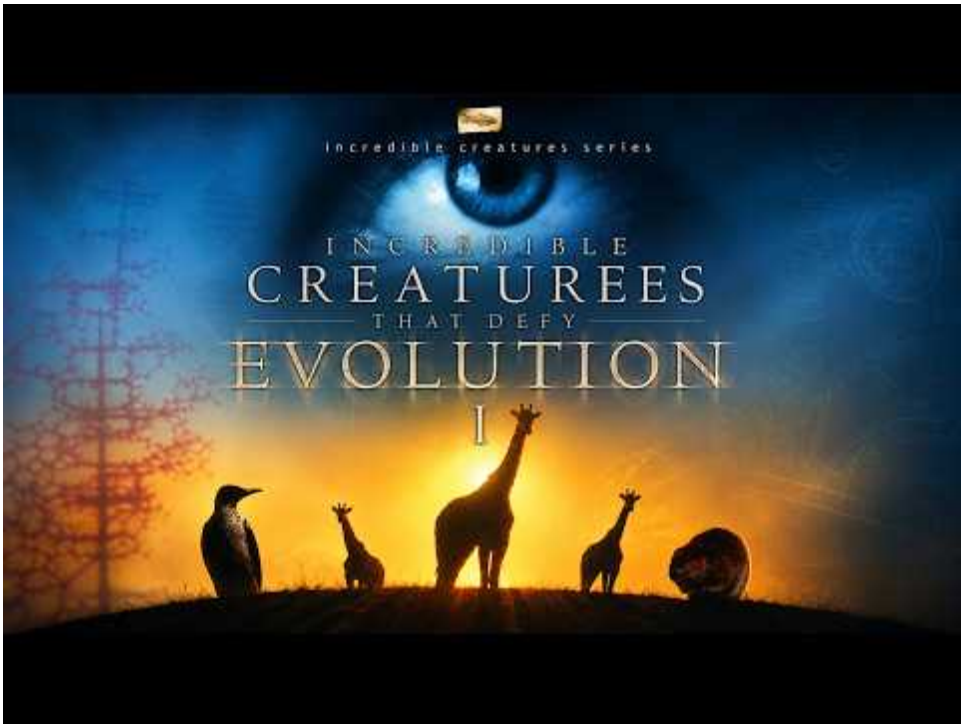
– How can Geckos walk upside down, even on glass and not fall?

This program features: Bombardier Beetle, The Giraffe, Woodpecker, Australian Incubator Bird, The Chicken Egg, The Platypus, Black & Yellow Garden Spider, Gecko & Chuckwalla Lizards, Human Eye & Ear Drum Clear evidence that animal designs can only be attributed to a Creator. Director: Steve Greisen Writer: Steve Greisen Stars: David Hames, Jobe Martin

Consider the DVD to share with family and friends and browse Exploration Films.



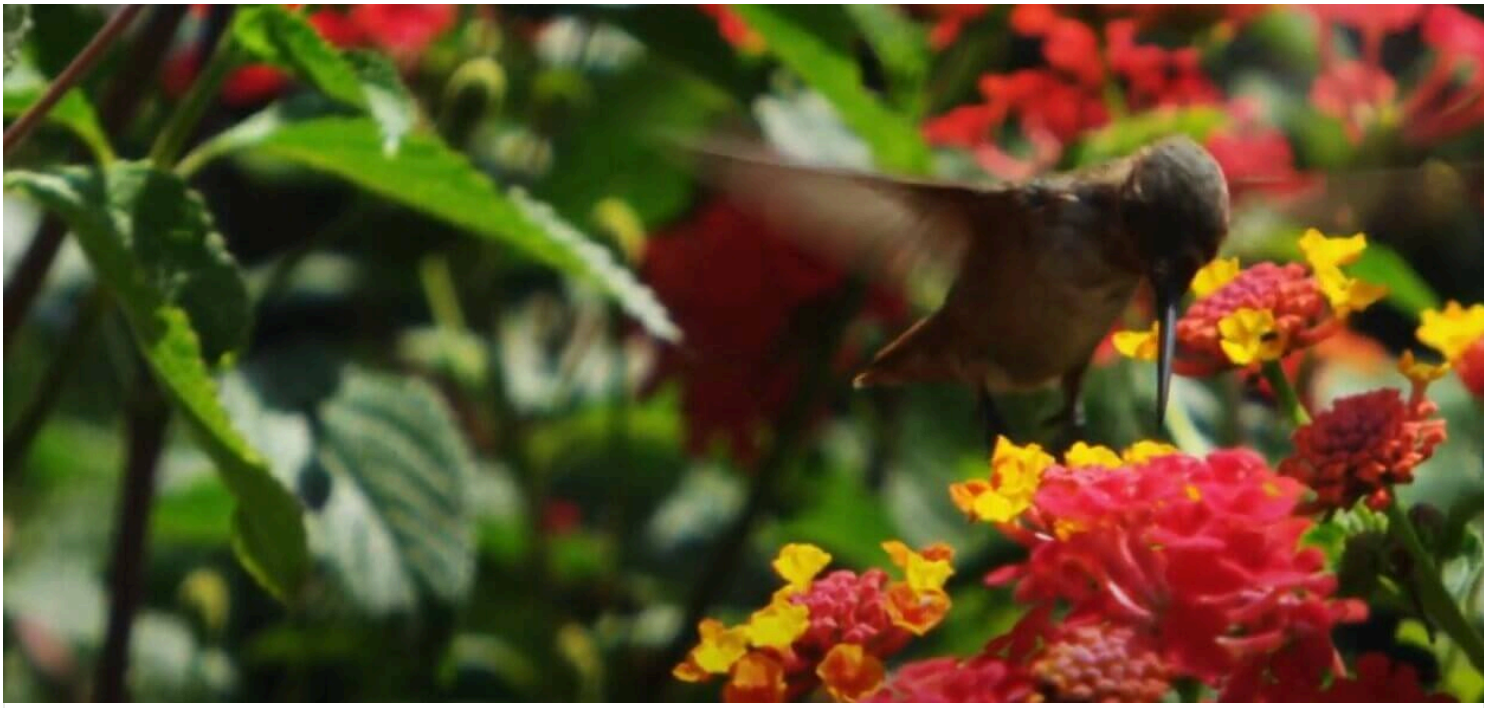
Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution1 | Full Movie | David Hames | Jobe Martin
https://youtube.com/watch?v=uMl6YcLZ7V0



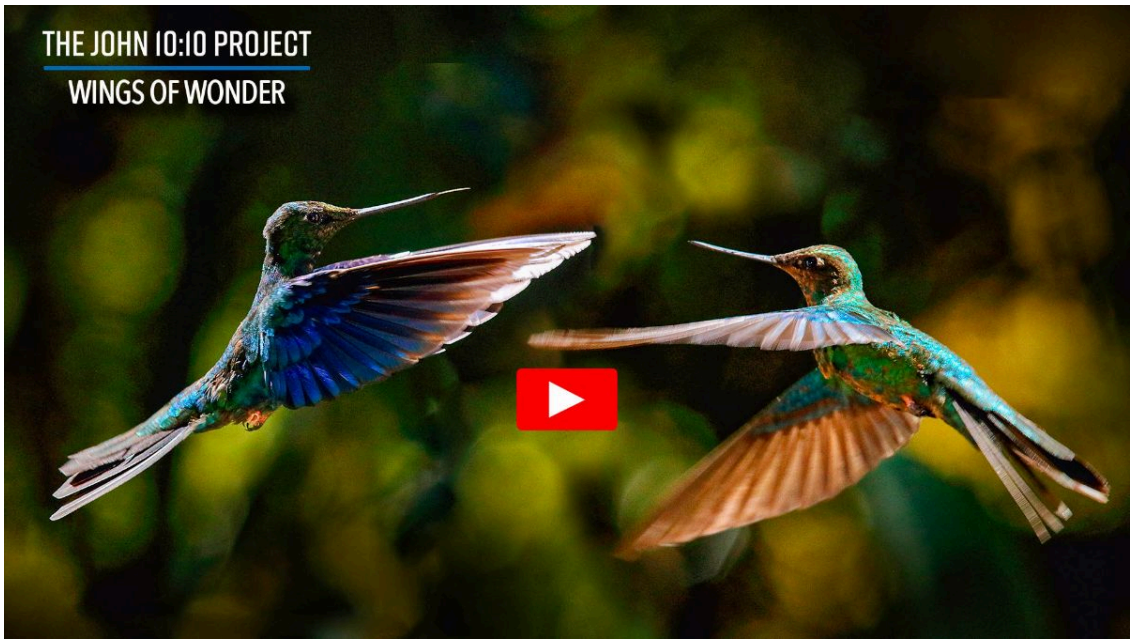
More at **Exploration Films**

Double-Feature Sunday | The Birds and the Bees

OCTOBER 21, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



Our most recent John 10:10 Project videos have focused on the behaviors of two remarkable creatures that have the unmistakable qualities of design, purpose, and the creative brilliance of God written all over every cell in their bodies. Honeybees and hummingbirds. If you missed either of their premieres – or, what to watch them again – click the links below.





As always, thank you so much for all you do to make the ministries of the **John 10:10 Project** and **Illustra Media** possible. We are honored and blessed to know that you are standing with us in our efforts to share the wonder, grace and love of God with the world.

Explore the Wildlife Kingdom | Lions: Kings of Africa | Full Movie | Grant Goodeve

OCTOBER 15, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, EXPLORATION FILMS



Editor's Note:

> Wonderful resource on the YouTube channel for **Exploration Films**.

No film has ever captured the true nature of the king of beasts like Lions: Kings of Africa. Wildlife cinematographers spent an entire year living among a lion pride in the Ngorongoro crater in Northern Tanzania where three generations cubs, adolescents, and leaders revealed their fascinating royal lives.

Explore the Wildlife Kingdom | Lions: Kings of Africa | Full Movie | Grant Goodeve
https://youtube.com/watch?v=dSSydJT6BO8



Exploration Films is a leading distributor of faith and family movies and documentaries. Their focus is to deliver inspiring content that elevates the culture and evokes the best in the human soul. This is a place where curious truths and uncommon minds meet.

Visit Exploration Films documentaries and streaming services for wonderful resources for yourself and family

Fire Fall: Brilliant expression of God's Artistry

JULY 4, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: JOHN 10:10 PROJECT

From the John 10:10 Project: If you find this video to be meaningful, please forward it to your family, friends, and other social media contacts. It's an easy and effective way to share your faith.

Since we launched the **John 10:10 Project** website and ministry five years ago, one of our foremost objectives has been kindle a sense of awe and wonder for God. Through more than 100 short videos, we have explored many of the Lord's attributes–including His love, grace, and creative power as revealed through His inspired Word and all that He has made.

We believe that as our sense of wonder for God grows, our relationship with Him becomes richer and more meaningful. And one of the best ways for that growth to occur is take a few moments each day to reflect upon the magnificence of His creation.

Today's premiere video features a natural wonder that was hidden from the eyes of the world until its accidental discovery in Yosemite National Park. Without going into details, it is a brilliant expression of God's artistry that will take your breath away. So, without further ado, we're thrilled to present ***LET THE FIRE FALL***.

If you find this video to be meaningful, please forward it to your family, friends, and other social media contacts. It's an easy and effective way to share your faith.

Let The Fire Fall

https://youtube.com/watch?v=DvcpiSA_HcU



Rainbows, the Flood, and the Covenant

JUNE 14, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, OBEDIENCE TO GOD



by Jonathan Sarfati | Creation Ministries International

(Adapted from the author's ***The Genesis Account***. A theological, historical, and scientific commentary on **Genesis 1–11**.

After the Flood, Noah and all the Ark's human and animal passengers disembarked. Then God made the Noahic Covenant. Then, as the historical account reads, God provided a sign for His covenant with Noah's family and all living creatures—the rainbow:

> And God said, "This is the sign of the covenant that I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all future generations: I have set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and the earth. When I bring clouds over the earth and the bow is seen in the clouds, I will remember my covenant that is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh. And the waters shall never again become a flood to destroy all flesh. When the bow is in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth." God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant that I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth." (**Genesis 9:12–17**)

Coming from the sun shining through the dark clouds, the rainbow symbolized the heavenly pervading the earthly. And as it spans the horizon, it reminds man that God's covenant is universal, as was the Flood that will never recur.[1]

Although the rainbow is a spectacular sight for man, the assurance we have that there will never be another global flood comes from *God*. *He* is the one who will 'remember' His covenant. Note that God 'remembering' doesn't mean that he had previously forgotten; rather, it is an idiom meaning that the rainbow would signify that He is acting again on behalf of the Covenant beneficiaries, ensuring that no subsequent flood would become global.

Rainbows before the Flood?

The Noahic Covenant was certainly the first *mention* of the rainbow. But the Bible is silent on whether they had previously occurred. However, there are some considerations that suggest there would have been rainbows, which will be addressed in turn: the science of the rainbow, the natural laws that operated before and after the Flood, and God's sovereign authority to ordain meanings to phenomena.

The Science of the rainbow

Rainbows are the result of well-known physics. When light enters at an angle into a substance where it travels more slowly (like a prism),[2] different wavelengths are bent differently. This effect is called *dispersion*. Since colour depends on wavelength, we see this as a band of different colours. The shorter wavelengths (violet and blue) are bent the most, the longer wavelengths (red and orange) are bent the least.

The great creationist physicist Sir Isaac Newton experimented on dispersion by glass prisms. His experiments demonstrated that colour is a property of the light itself; coloured objects don't generate colour, they absorb or reflect light that is *already* coloured.[3]

Actually, the dispersion is continuous; we see coloured bands because of the design of our colour vision.[4] Newton designated seven colours to the rainbow by analogy with the seven notes of the musical scale: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet, hence the mnemonic initialism ROYGBIV. But there are different designations and numbers of colours. For example, I don't see 'indigo', but sometimes see a small band of blue-green (also called 'aqua', 'cyan' or 'turquoise').[5] Actually, the difference might be with the names we give colours—one author suggests:

> A careful reading of Newton's work indicates that the color he called indigo, we would normally call blue; his blue is then what we would name blue-green or cyan.[6]

Also, dispersion can be produced from water drops, including rain. The drops also reflect the light, so we normally see rainbows only if we are between the sun and the raindrops. The reflection also

explains why the sequence seems reversed: violet on the inside and red on the outside. Yet we can also see smaller rainbows with mist and sea spray.

Natural laws did not change

God mainly used natural causes in the preservation of Noah and the animals e.g. Noah had to build a wooden Ark; the cause and rise of the Flood—fountains of the great deep plus 40 days of rain; and its abatement—a wind, and continents rising and ocean basins sinking. This suggests a continuity between 'natural laws' before and after the Flood.

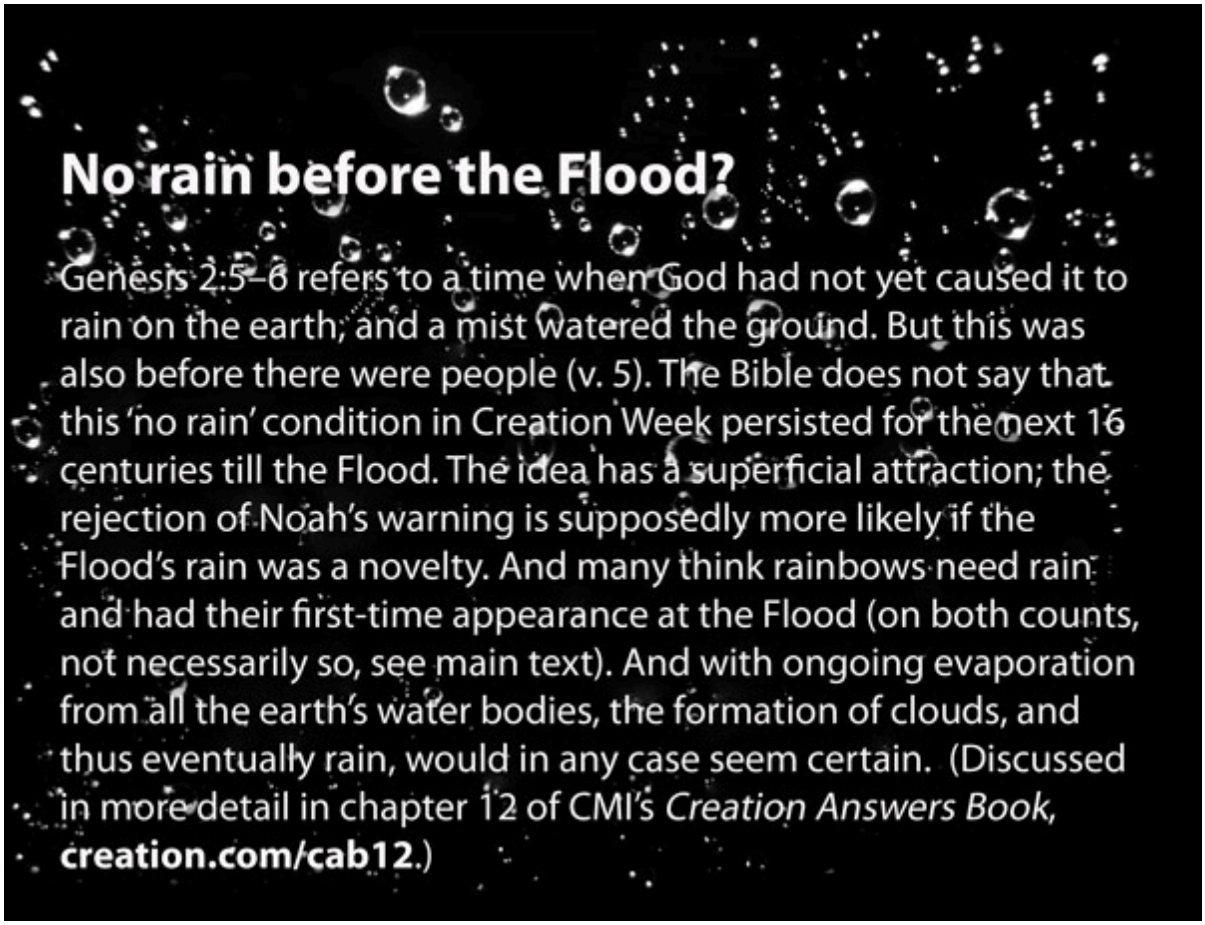
There is simply no evidence from the biblical text that natural laws functioned so differently that dispersion of light would not have occurred before the Flood. Rather, what the text *does* say suggests that there was *no* difference in the natural laws. Also, natural laws are our description of God's normal, repeatable ways of upholding His creation, while miracles are His extraordinary means.[7] So if rainbows were not produced, we would need to deduce that God was actively preventing dispersion. There is not the slightest evidence in the text for this.

Applying a new meaning to an existing phenomenon

Calvin, commenting on "I have set my bow in the cloud" (9:13), said:

> From these words certain eminent theologians have been induced to deny, that there was any rainbow before the deluge: which is frivolous. For the words of Moses do not signify, that a bow was then formed which did not previously exist; but that a mark was engraven upon it, which should give a sign of the divine favor towards men. … Hence it is not for us to contend with philosophers respecting the rainbow; for although its colors are the effect of natural causes, yet they act profanely who attempt to deprive God of the right and authority which he has over his creatures.[8]

There are other examples of existing materials or practices that God decreed to be a new sign. E.g., Jesus ordained the Lord's Supper out of bread and wine. He declared that this was now to be a memorial to His sacrifice of His body and blood.

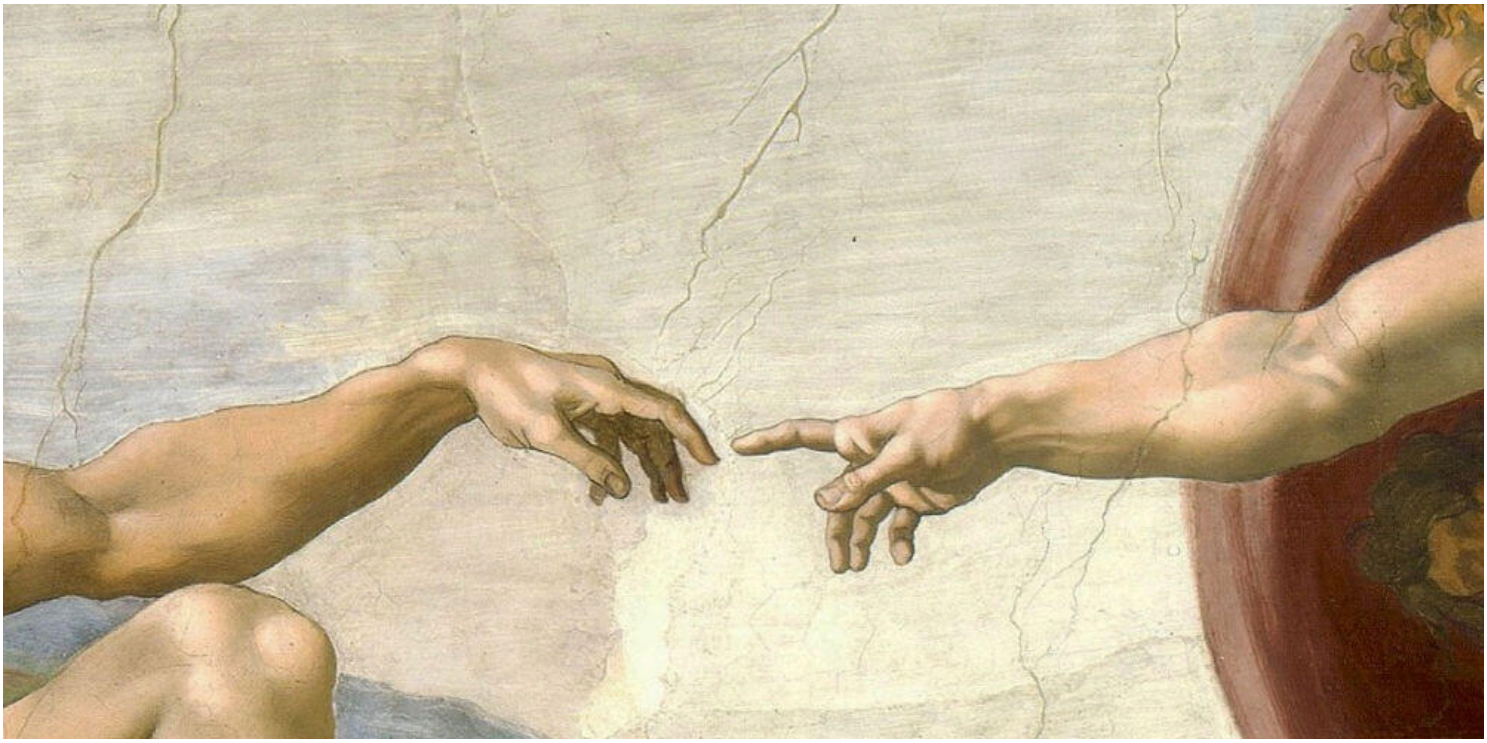


Posted on homepage: 22 August 2018

SEE THE SOURCE AND REFERENCES ON CREATION MINISTRIES WEBSITE

The Creation of Man

JUNE 8, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION



Created by God

The first Hebrew word in the Bible is *Be-reisheet*. This word signifies the very act of creation—God brought "being" into existence from "non-being," something from nothing. In the beginning (*Be-reisheet*), the Lord God made all things perfect. Each living organism on earth was divinely planned and woven into the most remarkable fabric of creation, a living tapestry of God's artwork. Every detail, carefully and methodically executed by the wisdom of God, for a creation without wisdom would be chaos.

But the universe is far from that. It is intelligently designed by His hand. Each star and speck of dust moved into place, every planet in our solar system carefully aligned, and the earth delicately cloaked in a firmament of water and oxygen, a biosphere capable of sustaining all life.

But the pinnacle of God's creation was man, his body formed by God's hands from the dust of the earth, as a potter sculps a vessel (*Va'yitzer* in Hebrew), and the breath of God breathed into man so that he became a living being. These two gifts from God reveal our physical and spiritual nature. And while we begin life here on earth as a vessel of clay, our eternal destiny is to dwell in the presence of God in an incorruptible glorified body. But even now, we are taught to respect and

honor our bodies as God's Creation. We read, *"Whoever sheds man's blood, By man his blood shall be shed; For in the image of God He made man" (Genesis 9:6, NKJV)*.

The study of man is called anthropology, from the Greek *Anthropos*, meaning "man," and logos, which means "account" or "reason." Scientific anthropology strictly deals with man's physical, cultural, social, and emotional conditions. On the other hand, Biblical anthropology addresses man's created condition, his fallen nature, and God's redemptive plans for humanity. The Psalmist continues his declaration about man: *"For You have made him a little lower than the angels, And You have crowned him with glory and honor. You have made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands; You have put all things under his feet" (Psalm 8:5-6)*.

But in Christ, the writer of Hebrews, quoting Psalm 8, adds: *"You have put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone" (Hebrews 2:8-9)*.

As we have been teaching about the nature of God, His work, attributes, and characteristics, so also with man, made in God's image, we see the exact divine blueprint. We read, *"What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You visit him?" (Psalm 8:4)*. And yet, God did not just say that the creation of man was good; He said it was "very good"—a most excellent and perfect work of God. As such, we are not like any other creature but unique and special to God, created for His Glory as we read, *"Everyone who is called by My name, Whom I have created for My glory; I have formed him, yes, I have made him" (Isaiah 43:7)*.

The sages explain this concept using a parable: "In the usual practice of the world, when a king of flesh and blood builds a palace, he does not construct it based on his knowledge but based on the knowledge of a craftsman. And the craftsman likewise does not construct it based on his knowledge; rather, he has papers and diagrams from which to know how to make the rooms and how to make the wicket doors. So too did the Holy One, blessed is He, peer into the Torah (the written word) and thus created the world."

As we previously learned, Jesus is the blueprint for creation. We read, *"God, who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began, but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ" (2 Timothy 1:9-10)*. But more, Jesus is the master craftsman, the carpenter whom the Father sent forth to build the living tabernacle of God. As Jesus only did what He saw the Father doing, He laid the foundation for and continues to build this tabernacle according to His Father's design. The word *reisheet* is a reference to the *Torah* (the books of Moses). Hence our parable is saying that with the *Torah*, i.e., with Jesus—the word made flesh as His tool—God created the heavens and the earth. The apostle John states this clearly when he says, *"All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made" (John 1:3)*.

So when we read in Genesis that man was made in the image of God, we need to understand that Adam and Eve initially bore the image of Christ, the blueprint for creation and the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. We read, *"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them" (Ephesians 2:10)*. Yet, Adam and Eve defiled this image by their sin and were cast into the world separated from God.

The Sages tell us that the root of the word used by the Bible to say that God *banished* (*va'yigrash*, ויגרש) Adam from the Garden of Eden is the same as the root of the word for *divorce* (*gerushin*, גרושין). They compare Adam's state to that of "a Jewish divorcee," whereby the husband is permitted to remarry her former husband. As the Lord declared: *"Where is the certificate of your mother's divorce, Whom I have put away? Or which of My creditors is it to whom I have sold you? For your iniquities you have sold yourselves, And for your transgressions your mother has been put away" (Isaiah 50:1)*. This is the same verb that the Bible uses for divorce— "And he will *send her away* from his house (*mevito ve'shelcha*, ושלחה מביתו)" Remarriage is only conceivable when there is repentance (*teshuvah*). In scripture, we find repentance depicted as the reconciliation of a divorced couple, culminating in remarriage. And this Jesus said: *"Unless you repent you will all likewise perish" (Luke 13:3)*.

When Jesus officiated the New Covenant, He was sanctified by the blood He shed. The Hebrew word for sanctified is *Kadsheinu* (קדשנו), which shares a common root with the word for marriage or betrothal, *Kadusin* (קדושין). Jesus, having sanctified us with His blood, parallels what a man declares when betrothing a wife: "You are hereby *consecrated* unto me." Jesus said, *"Unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God" (John 3:3)*. Paul reaffirmed this by saying: *"If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" (2 Corinthians 5:17)*; *"For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ" (2 Corinthians 11:2)*.

Because of our sin, Humanity broke God's covenant, and so did Israel. As we read: *"The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, Because they have transgressed the laws, Changed the ordinance, Broken the everlasting covenant" (Isaiah 24:5)*; *"Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a certificate of divorce" (Jeremiah 3:8)*. Therefore, our betrothal to God will only occur with repentance, leading us to Christ's sanctification. And this betrothal is akin to a new marriage rather than a renewed one. Every marriage is a covenant, and God required the shedding of blood in His New Covenant of marriage. The Lord declared, *"Because of the blood of your covenant, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit" (Zechariah 9:1)*. And Jesus said, *"For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins" (Mathew 26:28)*.

Even before we were born, the Father had already promised the Son, Jesus, the redemption, and eternal life of man. And despite our disobedience, humanity created in God's image would justify His purpose once redeemed by the blood of Christ. Redeemed humanity, the object of God's love,

would become His inheritance, as we read: *"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints" (Ephesians 1:17-18)*. This is an unfathomable mystery.

Created in God's Image

The Bible attributes the creation of man to a sovereign act of God, planned and designed in the triune council of the Godhead, making humanity in His image for His glory. Man, alone, of all creatures, has received the breath of God. And even though we have fallen away, God has redeemed mankind by the blood of Christ. Not the angels who have seen God's face and rejected Him. No, we alone are the recipients of God's unmerited grace.

We could spend countless pages arguing against the theory of evolution. And it is still a theory, a supposition of ideas. Instead, we will embrace the inerrancy of scripture and accept man as a purposefully created being. In Genesis, we read: *"Then God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.' So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them" (Genesis 1:26-27)*. Here we see scripture revealing the plurality of God's nature associated with the creation of man. However, while plural, it takes on a singular verb—a plurality of one.

The clear indication is that man has both a physical and spiritual part. Paul said, *"There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body" (1 Corinthians 15:44)*. While certain basic instincts and emotions chemically derive from our physical bodies, our God-breathed souls contain the more profound essence of who we are. For this reason, we are not like any other creature. Our physical being is intricately connected to something new that never existed, a physical realm. But our inner being, the core of who we truly are, is that breath of life that came directly from God. In so, we are not merely copies of the creator but are a part of Him. And these spiritual qualities comprising the soul of man are of divine origin.

Man's physical and spiritual bodies are indivisible and function as one organism, and our immaterial life and personality derive from both. The material and spiritual are incomplete and cannot operate to their fullness without each other. Man's immaterial attribute comprises his life, soul, spirit, mind, heart, strength, self, will, and affections. Several of these terms are interchangeable. For example, the Greek word *psuche* is translated as "life," "soul," and "heart." Soul and spirit are the most frequently used words to describe the immaterial self. The spirit of man is the exact image of who we are but lacks any physical attributes unless housed within a physical body. All the parts of man work together as *one* complex being. Our physical side comprises our brain, which processes our thoughts, memories, emotions, and feelings. Our

spiritual nature contains our soul, giving us volition and consciousness and bringing life to our inner man.

The human brain is the most remarkable organism in existence. Without the brain, we are unable to think and reason. But even more importantly, we cannot feel and express the deepest emotions of the human heart. Therefore, the brain acts as the portal that connects our physical and spiritual natures, processing and feeding the heart with the things we experience in the natural. And it expresses in the physical realm that which is felt deep inside our soul from the spiritual.

Think of our brain as a complex computer, but remember, we are far more than machines. We are sentient beings, acting, with free will, on our discretions. And our brains can learn, adapt, store, program, and be reprogrammed. Thus, our brains are not artificial intelligence. Instead, they are the pinnacle expression of God's *unbound* intelligence within His creation that He has deposited into mankind. When our spirit responds to something physical, the brain chemically produces our reactions and feelings. But conversely, when our body reacts to something spiritual, these reactions and feelings are again processed in the brain so we can experience it.

The Hebrew word *Nefesh* (נֶפֶשׁ, Greek *psuche*) is commonly translated as "soul," and the Hebrew word *Ruach* (רוּחַ, Greek *pneuma*) translates as "spirit." The basic meaning of *Ruach* is both "wind" and "breath," but neither is recognized as essence; instead, it is the power encountered in the breath and the wind, yet its origins are mysterious. Jesus said, *"The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit" (John 3:8)*. Wind and breath are a force in motion with the power to set other things in motion. And the divine designation (*Ruach Elohim* and *Ruach* YHVH) has an intensifying power, as we read in Genesis 1:2 and Isaiah 59:19, to bring life out of nothingness and life from the dead.

Nefesh (soul) and *Ruach* (wind) both refer to the "created aspect of life." The Hebrew term *Nefesh* indispensably relates to a created being. Rather than having a soul, a creation of God *is* a soul. Genesis 2:7, the text does not read that Adam was given a soul; instead, we are told that man "became a living soul." We read: "*All the persons who went with Jacob to Egypt, who came from his body"* (Genesis 46:16). Numbers 6:6 speaks of a dead body which in Hebrew is a *nephesh met* (נֶפֶשׁ מֵת), a dead soul.

Even though we breathe, God sees us as already dead, as we read: *"And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins" (Ephesians 2:1)*. And Jesus said, *"Let the dead bury their own dead" (Luke 9:60)*. Therefore, *Nefesh* (soul) is better translated as a "person" or "being," with a literal meaning of a "living being," and it is only God who gives and sustains life. God breathed life into Adam, and now that life continues in the procreation of life. As we read, *"Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, "I have acquired a man from the LORD" (Genesis 4:1)*.

Judaism teaches that our soul is comprised of three parts: The breath of God (*neshama,* נשמה), the wind or Spirit of God (*Ruach*), and the soul itself (*Nefesh*). *Neshama* can mean "soul" or "spirit." Humankind made in the image of God is only distinguished from the animal kingdom by the quality of our immaterial attributes, not the number. The term *Nefesh* (soul), as with *Ruach* (spirit), when put with another word, can define the meaning of that word, namely the immaterial part of man, like our mind, emotions, will, intellect, personality, and conscience. Both humankind and animals are described as having a soul (*Nefesh*). However, we are not an evolution of the animal kingdom but a uniquely created being within it.

Our soul and spirit are attributed directly to God but also to Adam. Among conservative scholars and according to traducianism, the human race was created in Adam, and the body and soul were procreated by natural generation from him. Similarly, Judaism teaches that Adam's soul was a comprehensive one, called a *neshamah klalit,* in that it contained all the souls of subsequent generations." In contrast, Catholicism and Reformed Theology teach that God creates each new soul directly at conception or before birth. The problem with these later theories is that we only see one recorded act of God breathing into a man. After that, God rested on the seventh day.

If all souls preexisted in the creation or were newly created at conception, none of these souls would have Adam's sinful nature. Nor would they require that we become a *new* creation in Christ to enter the Kingdom. Yet, David said: *"Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me" (Psalm 51:5)*. Perfect souls would be given the same test and opportunity as Adam to obey God; if they did, these souls would not require a Savior.

Traducianism is the preferred theory and holds that "man, as a species, was created in Adam. In Adam, the substance of humanity was yet undisturbed. We derive our immaterial as well as our material being, by natural laws of propagation, from Adam—each man after Adam possessing a part of the substance that was originated in him." We read, *"Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth" (Genesis 5:3)*; *"Even Levi, who receives tithes, paid tithes through Abraham, so to speak, for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him" (Hebrews 7:9-10)*.

As God is the sustainer of all life, our souls were created by God through Adam, meaning a part of Adam's soul is now within us. But in Christ, we have been given a new Spirit. Hence Paul said: *"As we have borne the image of the man of dust , we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man " (1 Corinthians 15:49)*. We are a new creation that retains the image of Adam but without the sinful nature; our souls redeemed; we are being transformed into the image of Christ.

Created a Living Being (Soul)

The word *Nefesh* comes from the root *nafash*, which means *rest*. In scripture, the soul of man is called the "heart." The heart of man is the seat of our emotional and intellectual life, and out of

the heart flows our moral, spiritual, and physical beings. The heart is also the seat of thought, emotion, feeling, volition, and consciousness. These attributes are called *mahshebot libbo* in Hebrew. Therefore, amongst conservative Jewish and Christian scholars, man's mind, heart, and soul are considered one and function as one singular and indivisible unit. And while these scholars recognize man's physical and immaterial nature, they do not teach in the trichotomy or dichotomy of man but in his oneness.

Unlike the Greeks, who considered the soul in the afterlife a disembodied spirit, we believe that our immaterial attributes can never be fully realized as their parts, only their whole. We anticipate the reunion of our spirit with a new resurrected body. Paul said: *"We know that if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens… If indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked" (2 Corinthians 5:1-3)*. In other words, the soul is naked without the body. Therefore, as God is one in Himself, so was man created to be one being. But unlike God, we are not separate and independent creatures. Mankind, sustained by the grace of God, was designed to be one with Him.

In other words, if we believe—by faith—that God created the universe *ex nihilo* (out of nothing), which is irrational and impossible to comprehend, then we can also conclude that humanity cannot continue to exist apart from the One who created it. Jesus said: *"I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing" (John 15:5)*. And when Jesus said, *"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind" (Matthew 22:37)*, He instructed His disciples to love God with our whole created being—our body and soul. And He told us that everything within our created being (our thoughts, emotions, feelings, volition, and consciousness) was to love God first and primarily above anything else.

Our mortal bodies will one day return to the dust from which they were made. And while our physical bodies in God's hands are wonderfully made, they are only a temporary covering for our spiritual being that God breathed into us. The final redemption of mankind will occur in two parts, a new creation of our inner spiritual being and the resurrection of our physical body into a new, glorified, and incorruptible one. As Jesus had a resurrected body of flesh and bones, we also will have a resurrected body that bears a relationship to our earthly ones. Paul said: *"As we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man" (1 Corinthians 15:49)*.

In Christ, God has given us a new heart and spirit and made us a new creation in Him. So, while we now have a new spirit connected to God that sets our hearts on the things of His Kingdom, the brain and mind that process the deeper aspects of man's soul must still be renewed daily. While our bodies will one day return to the earth, until that time, they are a Temple of God's indwelling. Even before the resurrection, God will quicken, strengthening us so we will have victory over the flesh. Our bodies are to be dedicated to Christ's service, a living and holy sacrifice, and not an instrument for sin because we will be judged (not condemned) and rewarded at the *bema* seat of

Christ for the things we have done in the body. And when Jesus returns, our resurrected bodies will be wholly united with our new spiritual nature—the new creation—to become one perfect being fully transformed into the image of Christ.

Divine Purpose

There are differing opinions about what it means "to be made in the image, the likeness of God." The Hebrew is *be'tzal-meynu*, in Greek is *eikon tou theou*, and in Latin is *imago Dei*. As God is Spirit and has no bodily form, there is conjecture that we are patterned after the physical image and glorified body of Christ. Romans 5:14 tells us that Adam was a type of Christ. Yet we are also told that Jesus took the form of a bondservant and came in the likeness of men. As God is uncreated and there is no created substance in Him, the implication is that Christ, the Son of God, condensed from His heavenly form, appearing in created flesh. But we are reminded that Jesus is not created; He is the only begotten of the Father. Born in the flesh, He came from the Father.

God had already envisioned the creation within Himself, and Jesus, the Son, is God's template for all that was made. Hence, we see theophanies scripture, which are "visible manifestations to humankind of God." And most frequently, these manifestations are in the form of a man. God walked in the Garden of Eden with Adam, appeared to Abraham as a man, and showed Moses His back. And so, it is not that God has a corporeal form, but chose the form of a man to reveal Himself to His creation and formed us in this physical image. But more than a physical form, man was given dominion over the creation and its creatures. Man was created with rationality, emotion, will, and volition. And the first man, Adam, was created as holy, righteous, and moral nature of body, soul, and spirit. These are all attributes of God's nature and character.

God is personal and possesses personal feelings, and he thinks, plans, and acts according to His will, volition, and emotions. God is love, but He also hates those who commit evil. God is gentile but full of jealous wrath and indignation towards those who reject Him. These divine attributes within the creation have produced dichotomies, for example, strictness versus kindness, masculinity versus femininity, and freedom of choice versus God's sovereignty. However, good and evil are not dichotomies, as God did not create evil. We know that God is good, and there is no darkness in Him. But the paradoxes He created allowed for evil to exist and the presence of sin. This makes for choice because our decisions would have no moral accountability without it.

To be made in God's image means we also possess the exact nature and characteristics and hold these same dichotomies. We are capable of love and anger, kindness and severity, good and evil; each requires a cognitive decision. The Lord said, *"Come now, and let us reason together" (Isaiah 1:18)*. This God-given ability was exclusively endowed to humanity. We alone can reason abstractly, create, innovate, choose whom we will communicate with, and choose what or whom we will worship. We are curious to pursue the unknown realms, such as our exploration of space

and the dark underworld of the oceans. We have harnessed the forces of nature and now the power of the sun—fusion.

Man was created as a moral agent with a conscience and the ability to know right from wrong. Appearing thirty-one times in the New Testament, Webster defines conscience as "A knowledge of sense of right and wrong, with a compulsion to do right; moral judgment that opposes the violation of a previously recognized ethical principle, and that leads to feelings of guilt if one violates such a principle.

Because the creation was made through Christ, humanity is born with the natural law of God in their hearts. But to Israel, God further gave His written law—the Torah. Thus, we are held accountable to God for our actions. Paul said: *"For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law" (Romans 2:12)*; *For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life" (2 Corinthians 3:6)*. Therefore, the consequence for breaking either is the same—death and eternal separation from God.

Humanity has fallen short of God's natural and written law. Therefore, the Lord declared: *"The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, Because they have transgressed the laws, Changed the ordinance, Broken the everlasting covenant" (Isaiah 24:5)*. Yes, the earth has broken the everlasting covenant, who is Christ, and in whose image we were created. But God, foreknowing man's condition, created a path for our redemption. And this path was predetermined even before we were conceived. Hence, we read: *"The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world" (Revelation 13:8)*.

God's essential nature is love, and man was created with the same attribute; a social creature that loves and receives love. Even in our fallen, sinful condition, we naturally love our parents, spouses, and children. Jesus said: *"For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?" (Matthew 5:46)*. Much of the Law given to Israel addresses the civil and relational aspects of their society. These were laws governing the affairs of men, challenging them to love their fellow man. Jesus declared: *"Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets" (Matthew 7:12)*. Some have called this "the golden rule," although most often, it is applied in the negative.

The one thing that all people crave is love, and the lack of it causes more pain than any other human condition. If our primary created attribute is love, then in our redeemed, born-again condition, the loving nature of God Himself should flow through us like rivers of living water—the fruit of the Spirit. And while the Law requires us to love our neighbor as ourselves unconditionally, the Law of love in Christ requires us to love even our enemies.

Jesus gave a new commandment when He made the New Covenant, saying: *"A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another" (John 13:34)*. *"He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him" (John 14:21)*. And when Jesus

defined the standard of this commandment, He said: *"Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends" (John 15:13)*.

The Old Covenant required us to love our neighbor as ourselves. This was difficult, although not impossible. Just as we love ourselves unconditionally, we must also love our neighbor unconditionally. However, the new commandment requires us to love our neighbor more than ourselves. Paul said: *"In lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself" (Philippians 2:3)*.

This principle can be illustrated in a parable: You venture with a friend on a journey into the wilderness, but you only bring one jar of water. Surrounding you for miles are parched hills—no trees or shade, no water, only hot scorching sun. Your map shows a well halfway to your final destination. However, when you arrive, the well is dry. If you drink the water, you will live, and your friend will die. If you give the water to your friend, he will live, and you will die. And if you share the water equally, you will both die.

The sages tell us that since you hold the water in your hand—which is life—it is yours to drink so that you might live. However, if Jesus were on this journey with you, He would give you His water so that you would live, and he would die. That is the standard that Christ set for us in the giving of the New Covenant, and it is a higher standard than the old.

The Old Covenant was not without purpose, nor was the Law beyond our ability. The Lord said: *"The word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it" (Deuteronomy 30:14)*. However, the Law of atonement was simply unattainable for us given our sinful and rebellious predisposition. At some point, every person would sin and require a perfect, unblemished substitutionary sacrifice. Only Jesus, the Son of God, would meet those requirements; only He could fulfill the Law perfectly.

SOURCE: **HOUSE OF DAVID MINISTRIES**

Genesis 2:7. Job 32:8, 33:4.

John 4:1-3.

All Scripture quotations are taken from the New King James Bible (NKJV) unless otherwise noted, Thomas Nelson Inc., 1982.

Duffield, Guy P. and Van Cleave, Nathaniel M. *Foundations of Pentecostal Theology*. Foursquare Media. 1910.

Genesis 1:27, 1:31.

Kleinman Ed Midrash Rabbah: Vayikra Vol 1 Parshiyos Vayikra—Metzora.

John 5:19, 6:44, 1Peter 2:5.

John 1:14.

Ephesians 1:4-5. Titus 1:2. John 17:24.

Genesis Rabbah 21:8, 3:24. A religious text from Judaism's classical period, written between A.D. 300 and 500.

Deuteronomy 24:3.

Lesson in the Tanya. The Tanya of Rabbi Schneur Zalman of Liadi, elucidated by Rabbi Yosef Wineberg. Translated from Yiddish by Rabbi Levy Wineberg and Rabbi Sholom B. Wineberg. Edited by Uri Kaploun. Published and copyrighted by Kehot Publication Society. Chabad.org.

Hebrews 10:29.

From the liturgy, *passim*.

Ch. 46; further explained in Ch. 10.

Oxford Dictionary.

Genesis 5:1-2, 6:7. Deuteronomy 4:32. Isaiah 43:1, 43:7, 45:12.

Genesis 2:7.

Mark 8:35-36. Psalm 31:5. Romans 7:25. Ephesians 6:6. Luke 10:27. 1 Corinthians 4:3-4, 7:37. Colossians 3:2.

Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament, "*Ruach.*"

Rabbi Kaplan, Aryeh. *The Soul—Understanding the source of our soul and its eternal essence*. The Handbook of Jewish Thought, Vol. 2, Maznaim Publishing.

WikiBooks. Hebrew Roots/Trinity/Holy Spirit. Wikipedia. Nephesh and Neshama. Biblehub.com, Nephesh. Ecclesia.org, Nephesh. Biblestudytools.com lexicons, Hebrew word Nephesh use count. Repentance today (Yâwhu), May 6, 2016.

Ecclesiastes 3:21. Psalm 104:25-30. 1 Chronicles 5:26. Revelation 6:9. Hebrews 12:23.

Job 7:11.

Matthew 12:18, 26:38. Isaiah 42:1, 53:11-12. Luke 23:46.

Job 14:4, 15:14. Psalm 51:5, 58:3. John 3:6. Ephesians 2:3.

Genesis 2:7.

Zechariah 12:1. Isaiah 42:5. Ecclesiastes 12:7. Hebrews 12:9.

Hopkins Strong, Augustus. *Systematic Theology*. Philadelphia: Griffith and Rowland Press. 1907-09. 494.

Psalm 55:18, 71:23. Lamentations 3:58.

Genesis 34:3.

Kaufmann Kohler, Tobias Schanfarber, Executive Committee of the Editorial Board., Adolf Guttmacher. *Heart (Hebrew Leb or Lebab)*. Jewish Encyclopedia.

Trichotomy: Genesis 2:7. 1 Thessalonians 5:23. Hebrews 4:12. 1 Corinthians 2:14-3:1. Dichotomy: Genesis 2:7, 41:8. John 12:27, 13:21. Psalm 42:6. Hebrews 4:12-13, 6:18-19, 12:23. Revelation 6:9, 16:3, 20:4. Ecclesiastes 3:21. Matthew 10:28, 16:26. Mark 8:36-37, 12:30. Luke 1:46. James 1:21. 1 Thessalonians 5:23.

Romans 8. 1 Thessalonians 5:23. Mark 12:30.

Genesis 3:19, 18:27. Psalm 104:29.

Psalm 139:14-16. 2 Peter 1:14. 2 Corinthians 5:1.

Colossians 3:10. 1 Timothy 2:13. Romans 9:20. 1 Corinthians 15:44-45, 53. James 3:9. John 5:25. 1 Thessalonians 4:16.

1 Corinthians 15:44. John 20:27. Luke 24:39.

2Corinthians 5:17.

2Corinthians 4:16.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20.

Romans 8:9-12.

Romans 6:13, 12:1. Matthew 8:16-17. Mark 16:18. James 5:14-15. 1 Corinthians 11-15.

Colossians 1:15. 1 Timothy 1:17. Hebrews 11:27. John 5:37. James 3:9. Genesis 9:6. Isaiah 6:1.

Philippians 2:17.

Philippians 2:7-8.

Oxford Dictionary. John 1:18, 6:46. Hebrews 11:3.

Genesis 1:26-3:1.

1 John 1:5.

Genesis 1:28-31. Psalm 8:4-9.

Leviticus 5:3. 1 John 3:20. Romans 8:1.

Webster's Dictionary, s.v. "conscience."

Romans 2:14.

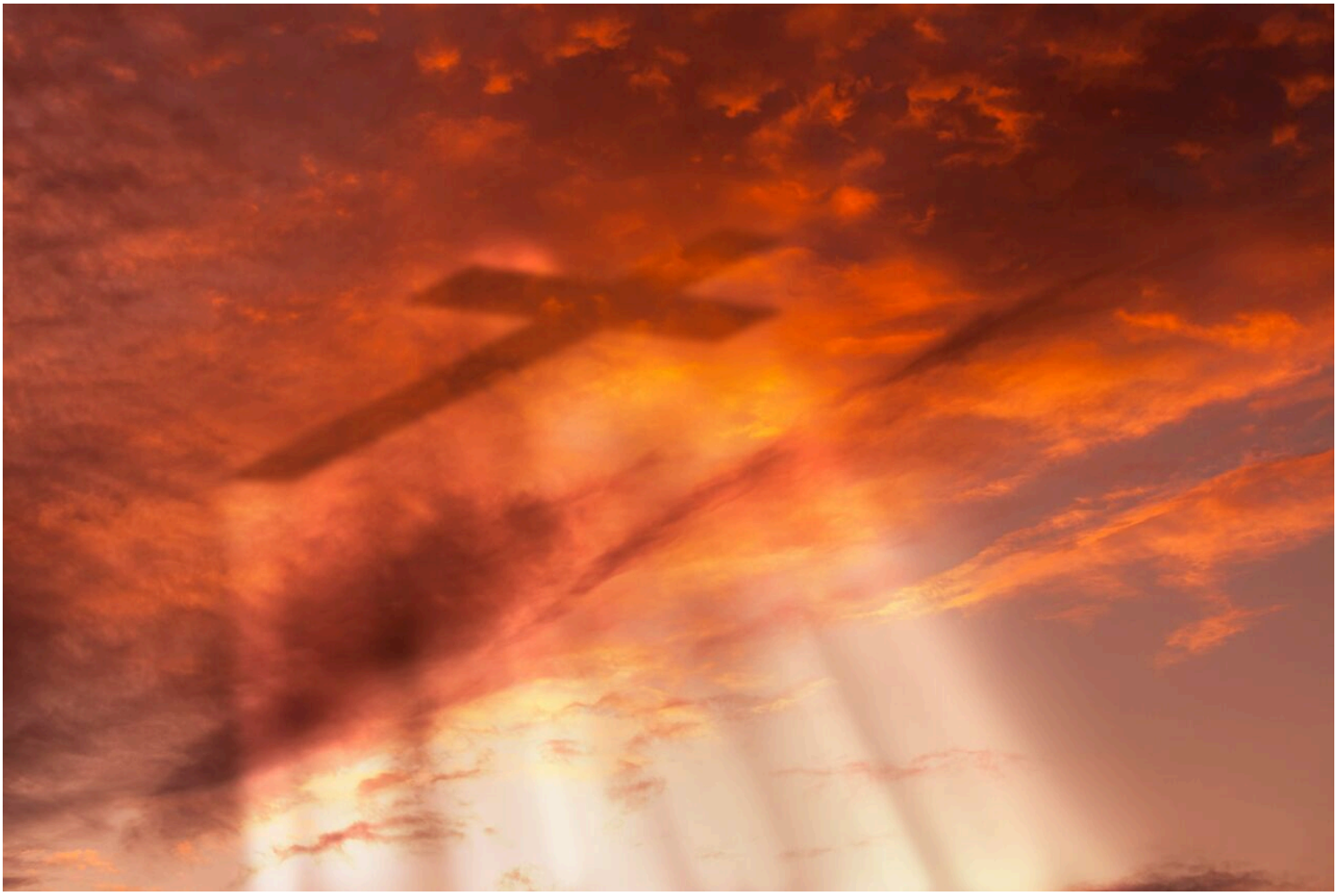
Romans 3:10.

John 13:34-35.

Leviticus 19:18.

Why did Jesus die?

JUNE 2, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: CREATION, EVOLUTION



The sacrificial system and Creation

by **Roger Birch** | Creation Ministries International

n my article "An Evangelical '**Litmus Test**'" I talked about the watering down of the term "evangelical". The "litmus test" I suggested as a mark of a true evangelical was an acceptance of a straight reading of **Genesis 1–11** since an attack on **Genesis 1–11** is basically an attack on the authority of the Bible, and hence God.[1]

Now many people calling themselves evangelical would dispute such a statement, claiming that the creation-versus-evolution issue is "not relevant" to their faith or that the creation account can be interpreted in different ways. However, I contend that both positions create major theological problems that undermine the Gospel at its foundations.

Here, I will not delve into the science of creation versus evolution as this is well covered elsewhere, but rather expand the theological issues surrounding a question left open in my **previous article**, namely, "Why did Jesus die?"

No genuine evangelical can suggest that Christology (the study of Christ) is "not relevant" and Millard Erickson states our "understanding of Christ must be central and determinative of the very character of the Christian faith. All else is secondary to the question of what one thinks of Christ."[2] However, a lot of theology has been affected by "science" and Christology, in particular, has ignored issues such as Luke tracing Jesus' genealogy back to Adam and Paul stating that death only came into the world with Adam's sin.

Christology is a massive subject in its own right, and space precludes too much detail. Suffice to say there are two main approaches to how we look at Jesus, i.e. from man's perspective (Christology "from below") or from God's perspective (Christology "from above"). The former approach, although technically valid theologically, tends to be the domain of liberal scholars who question the accuracy, and even authority of the Bible. Christology from above is more aligned to the evangelical position with its implied acceptance of the Bible as the inspired Word of God and so I will here focus on that approach, and its implications.

If we take a "verse count" in the Gospels to suggest what God sees as important, then the primary emphasis is clearly the cross. There is no direct information as to Jesus' appearance, His likes, dislikes, etc. Two of the Gospels even omit direct details of His birth. Conversely, well over half the chapters of the Gospels are dedicated to the last week of His life, the events immediately leading up to it, or the events following His crucifixion.

The creation-versus-evolution debate is often fought on scientific grounds, but what about the impact of the creation account on the topic of Christology and, especially, Jesus' death? There are three issues in particular that need careful examination:

- What is death?
- Why did Jesus have to die?
- What "CV" did He need to fulfil the requirements needed to die for us?

All three topics are major and so the following arguments are, by necessity, very brief but hopefully sufficient to show both their importance and relevance to the creation account.

According to both theistic and humanistic evolutionists, death and suffering occurred for millions, or even billions of years before man either evolved or was created by some process omitted from the Bible. However, what ***is*** death and how did it originate?

Both Genesis ***and*** the New Testament (**Romans 5:12**) state that death entered the world through the sin of one man, with the clear implication there was no death before Adam. So why do we

ignore what ***both*** Testaments say and take for granted the evolutionary assumption that death is "natural"?

Interestingly, evolutionists seem quite happy to accept death as an integral part of the natural selection process, and yet often accuse the so-called "God of the Old Testament" of being cruel for requiring animals', and then Jesus' blood to be spilled on our behalf. The reality is, though, that the author and creator of all life—according to the Bible—has the "right" (using modern terminology) to remove that life. When someone finally does what God has done and creates life from nothing, only then can they moralise over who is entitled to dictate the rules as to what happens to that new life form!

In fact, the first recorded (or implied) death in the Bible was when God killed an animal (a lamb?) to provide skins for Adam and Eve to cover themselves. By this act, God initiated the sacrificial system that required the spilling of blood to cover sin, a system that is then explicitly mentioned in the Cain and Abel narrative in **Genesis 4**. Furthermore, the first allusion to Christ crushing Satan is in **Genesis 3:15**. So, by **Genesis 4**, there is a linking of sin, death and the sacrificial system plus a reference to Christ coming and, linked with the sacrificial system, the need for Him to die.

Now most evangelicals would agree that Jesus Christ had to die and also had to be: a) human; b) divine; c) male; d) first-born; and e) perfect without blemish. But why? Where do we establish these criteria? Standard evangelical theological works will readily provide verses to show Jesus' humanity and deity, but the latter three requirements are all part of the sacrificial system.

Although the sacrificial system was present from "the beginning", it is not until Moses that we find any codification and, with that, the "CV" that Jesus had to fulfil to be able to die for us, which provided a unique list of requirements. However, if the straight reading of **Genesis 1–4** is removed, then not only is there no explanation, or justification for the sacrificial system (which, like many biblical topics up to and including the Flood is virtually universal), but there is also no valid, biblical explanation for why Jesus had to die.

So, just how does Jesus fit the requisites of the "CV" set some 1,500 years before He came? In the ***New Testament***, we find that Jesus was male and first-born (e.g. **Luke 2:2**), He was born of a virgin with the Holy Spirit being the 'father' (**Luke 1:26–38**) to break the line of inherited sin, and that He was without blemish (**Colossians 1:22**; **1 Peter 1:19**). He was also human and divine so we have a complete match!

However, this is where the creation-versus-evolution issue, and the associated issue of long ages, ceases to be "irrelevant" but is inexorably interlinked with the authority of the Bible, Christology and, ultimately, our own redemption.

Quite simply, to suggest the account of Adam and Eve (and the associated issue of sin and death) is myth, or needs "reinterpretation", is both a direct attack on God and the authority of Scripture, and also brings into question the whole purpose of Jesus' death. It is an attack on both the Old ***and*** New Testaments since Luke traces Jesus' genealogy back to Adam (**Luke 3:23–38**), Paul refers to Jesus as the "last Adam" (**1 Corinthians 15:45**) and there are other New Testament references to Adam (**1 Timothy 2:13-14**; **Jude 1:14**). Sin, and with it the introduction of death, is also linked with Adam in the New Testament (**Romans 5:12**). So, if Adam is not a literal, historic figure, then effectively ***nothing*** of the Bible can be taken at face value, a fact that atheists seem to appreciate more than many evangelicals! Even worse, the whole justification for Jesus coming to die for us is destroyed and, with it, our redemption.

But can God still have used evolution and what about long ages?

If Adam and Eve ***are*** historic figures, then clearly there is no need for evolution from that point on as evidenced by Jesus' genealogy in Luke. Furthermore, if there was no death ***prior*** to Adam (**Romans 5:12**), there is no room for evolution at all—it is completely ruled out.

That only leaves long ages prior to **Genesis 1:2**—but for what purpose? If we are to accept the Bible from the creation of Adam onwards, why would we even question God with the remaining few verses? Why would anyone want to concoct a "gap" between **Genesis 1:1** and **2**, or want to see the days in Genesis as being "God's days, not man's days" or some other "explanation", denying the straight reading of Genesis? The only reason is purely to adopt a non-biblical, non-supernatural, humanistic worldview into one's theology, which ***requires*** long ages for evolution to work!

The Bible teaches that Jesus Christ is the "last Adam" (**1 Corinthians 15:45**) who came to die for our sins and, by dying on the cross, has provided us with the means of being reconciled to God and to be able to spend eternity with Him. As Paul says in **Galatians 1:6-7** any other "gospel" is not really a Gospel!

SOURCE: CMI

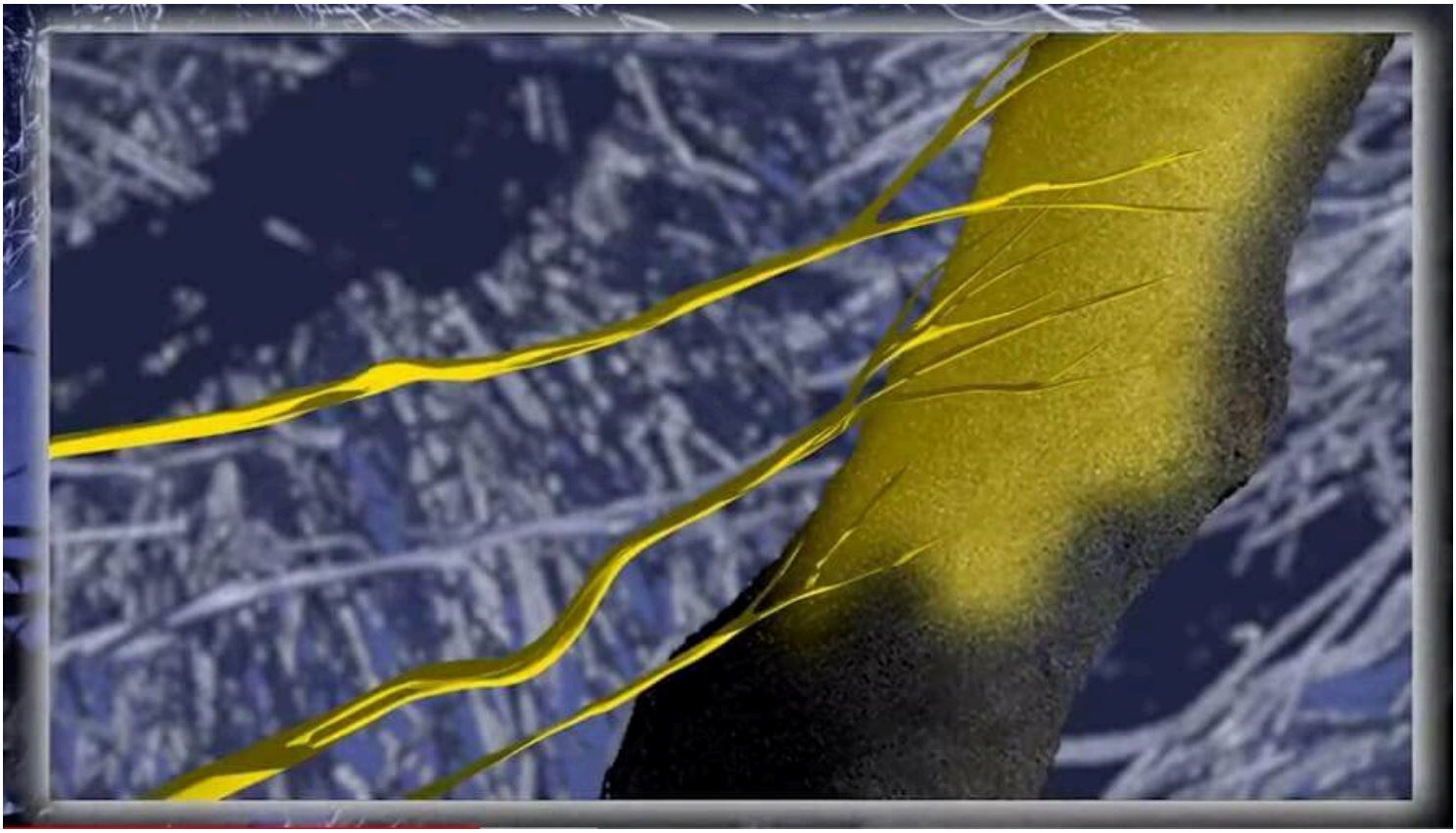
Published: 6 April 2010

References

1. This article has been adapted from Birch, R., Why Did Jesus Die?— The sacrificial system and Creation, *Salt Shakers Journal*, November 2009; **saltshakers.org.au**. **Return to text**.
2. Erickson, M.J., *Christian Theology*, Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, p. 663, 1985. **Return to text**.

Massive Social Media Network is Right Before Your Eyes and it is Not TikTok!

MARCH 26, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



Massive Social Media Network is Right Before Your Eyes and it is Not TikTok, Facebook, Twitter, Instagram, or any one of them

For all of its power and global scale, it's possible the largest and most important social media network on our planet isn't the World Wide Web.

Instead, scientists have identified and studied underground communication systems–made of fungi and roots—that enable trees to exchange nutrients, nurture their offspring, transmit warnings, and relay information to their neighbors.

These networks (collectively nicknamed the Wood Wide Web) link an estimated 90% of our planet's vegetation. Explore this incredible phenomenon and marvel at another crucial provision for life on Earth.

WOOD WIDE WEB

https://youtube.com/watch?v=ifpVfRaK_pI



SOURCE: **JOHN 10:10 Project**

How Old is the Earth?

MARCH 4, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: EVOLUTION, GENESIS, YOUNG EARTH



The following is from a series of well researched and documented series and serves as a handbook for students, parents, and teachers countering the latest arguments for evolution from Creation Ministries International.

Refuting Evolution—Chapter 8

A handbook for students, parents, and teachers countering the latest arguments for evolution

by **Jonathan Sarfati**, Ph.D., F.M.

How old is the earth?

First published in *Refuting Evolution*, Chapter 8

About the book:

When Refuting Evolution first appeared, the foreword was written by a well-known creation speaker who said, 'In my opinion, this new publication is one of the most up-to-date critiques of modern evolutionary theory, one that has been so well researched and documented it will challenge the most ardent evolutionist.'

Refuting Evolution went on to exceed our highest expectations, becoming possibly the most-read creation book ever (after the Bible!). Many thousands of people bought multiple copies to give to their relatives, friends, work colleagues, fellow students, schoolteachers and pastors.

The author, Dr Jonathan D. Sarfati, is not only a brilliant scientist, but a master of concise, clear communication and logical thinking. He produced this succinct masterpiece in direct response to a book published by the prestigious US National Academy of Sciences—a book meant to teach biology teachers how to teach evolution so that their students would believe it. The NAS gave vast numbers of their book to public schools and other institutions—free of charge. Persuasively and professionally presented, the NAS clearly hoped that their publication would extinguish belief in biblical creation, giving public school teachers all the arguments they needed to counter the growing numbers of creation-believers in their classrooms.

Chapter 8:

Evolutionists realize that billions years of time is essential for particles-to-people evolution, although this book argues that while long ages are *necessary* for evolution, they are not *sufficient*. Therefore, since evolution can't work without vast time spans, *Teaching about Evolution and the Nature of Science* presents what it claims is evidence for them. This includes the belief of modern evolutionary geologists that the earth is *4.543 billion years old.* This is graphically illustrated in a chart on pages 36–37: man's existence is in such a tiny segment at the end of a 5-billion-year time-line that it has to be diagrammatically magnified twice to show up.

On the other hand, basing one's ideas on the Bible gives a very different picture. The Bible states that man was made six days after creation, **about *6,000 years ago.*** So a time-line of the world constructed on biblical data would have man almost at the beginning, not the end. If we took the same 15-inch (39 cm) time-line as does *Teaching about Evolution* to represent the biblical history of the earth, man would be about $^{1}/_{1000}$ of a mm away from the beginning! Also, Christians, by definition, take the statements of Jesus Christ seriously. He said: 'But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female' (**Mark 10:6**), **which would make sense with the proposed biblical time-line,** but is diametrically opposed to the *Teaching about Evolution* time-line.

This chapter analyzes rock formation and dating methods in terms of what these two competing models would predict.

The rocks

The vast thicknesses of sedimentary rocks around the world are commonly used as evidence for vast age. First, *Teaching about Evolution* gives a useful definition on page 33:

> Sedimentary rocks are formed when solid materials carried by wind and water accumulate in layers and then are compressed by overlying deposits. Sedimentary rocks sometimes contain fossils formed from the parts of organisms deposited along with other solid materials.

The 'deep time' indoctrination comes with the statement 'often reaching great thicknesses over long periods of time.' However, this goes beyond the evidence. Great thicknesses could conceivably be produced either by a little water over long periods, or a lot of water over short periods. We have already discussed how different biases can result in different *interpretations* of the *same* data, in this case the rock layers. It is a *philosophical decision*, not a scientific one, to prefer the former interpretation. Because sedimentation usually occurs slowly today, it is *assumed* that it must have always occurred slowly. If so, then the rock layers must have formed over vast ages. The philosophy that processes have always occurred at roughly constant rates ('the present is the key to the past') is often called *uniformitarianism*.

Uniformitarianism was defined this way in my own university geology class in 1983, and was contrasted with *catastrophism*. But more recently, the word 'uniformitarianism' has been applied in other contexts to mean also constancy of natural laws, sometimes called 'methodological uniformitarianism,' as opposed to what some have called 'substantive uniformitarianism.'

It should also be pointed out that uniformitarian geologists have long allowed for the occasional (localized) catastrophic event. However, modern historical geology grew out of this general 'slow

and gradual' principle, which is still the predominantly preferred framework of explanation for any geological formation. Nevertheless, the evidence for catastrophic formation is so pervasive that there is a growing body *of neo-catastrophists*. But because of their naturalistic bias, they prefer, of course, to reject the explanation of the Genesis (global) flood.

However, a cataclysmic globe-covering (and fossil-forming) flood would have eroded huge quantities of sediment, and deposited them elsewhere. Many organisms would have been buried very quickly and fossilized.

Also, recent catastrophes show that violent events like the flood described in Genesis could form many rock layers very quickly. The Mount St. Helens eruption in Washington state produced 25 feet (7.6 meters) of finely layered sediment in a *single afternoon!*[1] And a rapidly pumped sand slurry was observed to deposit 3 to 4 feet (about 1 meter) of fine layers on a beach over an area the size of a football field. Sedimentation experiments by the creationist Guy Berthault, sometimes working with non-creationists, have shown that fine layers can form by a self-sorting mechanism during the settling of differently sized particles.[2,3]

In one of Berthault's experiments, finely layered sandstone and diatomite rocks were broken into their constituent particles, and allowed to settle under running water at various speeds. It was found that the same layer thicknesses were reproduced, regardless of flow rate. This suggests that the original rock was produced by a similar self-sorting mechanism, followed by cementing of the particles together.[4] The journal *Nature* reported similar experiments by evolutionists a decade after Berthault's first experiments.[5]

So when we start from the bias that the Bible is God's Word and is thus true, we can derive reasonable interpretations of the data. Not that every problem has been solved, but many of them have been.

Conversely, how does the 'slow and gradual' explanation fare? Think how long dead organisms normally last. Scavengers and rotting normally remove all traces within weeks. Dead jellyfish normally melt away in days. Yet *Teaching about Evolution* has a photo of a fossil jellyfish on page 36. It clearly couldn't have been buried slowly, but must have been buried quickly by sediments carried by water. This water would also have contained dissolved minerals, which would have caused the sediments to have been cemented together, and so hardened quickly.

The booklet ***Stones and Bones***[6] shows other fossils that must have formed rapidly. One is a 7-foot (2m) long ichthyosaur (extinct fish-shaped marine reptile) fossilized while giving birth. Another is a fish fossilized in the middle of its lunch. And there is a vertical tree trunk that penetrates several rock layers (hence the term *polystrate* fossil). If the upper sedimentary layers really took millions or even hundreds of years to form, then the top of the tree trunk would have rotted away.

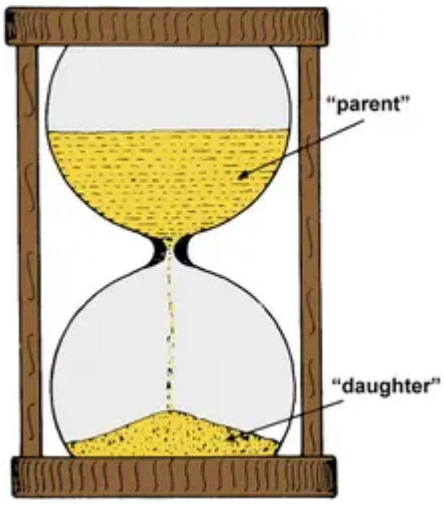
Ironically, NASA scientists accept that there have been 'catastrophic floods' on Mars[7] that carved out canyons[8] although no liquid water is present today. But they deny that a global flood happened on earth, where there is enough water to cover the whole planet to a depth of 1.7 miles (2.7 km) if it were completely uniform, and even now covers 71 percent of the earth's surface! If it weren't for the fact that the Bible teaches it, they probably wouldn't have any problem with a global flood on earth. This demonstrates again how the biases of scientists affect their interpretation of the evidence.

Radiometric dating

As shown above, the evidence from the geological record is consistent with catastrophes, and there are many features that are hard to explain by slow and gradual processes. However, evolutionists point to dating methods that allegedly support deep time. The best known is radiometric dating. This is accurately described on page 35 of *Teaching about Evolution*:

> Some elements, such as uranium, undergo radioactive decay to produce other elements. By measuring the quantities of radioactive elements and the elements into which they decay in rocks, geologists can determine how much time has elapsed since the rock has cooled from an initially molten state.

However, the deep time 'determination' is an *interpretation*; the actual scientific data are isotope ratios. Each chemical element usually has several different forms, or isotopes, which have different masses. There are other possible interpretations, depending on the assumptions. This can be illustrated with an hourglass. When it is up-ended, sand flows from the top container to the bottom one at a rate that can be measured. If we observe an hourglass with the sand still flowing, we can determine how long ago it was up-ended from the quantities of sand in both containers and the flow rate. Or can we? First, we must assume three things:



An hourglass 'clock' tells us the elapsed time by comparing the amount of sand in the top bowl ('Parent') with the amount in the bottom bowl ('Daughter').

1. We know the quantities of sand in both containers at the start. Normally, an hourglass is up-ended when the top container is empty. But if this were not so, then it would take less time for the sand to fill the new bottom container to a particular level.

2. The rate has stayed constant. For example, if the sand had become damp recently, it would flow more slowly now than in the past. If the flow were greater in the past, it would take less time for the sand to reach a certain level than it would if the sand had always flowed at the present rate.

3. The system has remained closed. That is, no sand has been added or removed from either container. However, suppose that, without your knowledge, sand had been added to the bottom container, or removed from the top container. Then if you calculated the time since the last up-ending by measuring the sand in both containers, it would be longer than the actual time.

Teaching about Evolution addresses assumption 2:

> For example, it requires that the rate of radioactive decay is constant over time and is not influenced by such factors as temperature and pressure—conclusions supported by extensive research in physics.

It is true that in today's world, radioactive decay rates seem constant, and are unaffected by heat or pressure. However, we have tested decay rates for only about 100 years, so we can't be sure that they were constant over the alleged billions of years. Physicist **Dr Russell Humphreys** suggests that decay rates were faster during creation week, and have remained constant since then. There is some basis for this, for example radiohalo analysis, but it is still tentative.

Teaching about Evolution also addresses assumption 3:

> It also assumes that the rocks being analyzed have not been altered over time by migration of atoms in or out of the rocks, which requires detailed information from both the geologic and chemical sciences.

This is a huge assumption. Potassium and uranium, both common parent elements, are easily dissolved in water, so could be leached out of rocks. Argon, produced by decay from potassium, is a

gas, so moves quite readily.

Anomalies

There are many examples where the dating methods give 'dates' that are wrong for rocks of *known* historical age. One example is rock from a dacite lava dome at Mount St Helens volcano. Although we know the rock was formed in 1986, the rock was 'dated' by the potassium-argon (K-Ar) method as 0.35 ± 0.05 million years old.[9] Another example is K-Ar 'dating' of five andesite lava flows from Mt Ngauruhoe in New Zealand. The 'dates' ranged from < 0.27 to 3.5 million years—but one lava flow occurred in 1949, three in 1954, and one in 1975!

What happened was that excess radiogenic argon (^{40}Ar*) from the magma (molten rock) was retained in the rock when it solidified. The secular scientific literature also lists many examples of excess ^{40}Ar* causing 'dates' of millions of years in rocks of known historical age. This excess appears to have come from the upper mantle, below the earth's crust. This is consistent with a young world—the argon has had too little time to escape.[10]

- If excess ^{40}Ar* can cause exaggerated dates for rocks of *known* age, then why should we trust the method for rocks of *unknown* age?

Another problem is the conflicting dates between different methods. If two methods disagree, then at least one of them must be wrong. For example, in Australia, some wood was buried by a basalt lava flow, as can be seen from the charring. The wood was 'dated' by radiocarbon (^{14}C) analysis at about 45,000 years old, but the basalt was 'dated' by the K-Ar method at c. 45 million years old![11] Other fossil wood from Upper Permian rock layers has been found with ^{14}C still present. Detectable ^{14}C would have all disintegrated if the wood were really older than 50,000 years, let alone the 250 million years that evolutionists assign to these Upper Permian rock layers.[12]

According to the Bible's chronology, great age cannot be the true cause of the observed isotope ratios. Anomalies like the above are good supporting evidence, but we are not yet sure of the true cause in all cases. A group of creationist Ph.D. geologists and physicists from theCreation Research Society and the Institute for Creation Research are currently working on this topic. Their aim is to find out the precise geochemical and/or geophysical causes of the observed isotope ratios.[13] One promising lead is questioning Assumption 1—the initial conditions are not what the evolutionists think, but are affected, for example, by the chemistry of the rock that melted to form the magma.

Evidence for a young world

Actually, 90 percent of the methods that have been used to estimate the **age of the earth** point to an age far less than the billions of years asserted by evolutionists. A few of them:

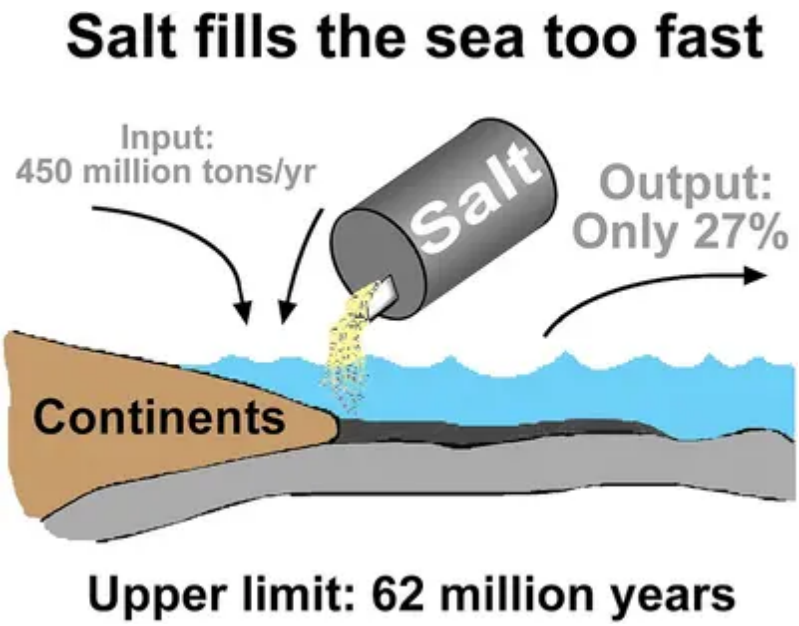
- Red blood cells and hemoglobin have been found in some (unfossilized!) dinosaur bone. But these could not last more than a few thousand years—certainly not the 65 million years from when evolutionists think the last dinosaur lived.[14]

- The earth's magnetic field has been decaying so fast that it couldn't be more than about 10,000 years old. Rapid reversals during the flood year and fluctuations shortly after just caused the field energy to drop even faster.[15]

- Helium is pouring into the atmosphere from radioactive decay, but not much is escaping. But the total amount in the atmosphere is only $^{1}/_{2000}$ of that expected if the atmosphere were really billions of years old. This helium originally escaped from rocks. This happens quite fast, yet so much helium is still in some rocks that it couldn't have had time to escape—certainly not billions of years.[16]

- A supernova is an explosion of a massive star—the explosion is so bright that it briefly outshines the rest of the galaxy. The supernova remnants (SNRs) should keep expanding for hundreds of thousands of years, according to the physical equations. Yet there are no very old, widely expanded (Stage 3) SNRs, and few moderately old (Stage 2) ones in our galaxy, the Milky Way, or in its satellite galaxies, the Magellanic clouds. This is just what we would expect if these galaxies had not existed long enough for wide expansion.[17]

- The moon is slowly receding from earth at about 1½ inches (4 cm) per year, and the rate would have been greater in the past. But even if the moon had started receding from being in contact with the earth, it would have taken only 1.37 billion years to reach its present distance. This gives a *maximum possible* age of the moon—not the *actual* age. This is far too young for evolution (and much younger than the radiometric 'dates' assigned to moon rocks).[18]



- Salt is pouring into the sea much faster than it is escaping. The sea is not nearly salty enough for this to have been happening for billions of years. Even granting generous assumptions to evolutionists, the seas could not be more than 62 million years old—far younger than the billions of years believed by evolutionists. Again, this indicates a *maximum* age, not the *actual* age.[19]

A number of other processes inconsistent with billions of years are given in the booklet ***Evidence for a Young World***, by **Dr Russell Humphreys**.

Creationists admit that they can't *prove* the age of the earth using a particular scientific method. They realize that all science is tentative because we do not have all the data, especially when dealing with the past. This is true of both creationist and evolutionist scientific arguments—evolutionists have had to abandon many 'proofs' for evolution as well. For example, the atheistic evolutionist W.B. Provine admits: 'Most of what I learned of the field in graduate (1964–68) school is either wrong or significantly changed.'[20] Creationists understand the limitations of these dating methods better than evolutionists who claim that they can use certain present processes to 'prove' that the earth is billions of years old. In reality, all age-dating methods, including those which point to a young earth, rely on unprovable assumptions.

Creationists ultimately date the earth using the chronology of the Bible. This is because they believe that this is an accurate eyewitness account of world history, which can be shown to be consistent with much data.

Addendum: **John Woodmorappe** has published a detailed study demonstrating the fallacy of radiometric 'dating,' including the 'high-tech' isochron method: *The Mythology of Modern Dating Methods* (El Cajon, CA: Institute for Creation Research, 1999).

References and notes

1. S.A. Austin, Mount St. Helens and catastrophism, *Proceedings of the First International Conference on Creationism*, **1:**3–9, ed. R.E. Walsh, R.S. Crowell, Creation Science Fellowship, Pittsburgh, PA, USA, 1986; for a simplified article, see K. Ham, I got excited at Mount St Helens! *Creation* **15**(3):14–19, June–August 1993. **Return to text**.
2. Don Batten, **Sandy stripes**, *Creation* **19**(1):39–40, December 1996–February 1997. **Return to text**.
3. P. Julien, Y. Lan, and G. Berthault, **Experiments on stratification of heterogeneous sand mixtures**, *Journal of Creation* **8**(1):37–50, 1994. **Return to text**.
4. G. Berthault, **Experiments on lamination of sediments**, *Journal of Creation* **3:**25–29, 1988. **Return to text**.
5. H.A. Makse, S. Havlin, P.R. King, and H.E. Stanley, Spontaneous stratification in granular mixtures, *Nature* **386**(6623):379–382, 27 March 1997. See also A. Snelling, **Sedimentation experiments: *Nature* finally catches up!** *Journal of Creation* **11**(2):125–6, 1997. **Return to text**.
6. Carl Wieland, ***Stones and Bones***, (Green Forest, AR: Master Books, Inc., 1994). **Return to text**.
7. R.A. Kerr, Pathfinder tells a geologic tale with one starring role, *Science* **279**(5348):175, 9 January 1998. **Return to text**.
8. O. Morton, Flatlands, *New Scientist* **159**(2143):36–39, 18 July 1998. **Return to text**.
9. S.A. Austin, **Excess argon within mineral concentrates from the new dacite lava dome at Mount St. Helens volcano**, *Journal of Creation* **10**(3):335–343, 1986. **Return to text**.
10. A.A. Snelling, The cause of anomalous potassium-argon 'ages' for recent andesite flows at Mt. Ngauruhoe, New Zealand, and the Implications for potassium-argon 'dating,' *Proceedings of the Fourth International Conference on Creationism, Creation Science Fellowship, Pittsburgh,* ed. E. Walsh, 1998, p. 503–525. This document lists many examples. For example, six were reported by D. Krummenacher, Isotopic composition of argon in modern surface rocks, *Earth and Planetary Science Letters* **8**(2):109–117, April 1970; five were reported by G.B. Dalrymple, $^{40}Ar/^{36}Ar$ analysis of historic lava flows, *Earth and Planetary Science Letters* **6**(1):47–55, 1969. Also, a large excess was reported in D.E. Fisher, Excess rare gases in a subaerial basalt from Nigeria, *Nature Physical Science* **232**(29):60–61, 19 July 1971. **Return to text**.
11. A.A. Snelling, **Radioactive 'dating' in conflict**, *Creation* **20**(1):24–27, December 1997–February 1998. **Return to text**.
12. A.A. Snelling, **Stumping old-age dogma**, *Creation* **20**(4):48–50, September–November 1998. **Return to text**.
13. Institute for Creation Research, *Acts and Facts* **27**(7), July 1998. **Return to text**.
14. C. Wieland, **Sensational dinosaur blood report!** *Creation* **19**(4):42–43, September–November 1997; based on research by M. Schweitzer and T. Staedter, The real Jurassic Park, *Earth*, June 1997, p. 55–57. **Return to text**.
15. D.R. Humphreys, Reversals of the Earth's Magnetic Field During the Genesis Flood, *Proceedings of the First International Conference on Creationism,* vol. 2 (Pittsburgh, PA:

Creation Science Fellowship, 1986), p. 113–126; J.D. Sarfati, **The earth's magnetic field: evidence that the earth is young**, *Creation* **20**(2):15–19, March–May 1998. **Return to text**.
16. L. Vardiman, *The Age of the Earth's Atmosphere: A Study of the Helium Flux through the Atmosphere* (El Cajon, CA: Institute for Creation Research, 1990); J.D. Sarfati, **Blowing old-earth belief away: Helium gives evidence that the earth is young**, *Creation* **20**(3):19–21, June–August 1998. **Return to text**.
17. K. Davies, Distribution of Supernova Remnants in the Galaxy, *Proceedings of the Third International Conference on Creationism*, ed. R.E. Walsh, 1994, p. 175–184; J.D. Sarfati, **Exploding stars point to a young universe**, *Creation* **19**(3):46–49, June–August 1998. See also **How do spiral galaxies and supernova remnants fit in with Dr Humphreys' cosmological model? Dr Russell Humphreys himself explains …**. **Return to text**.
18. D. DeYoung, The Earth-Moon System, *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Creationism*, vol. **2**, ed. R.E. Walsh and C.L Brooks, 1990, 79–84; J.D. Sarfati, **The moon: the light that rules the night**, *Creation* **20**(4):36–39, September–November 1998. **Return to text**.
19. S.A. Austin and D.R. Humphreys, **The sea's missing salt: a dilemma for evolutionists**, *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Creationism*, Vol. **2**, 1990, 17–33; J.D. Sarfati, **Salty seas: evidence for a young earth**, *Creation* **21**(1):16–17, December 1998–February 1999. **Return to text**.
20. *Teaching about Evolution and the Nature of Science*, A Review by Dr Will B. Provine, fp.bio.utk.edu/darwin/NAS_guidebook/provine_1.html (cited 18 February 1999); available via **web.archive.org**. **Return to text**.

By downloading this material, you agree to the following terms with respect to the use of the requested material: CMI grants you a non-exclusive, non-transferable license to print or download one (1) copy of the copyrighted work. The copyrighted work will be used for non-commercial, personal purposes only. You may not prepare, manufacture, copy, use, promote, distribute, or sell a derivative work of the copyrighted work without the express approval of Creation Ministries International Ltd. Approval must be expressed and in writing, and failure to respond shall not be deemed approval. All rights in the copyrighted work not specifically granted to you are reserved by CMI. All such reserved rights may be exercised by CMI. This Agreement, and all interpretations thereof, shall be deemed to be in accordance with the law of the state of Queensland, Australia. Any dispute arising out of this Agreement shall be resolved in accordance with Queensland law and the courts of Queensland shall be deemed to be those of proper jurisdiction and venue.
Download the whole book from our store for a modest cost.

Nature and Nature's God | Does God Speak through Natural Signs?

FEBRUARY 3, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CHRIST IN PROPHECY



Discerning the Signs of the Times

By **Tim Moore**



> In Congress, July 4, 1776
>
> The unanimous declaration of the thirteen united states of America, when in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's god entitle them…
>
> We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

Those words once described a western respect for, and understanding of, the entire natural order. Nature exists—and we move about in a created order—but above all we see and observe is God.

He cannot be seen. No instrument can measure Him or comprehend His proportions. No mortal mind or artificial intelligence can comprehend His ways or fathom His thoughts.

By the power of His Word—spoken as revealed in Genesis 1—the cosmos began. The observable universe, more expansive than the mind of man can grasp, is thought to be only a small fraction of what actually exists beyond the confines of our own corner of space.

It is fitting and healthy for us to consider for a moment the immensity of God's creation before we turn our gaze back upon His highest creature.

Give Us a Sign

When Jesus was ministering on the earth, the scribes, Pharisees, and Sadducees frequently demanded that He show them a sign (**Matthew 12:38**, **16:1**; **Mark 8:11**; **Luke 11:16**; **John 2:18**). They went so far as to ask, "What then do You do for a sign, so that we may see, and believe You? What work do You perform?"



The narrative in John follows immediately on the heels of Jesus feeding thousands of people by multiplying five barley loaves and two fish. Matthew records this audacious demand after multiple miracles of healing and yet another miracle of feeding. Jesus was clearly exasperated that the supposed religious leaders could discern signs of weather and yet could not discern the signs of the times (**Matthew 16:1-4**).

Their refusal to acknowledge the multitude of signs Jesus performed reflected hardness of heart instead of inability to see. Rightly did Jesus assert in a parable that the hard of heart will not be "persuaded even if someone rises from the dead" (**Luke 16:31**). Jesus' point was driven home dramatically in John 11 and 12. After He raised Lazarus from the dead, the Pharisees finally admitted that He was performing "many signs" (**John 11:47**). The Sadducees, who did not believe in resurrection in the first place, must have been truly perplexed (**Acts 23:8**).

But instead of acknowledging in their heart the clear authority of Jesus to work wonders and provide signs, the chief priests instead resolved to kill Jesus and Lazarus as well (**John 11:43**, **12:9-11**).

What is the value of a sign that will not be seen or believed? Willful disbelief in the signs and wonders of God demonstrates a rejection of Him as God (**Romans 1:18-20**).

Here's Your Sign

God has provided His Word as an infallible testimony to His Person, His power, and His plan. We need only believe Him, and like Abraham, we will be credited with righteousness. In other words, the full counsel of His Word points to Jesus (His Person), His resurrection (His power), and His Gospel (His plan).

He also extends grace and lovingkindness toward the creatures created in His own image. Because He is patient and gentle and does not "wish for any to perish but for all to come to repentance" (**2 Peter 3:9**), He also provides signs that point to His Person, His power, and His plan. Lamb & Lion Ministries has long categorized the signs of the End Times into signs of nature, society, spirituality, world politics, technology, and Israel.

God has frequently utilized signs of nature to confirm His calling and His will, to warn, and to judge individuals and nations. For example:

- The curse He placed on Creation was in response to Adam and Eve's disobedience and sin (**Genesis 3:17-19**)
- The unprecedented—never-to-be-repeated—flood that covered the whole earth (Genesis 7)
- The fire that fell from heaven to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah (Genesis 19)
- Isaac was conceived in fulfillment of a promise of God, even though his mother was well past childbearing age (**Genesis 18:10-14**)
- Ten plagues fell upon Egypt before Pharoah relented and let the children of Israel go (Exodus 7-12)
- Gideon's affirmation from God, whereby dew fell alternatively on a fleece of wool and on the ground (**Judges 6:36-40**)
- The day unlike any other before or after, when the sun stopped in the middle of the sky while Israel routed its foe (**Joshua 10:12-14**)
- Tumors afflicting the Philistine men who had captured the Ark of the Covenant (1 Samuel 5-6)
- Elijah's pronouncement of a three-year drought (**1 Kings 17:1**, **18:1**)
- The shadow cast by the sun moved backward ten steps to affirm Isaiah's prophetic word to Hezekiah (**2 Kings 20:8-11**)

As Ruler of Heaven and Earth, God can also raise up talking donkeys, great fish, and lowly worms to serve His purpose.

I love the detail included in the Word of God. When describing the last plague in Egypt that would lead to Pharaoh letting the sons of Israel go, the Lord said, "there shall be a great cry in all the land of Egypt, such as there has never been before and such as shall never be again. But against any of the sons of Israel a dog will not even bark, whether against man or beast, that you may understand how the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel" (**Exodus 11:6-7**). This passage demonstrates that sometimes God's sovereignty over nature is manifest by His suppression of outcomes that would be entirely natural!

Warning Signs

Taken as a whole, some of these signs might have naturalistic explanations. The world still experiences pestilence and locust infestations, hurricanes and tornados, earthquakes and tsunamis, and droughts and fires. These and other natural disasters are inherent to the post-Fall curse placed upon the world. But often, they result from a specific judgment of God.

When King David sinned against God by commanding a census to ascertain the strength of his army, the LORD sent Gad to call him out. Gad relayed a heartbreaking message: David could choose one of three punishments for his faithlessness—a seven-year famine, a three-month onslaught by a foreign enemy, or a three-day outbreak of pestilence (or disease). David was in "great distress" over such a choice and yielded to the mercy of God. But he never doubted that God had the power and the right to inflict any of those judgments upon him and upon Israel (**2 Samuel 24:1-14**).

David's realization is at the heart of any understanding of the signs of nature. Nature is not an autonomous mechanism; in the words of Thomas Jefferson, it is subject to Nature's God.

Again, sometimes God works through natural processes to fulfill His will. But often, even those natural processes demonstrate a miracle of timing—and convey the almighty power of God. For instance, fishermen made a living on the Sea of Galilee. But Peter realized the divine providence of God when Jesus told him to cast his net once more on the right side of the boat (**John 21:3-11**).

Similarly, while Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns at the midnight hour during their incarceration in Philippi, an earthquake shook the jail. All the prison doors were thrown open, and the chains were unfastened. A scoffer could dismiss that miraculous event as merely coincidental. But there are no coincidences with God—only miracles of timing.

Signs Of the Messiah

Clearly, the God of nature has authority over His creation. Through His prophets, He pronounced signs that would demonstrate His power and provision for His people. He also offered signs that would point to the ultimate demonstration of His mercy and grace: the Advent of His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

Among the signs of nature that God foretold would surround the Messiah's birth:

- He would come through "the seed of woman," not through the natural process involving the seed of a man (**Genesis 3:15**)
- A star would signal His birth (**Numbers 24:17**; **Isaiah 9:2**)
- He would be born of a virgin who would name Him Immanuel— God with us (**Isaiah 7:14**)

- His lineage would flow through a particular branch of humanity— including many who would not be considered particularly righteous aside from their faith in God (**Genesis 12:3**, **17:21**, **28:14**, **49:8**; **Jeremiah 23:5**)

During His ministry on earth, Jesus also demonstrated His authority over nature. In Peter's first sermon, he affirmed that the divine nature of Jesus the Nazarene was "attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him" (**Acts 2:22**). Those signs include:

- His first miracle—changing water into wine—manifested power over space, time, and material (**John 2:1-11**)
- He frequently healed people of physical maladies, even raising people from the dead (**John 4:46- 54**; **5:1-8**; **9:1-7**; and **11:1-44**)
- He walked on water and commanded a storm to cease (**John 6:16-21** and **Mark 4:35-41**)
- He multiplied five loaves and two fish to feed thousands (**Matthew 14:15-21**)
- Through His own authority, He conquered death (**Acts 2:22-28**; **1 Corinthians 6:14**)
- After His resurrection, He passed through doors and ascended into heaven (**John 20:19**; **Luke 24:51**)

Clearly, Jesus was the fulfillment of the prophecies concerning the Messiah as foretold in the Old Testament. He was the Word made flesh. Even at His crucifixion, God was offering signs of His divinity and role as Messiah: the earth shook and rocks were split, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom, darkness fell over the earth for three hours as the sun hid its face, and many dead saints were raised and appeared to many (**Matthew 27:51-53** and **Luke 23:44-45**).

Witnessing all this, the grizzled centurion that supervised His execution praised God and exclaimed, "Truly this was the Son of God!" (**Matthew 27:54** and **Luke 23:47**).

Signs Of Things to Come

David Reagan, the founder of Lamb & Lion Ministries, has documented over 300 prophecies in the Old Testament that point to Jesus' first Advent and earthly ministry—with 109 of them being unique. Many of those can be categorized as signs of nature.

More than 500 references in the Old Testament point to Jesus' glorious Second Coming. Jesus and the New Testament authors provide additional signs for us to discern in order to recognize the season of His return. Those that relate to signs of nature include:

- Famines and earthquakes (**Matthew 24:7**)
- Great earthquakes, plagues, famines, and terrors and great signs from heaven (**Luke 21:11**)
- Signs in the sun, moon, and stars (**Luke 21:25**)

- Roaring of the sea and the waves (**Luke 21:25**)
- Men will faint from fear when the powers of the heavens are shaken—thought by some to point to fear inspired by the threat of nuclear war (**Luke 21:26**)



Even after the Church is taken out of the world (raptured), natural signs will continue and multiply. Those left behind will experience:

- Darkness as the sun and moon do not give light and stars fall from the sky (**Matthew 24:29**; **Revelation 6:12-13**)
- War-induced famine will lead to the death of ¼ of the world's population (**Revelation 6:1-8**)
- A great earthquake will move every mountain and island (**Revelation 6:12-14**)
- Hail and fire will fall upon the earth and burn up 1/3 of the trees and green grass (**Revelation 8:7**)
- Something "like a great mountain" will fall into the sea, corrupting 1/3 of the water and killing 1/3 of the sea creatures (**Revelation 8:8-9**)
- Another "great star" will fall from the sky and poison 1/3 of the fresh water on the earth (**Revelation 8:10-11**)
- People who accept the mark of the beast will be inflicted with loathsome and malignant sores (**Revelation 16:2**)
- The sun will then flare and scorch mankind (**Revelation 16:8**)

This is by no means a complete list but merely representative of the signs of nature that await a rebellious world. Amazingly, those who are condemned to endure such punishment will recognize the Source of their suffering. The kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man will seek refuge among the rocks of the mountains and say, "fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb" (**Revelation 6:15-16**).

As John foresees the outpouring of six bowls of wrath, he records that men will “blaspheme the name of God who has the power over these plaques” (**Revelation 16:9**). Tragically, he foretells that “they not repent so as to give Him glory”—and be saved.

Show Discernment and Take Warning

In the end, that is the lesson of the signs of nature. God is the God of nature and has power over all of His creation. He rightfully uses natural and supernatural mechanisms to accomplish His will.

Nature yields to God because it must. Just as He spoke a word and the entirety of the cosmos was flung into ordered existence, His Word will never return void.

By His Word, Signs of Nature are multiplying before our eyes. Just as the wise men were able to recognize and follow the Star of Bethlehem that heralded His birth, those who have studied His Word and are anticipating Him will discern the season of His return. Others will merely scoff and go about their lives. Like the people who mocked Noah’s preaching, they will be swept away when pronouncements of warning transition to an outpouring of wrath.

Do not delay! Take refuge in the Savior Who will rescue those who belong to Him before the coming storm—Jesus Christ, God’s only Way, Truth, and Life.

More From This Category



Acts of Nature Or Nuclear Weapons



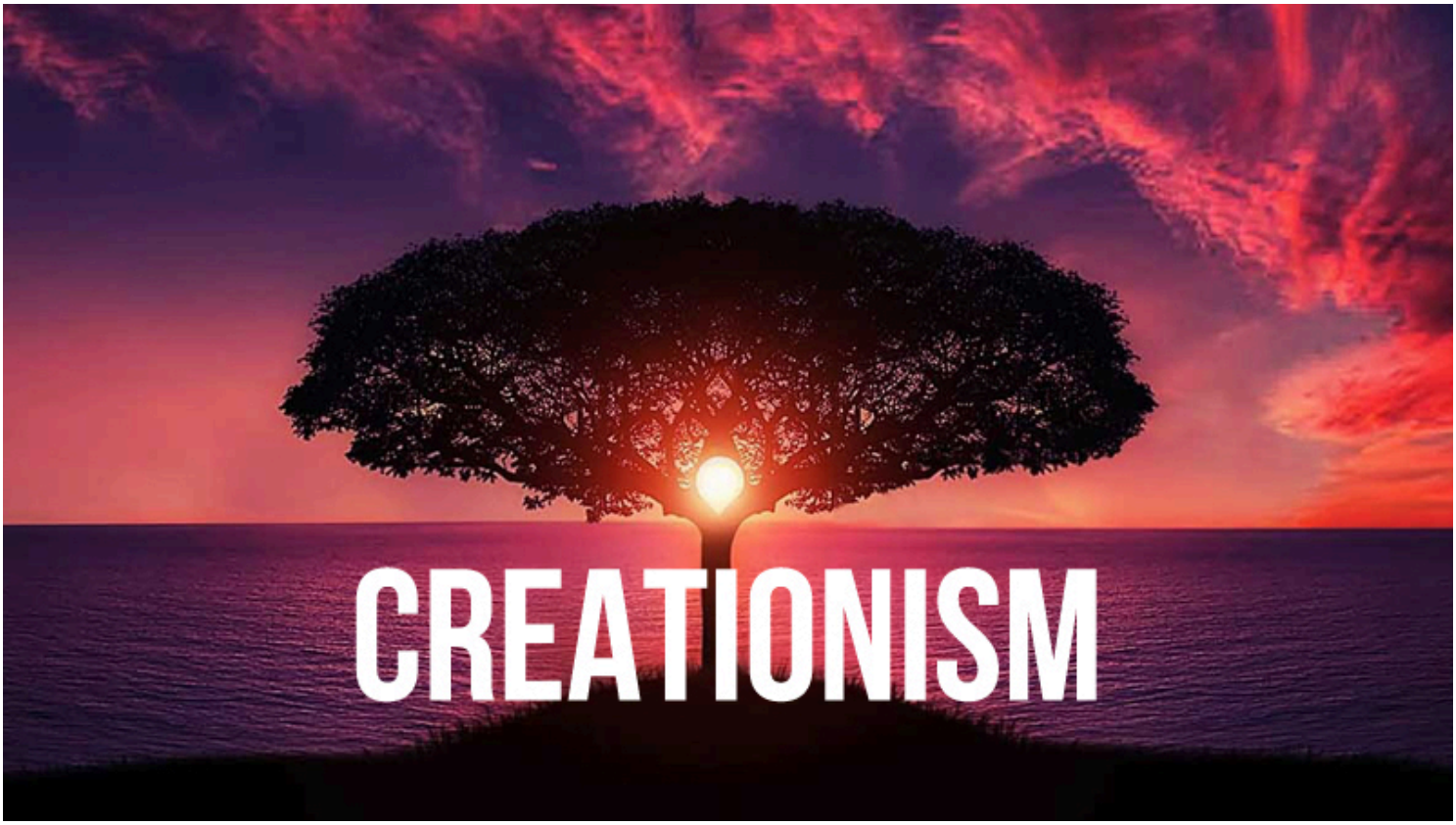
Living on the Brink of Eternity



The New Factor

Genesis Questions and Answers

JANUARY 19, 2023
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATIONISM



Confused about what Genesis means? Drawing on more than 30 years of CMI's pool of scientific research from around the world, we have developed **Genesis Verse-by-Verse**, an easy-to-use Genesis Bible study tool. This research is linked directly to verses in Genesis clearing up the confusion about how science fits with Genesis. Simply search for a verse in Genesis to find related articles with in-depth information.

Key articles

- **Did God create over billions of years?**
- **Did God really take six days?** (from the ***Creation Answers Book***)
- **Genesis as ancient historical narrative**
- **Genesis: Bible authors believed it to be history** (available in **Chinese (Simplified)**, **Chinese (Traditional)**, **Finnish** and **Russian**)
- **The History of Interpretation of Genesis 1–11** (from *Refuting Compromise,* Chapter 3 (plus part of Chapter 8), 3rd Edn
- **Modern-era theologians and prominent church leaders who uphold biblical creation**
- **The biblical minimum and maximum age of the earth**

Should Genesis be taken literally?

- **Morning has broken … but when?**
- **Should Genesis be taken literally?**
- **Genesis: Myth or History?**
- **Is the *raqiya*' ('firmament') a solid dome?**
- Problems in methods of interpretation—**Genesis 1–11**: **Part 1** and **Part 2**

CONTINUE TO FULL RESOURCE PAGE ON CREATION.COM

God’s Global Warming Worked Just Fine

DECEMBER 26, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLE, CLIMATE CHANGE, CREATIONISM, GLOBAL WARMING, GOD'S WORD



by Russ Humphreys

Evidence from the pre-Flood world suggests that we need not fear global warming from carbon dioxide

CO2 is vital for life on earth, and we are currently in a CO2 drought. There is good evidence for much more atmospheric CO2 before the flood. This would have promoted improved plant growth and productivity.

CO2 is plant food – we need more

https://youtube.com/watch?v=r3K9HG6BfaA



For more details watch the entire episode here:
https://youtu.be/zvFTk42bPYg
Related article posted below from Creation Ministries International

Governments today are trying to reduce carbon dioxide (CO_2) emissions into the air, because they fear that the greenhouse effect (which traps heat trying to leave the earth) of CO_2 will trigger a global climate catastrophe. They point to computer simulations suggesting that result. But the evidence suggests that about 6,000 years ago God created the world with large amounts of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. This lasted 1,656 years, from Creation until the Genesis Flood. The rocks and fossils laid down by that flood suggest that the result was very beneficial, with no climate catastrophe, as we shall see.

Mythbusters needed!

Aside from disposing of the main climate-change myth, that CO_2 brings catastrophe, we first need to debunk a few secondary myths from both sides of the debate:

Myth 1: *CO_2 is a pollutant.*

Wrong. Other things coming out of smokestacks and car exhausts are indeed pollutants; things both harmful and undesirable. Examples are:

1. Sulfur dioxide, which returns to us as sulfuric acid in rain, and
2. Soot, particles of carbon that blacken the landscape and get into our lungs.

Such pollutants can be greatly reduced, and should be. But carbon dioxide, a colorless, odorless gas, is a God-designed part of the cycle of life. We do (and must) exhale it with every breath. Plants do (and must) "inhale" it in order to make all of their solid tissue: leaves, wood, bark, roots, fruit, seed, etc. It is amazing that the green we see around us comes from the tiny amount of carbon dioxide in the air today: 387 parts per million, just 0.0387% of all the molecules in the air (as at March 2009). The amount of CO_2 in the air would have to increase some hundredfold, say to 30,000 parts per million (3%), before it would become a problem to our breathing.

Higher CO_2 levels actually *improve* plant growth and productivity. There has been a substantial increase in the productivity of the world's crops and forests due to the increased carbon dioxide concentrations, contributing to the food and fiber production to meet the needs of the growing human population.[1]

Myth 2: *CO_2 is not increasing.*

Wrong. Scientific records show a clear increase of 30% since 1880 and 22% from 1958 to 2007, the period of direct measurement. The measurements are not difficult to make or interpret. Moreover, we would expect roughly that amount of increase from the total volume of CO_2 being released into the air. Debunkers of anthropogenic (man-caused) global warming (AGW) should focus on other points.

Myth 3: *The earth is not warming.*

Analysis of temperatures from many locations, excluding those affected by urban growth,[2] show a slight *average* (see Myth 4) global increase over the last century of about 0.5 degrees C. Whether this increase is due to normal climate cycles over the centuries, changes in the Sun's activity,[3] natural CO_2 emissions, or man-caused CO_2 emissions is the subject of fierce debate. However, the earth began warming following the end of "**The Little Ice Age**" (about 1850), well before the increase in CO_2 levels due to burning fossil fuels.[4] In fact, global temperatures have **fallen over the past eight years**, despite increases in emissions.

A simplistic approach would suggest that increased carbon dioxide levels should increase global temperature, but the existence of 10 times current levels before the Flood without runaway warming suggests that the current and likely increases will not have a major effect.[5]



Photo by Eurico Zimbres, Wikipedia.org
Figure 2. Goethite, an iron oxide mineral, retains carbon dioxide present when it forms. Goethites in Ordovician strata (buried very early in the Flood) show a world with fifteen times more CO2 in its atmosphere than today. Other studies show this was common in Paleozoic (first months of Flood) strata.8

Myth 4: *Global warming must mean hotter tropics.*

Not necessarily. Much of the earth is cool year-round, such as the poles and high latitudes. Most of the ocean, below a depth of a few hundred feet, is barely above freezing. We could increase the temperatures of just those cool parts without warming the tropics and increase the average global temperature a great deal. In fact, most climate measurements appear to show a greater warming trend at high latitudes than in the tropics. In his movie, *An Inconvenient Truth*, Al Gore[6] fails to make the distinction. Perhaps he found that particular truth inconvenient!

Myth 5: *Melting icecaps will drown the continents.*

Wrong. In the last 100 years the sea level has risen by 180 mm (7 inches). In the *unlikely* event that *all* the ice melted and the temperature increased as much as the highest temperature climate model predictions (warming also causes thermal expansion of the ocean water), the oceans would rise by a few dozen meters. That would reduce the land area of the continents by a few percent. Of course this would affect people living in low-lying coastal areas but there would be plenty of other land above sea level.

Myth 6: *Global warming is making weather more violent.*

Records of storm frequency and intensity show no increase in the violence of weather events such as hurricanes/cyclones and tornados. The number of severe tornados in the USA, for example, has declined 43% between 1950 and 2006.[7]

God's created climate before the Flood?

Minerals from deep geologic strata indicate there was a time in the past when the earth's atmosphere had much more carbon dioxide than it now has (see Figure 2 and **Reference 8**). Fossil plants (Figure 3) from the same strata show the world was indeed warmer—at the poles, not the equator. The fossils reveal a very green, wet world, teeming with animals and plants. There was likely plenty of land area available, with a lack of glaciers and polar ice caps and correspondingly higher sea levels. In fact, there seems to have been much less desert, and much more plant-growing land in higher latitudes than we have today.

The lesson we should learn is that higher carbon dioxide in the air and global warming are *good* things, not bad … unless you live on low-lying coastal land!

Some secular geoscientists are aware of the higher CO_2 levels in the past, but they are not generally speaking out against the prevailing "politically correct" policies, which are trying to limit carbon dioxide emissions to prevent global warming. Part of their silence may be due to fear of the science establishment, but it may also stem from lack of understanding of why the world of the fossils had so much more carbon dioxide than today's world. To the secular scientist, it is a mystery.

Creation explains the mystery



Photo by Don Batten
Figure 3. Fossils of tropical plants like this modern fern are often found in areas that were near the North or South poles. Photo of Dickensonia antarctica

Creation scientists, on the other hand, have in the Bible a much better foundation for understanding these things. We know that the Genesis Flood buried many land plants and animals (except those land animals on Noah's ark). That accounts for most of the fossils and other forms of carbon deep in the earth, such as coal, oil, natural gas, limestone, etc.[9] The fossils are a snapshot of life on Earth the day Noah stepped aboard the ark. Today there is at least 100 times more fossil carbon in the earth's crust than is in the earth's biosphere (air, sea, lakes, rivers, soil, plants, and animals).[10] That means the earth's biosphere before the Flood was teeming with life, filled with vegetation and creatures feeding on it. This, apart from the effects of sin, was the world God called "very good" just after creating it (**Genesis 1:31**).

Having much more carbon available than today, the pre-Flood biosphere cycled more carbon dioxide to and from its various parts. For example, plants took CO_2 out of the air by photosynthesis. Then after dying, the plants returned CO_2 back to the air by decaying (respiration of microorganisms). So the carbon-rich pre-Flood atmosphere would have much more CO_2, just as minerals such as goethite suggest. The greenhouse effect of the very much higher carbon dioxide levels (15 times current) probably contributed to a warm, relatively uniform climate over the whole earth, just as the fossils show. Warmer oceans provided more moisture to the air, which in turn provided more rain. With more available CO_2, water, and warmth, plants thrived. More tropical weather at high latitudes and fewer deserts (if any) meant much more of the

land surface was suitable for plant and animal life. God designed the whole system, including the soil, to be rich in carbon and consequently sustaining abundant plant and animal life.

Why fear climate change?

A creationist atmospheric scientist, Dr. Larry Vardiman, once explained to me why the secular experts are so afraid of "climate change". They fear the atmosphere is *unstable* because of their theory of the Ice Age (*one* Ice Age for creationists, *many* for people misinterpreting carbon-14 dating). Their model, the Milankovitch theory, depends on variations in the earth's orbit and seasonal tilt of its spin axis.[11] The "push" on the climate from such variations would be weak, which makes secular climatologists think the earth's climate is unstable, needing only a slight disturbance to "trigger" a disaster. The recent movie, *The Day after Tomorrow*,[12] takes such a catastrophe as its major premise, plunging the world into simulated Antarctic weather. The experts fear that a somewhat stronger "push", such as a moderate global CO_2 increase, might be enough to cause a climate collapse.

Creationists, however, have received a good understanding of the post-Flood Ice Age from former U.S. Weather Service forecaster and present Ice Age expert Michael Oard.[13] His theory depends on a very powerful "push", the warming of the oceans by the "fountains of the great deep" during the Genesis Flood.[14] More warmth would cause more moisture from the oceans that would cause more snow in the higher latitudes. More snow in the summer would reflect heat into space, and start buildup of the glaciers. Dust from Flood and post-Flood volcanoes would help cool the earth. The glaciers would persist until the oceans cooled about 700 years later. This theory explains many of the observed features of the Ice Age, such as the existence of temperate, wet, land corridors along the northern coasts of northern Europe and America between the warm sea and the glaciers.[15]

The main point is that the earth's climate appears to be quite stable, not "triggerable". Instead, it required a very robust and one-time cause, the Genesis Flood, to produce the Ice Age. Adding a little more carbon dioxide to the atmosphere shouldn't bring a catastrophe.

The days after tomorrow

So we should not fear "global warming". God created a world with *much* more carbon dioxide in the air—a lush green world. Such a world was indeed warmer on the average, equators being about the same as now, but poles much warmer. Scripture speaks of a future "period of restoration of all things" (**Acts 3:21**). It is ironic that our technology is pumping carbon buried by the Flood back into the earth's biosphere, perhaps in preparation for a time when the earth will again be like Eden—at least in terms of the climate.

Editor's note: This article prompted an additional correspondent to write, which can be seen together with our response at **Bring on the hecklers?**

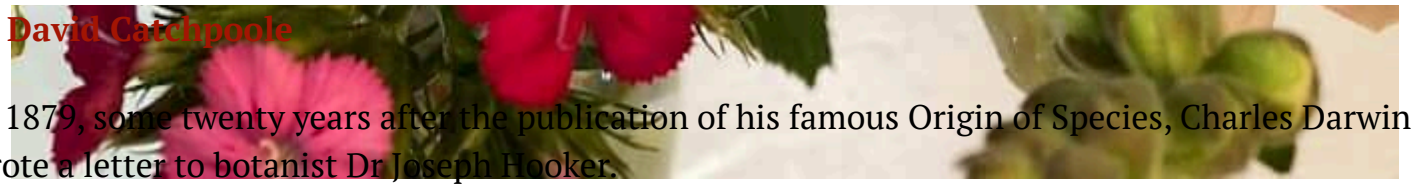
SOURCE: **CREATION MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL**

Flowers are still Darwin's "abominable mystery"

DECEMBER 26, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLE, CREATION, EVOLUTION, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



by David Catchpoole



In 1879, some twenty years after the publication of his famous Origin of Species, Charles Darwin wrote a letter to botanist Dr Joseph Hooker.

One sentence in particular underscored a vexing problem for evolutionary theory: "The rapid development as far as we can judge of all the higher plants within recent geological times is an abominable mystery."[1]

By 'higher plants' Darwin had in mind the plants he viewed as being the most 'highly evolved', i.e. the Angiosperms—plants with flowers (with seeds produced inside the female reproductive organ). As BBC Science put it, "The famous naturalist was haunted by the question of how the first flowering plants evolved."[2]

Although many evolutionary scientists since then have tried to address this issue that "haunted" Darwin, the problem remains. "One hundred and forty years later, the mystery's still unsolved," acknowledged University of London evolutionary biologist, Professor Richard Buggs. "Of course, we've made lots of progress in our understanding of evolution and in our knowledge of the fossil record, but this mystery is still there."

So, flowers are still an evolutionary mystery, in spite of the vastly increased knowledge of the fossil record.

Professor Buggs says of the fossil record leap from gymnosperms (e.g. firs, spruce, pine trees): "Why can't we see intermediate forms between the gymnosperms—things like conifers—and the flowering plants?"

Buggs refers to "our knowledge of the fossil record" but this has to be selective knowledge. Evolutionists have to ignore or try to explain away various 'out-of-place' angiosperm fossils from beneath their supposed first appearance in Cretaceous rocks. For example, fossil "pollen of the Compositae" (the daisy family), which is found all the way down in the Precambrian, presumed by evolutionists to encompass the time that life first evolved.,[3,4] This would mean flowering plants preceded the allegedly 'more primitive' plants, such as algae, mosses, ferns, and pine trees. Little wonder evolutionary theorists are 'allergic' to Precambrian pollen!,[5,6]

Flowers from the beginning

The Bible actually places the origin of all plants—algae, mosses, ferns, pine trees, and the flowering plants—on Day 3 of Creation Week; not billions of years ago, but only about 6,000. And from the Bible we can conclude the 'fossil record' does not display the order of evolution over long time periods, but rather the order of burial during and since the global Flood of Noah's day, about 4,500 years ago.

So, for those who despite the evidence and the Bible's eyewitness account want to cling doggedly to evolutionary ideas, Darwin's "abominable mystery" remains. For Bible-believing Christians, however, there is no mystery.

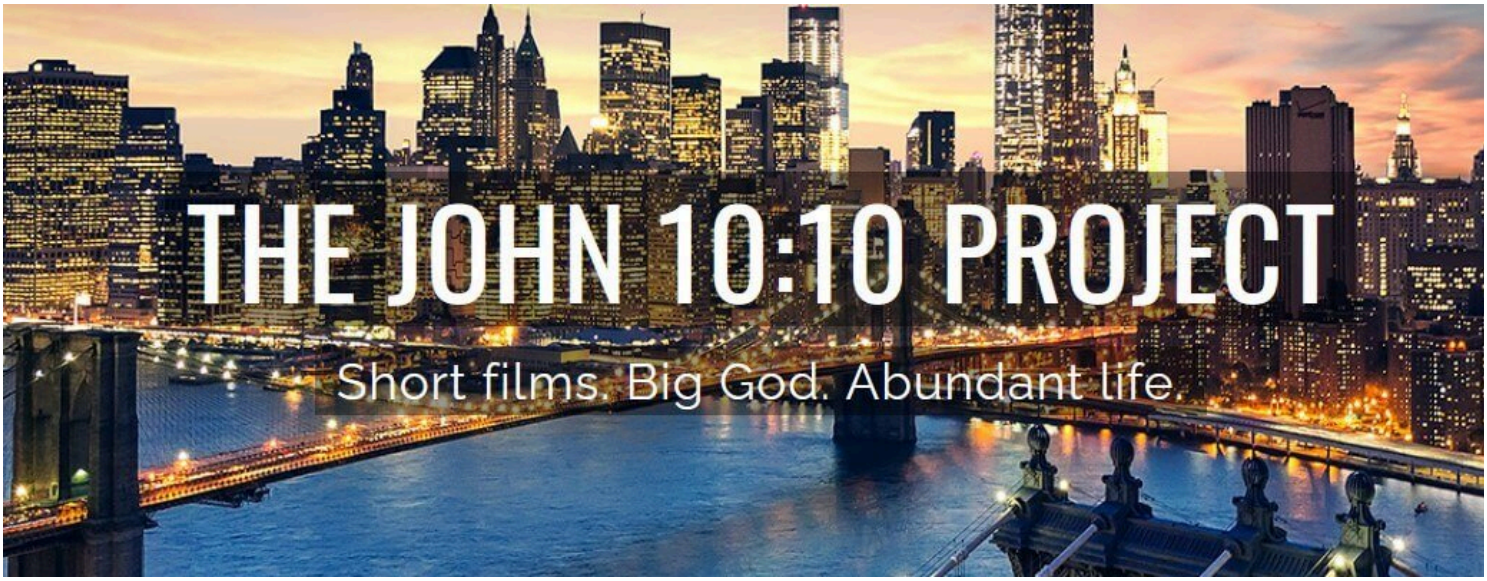
SOURCE: **CREATION MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL**
Posted on homepage: 26 December 2022

References and notes

1. Cambridge University, Darwin Correspondence Project: Letter to J.D. Hooker 22 Jul 1879, darwinproject.ac.uk. **Return to text**.
2. Briggs, H., New light shed on Charles Darwin's 'abominable mystery', bbc.com, 23 Jan 2021. (Unless otherwise indicated, quotes and other information in our article come from this source.) **Return to text**.

WHAT IS THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT?

DECEMBER 20, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: BIBLE, CREATIONISM, GOD'S WORD, JESUS, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT



This project explores the abundant life Jesus promised. How can we experience joy, peace and purpose in a world often dominated by discouragement and fear?

Their BACKSTORY

In 1997, three long time friends (Lad Allen, Jerry Harned and Jim Adams) with limited financial resources and big dreams started a ministry that would eventually become Illustra Media and La Mirada Films. Their editing/production facilities consisted of a 10' X 10' spare bedroom in Jerry's house, and the family room (complete with an indoor basketball hoop and a well-worn couch) in Lad's. Their unofficial business plan was "low overhead and lots of prayer."

During the years that followed they produced a series of feature length documentaries that explored the big questions we all struggle with at some point in our lives: Does God exist? Did Jesus really die for the sins of the world? Why is there so much evil, pain and suffering? Many of these films were translated into languages other than English and viewed by millions of people throughout the world.

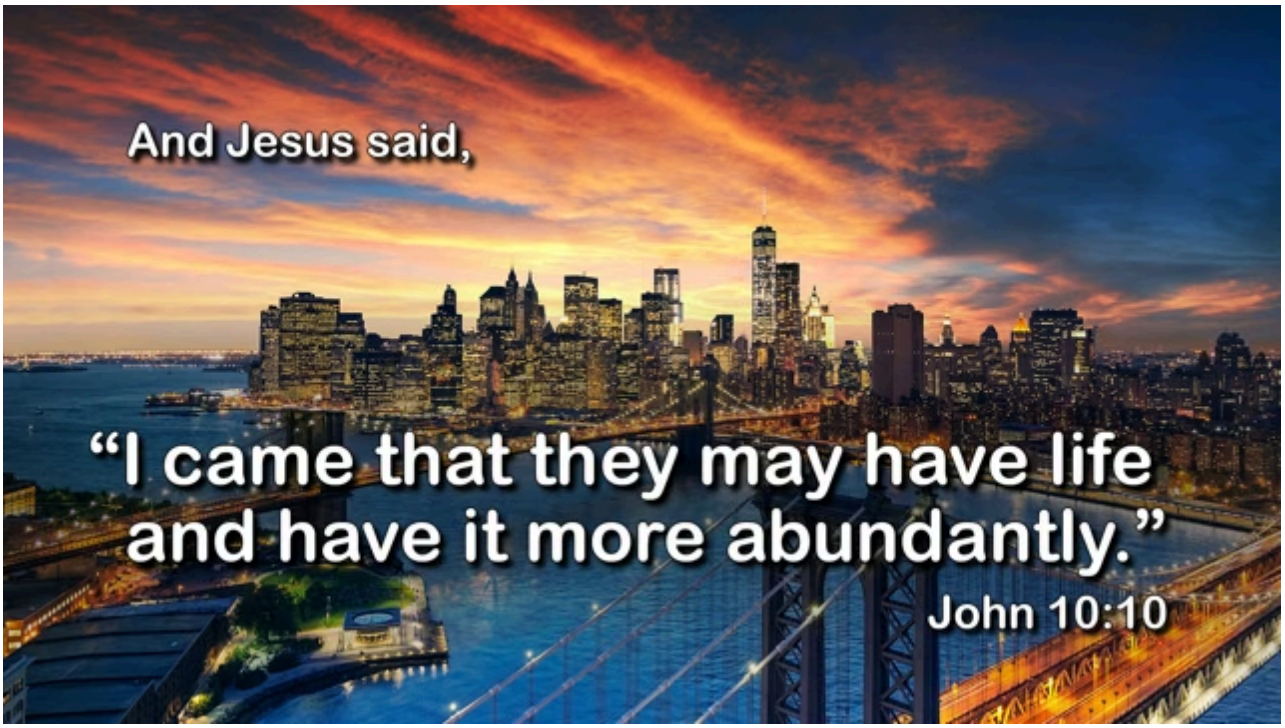
Today, two decades and 19 documentaries later, God has opened a new door. Inspired by the latest digital technologies (accessible by almost anyone, anywhere, anytime) and the hope of reaching an even larger audience (millions of films are watched on cell phones and iPads every day), we're excited to present THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT.

WHAT IS THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT?

Contrary to wishful thinking, the Christian life isn't a free pass to Disneyland. In reality, it can often seem more like a minefield laced with fear, disappointment, anxiety and doubt. Yet, in John 10:10 Jesus promised anyone who follows him the opportunity to know an "abundant" (i.e. blessed, satisfying, meaningful) life.



https://vimeo.com/207223692



The John 10:10 Project from **The John 10:10 Project** on **Vimeo**.

Now, he didn't say this abundant life would be circumstantially easy (check out the apostles in the book of Acts: tortured, imprisoned, crucified). But Jesus did offer us genuine hope, joy, purpose and inner peace that surpasses all understanding – even when our roof leaks like a sieve or one of our friends battles cancer.

So, how do we experience this abundant life when everyday life is often so difficult? Many ideas have been proposed and the best seem to share a similar conclusion: the better we know Jesus, the more we'll trust him. Trust leads to faith, and faith leads to a life empowered and enriched by the Holy Spirit.

The films that comprise THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT were produced to help nurture a deeper understanding of God. Each 4-10 minute video explores a facet of the Lord's character, promises and power. Think of them as small stepping stones on your pathway to a more abundant Christian life. Each film in this collection is structured for use in personal devotions, Bible studies, outreach and corporate worship. We hope you will find them helpful on your journey.

HOW CAN THESE VIDEOS BE USED?

There is no charge or subscription fee to watch any video on this website. Just click the "play" button and enjoy. We also encourage you to share what you've watched with family, friends, neighbors and complete strangers via social media, home Bible studies and church services. (Yes, it's okay to show our videos to the entire congregation on Sunday morning). Be creative. We want

this material circulated to the ends of the earth, and we're counting on you to help make that happen. **So post and Tweet away!**

Also, you can hand out information cards about THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT everywhere you go. **Click here and we'll ship them to you free of charge.**

For more ways to help us reach the world, **click here**

There are only two things you cannot do without permission: 1) No editing of our material into other programs; and 2) no broadcasting. If you want to show any of these videos on television, contact us first and we'll do our best to work out an agreement. Like all producers, we must honor certain copyright restrictions.

HOW IS this PROJECT FUNDED?

Since we're giving these films away, we're back to our original 1997 business plan – low overhead and lots of prayer. Illustra Media/La Mirada Films (the producer of this website) is a nonprofit organization. If you like what we're doing and you want to help us produce more films **we'd deeply appreciate your support**.

If you are unable to help us financially, we understand. But please keep THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT in your prayers. Thanks.

ADDITIONAL RESOURCES

If you're interested in purchasing or streaming any of our feature length documentaries, check out the following websites. They include film trailers and all of the information you'll need.

Illustra Media Web Page **La Mirada Films web page**
Go2RPI.com web page **Christian Movie Shop web page**
If you have any questions, comments or suggestions **please contact us directly.** We'd love to hear from you.

Thank you for your interest in our ministry. We look forward to getting to know you better during the months and years to come.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

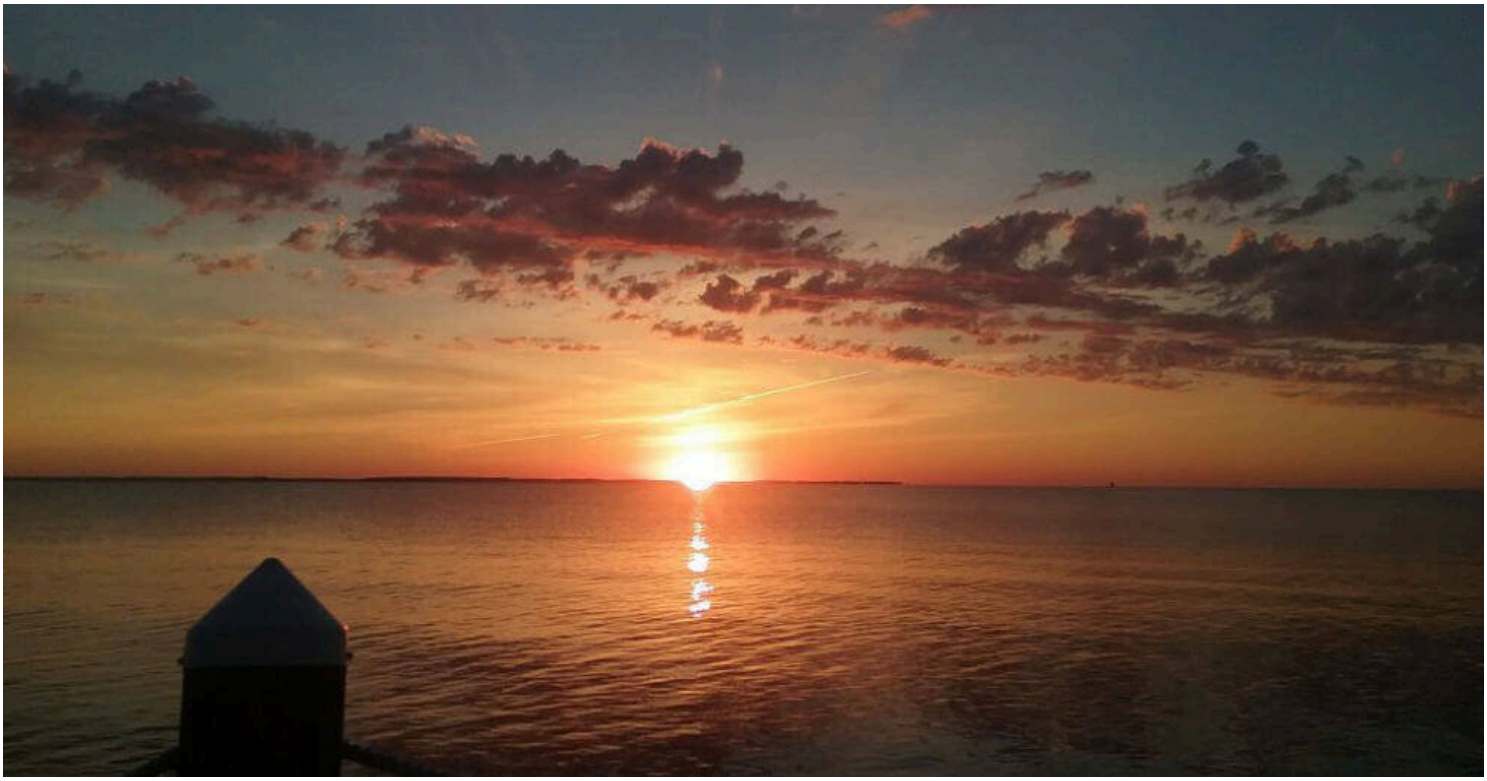
The films on this website are the product of thousands of hours of work by dozens of gifted men and women. Jerry Harned and Lad Allen are blessed to know each of them as friends. We

acknowledge their talents and efforts with heartfelt gratitude:

Joseph Condeelis, Mark Lewis, Tim Eaton, Michael & Edie Boddicker, Matt Valentine, Dennis Burkhart, Dave Coppedge, Albert Nader, Randy Ray, David Duncan, Dick Hong, Felicia Buchanan, Tim Doherty, Michael Eaton, Joel Cheek, Brian Gage, Larry Frenzel, Jim Adams, Jack Dabner, Linda Bradley, Don Hedrick, Tyler Geffeney, Paul Webb, Bob Carpenter, John Holtom, Joe Ellis, Frank Dickerson, Heather Taylor, Shannon & Suzanne Kearney, Greg Thornton, Arnold Ramm, Ron Boender, Peter Shockey, Tom Emmel, Lee Strobel, Joni Allen, Dellene Harned, Janet Adams, Warren Allan, Larry Poland, Paul Halupa, Rob & Nancy Anderson, Marty Barclay, Alvin Chea, Ed Ragozzino, Tom Roberts, Paul Nelson, Tim Standish, Steve Meyer and the thousands of donors who have supported our work so generously with their prayers and gifts. May God bless you all.

Should We Block the Sun to Cool the Climate?

DECEMBER 5, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: CLIMATE CHANGE, GLOBAL WARMING



Yes, even though it sounds like fake news, the idea of blocking the sun (via aerosols sprayed into the atmosphere to deflect sunlight) is **reportedly** being considered by the Biden administration as a way of fighting climate change. According to reports, "The National Academies said the United States must study technologies that would artificially cool the planet by reflecting away some sunlight, citing the lack of progress fighting global warming."

Now, this is yet another ridiculous example of man thinking he is god! Despite our advances in science over the past few centuries, we still **don't really understand how the climate works**, don't possess good, long-term data on what the climate has been even in the recent past, and can't create models that accurately predict the future—yet we should start researching methods that could dramatically change earth for all of life? It's nothing more than human pride and hubris, thinking we know everything and can do anything. (It's reminiscent of Genesis 11:6, "And nothing that they propose to do will now be impossible for them.")

But only God can truly control the sun: "Who commands the sun, and it does not rise; who seals up the stars" (Job 9:7). And the God who is all-powerful over everything—including nature—has said,

> While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease. (Genesis 8:22)

Now, many people understand that reflecting the sun's energy and other "geoengineering" ideas are "'controversial' experiments can be 'highly risky' and produce 'unintended consequences that ripple out all over the globe . . .' that could 'lead to a butterfly effect of disastrous events.'" Of course it could, because earth and our climate are very complicated and we don't truly understand everything that's going on!

And furthermore, we don't need to worry about blocking the sun because climate change isn't humanity's biggest threat! When we properly understand the true history of the world (including a catastrophic global flood), we have a much better perspective on climate. Instead of trusting man's ideas grounded in evolution and millions of years, let's put on our "biblical glasses" and think according to God's Word in every area.

You can read about how to understand the science of climate change in this article by Dr. Alan White: "**The Globe Is Warming—But It's Not Your Fault**."

Get More Answers on *Answers News*

This item was discussed Monday on *Answers News* with cohosts Dr. Gabriela Haynes, Tim Chaffey, and Rob Webb. *Answers News* is our weekly news program filmed live before a studio audience here at the **Creation Museum** and broadcast on **my Facebook page** and the **Answers in Genesis Facebook page**. We also covered the following topics:

- Puberty blockers—worth the harm?
- Can earth regulate its own temperature?
- Useless organs?
- And more!

SOURCE: **ANSWERS IN GENESIS**

Species were Designed to Change

NOVEMBER 19, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



But how much change is allowed?

Creationists do not, and have never, taught that God created all species as we see them today. People in the past certainly believed in 'the fixity of species' but this was more due to the pervasive influence of the pagan Greek philosopher Aristotle than to anything in the Bible. One of Darwin's primary influences, the lawyer-turned-geologist **Charles Lyell**, taught fixity of species. He also believed that species were placed in "centres of creation". In other words, species were more or less created in their current locations. Many of Darwin's points in the ***Origin of Species*** and later books were designed to refute Lyellian and Aristotelian arguments, although we can see their influences in his earlier writings.

The biblical Creation/Flood/Dispersion model really has nothing to do with Darwin's objections. He was not arguing against biblical teaching. In fact, there is an excellent example in the Bible itself that shows how fast species can change: the episode where **Jacob bred spotted and speckled animals** from all-white flocks (**Genesis 30**). Clearly, species are not fixed. The Bible talks about a worldwide dispersion of the animals on the Ark after the Flood. Thus, in no way does

the Bible suggest that all species were created where they are found today. Darwin observed that many species on the Galápagos islands were clearly related to those on the South American mainland, but they were subtly different as well. This refuted Lyell's "centres of creation" model, yet the observations are even better explained by post-Flood migration paths

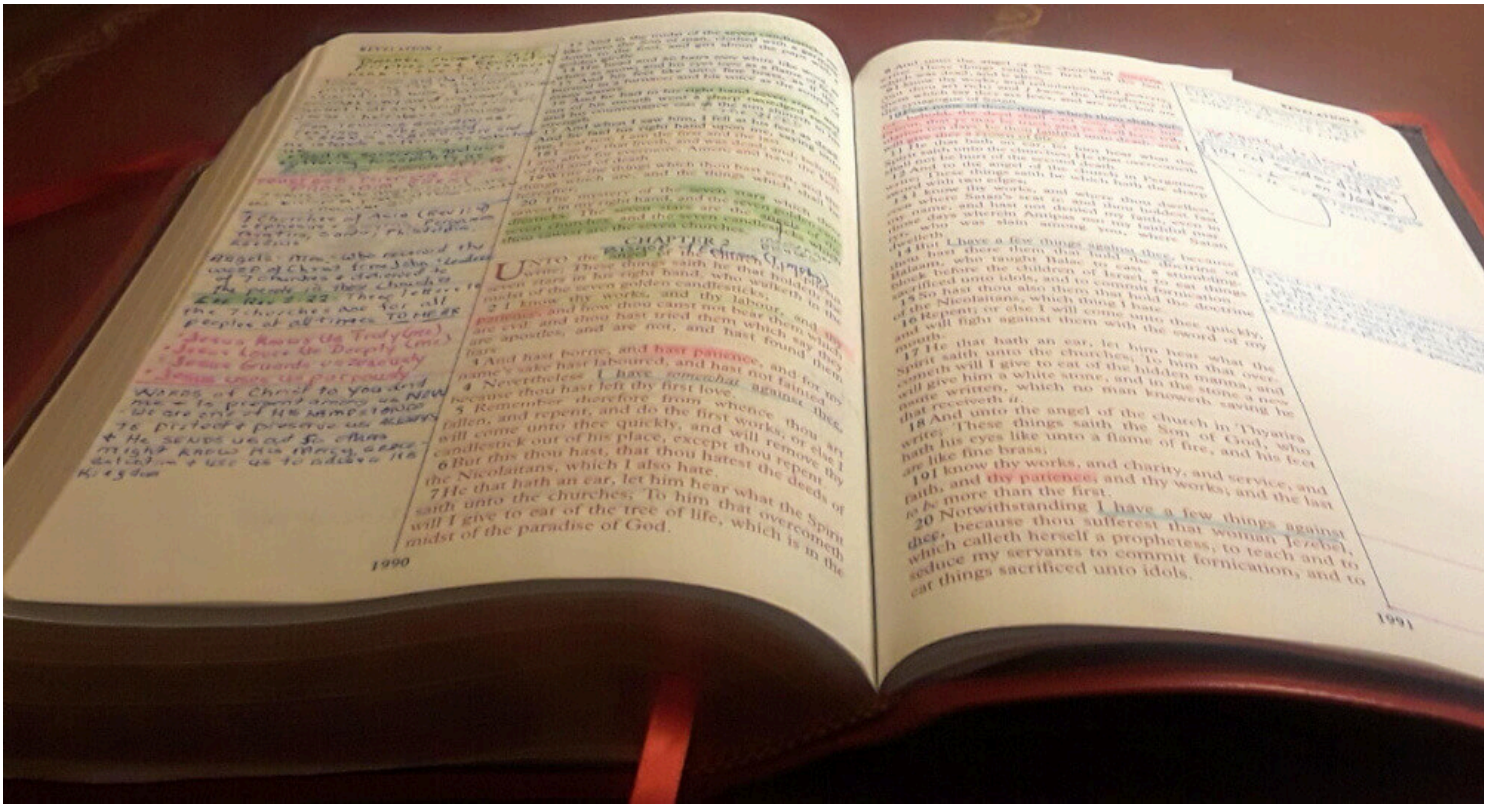
Read the full series using the links below from Creation Ministries International.

Creatures were designed to change: Full Series

- **Part 1 But how much change is allowed?**
- **Part 2 Speciation and the limits of change**
- **Part 3 The tangled web of (intrabaraminic) life**

Biblical Inerrancy leads to Young Earth Creationism

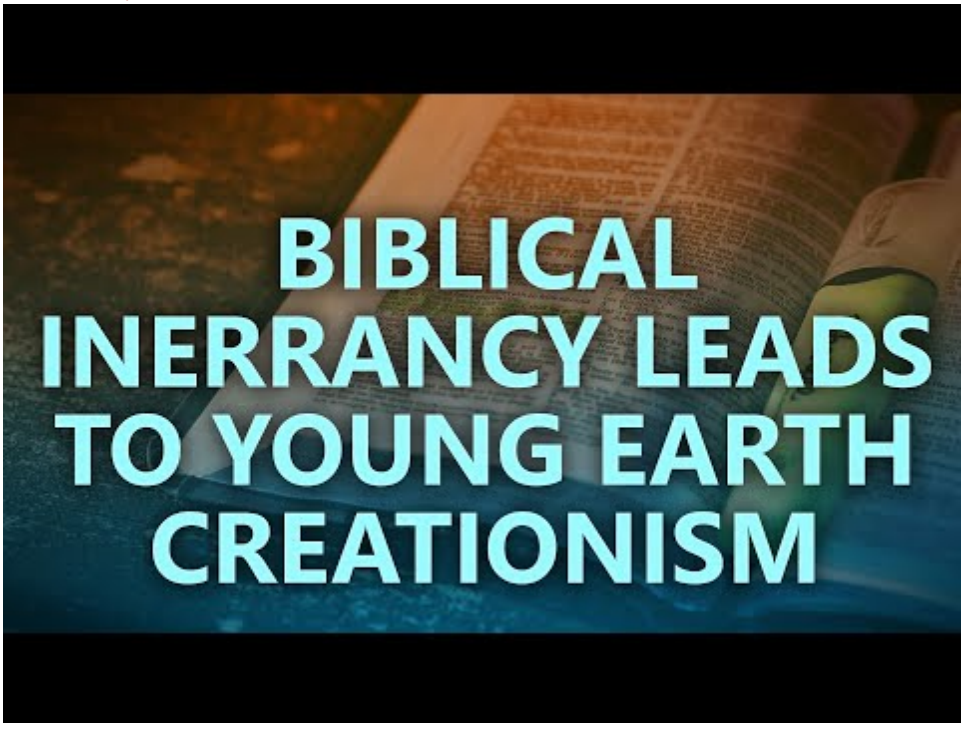
NOVEMBER 17, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Christians who affirm the inerrancy of Scripture, interpret it correctly, and go on to believe that God created recently, in 6 days, and there was a global flood, have a better understanding of earth's history than the most educated and published scientist who develops scientific/historical models of origins apart from Scripture.

Watch the entire episode at: https://creation.com/cml7-21

Biblical Inerrancy leads to Young Earth Creationism
https://youtube.com/watch?v=GXoSslv7Fio



The Chicago Statement on Biblical Inerrancy

Introduction

During their regular quarterly meeting in February 2018, Moody Bible Institute's **Board of Trustees** adopted the Short Statement (see below) of the 1978 Chicago Statement on Biblical Inerrancy, as well as its **Articles of Affirmation and Denial**. Drafted by the International Council on Biblical Inerrancy, this statement has been a helpful reference in the Church's defense of and teaching on inspiration and inerrancy of God's Word. The **faculty** of Moody Bible Institute affirm the Chicago Statement in addition to our **doctrinal statement and positional statements**. Those who desire to study at Moody and serve in non-faculty positions are required to affirm our **doctrinal statement**.

The Short Statement

1. God, who is Himself Truth and speaks truth only, has inspired Holy Scripture in order thereby to reveal Himself to lost mankind through Jesus Christ as Creator and Lord, Redeemer and Judge. Holy Scripture is God's witness to Himself.
2. Holy Scripture, being God's own Word, written by men prepared and superintended by His Spirit, is of infallible divine authority in all matters upon which it touches: it is to be believed, as God's instruction, in all that it affirms; obeyed, as God's command, in all that it requires; embraced, as God's pledge, in all that it promises.
3. The Holy Spirit, Scripture's divine Author, both authenticates it to us by His inward witness and opens our minds to understand its meaning.
4. Being wholly and verbally God-given, Scripture is without error or fault in all its teaching, no less in what it states about God's acts in creation, about the events of world history, and about its own literary origins under God, than in its witness to God's saving grace in individual lives.
5. The authority of Scripture is inescapably impaired if this total divine inerrancy is in any way limited or disregarded, or made relative to a view of truth contrary to the Bible's own; and such lapses bring serious loss to both the individual and the Church.

CONTINUE TO MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE FOR MORE

Pterosaurs Among the Strangest Animals ever Created

NOVEMBER 16, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EVOLUTION, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



by **Jerry Bergman**

Pterosaurs (‘winged lizards’) are some of the strangest animals God ever created. They are classified as reptiles, but looked more like birds. They had beaks—some of the weirdest-looking in the animal kingdom. Like other reptiles, many had sharp-pointed teeth and comparatively long tails. Unlike most reptiles, however, many believe they were warm-blooded, a feature shared with birds and mammals. And the epidermal scales characteristic of reptiles have never been found in a pterosaur specimen.

However, since reptiles are nowadays defined to include all vertebrates with an amniotic egg other than birds and synapsids (mammals and extinct mammal-like creatures), pterosaurs qualify as reptiles by this definition. Nonetheless, leading pterosaur scholar Professor David Unwin concluded they have a mosaic of features that baffles evolutionists.[1]

Designed to fly

Overall, they were excellent fliers. One authority even suggests they "may have been more efficient fliers than the birds and bats that fill our skies today".[2]

Like birds, pterosaurs had strong but lightweight hollow bones, with walls as thin as playing cards.[3] Their brain structures indicate that their nervous system was organized much like in birds, and had the specialized features required for flight.[4] They even had the keeled breastbone as used by birds for their flight muscle attachments.

Pterosaurs' wings, however, were more like those of bats (which are mammals) than those of birds. They consisted of a membrane of leathery skin stretched between their body and their long fourth finger, called the wing finger. This bone structure differs from that in bats' wings. Pterosaurs flapped these wings like a bird, and many may have been able to soar like an eagle for great distances. From afar, they would have looked like birds.

Huge size range



Figure 1. The largest flying creature ever—Quetzalcoatlus (WIKI COMMONS)

Though some pterosaurs were as small as a robin, some approached the size of a small airplane. The largest known flying animal that ever lived was a pterosaur, *Quetzalcoatlus* (figure 1), which had a wingspan around 10–11 metres (33–36 ft).[5] Its massive head with skull, including the beak, was 1.5 m (5 ft) long! Because of the large size of some types, pterosaurs have often been referred to as 'dragons of the air'.[6] They are also sometimes called 'flying dinosaurs', though they are not dinosaurs.

There have been reports, based on fossil evidence, of feather-like 'fuzz' covering pterosaurs. This has led to claims of 'proto-feathers'. But on closer analysis it appears to be from the post-mortem breakdown of skin collagen.[1,7] This is the same phenomenon likely to be responsible for claims of 'feathers' in some dinosaurs.[8]

Evolutionists claim that pterosaurs were not only the first reptiles capable of flight, but also were the first vertebrates to fly. Almost the entire design of a terrestrial animal would have to be modified to enable it to convert from a terrestrial to a flying animal. There are no viable examples in the fossil record of 'preflight' animals (before flight was perfected) leading up to the pterosaurs —or any other flying creature for that matter.

Pterosaurs—uniquely different fliers

Pterosaurs are the only creatures known to have had a unique tiny bone called a pteroid. This articulated at the wrist, and supported a flap of skin which acted as a moveable leading edge. Angling this flap could increase lift by 30%, enabling take off in a light breeze, as well as allowing advanced aerodynamic manoeuvres and smooth landings.[9]

Pterosaurs share with bats and/or birds several specialized features that enable flight, some mentioned earlier. Large wings, ultra-light skeletons and compact bodies are common to all three. So it might be tempting for a lay evolution-believer to think that at least some such features were the result of common ancestry. But this would contradict other aspects of the evolutionary story, so evolutionary paleontologists must hold that such similarities "were not inherited from a common ancestor, but result from convergent evolution."[10] This means that these specialized traits are supposed to have evolved quite independently in each of the three groups. Such a notion just multiplies the improbabilities involved in the idea of *any* of them having evolved from non-flying ancestors.

Many mysteries remain

Much is still unknown about these creatures. What was the function of the prominent crest which most of them had on top of the head (figure 2)? The fact that the crest varies greatly according to

species suggests that its function may have been to help them identify other members of their species for reproduction. Another possibility is that it helped keep them cool. Or it may have helped with steering (as a rudder) while flying. It may have even combined more than one of these functions.

Although pterosaur eggs have been found,[11] and even some baby pterosaurs (one a mere 2 cm long), we know very little about their courting, mating and baby-rearing practices.[12]

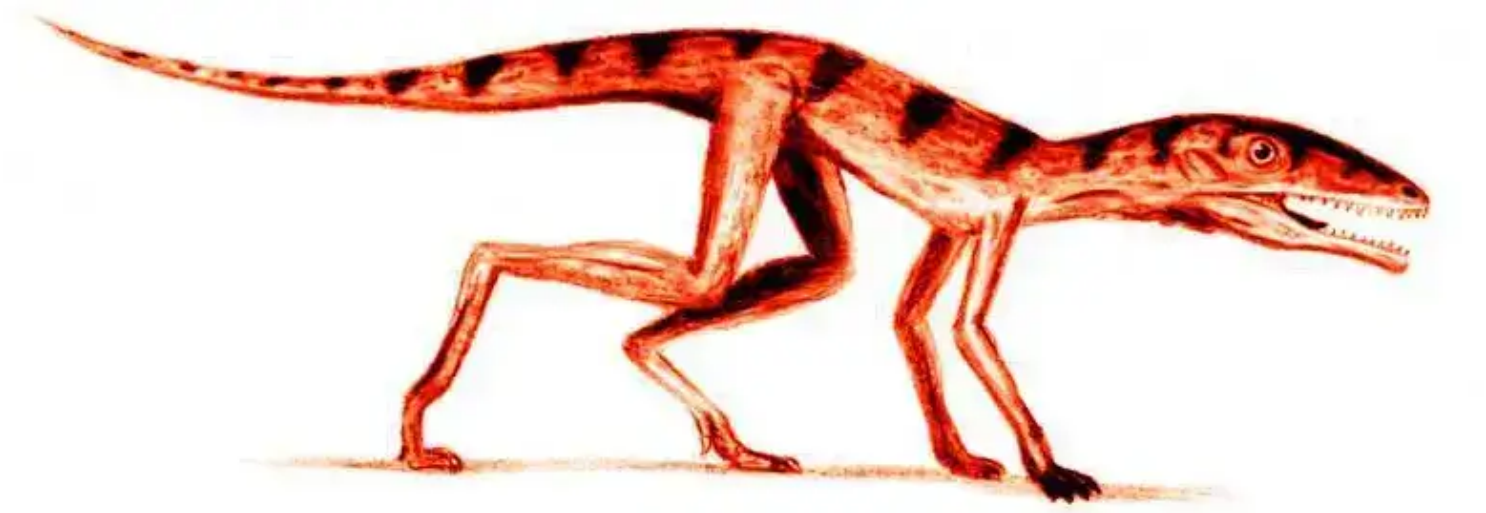
Other questions include: Without feathers, how did pterosaurs keep warm at night? How did they thermoregulate? What effect did this have on their geographical range? Did they avoid colder climates as most reptiles do today?

The fact is that "many questions concerning their biology and lifestyle remain unresolved".[13] The "clues are so cryptic, that we are still a long way from working out just how these amazing animals

worked."[14] While in general agreement about how well they flew, scientists are even still debating the exact way they did it.[15]



Figure 2. Pterosaurs were efficient flyers (wiki commons)



Wiki Commons Figure 3. A 'best guess' evolutionary ancestor of pterosaurs

No evidence of evolution



So far little or no evidence exists for their origin from any non-pterosaur group. Even plausible 'just-so' stories have to date eluded evolutionists. Their best guess about pterosaur origins is that the reptile *Scleromochlus* (see figure 3), was their ancestor. This animal had the body of a lizard with long, thin legs like a whooping crane, very different to any pterosaur.

Figure 4. An exquisitely preserved pterosaur fossil from Germany (wiki commons)

Another study makes the case for lagerpetids (a group of small terrestrial reptiles) as pterosaur ancestors, but adds: "… in the absence of proto-pterosaur fossils, it is difficult to study how flight first evolved in this group."[16]

The fossil record of pterosaurs is substantial; good enough to classify them into 150 different species.[17] Pterosaur fossils discovered in Germany in 2001 were so well-preserved that even wing structure details were clearly visible (figure 4). Their fossils have been found on every continent except Antarctica.[18] In spite of this, the long progression of fossils that evolutionists would postulate led up to the pterosaurs has never been found. In response, several hypotheses for the evolutionary relationships of these reptiles have been proposed. Researchers are forced to conclude (from their evolutionary perspective) that the pterosaur fossil record is "extremely incomplete".[19] This is even though pterosaur paleobiology has been investigated since the early 19th century and its fossil record has in recent years greatly expanded.[20]

The first pterosaur was a complete pterosaur, and evidence of their progressive evolution from non-pterosaurs remains elusive. In short, an enormous gap exists between them and all their imagined potential evolutionary ancestors. This is consistent with biblical creation, not evolution.

Why extinct?

The reason all types of pterosaur became extinct is still debated by secularists. We live in a world in which the dying out of species is a frequent occurrence, whether from loss of habitat, disease, genetic entropy, predation (including by humans), or some combination of these. Similarly for pterosaurs; there was likely not a single cause. Some challenge whether in fact they *have* all become extinct. One basis for this was a rock painting in Utah that to some appeared to be a pterosaur, now shown by advanced imaging technology to have been a coincidental alignment of separately painted figures.[1] Two photos exist, each purporting to show a (different) batch of Civil War soldiers posing with what seems to be a (different) recently-killed pterosaur. However, these seem likely to have been staged in recent times, which helps explain discrepancies such as the enlisted men in one photo wearing belt buckles worn only by officers.[2]

Occasionally sightings are claimed by credible observers, such as airline pilots. It is difficult, however, to verify whether a creature sighted in flight was a pterosaur or a bird. Even judging the size would be difficult because there is rarely something else of known size in the same patch of sky to compare it with.

While it is likely they are now extinct, it would not be a total surprise if some, perhaps the smaller robin-sized species, have survived into modern times.

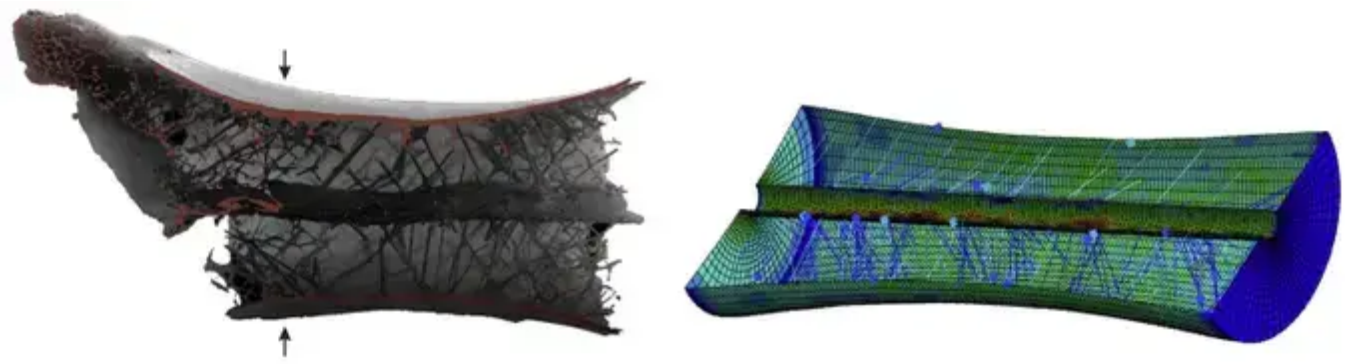
References

1. De Pastino, B., Prehistoric Utah rock art does not depict a pterosaur, study confirms, westerndigs.org, 21 Oct 2015.
2. Both photos have assertions of copyright for 2000, by 20th Century Fox Film Corp. and by Regency Entertainment.

Pterosaur kinds and the Ark

Since no DNA or hybridization results are available, estimating the number of likely pterosaur kinds (baramins) is difficult. However, representatives of the pterosaur kind or kinds would have been on the Ark. From **Genesis 7:14** and elsewhere we learn that all the kinds of 'birds' were on board (another obvious indication that the Bible talks of a global Flood, since most things that flew could escape even a massive regional catastrophe). The Hebrew word for 'bird' means 'flying creature'. This includes both bats and pterosaurs. As if to emphasize that more than birds are in view, after mentioning "every bird, according to its kind," the above verse adds "every winged creature".

Pterosaurs' amazing neck bone engineering



See ref. 1 – used with permission

After this article was nearly finalized, a paper was published solving a big mystery in the largest pterosaurs, the azhdarchids (including *Quetzalcoatlus*).[1] These apparently had "ridiculously long necks"—longer than a giraffe's—that supported a huge head which alone was 1.5 m (5 feet) long.[2]But support it they did—and during powered flight, and likely while also holding captured prey in their beaks on occasion.

Each neck vertebra has a neural tube running through the centre containing the spinal cord. The tube was connected to the outer wall of the vertebra with tiny thin struts (*trabeculae*). These were

arranged helically like bicycle wheel spokes, including crossing each other. Even as few as 50 struts could almost double the weight it could support. No other known vertebrate has this structure.

The researchers admitted:

While pterosaurs are sometimes thought of as evolutionary dead ends, the new findings reveal them as fantastically complex and sophisticated. Their bones and skeletons were marvels of biology—extremely light yet strong and durable.

SOURCE: CMI

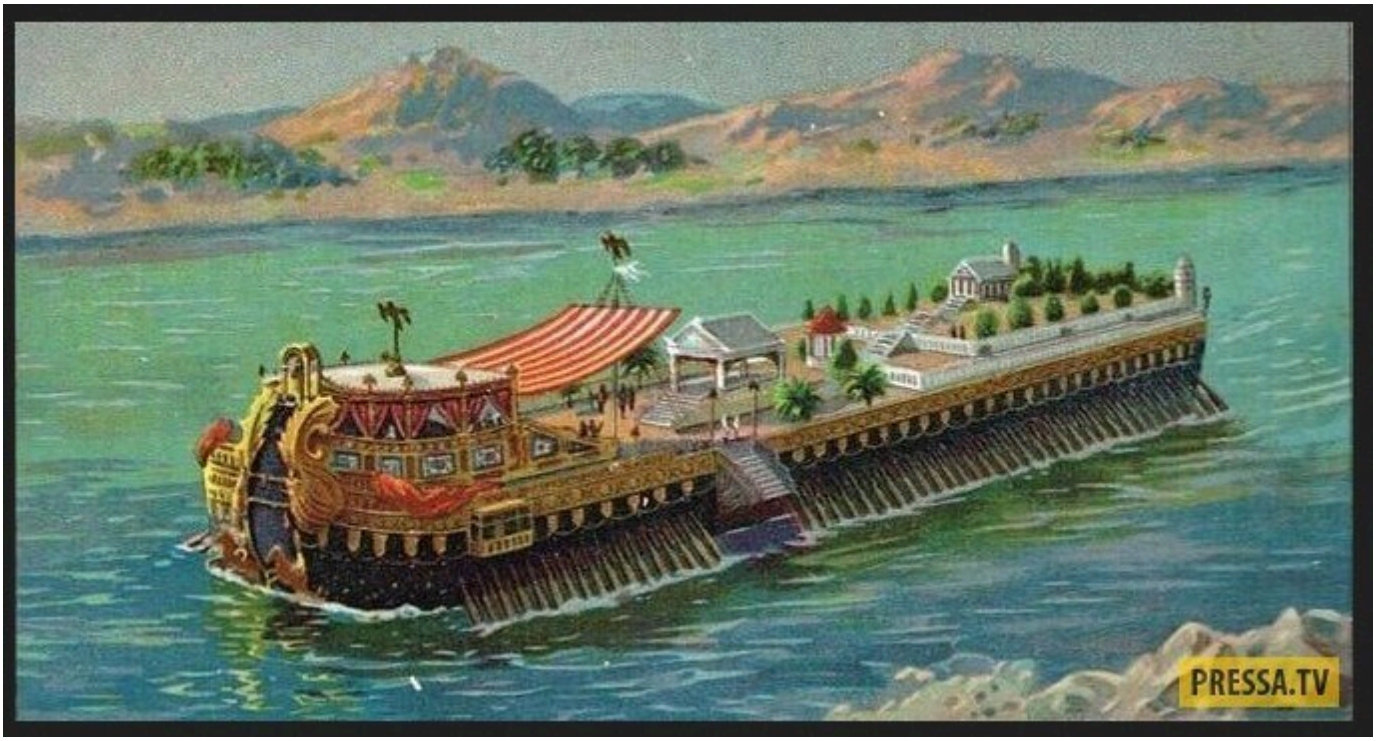
References and notes

1. Unwin, D.M. and Martill, D.M., No protofeathers on pterosaurs, *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 28 Sep 2020.
2. Unwin, D., *The Pterosaurs From Deep Time*, p. 8, Crescent Books, New York, 2006.
3. Martin, R., *Earth's Evolving Systems: The History of Planet Earth*, p. 406, 2nd Edn, Jones & Bartlett Learning, Burlington, MA, 2016.
4. Witmer, L.M. and 3 others, Neuroanatomy of flying reptiles and implications for flight, posture and behaviour, *Nature* **425**:950–953, 2003.
5. Earlier estimates were up to 15 m.
6. Unwin, D., ref. 2, p. 2.
7. University of Portsmouth, Naked prehistoric monsters! Evidence that prehistoric flying reptiles probably had feathers refuted, port.ac.uk, 28 Sep 2020.
8. See Tay, J., **Feathered pterosaurs: ruffling the feathers of dinosaur evolution**, *J. Creation* **33**(2):93–98, 2019; creation.com/feathered-pterosaurs.
9. Sarfati, J., **Pterosaurs flew like modern aeroplanes**, *Creation* **28**(3):53, 2006; creation.com/pterosaur.
10. Unwin, D., ref. 2, p. 7.
11. Witton, M.P., *Pterosaurs: Natural History, Evolution, Anatomy*, Princeton University Press, 2013, p. 74.
12. Caple, L., *Pterosaur Rulers of the Skies in the Dinosaur Ages*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, MA, p. 18, 2004.
13. Yang, Z. and 8 others, Pterosaur integumentary structures with complex feather-like branching. *Nature Ecology & Evolution* **3**:24–30, 2019, p.24.
14. Quoted in University of Portsmouth, ref. 7.
15. Brown University, Study casts doubt on traditional view of pterosaur flight, *News from Brown*, brown.edu, 23 May 2018.
16. Venditti C. and 4 others, 150 million years of sustained increase in pterosaur flight efficiency, *Nature* **587**(7832):83–86, 2020.
17. Witton, M.P., ref. 11.

18. Caple, L., ref. 12.
19. Buffetaut, E and Mazin, J-M. (eds.), *Evolution and Palaeobiology of Pterosaurs*, The Geological Society, London, 2003, p. 129.
20. Buffetaut and Mazin, ref. 19, p. 1.

Doubters of Noah's Ark? See The Large Ships of Antiquity

NOVEMBER 10, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Each generation produces a fresh crop of sceptics who are legends in their own minds. C. H. Spurgeon wryly said about such men in his day:

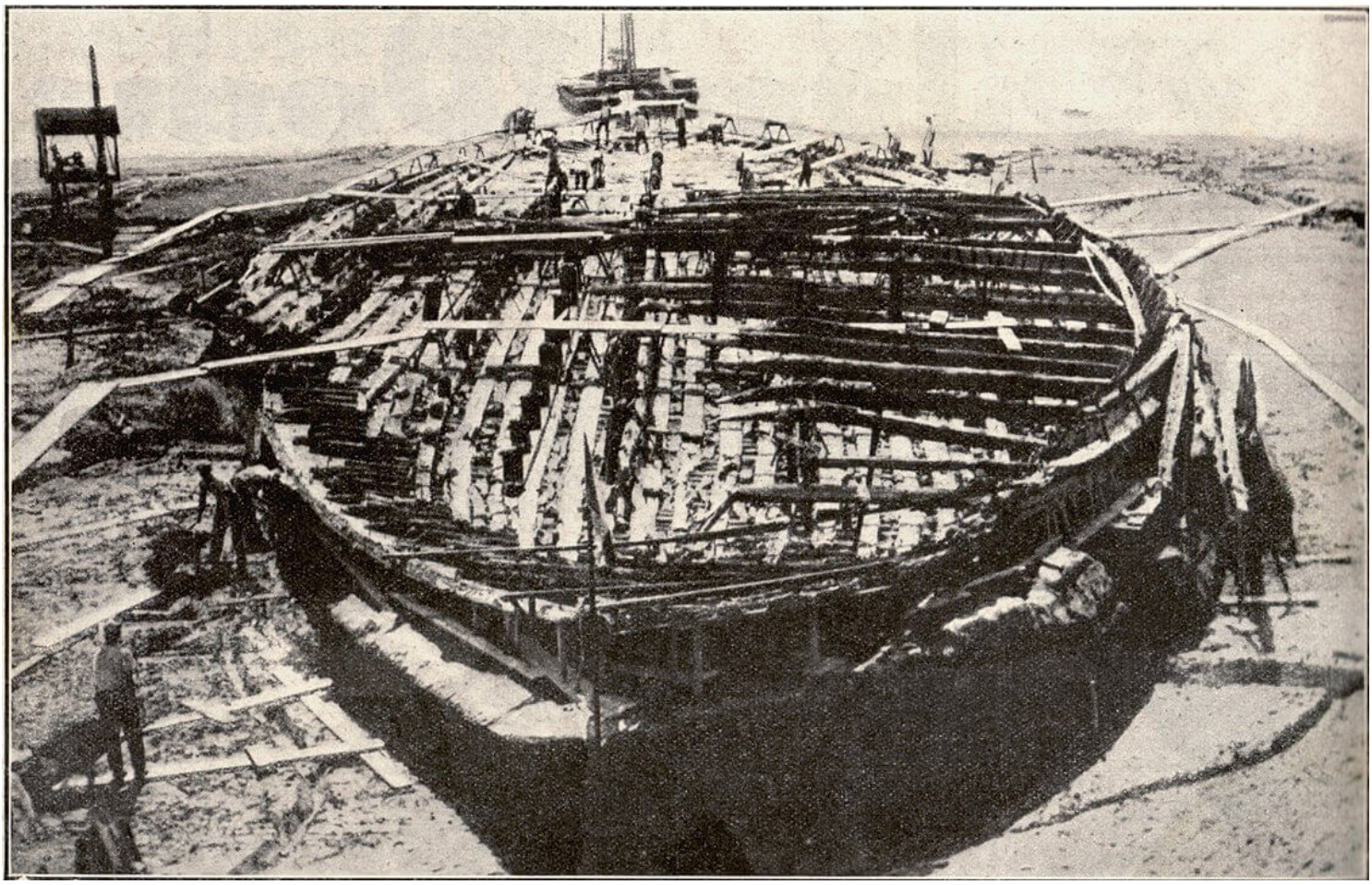
> 'It is but the shallowness of his mind that permits him to see the bottom of his knowledge.'[1]

We should not be surprised that we are awash today with such experts, falsely so called. The Apostle Peter warned us this would be the case (**2 Peter 3:3** ff.). It has become fashionable to scoff at anything biblical.

Noah's Ark has never failed to be the target of sceptics and the butt of many jokes.[2] 'Everyone knows', for instance, that you cannot build a boat as large as Noah did from wood, even using today's advanced technology. Only when ships were made of steel, in the last hundred years or so, we are told, has man been able to build a ship approaching the biblical dimensions of Noah's Ark, (137m (450 feet) long, 23m (75 feet) wide, and 14m (45 feet) high).

But these so-called experts display their ignorance of history in making such statements. Let's look at what ships the ancients actually built, some of which were almost as large as the Ark.

Rise in technology of the ancients



Nemi ships The Nemi ships were two ships, one larger than the other, built under the reign of the Roman emperor Caligula in the 1st century CE on Lake Nemi. Although the purpose of the ships is only speculated upon, the larger ship was an elaborate floating palace, which contained quantities of marble, mosaic floors, heating and plumbing, and amenities such as baths. Both ships featured technology thought to have been developed historically much later. It has been stated that the emperor was influenced by the lavish lifestyles of the Hellenistic rulers of Syracuse and Ptolemaic Egypt. Recovered from the lake bed in 1929, the ships were destroyed by fire in 1944 during World War II.Wikipedia

In the writings of Pliny the Elder (AD 23–79), I discovered the table (**below**) about ships of antiquity. This documents the rapid advances the ancients made in ship-building technology in just a few centuries. The time period in the table is from about the seventh century BC to the end of the third century BC.[3]

When we think of warships of antiquity, we think of the tiny ships that were shown in a movie like Ben Hur. They had about fifty or so men, and a single tier of oars. This was the best Hollywood could do on a limited budget. It may reflect our evolutionary thinking, that the ancients were primitive compared to us. While we may flatter ourselves with our supposed knowledge of ancient history, the actual facts that come down to us tell us another story. From this table in Pliny, we can

see a rapid rise in technology over a few hundred years which culminated in a ship of forty tiers of oars (when we say forty tiers we mean forty levels of rowers!).

Now the question is, do we have any descriptions of these ships so we can comprehend how large they really were? Fortunately, we have a good description of one of the early third-century ships and an excellent description of the largest ship Pliny lists.[4]

The Leontifera

There was a naval battle in the Aegean Sea in 280 BC. The following is Ussher's description of what happened:

> 'When Antigonus, surnamed Gonatas, the son of Demetrius Poliorcetes, heard how Seleucus was murdered, he made an expedition into Macedonia. He planned to get there before Ceraunus could, with his army and naval forces. However, Ceraunus had all Lysimachus' fleet in readiness, and set out and met him in a good battle formation at sea. In his navy, ships were sent from Heraclea in Pontus, some of six, some of five tiers of oars. These kinds of ships were called "Aphracta". The largest ship of all had eight tiers of oars and was called the Leontifera. She was admired by all for her large size and exquisite construction. In her were a hundred oars per tier, so that on each side there were eight hundred rowers which made 1600 in all. On the upper deck or hatches there were 1200 fighting men who were under two special commanders. When the battle began, Ceraunus won and Antigonus was forced to flee with all his navy. In this fight, the ships from Heraclea performed the best and among them the Leontifera did the best of all. …'[5]

We are not given the dimensions of this ship. However, the oarsmen on each tier would have to be at least three feet apart, the approximate distance between airline seats. (Has anyone ever complained of having too much space between airline seats?!)

For 100 rowers per tier, allowing for a bow and a stern, this ship could easily have been 120–150 metres (400–500 feet) long. (The next ship I describe had 50 oars in a tier and was over 120 m long.) If I was in that battle in a ship, I definitely would not want to be in the path of the Leontifera's ramming prow.

Also consider that these battles were not fought in an afternoon! This ship could have been at sea for a few days before and after this battle. With a crew of over 3,000 men, think of the provisions it would have had to carry!

Other large ships

Plutarch briefly describes the fleet which Demetrius built around 294 BC. These were the largest ships built at that time. Although Plutarch gives no dimensions, he does state the following:

> 'Up until this time, no man had seen a ship of 15 or 16 banks of oars. … However, in the ships of Demetrius their beauty did not mar their fighting qualities, nor did the magnificence of their equipment rob them of their usefulness, but they had a speed and effectiveness which was more remarkable than their great size.'[6]

The grand-daddy of ancient warships

Athenaeus gives us a detailed description of a very large warship, built by Ptolemy Philopator (c. 244–205 BC).[7] It was 130m (420 feet) long, 18m (57 feet) wide, and 22m (72 feet) high to the top of her gunwale. From the top of its sternpost to the water line was 24 metres (79.5 feet). It had four steering oars 14m (45 feet) long. It had 40 tiers of oars. The oars on the uppermost tier were 18m (57 feet) long. The oars were counter-balanced with lead to make them easier to handle. It had a double bow and a double stern and carried seven rams, of which one was the leader and the others were of gradually reducing size. It had 12 under-girders 275m (900 feet) long. The ship was manned by 400 sailors to handle the rigging and the sails, 4,000 rowers and 2,850 men in arms for a total of 7,250 men. This ship was too large to be of much practical use.[8]



The biblical Ark was within the range of acceptable dimensions for a vessel in ancient times. Though it was huge, other wooden vessels from ancient times were just as large.
Some things of interest about this ship. First, there are no forests worth mentioning in Egypt. All the lumber had to be imported from elsewhere, likely Lebanon. This ship had a crew that was almost twice as large as that of the largest aircraft carrier we have ever built! The size of the ship approximated the size of Noah's Ark. Like Noah's Ark, it would have had to carry provisions for all on board. Oh, for a time machine to go back and capture this ship on film!

Athenaeus describes other very large ships and boats of antiquity. One ship had a catapult designed by Archimedes that could hurl a 55 kg (120 pound) stone over 180 m (600 feet).[9]

Conclusion

What should we learn from this? Firstly, we are not as smart as we think we are! Just because we cannot duplicate something that was done thousands of years ago, it does not mean the ancients could not do it either!

Secondly, we should learn from history. We have nothing to fear from the study of true history, which supports the Bible. In fact, we have much to learn. From these accounts we have given, it is obvious mankind was able to build huge ships that rivalled Noah's Ark in size. We do not know how it was done, but they did it!

Vessel	Inventor	Authority	Approx. Time

Double-banked galley	The Erythraeans	Damastes	7th C. BC
Trireme (three banks of oars)	Aminocles of Corinth	Thucydides	6th C. BC
Quadrireme (four banks)	The Carthaginians	Aristotle	5th C. BC
Quinquereme (five)	The Salaminians	Mnesigiton	4th C. BC
Galleys with six banks of oars	The Syracusans	Xenagoras	4th C. BC
Up to ten banks	Alexander the Great	Mnesigiton	4th C. BC
Up to twelve banks	Ptolemy Soter	Philostephanus	3rd C. BC
Up to fifteen banks	Demetrius, son of Antigonus	Philostephanus	3rd C. BC
Up to thirty banks	Ptolemy Philadelphus	Philostephanus	3rd C. BC
Up to forty banks	Ptolemy Philopator, surname Tryphon	Philostephanus	3rd C. BC

SOURCE: CMI

References and notes

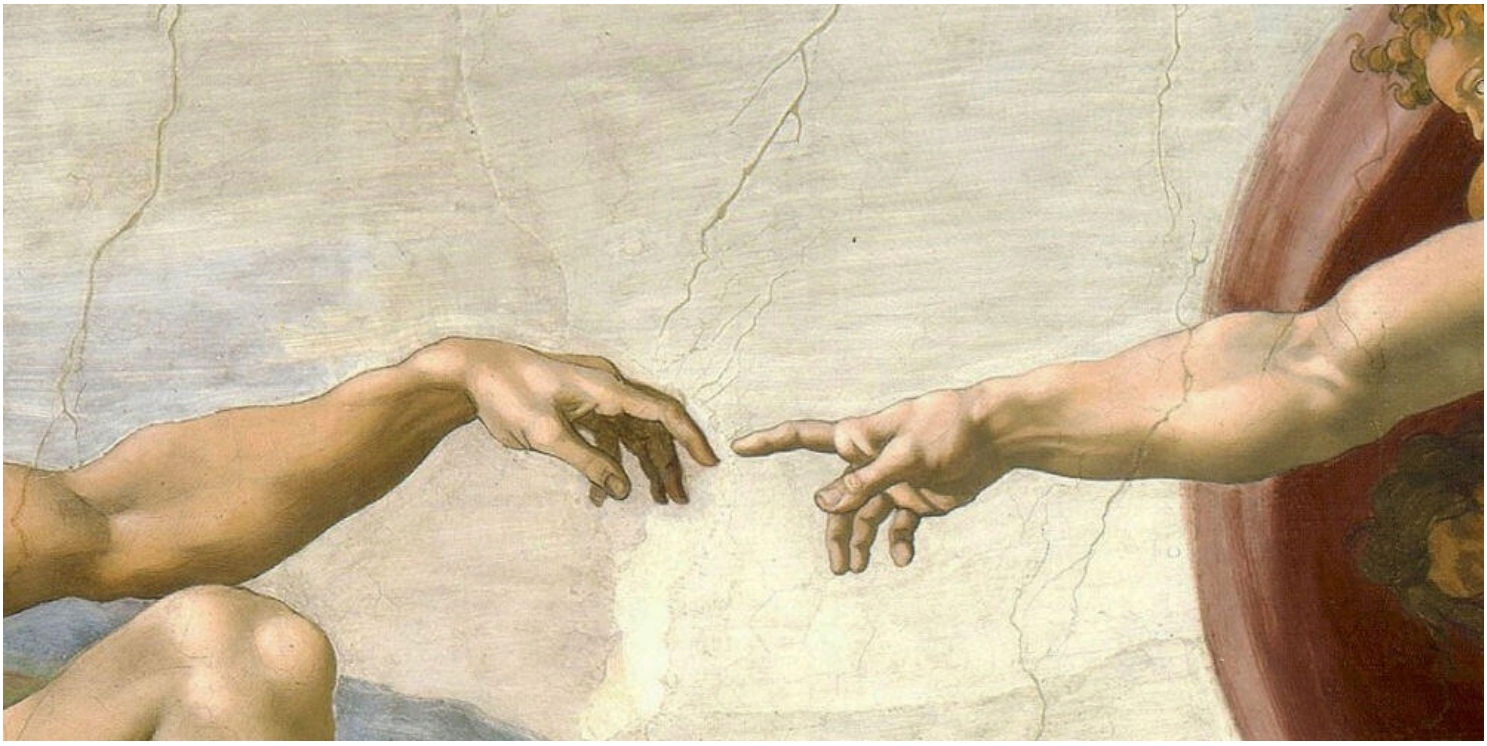
1. Spurgeon, C.H., *Sermon No. 239*, New Park Street Pulpit, Pilgrim Publications, Pasadena, TX, USA, 5:113, 1991. **Return to text.**
2. For powerful answers to the most common sceptical attacks on the Ark account, see Woodmorappe, J., *Noah's Ark: A feasiblity study*, ICR, CA, USA, 1996. This book also gives other examples of huge ancient boats. For an expert study on the seaworthiness and stability of the Ark, see Safety investigation of Noah's Ark in a seaway, CEN Tech. J., 8(1):26–36, 1994. **Return to text.**
3. Pliny, *Natural History*, Book 7, Chapter 56 in the original work (Pliny, 2:645–647, Loeb Classical Library No. 352, Harvard University Press, 1989.) **Return to text.**
4. Of course, we can never be 100% certain of the accuracy of any ancient document. But as with standard historical research, whenever a document purports to be giving sober history,

one trusts the document in the absence of reasons to believe it is a fabrication. In the case of these ancient ships in the Pliny table, there is a consistency to the pattern, and no suggestion of exaggeration. **Return to text.**

5. Ussher, J., *Annales Veteris Testamenti*, Flesher and Sadler, London, pp. 475–476, 1654. (This work is in Latin. I am preparing a new English translation which is scheduled to be published in January, 2001. The paragraph number for this footnote in that revised work is 2750.) **Return to text.**
6. Plutarch, *Lives* — Demetrius, Book 1, chapter 43 in the original work. (9:107–109, Loeb Classical Library No. 101, Harvard University Press, 1996.) **Return to text.**
7. Athenaeus, *The Deipnosophists*, Book 5, Section 203f–204b (2:421–425, Loeb Classical Library No. 208, Harvard University Press, 1987). **Return to text.**
8. It is hard to visualize how such a massive number of banks (tiers) would have been arrayed in practice, and enthusiasts still debate the issue on the internet. It has been suggested that the vessel was really twin-hulled, so that the 40 banks represented two banks of 20 each side. Some diagrams of smaller vessels show that oar openings were sometimes arrayed diagonally, this offset allowing a greater number of banks for a given hull height. Whatever the solutions, it would be a mistake to underestimate the ingenuity of the ancients. **Return to text.**
9. Ref. 7, Book 5, Sec. 204c–209e. (2:425–447) **Return to text.**

Must God Give People a Chance at Salvation?

NOVEMBER 10, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Ambry R. from the United States writes:

> Lita Sanders in the article,
>
> 'What of those who never heard' said "God is not obligated to give anyone a chance to be saved." You therefore believe God isn't obligated to give the Bible's authors opportunity to be saved, nor inspire nor preserve any scripture.
>
> You therefore have zero assurance that the Bible has been preserved since your god would be happy not doing so.
>
> Your god wants humans in Hell.
>
> Your god has no reason to save anyone nor make any scripture true.
>
> Satan hates humans and wants humans in Hell. So does your god. We couldn't trust our own brains if we were created by a god who hates us. Satan is just as trustworthy.
>
> My God isn't obligated by anything or anyone above Himself. He is obligated by His own love to give every human an opportunity to go to Heaven because God is love and loves humans. A god who hates humans would be on the same side as Satan. Such a hateful god who creates humans for the purpose of dooming them couldn't be trusted doing anything to save humans

CMI's **Shaun Doyle** responds:

Dear Ambry,

Thanks for writing in.

Below, I have some comments interspersed. Yours are red, and mine are black.

But first I need to address a few preliminaries. Presumably, the "your god" language is an attempt to influence us into changing our views. However, it's worth noting that **What about those who have never heard?** did affirm God's moral perfection. Presumably you agree that God is morally perfect. The disagreement, then, is more about the best way to conceive of God's moral perfection. I hope that we can cast the disagreement in that light rather than the 'your god vs my God' light, which usually just makes people more defensive and intransigent.

Moreover, we need to distinguish between what a person's views *actually* are and what we think the implications of their views are. Very often people who hold views contrary to what we believe don't hold to all the implications we think their views have. We can argue that their views have some bad implications and hope that will motivate them to reconsider their stated views. But to attribute to them views they will clearly deny simply because we think their views imply the

things they deny is bad faith argumentation. I trust that what I have to say below will be taken in that spirit.

> Lita Sanders in the article, '**What of those who never heard**' said "God is not obligated to give anyone a chance to be saved."

I suggest reading this article in concert with her article: **Would God make a world where He condemns everyone?** That explores this very issue in more depth.

> You therefore believe God isn't obligated to give the Bible's authors opportunity to be saved, nor inspire nor preserve any scripture.

True, but not for the reasons you suppose. Regarding God inspiring and preserving Scripture, surely there are **possible worlds** where God doesn't inspire or preserve any Scripture. If God can exist by himself, He needs no scripture. If it's possible for God to make a world with no creaturely moral agents, He needs no scripture. If God can make a world where nobody ever sins, He plausibly needs no scripture. If God can make a world where nobody can *write* anything, He needs no scripture. Might he still need special revelation of some kind? Yes. But not in a *written* form. But none of these scenarios undermine God's goodness.

And there's nothing *about God's character* that automatically implies He will give a chance at salvation to any particular sinner, including those He uses to put together Scripture. Now, it may be *logistically* impossible for God to inspire someone to produce special revelation without thereby offering him salvation. After all, the person who is inspired to produce special revelation will have access to special revelation. But doesn't access to special revelation automatically constitute an offer of salvation? If so, then God can't help but offer salvation to His vessels for producing special revelation, though this doesn't arise as a corollary of God's character. It's simply a logistical implication of God making someone a vessel for producing special revelation. But if merely having access to special revelation doesn't suffice as an offer of salvation, then no, God doesn't have to offer any such vessel salvation.

> You therefore have zero assurance that the Bible has been preserved since your god would be happy not doing so.

Do we lack any assurance that God would preserve any scripture He might produce if He doesn't have to produce scripture? Not at all. The two issues are unrelated. God's sovereignty and

goodness suffice to assure us that, if God produces scripture, He will preserve it faithfully. But, as I pointed out above, there are possible worlds in which God wouldn't produce scripture.

> Your god wants humans in Hell.

This doesn't follow. There's no way to know what God wants merely from the idea that God doesn't have to offer salvation to any specific sinner. Even if God didn't have to give any sinners a chance at salvation, He may still choose to.

But Sanders doesn't even go this far. To see why, it's important to consider the standpoint from which the conclusion 'God doesn't have to offer any sinner salvation' begins. It begins from a consideration of our condition as it actually exists—universal human sinfulness. Moreover, it's clear that sinners deserve Hell. However, if we combine those two ideas, it's clear that none of us *deserves* a chance at salvation. But if so, it follows that God doesn't *owe* any sinner a chance at salvation.

But when it comes to the sorts of worlds God could choose to make, we can't assume our condition. We can't assume *anything*. Moreover, we must consider *all* God's attributes together. And, as I argued in **Would God make a world where He condemns everyone?**, once we do that we can see that the idea 'God doesn't have to offer salvation to any sinner' is of no use in explicating what sort of worlds God could make. However, Mrs Sanders wasn't interested in this question. Why? She knows God's *actual* plan involves salvation for many, so why bother asking: 'Could God create a world in which every sinner was condemned without a chance at salvation?' The question is pointless.

> Your god has no reason to save anyone nor make any scripture true.

Not true. God's perfect trustworthiness guarantees that He will make any Scripture He produces true. Regarding saving people, God may have *non-necessary* reasons to save people. Or, as I argued in **Would God make a world where He condemns everyone?**, it's consistent with the way Mrs Sanders forms her perspective to say that God has a necessary disposition to save some sinners.

> Satan hates humans and wants humans in Hell. So does your god. We couldn't trust our own brains if we were created by a god who hates us. Satan is just as trustworthy.

As with Scripture, so with our cognitive faculties. God embodies honesty, so He would not fundamentally deceive us in the way He set up our cognitive faculties to work in this world.

> My God isn't obligated by anything or anyone above Himself. He is obligated by His own love to give every human an opportunity to go to Heaven because God is love and loves humans. A god who hates humans would be on the same side as Satan. Such a hateful god who creates humans for the purpose of dooming them couldn't be trusted doing anything to save humans

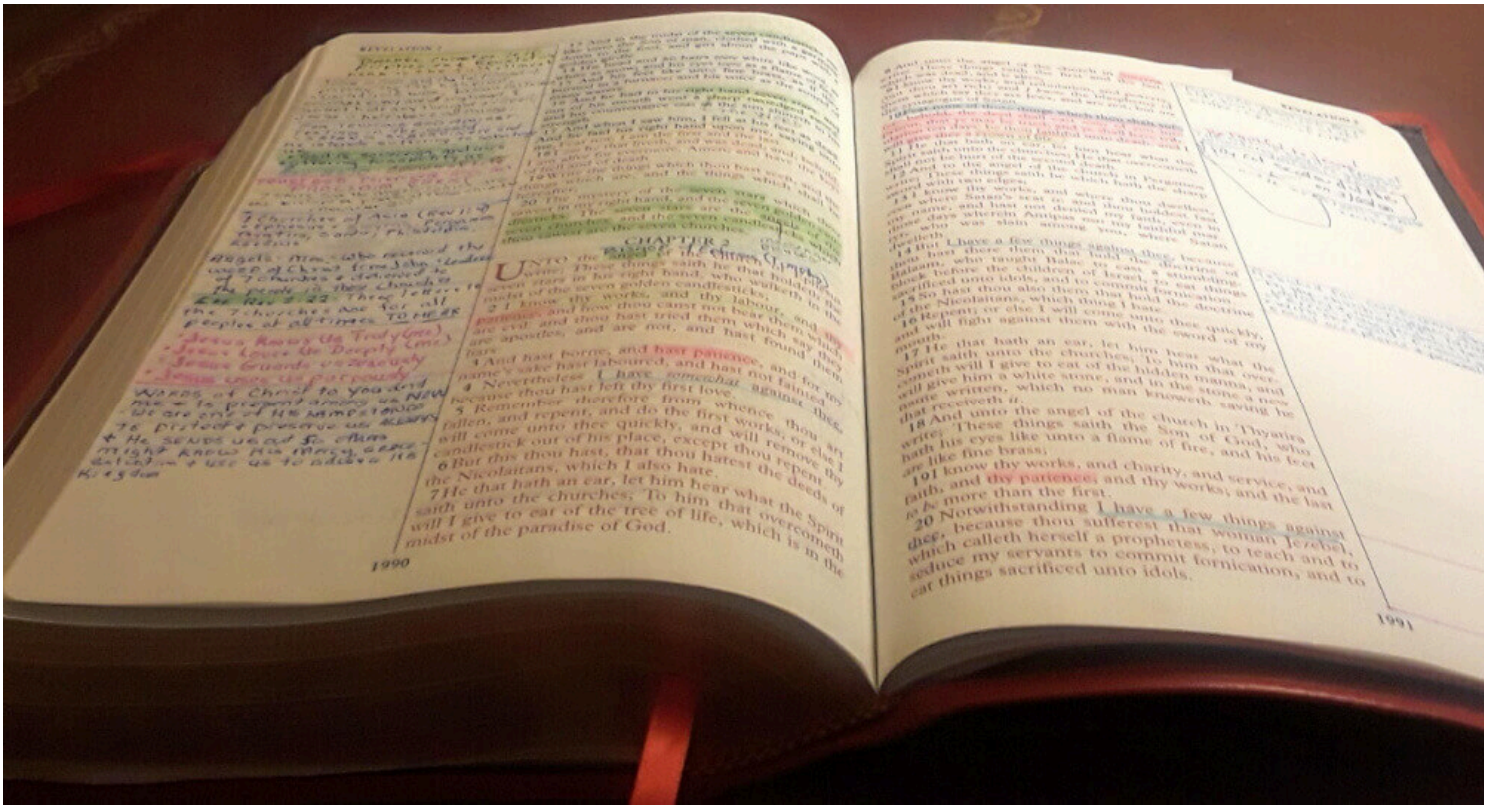
But why must God love *humans* this way? As both Mrs Sanders and I pointed out, He doesn't love angels this way. And are the relevant differences between us and angels enough to show that God *must* give us all a chance at salvation? This is what troubles me about this assertion—there's no way to prove it. Scripture doesn't prove it. At most, Scripture proves that God *does* love humans in a way He doesn't love angels. But that doesn't suffice to show that He *must*.

Kind regards,
Shaun Doyle
Creation Ministries International

SOURCE: **CMI**

Christian Wisdom: Postmodernism the Opposite of the Christian Worldview

OCTOBER 31, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH

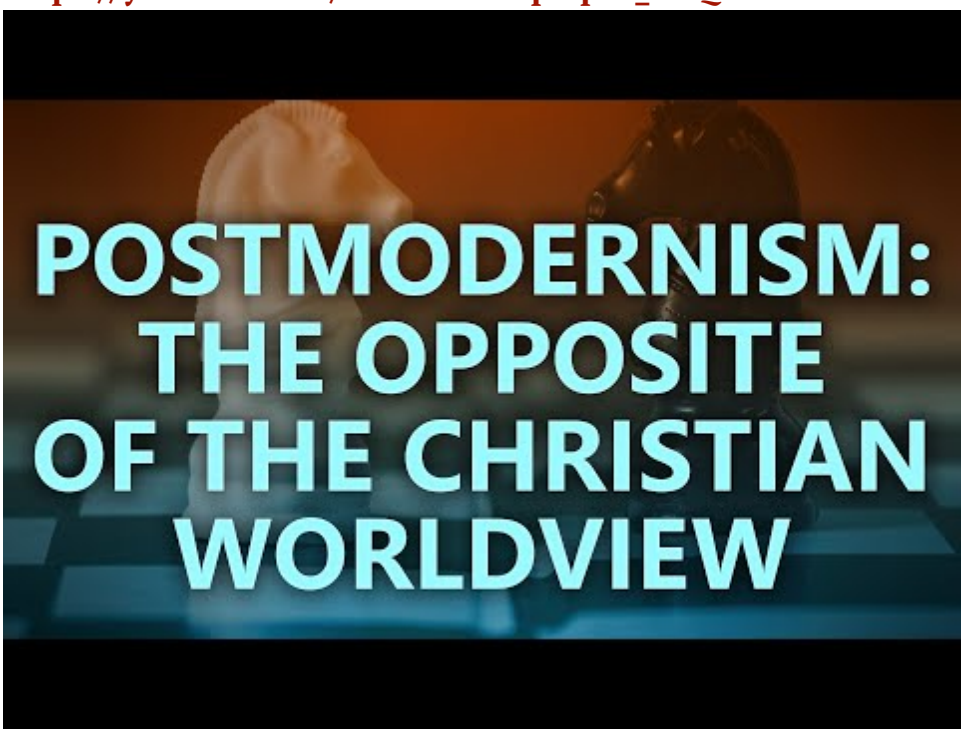


Evidence for biblical creation from Creation Ministries International.

For more details visit our website: https://creation.com
Creation Ministries International's overall focus is the authority of the Bible as the basis for the Christian world and life view.

CMI's goal is to strengthen Christians with faith-building, theologically and scientifically accurate answers to questions that people have about the Genesis creation account.

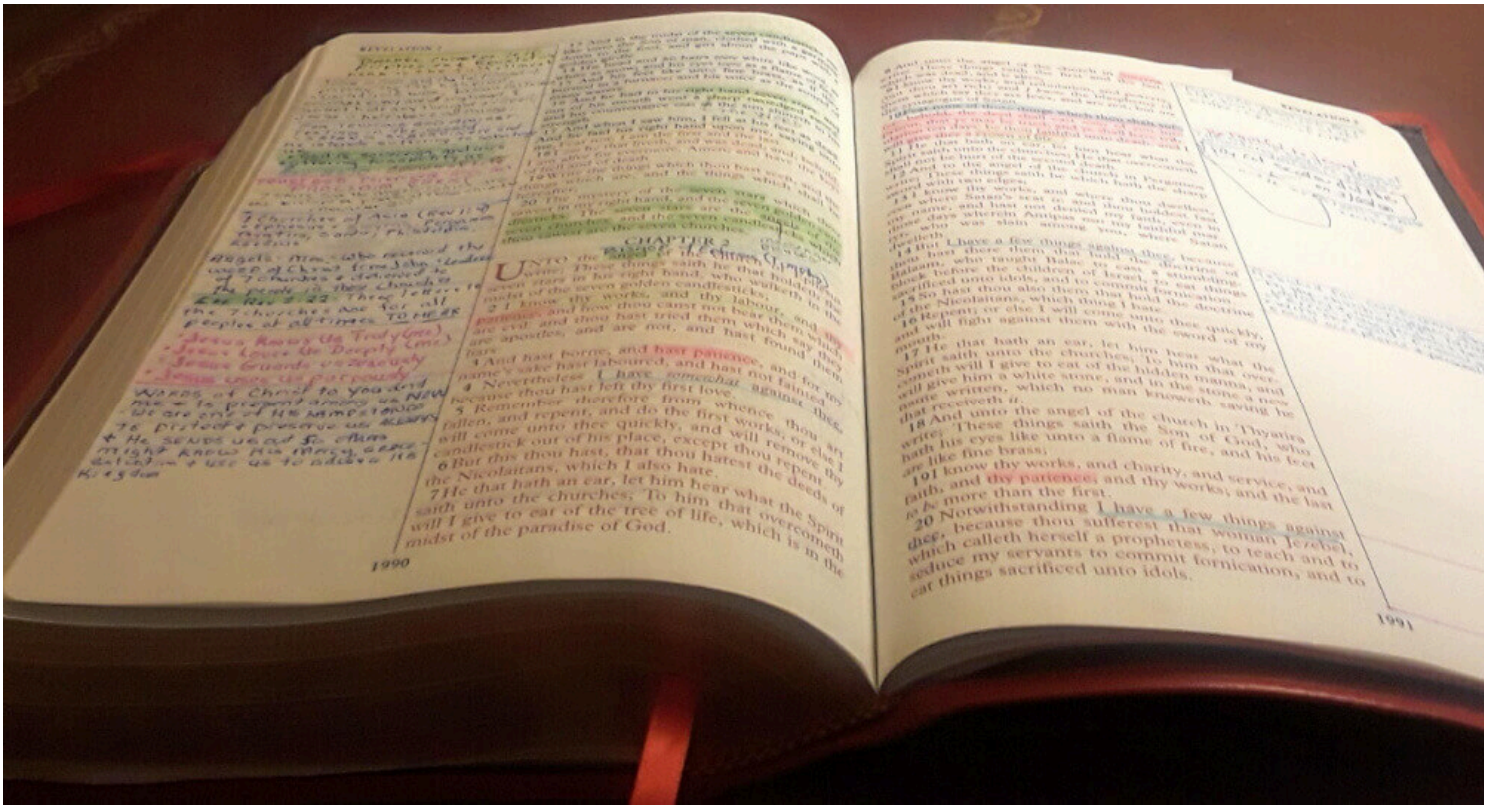
Postmodernism the opposite of the Christian worldview
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Nip3q9N_LHQ



Postmodernism includes the idea that truth cannot be known for certain, that there are a plurality of ideas and tolerance toward all ideas should be exercised. This is very different than Christianity where Jesus claimed that through him is the only way to be saved. For more details watch the entire episode at: **https://youtu.be/rYueUl6ENYU**

Why Bible History Matters (and the timing of the Fall and Ark-building)

OCTOBER 12, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



The history book of the universe

The Bible is a collection of 66 books of many types, including poetry, biography, romance, instruction and theology. And it was written over 1,500 years, by many types of authors: e.g. kings, generals, fishermen, prophets, scholars, a tax-collector and a doctor. But over-arching all this, the Bible is the true *history* of the universe,[1] showing how God glorifies Himself all the way from Eternity Past to Eternity Future. And a central theme is *Heilsgeschichte* (German for 'salvation history'): God's eternal plan for His Son to take on human nature as the Last Adam (**1 Corinthians 15:45**). His death and resurrection would enable the salvation of those written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world.[2]

So it's not surprising that the Bible is full of *historical information* including *timing*. The great preacher Martyn Lloyd-Jones said:

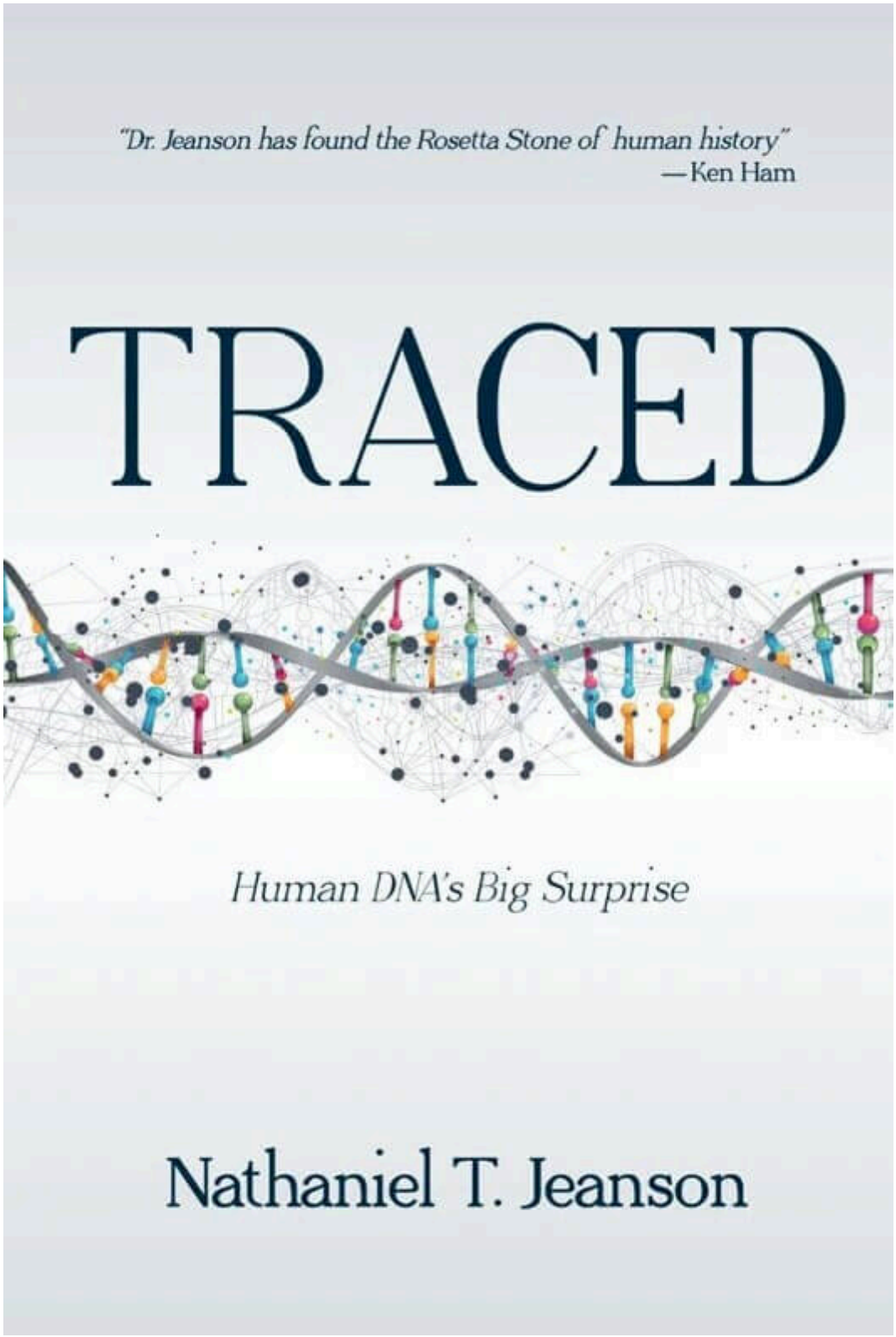
> “Our Christian faith is based entirely upon history … .It is quite unique because it is teaching which is based upon history … Our Christian faith is entirely different . It calls attention to facts. … the garden of Eden … Do you remember the history of the flood? That is fact. That is history. Then God gave a new start … . Tower of Babel … Abraham … the facts about our Lord … .”[3]

History matters!

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON **CREATION.COM**

Neanderthal DNA Is Really Human DNA?

SEPTEMBER 11, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



How are Neanderthals related to modern humans? What does Y chromosome research tell us about their ancestry—and ours?

Does human DNA inform our understanding of biblical genealogies and the history of Neanderthals?

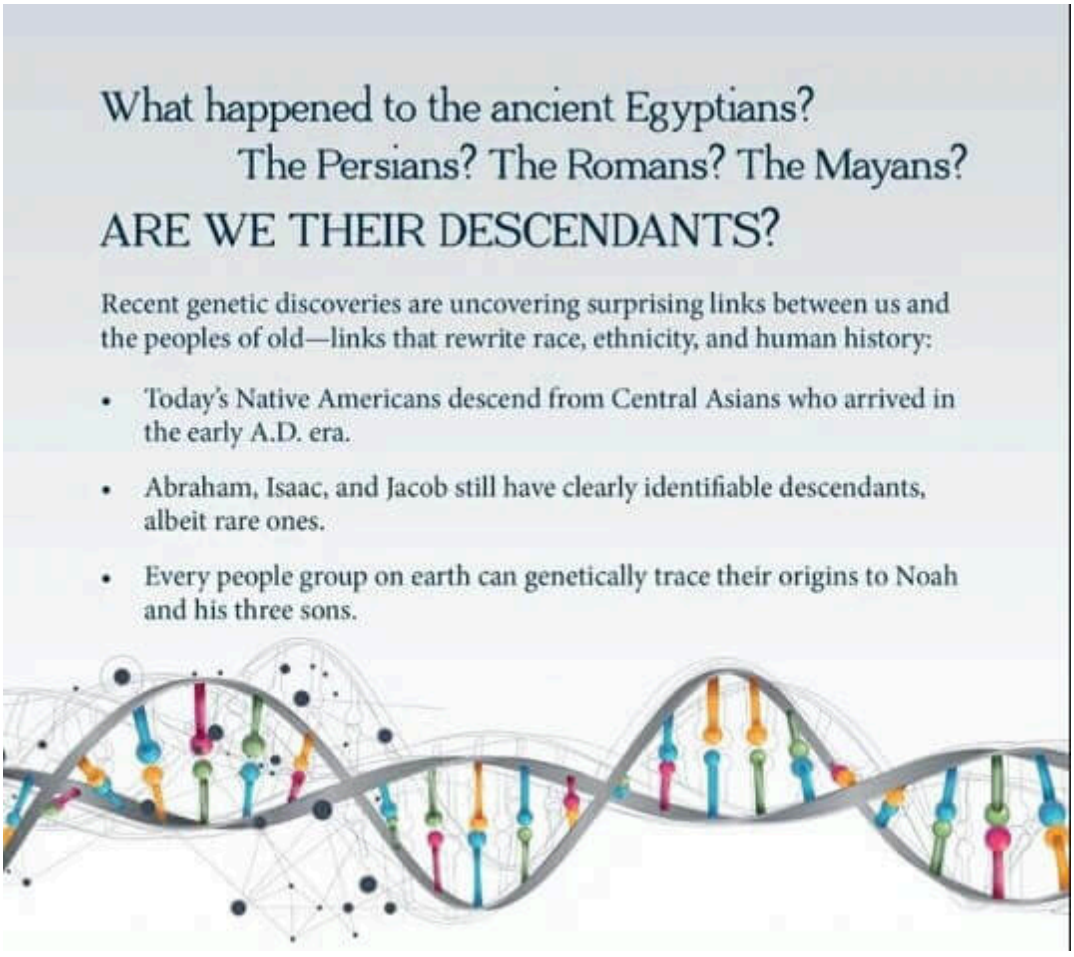
It's groundbreaking scientific research that provides revolutionary discoveries about "race," ethnicity, and even human history. And it's only possible because the researcher, Harvard-trained Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson, starts with the history and the timeline God has given us in his Word.



Neanderthal DNA Is Really Human DNA? with Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson | Traced: Episode 12
https://youtube.com/watch?v=7uXBqbU4-Ic



Order the book now: **https://answersingenesis.org/store/pr…** Please help us continue to share the gospel around the world: **https://AnswersinGenesis.org/give**



Gods Gallery, from The John 10:10 Project

AUGUST 10, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, YOUNG EARTH



There's no question that God is the supreme designer in the universe. His engineering prowess is routinely displayed everywhere we look. But sometimes lost in scientific studies of the water cycle's efficiency, the skeletal system of a hummingbird, or the inconceivable power of the human brain is the fact that the Lord is also the foremost *artist* in all of creation…and His proficient use of color, texture, and shape overshadow the talents of any painter, illustrator or sculptor.

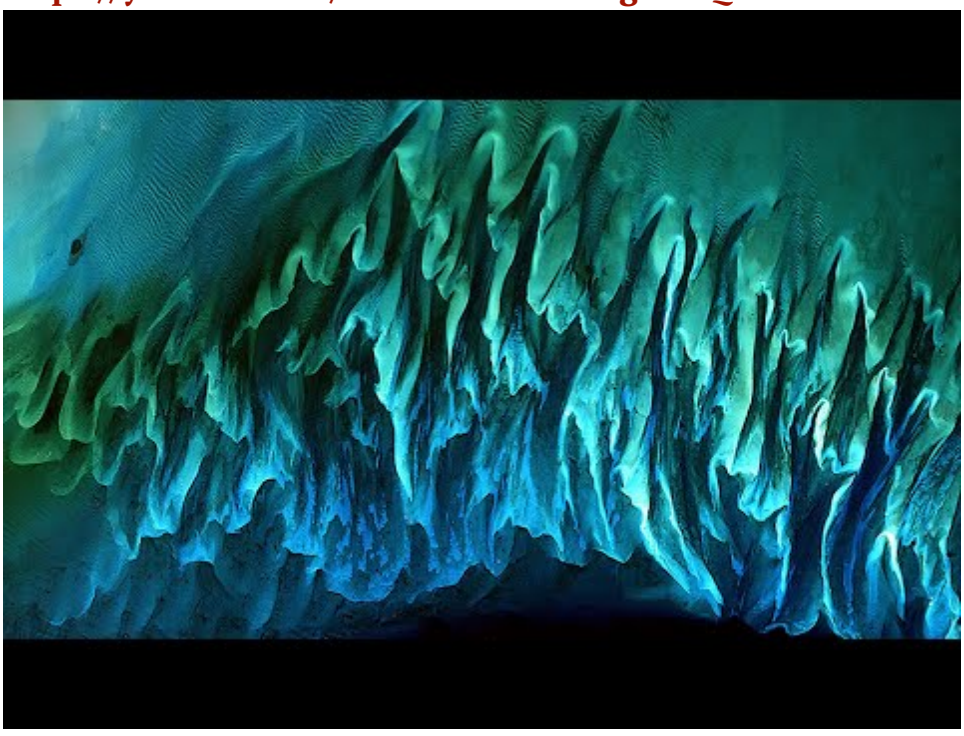
This month, we're celebrating a specific masterpiece in the great gallery of the created order: the magnificent mural that covers the exterior of the planet we call home.

With the aid of photos taken by astronauts aboard the Space Shuttle, the International Space Station, and several unmanned satellites, we've produced a brief seven-minute exploration of the beauty and artistry displayed from vantage points 200 miles above the Earth. It's a tour de force painted—not with oils or watercolors—but with mountain ranges, oceans, rivers, glaciers and clouds.

We hope you enjoy our newest John 10:10 Project video, ***God's Gallery***. Please share it with anyone who you think may need a jolt of wonder or a moment of thoughtful reflection upon the maker of heaven and Earth.

GOD'S GALLERY

https://youtube.com/watch?v=fWzTcHgiOmQ



The John 10:10 Project

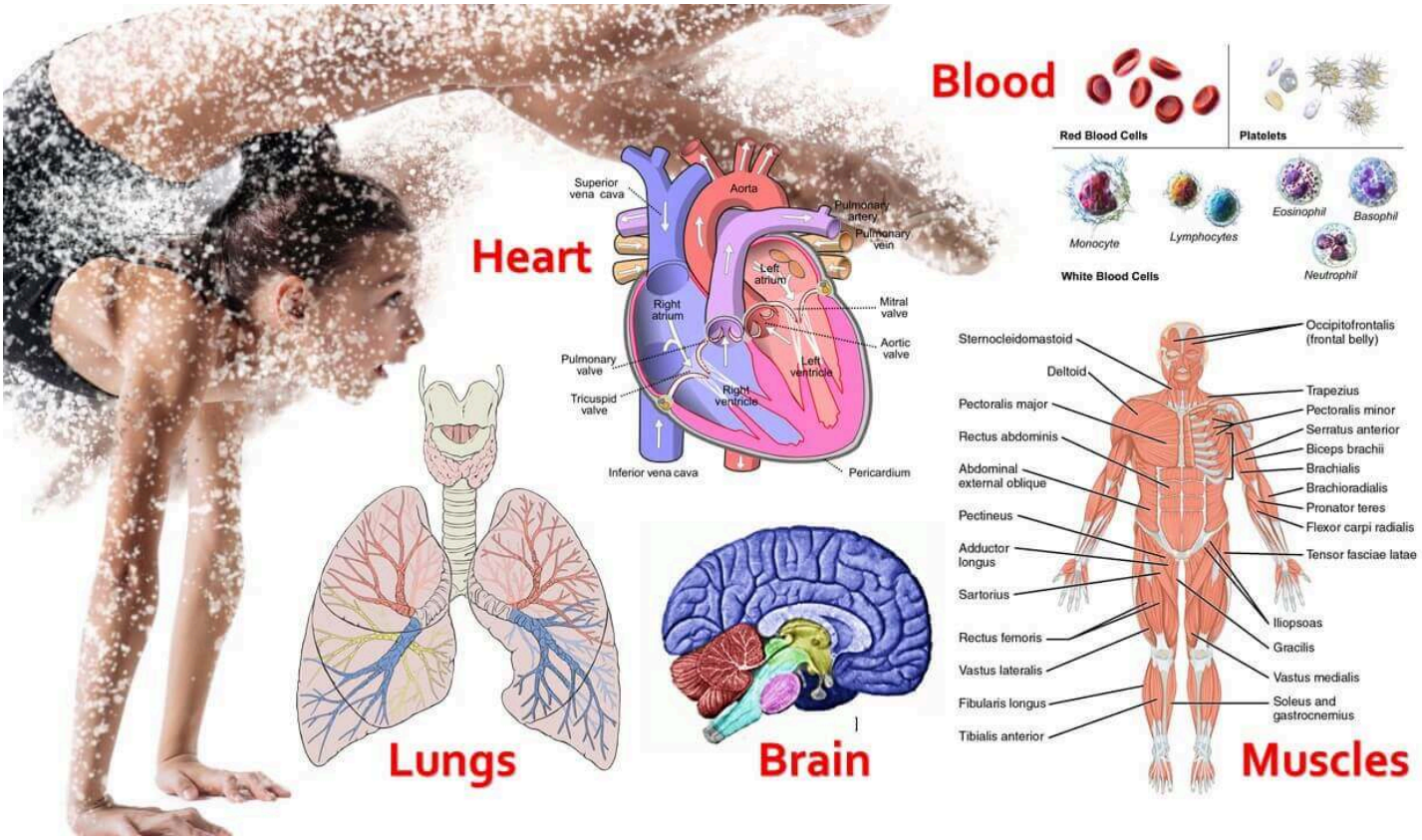
We pray our films and videos are a source of blessing to you and your family.

People are Amazing! Features that could not evolve

JULY 29, 2022

CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM

TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



by **Philip Bell**

Like me, I'm sure you have sometimes enjoyed watching films or online videos that showcase amazing feats performed by talented human beings. Perhaps a spectacular acrobatic manoeuvre boggled your mind, or you were mesmerised by watching an exciting-but-dangerous sport.

Changing tack, it might be that you like exhibitions of stupendous feats of memory, or someone demonstrating their astonishing engineering or maths skills. Some people have awesome technical minds.

We are all aware of people who are especially gifted in composing music or playing a musical instrument, not to mention all those amazingly talented child prodigies. Or perhaps you have been to an art gallery and marvelled as you viewed incredible sculptures, or amazing paintings by master artists. It is wonderful, too, to watch a professional calligraphist at work.

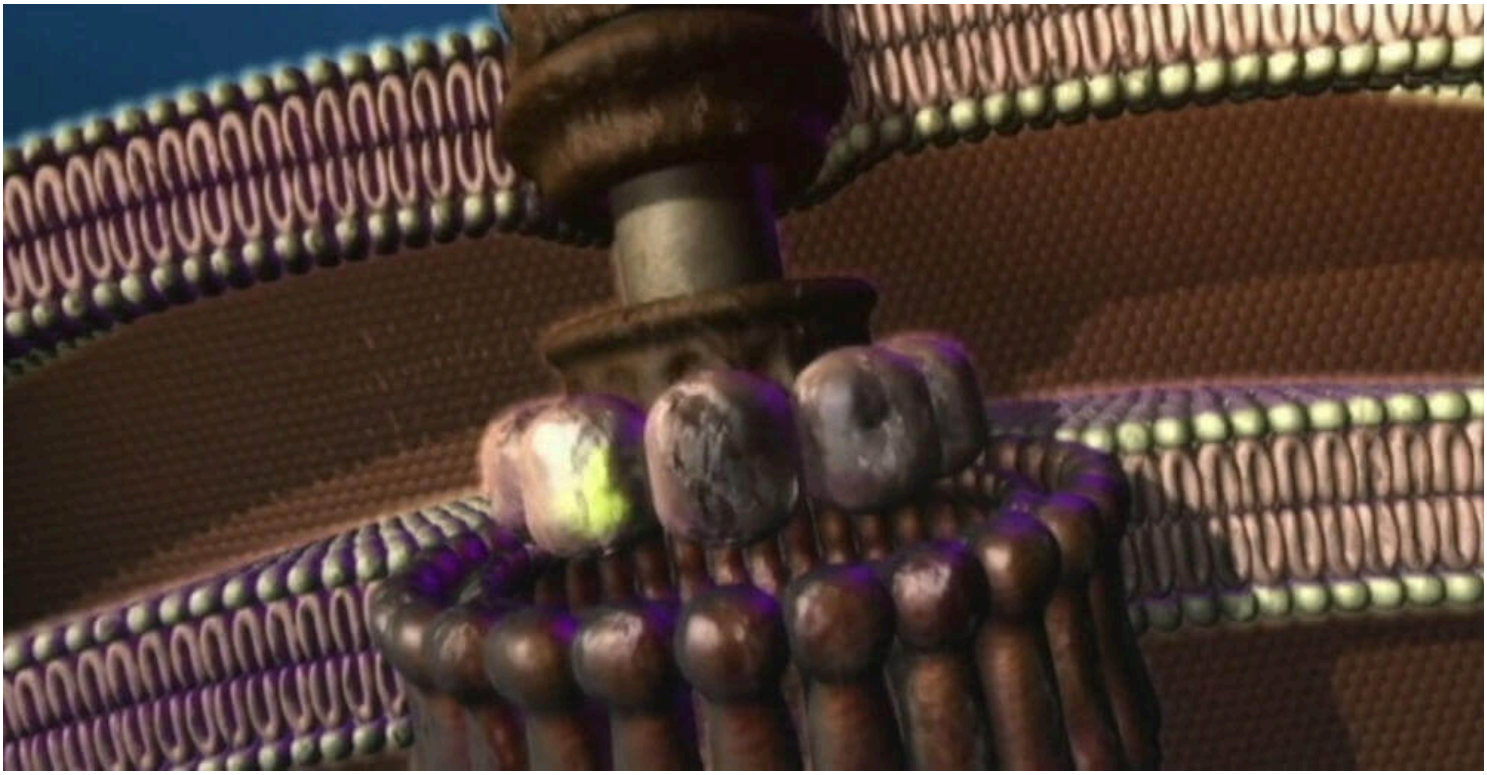
And we should not forget that, while the production of books is not itself visually stunning, there are people whose erudition in writing is utterly captivating, and others whose poetry can have us spellbound.

There are also developments in our modern world that we deeply value, as we think of the ingenuity and brilliance of the gifted men and women responsible. For instance, we frequently hear of quite brilliant innovations in medicine and science.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON **CREATION MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL**

The Evidence of Biological Machines

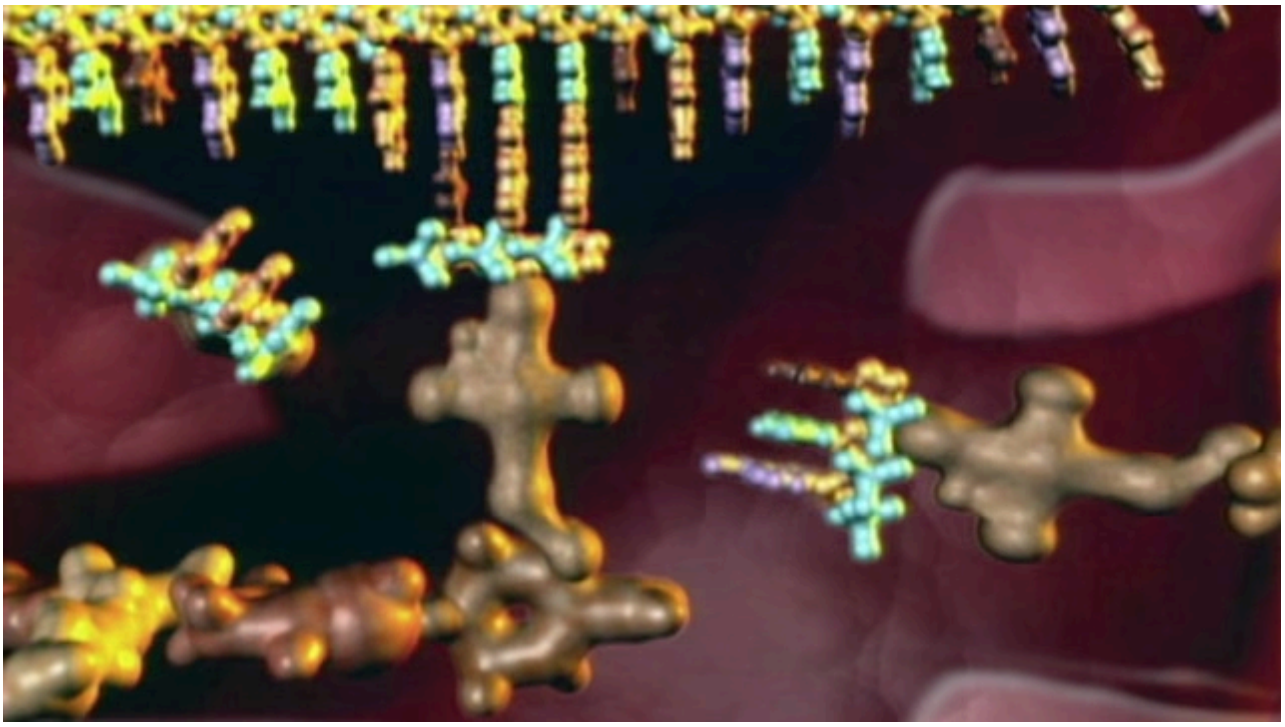
JUNE 5, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, YOUNG EARTH



Lee Strobel's investigation turned to the microscopic universe of the living cell and the science of biochemistry. There he encountered new challenges to Darwinian evolution and new evidence for intelligent design – particularly in the molecular machines that drive the vital functions of life.

This short film is an excerpt from the feature-length documentary THE CASE FOR A CREATOR PRODUCED BY ILLUSTRA MEDIA AND DISTRIBUTED BY THE CHRISTIAN MOVIE SHOP.

https://vimeo.com/359391547



The Evidence of Biological Machines from **The John 10:10 Project** on **Vimeo**.

The Myth of the Flood Myth

MAY 21, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Did Moses steal the flood story from the Babylonians?

"Moses stole the flood story from the Babylonians." This year, many college freshmen will hear those words in lecture halls at universities across the nation. "Moses plagiarized an older flood story found in the *Epic of Gilgamesh*." Many college freshmen, weak in their faith and unequipped to deal with these objections, will be shaken by the words from their professors, who then proclaim, "The **Genesis** flood is nothing but a myth, borrowed from an earlier Babylonian source."

That argument is featured nowhere more prominently than in the book titled *The Flood Myth*, edited by Alan Dundes.**1** We will address that argument in this article.**2**

Is the Genesis flood account (in Genesis 6–9) merely a borrowed story or a fictional tale lifted from a neighboring nation? The way we answer this question has massive implications for how we see the **Bible**, and therefore how we view **God** and even ourselves.

> Either Moses is telling the truth, or Dundes and other secularists are telling the truth.

We have, therefore, two very different positions before us concerning the Genesis flood. Only one can be true.

READ MORE on AiG

Pterosaurs are Amongst Us: Yes, Here is the Evidence

MAY 19, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



> there is strong evidence that flying reptiles never died out…they are a thriving species on the islands of the Southwest Pacific

Paul B. Haller | Kolbe Center for the **Study of Creation**

The pterosaurs – that is, the flying reptiles – died out 65 million years ago. That's the assertion of mainstream scientists.

Their claim is sheer nonsense. Throughout history, people have witnessed flying reptiles. These creatures appear in the Bible. Classical scholars wrote about them. European Christians accurately described them. In Papua New Guinea, people report encounters even today.

In other words, pterosaurs have always lived amongst us. Here is some evidence:

1. **THE PROPHET MOSES (Active 1446-1406 B.C.)**

In the ancient Mideast, there were flocks of small pterosaurs.

We first encounter them in the days of Moses. While the Israelites were in the desert south of the Dead Sea, they were suddenly attacked by "fiery serpents." Moses writes:

> From Mount Hor they set out by the way to the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the people became impatient on the way. And the people spoke against God and against Moses, 'Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and we loathe this worthless food' Then the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, so that many people of Israel died.The Book of Numbers, Chapter 21:4-6 (RSV Catholic)

Here we are introduced to the fiery serpents. We get clues about their identity:

1. Their bites were deadly. That indicates that they were poisonous.
2. They attacked en masse. That means they were social creatures.
3. They were ***sent*** against the Israelites. That means that they were originally far away, and then struck rapidly and unexpectedly.

They cannot be poisonous snakes. The vipers around the Dead Sea are solitary and slow-moving. During the heat of the day, they lie buried in the desert sand.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

Age of the Earth

MAY 14, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



What Is Biblical Creation?

- Creation was by the direct action of the Creator as opposed to some naturalistic process.
- Creation took place in the beginning and was finished and complete.
- Creation was not spread out over a major portion of the supposed evolutionary vast time history of the universe.

Creation was by the word of the Creator. Biblical Creation Divisive?

Believers can agree on one thing: our unity should be centered in Christ. We all desire unity; the question, however, is what kind of "unity" Christ really desires, and whether the foundational truth in Genesis is essential for Christian unity.

Does Young-Earth Creation Matter?

If Christians doubt what at first appears to be insignificant details of Scripture, then others may begin to look at the whole Bible differently, eventually doubting the central tenets of the Christian faith, namely the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Thus the historicity of Scripture is quite important.



https://assets.answersingenesis.org/vid/ondemand/new-answers-dvd-2/does-radiometric-dating-prove-the-earth-is-old.mp4



From *The New Answers DVD 2*

The Bible and an Old Earth

Inserting vast ages into the Bible's first chapter sets it at odds with modern secular scientific opinion regarding the order of events. Old-earthers put land mammals before whales contrary to biblical claims. Many such examples show it is impossible to add long periods of time into the biblical account without seriously damaging the doctrine of inerrancy.

Does the Earth Look Old?

Most people, including Christians, still claim dogmatically that the earth looks old. If we look at the earth through the "glasses" of human reasoning—that only snail-paced present geological processes can explain the past—then the earth does indeed look old. However, that autonomous human reasoning blatantly denies what God's Word clearly tells us.

Noah's Flood or Millions of Years, It Can't Be Both

Either the rock record is the evidence of millions of years, or it is largely the evidence of Noah's Flood. It can't be both. If we believe the earth is billions of years old and shows no sign of a worldwide Flood, then that belief contradicts the biblical account of Noah. If we accept God's testimony regarding the Flood, we cannot logically believe in millions of years.

“Scientific” Arguments for an Old Earth

We commonly hear scientific-sounding arguments that the earth and universe are billions of years old. We are told radiometric dating shows that certain rocks formed billions of years ago. We are told that starlight from distant galaxies takes billions of years to arrive on earth. Do these arguments stand up to scrutiny?

Evidences of a Young Earth

The earth is only a few thousand years old. That’s a fact, plainly revealed in God’s Word. So we should expect to find plenty of evidence for its youth. And that’s what we find in the earth’s geology, biology, paleontology, and even astronomy.

SOURCE: **AIG**

A Literal 6-Day Creation

MAY 2, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CHRIST IN PROPHECY, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Can we trust the Bible's account of a literal 6-day Creation? Find out with guests Dr. Jobe Martin and Eric Hovind along with hosts Tim Moore and Nathan Jones on the television program, Christ in Prophecy!

A Literal 6-Day Creation



Can we trust the Bible's account of a literal 6-day Creation? Find out with guests Dr. Jobe Martin and Eric Hovind along with hosts Tim Moore and Nathan Jones on the television program, Christ in Prophecy!

Tim Moore: Greetings in the name of Jesus our Blessed Hope! On behalf of Nathan and myself, welcome to Christ in Prophecy.

Nathan Jones: Can the books of Genesis and Revelation really be taken literally? That's the important question we've been addressing in this four-part Christ in Prophecy series titled Epic Battles of the Bible: Genesis versus Revelation. We've been showing you excerpts from our streaming conference which you can watch in its entirety on our Christ in Prophecy YouTube Channel.

We partnered with Eric Hovind of Creation Today Ministries and Dr. Jobe Martin of Biblical Discipleship Ministries to help us combat the abuse of God's Word when one spiritualizes the interpretation of Scripture. To spiritualize means to argue that the plain sense meaning of Scripture is not its true meaning. People love to spiritualize the Scriptures because when they do, they can make the Bible say whatever they please, and in the process they get to play God. Spiritualizing one's interpretation of the Bible inevitably results in diminishing one's understanding of God and His plan of salvation. What a travesty!

Tim Moore: We here at Lamb & Lion Ministries instead firmly believe that the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, should be understood from a literal interpretation based on the Golden

Rule of Interpretation: “If the plain sense makes sense, look for no other sense, lest you end up with nonsense.”

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICE ON **LAMB AND LION MINISTRIES**

A Literal Global Flood

APRIL 29, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CHRIST IN PROPHECY, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Can we trust the Bible that there was a literal global Flood? Find out with guests Eric Hovind and Jobe Martin along with hosts Tim Moore and Nathan Jones on the television program, Christ in Prophecy!

Tim Moore: Greetings in the name of Jesus our Blessed Hope, and welcome to Christ in Prophecy. I'm Tim Moore, senior evangelist here at Lamb & Lion Ministries.

Nathan Jones: And I'm Nathan Jones, Internet Evangelist. The Bible begins with these words in **Genesis 1:1**: "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth." And the Bible ends with these words in **Revelation 22:20**: "He, Jesus who testifies to these things says, 'Yes, I am coming quickly.'" So, the Bible begins with a revelation and ends with a promise.

Tim Moore: But do you believe these words? Do you really believe them without reservation? For, if you do, then you are an exception to the norm, for the fact of the matter is that the vast majority of professing Christians do not accept the plain sense meaning of these verses.

The reason is that the beginning, Genesis and the ending, Revelation of the Bible are the two most abused areas of God's Word. That's because they have been spiritualized into meaninglessness.

A Literal Global Flood



This is a partial transcript and the source is from the **Lion and the Lamb Ministries website here.**

Read More

In this first of four episodes of our Epic Battles series, Eric will prove why we can trust that when the Bible says that the Flood waters covered the entire earth, they indeed covered the entire earth. Afterwards, we'll come back and answer some of the more hotly debated objections skeptics have about the book of Genesis. Here now is Eric Hovind.

Part 1- Eric Hovind's Presentation

Eric Hovind: And that's what brings us to these Epic Battles of the Bible: Genesis versus Revelation. What does the Bible say about the Flood? Because a secular interpretation of the Bible would say there was no global flood. I got to get in. We got to talk about this, okay? The Bible teaches us very clearly there was a global flood.

Now, we need to go here, so if you've got your Bible, open it up, Genesis 6 & 7. Let's go here real quick. Genesis 6 & 7, you're going to find this interesting. If you just do a reading of Scripture and you ask yourself the question: Is the Bible teaching a local flood or a global flood? Answer that

question as we read this. Genesis 6, by the way, tells us why the Flood came. The Earth was corrupt before God, the earth was filled with violence. God looked at the Earth and behold, it was corrupt for all flesh and corrupted His way upon the Earth. And then God told Noah, He said, "Noah, at the end of all, flesh is, come the Earth is filled with violence. I'm going to destroy the world. I want you to make an ark. And Noah said, "Yes, sir." And then he told his boys, "Boys go for wood." Gopher wood, you get it? Is Gopher okay, never mind. Anyway, we know the story about how Noah built the ark. It took him quite a while, up to probably 70 or more years to build the ark. So, we know that he built the ark. We know he put the animals on board. Most people know the story of the Flood.

And then we get to Genesis 7, and it describes what this flood was actually like. By chapter 7:4 it says this, "I will cause it to rain upon the Earth, 40 days and 40 nights and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the Earth." The waters increased by the time you get to verse number 17. "The waters increased and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the Earth. And the waters prevailed." Now the word, prevailed, that means to conquer or to overcome, the waters prevailed. "They overcame and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark, once upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the water prevail and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died."

Let me ask you a question, and then I want to read verse 23: Does this sound like the Flood was a local event, or does it sound like it was a global event? Sounds like it's global based on the reading of Genesis 7. Verse number 23 kind of sums it up. "Every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground." Now there were things in the water, things in the sea that did not die. Not all the fish died. But both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; they were destroyed from the Earth; and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the Ark.

The Bible makes it really, really clear this is not a little bitty local event. It was a global event. So, we have to answer the question: Was it local or was it global? I say according to Scripture, it had to be a global, a worldwide, an around the entire circumference of the Earth, 24,000 miles, all of it was destroyed by water. People say there's not enough water out there to cover the whole earth. Well, 70% of the world's covered by water right now. Yeah. And scientists have actually discovered there is more water inside the crust of the Earth than there is on the surface of the Earth. Yeah, there's plenty of water to flood the entire world.

Now, I don't think the mountains were as high as they are now before the Flood. I don't think they had as big of mountains because we've had a lot of tectonic activity take place during and after the Flood, that helped create a lot of the mountains that we see. So, the water didn't have to be above

Mt. Ararat. The mountains weren't as big as Mt. Ararat before the Flood. But if the Bible is clear that the waters prevailed above the highest hills above the mountains, 15 cubits; cubits is the distance from the tip of your finger to your elbow right there, 15 cubits above the highest mountain. Well, how could that be a local flood? I mean, it would have to look something like this to be above the highest mountain 15 cubits, but only be contained in one area. It cannot be a local flood, according to Scripture, it's scientifically impossible. Now people are welcome to claim it's a miracle. But the whole point of saying it's a local flood is to adopt an idea that the Earth is old and naturalistic assumptions and avoid the idea of miracles. So, it just doesn't fit. It doesn't make sense.

Can I tell you why some people have decided to adopt the idea that the Flood of Noah's Day is a local flood? And then I want to give you some really cool scientific evidence. Here's what happened, in 1795 a guy named James Hutton wrote a book called *"The Theory of the Earth."* In his book, he claimed that the Earth was very, very old. Now, before this time, people, although there had been some ideas of old earth scattered around throughout the last 1,000 years of human history and of writing that we can see, it certainly wasn't the prevalent idea. Most people had pretty much a biblical worldview because you can add up the dates in Scripture and see that well, the Bible teaches Adam was 131 when Seth was born, Seth was 105 when Enos was born, Enos was 90 when Cainan was born. You can take those dates, add them up, and see about how old the Earth actually is. It's not millions or billions of years old. We got about 2,000 years to Abraham, 2,000 years to Christ, and 2,000 years to today, about 6000 years for the age of the Earth. James Hutton said, "I think the Earth is a whole lot older than people think that it is."

Then a guy who hated the Bible, a Scottish lawyer, read that book believed it. His name was Sir Charles Lyell, and he wrote a book called *"Principles of Geology."* He invented the geologic column and said, "These layers of sediment, all these layers are actually millions of years old. They represent slow, gradual processes," uniformitarianism that was taught in James Hutton's book. James Hutton teaches the idea that the Earth is old brings about uniformitarianism. Lyell comes along and says maybe the geologic column is how these uniformitarianism timescales line up. And then Darwin comes along in 1859 and says, "Well, if that's the case, maybe creatures evolved slowly and gradually," and stole the idea from his grandfather and from others it had been around for quite a while and published it in his book *"On the Origin of Species,"* and produced for us the popular theory of Evolution. This is really what's happening. James Hutton brings about uniformitarianism ideas, exact same thing the Bible said was going to happen. Charles Lyell takes those ideas, applies them to the layers to the Earth, Geology. Darwin applies it to Biology. And now, for the last several hundred years, people have been indoctrinated into believing that the Earth is old, and that those layers of sediment prove the Earth is old. And that there was no longer a global flood that makes sense of those sediments. Time is what makes sense of those sediments. And if we have time, then Evolution is possible.

Now even with time, Evolution is not possible. But those layers of sediments do not prove long periods of time, they prove a global cataclysmic flood. That's what they really prove. Remember what 2 Peter said the scoffers we're going to be ignorant of? They're going to be ignorant of the Creation. They're going to be ignorant of the Flood. And they're going to be ignorant willingly of the coming judgment of God. Isn't it interesting that in the last 200 years, that's exactly what has happened? People have become willingly ignorant of the Creation, the Flood, and the coming judgment of God.

You know, after the Flood took place, we read in Scripture that Noah got off the ark he and his sons, they had children. After the Flood, a boy was born his name was Arpachshad, can you see that little guy in kindergarten? Hey, son, what's your name? Arpachshad? Can you spell it? No, nobody can. Anyway, little Arpachshad I can see him sitting on Grandpa Noah's knee, and saying, "Hey Grandpa Noah, how come we're the only people in the whole world? And then Grandpa Noah could tell Arpachshad about the Flood, and Arpachshad could tell his grandson, and his grandson, could tell his grandson the story would get passed down from generation to generation. If there really was a worldwide flood wouldn't there be legends about it today? Turns out there are more than 300 now, Flood legends around the world.

When Duane Gish wrote this book *"Flood Legends,"* there were 270. Now they've found over 350 legends around the world of people who have a story in their history of a man, his wife, three sons and three daughters building something like an ark, a structure, a vessel putting animals on board and then being the only ones that were saved from the global catastrophe, the Flood. Hawaii has a legend. The Chinese have a legend. The Babylonians have a legend of the worldwide flood. The Toltec Indians in America have a legend of the Flood. The Bible dates put the time of the Flood at 1,656 after the creation of the world. Well, the Toltec Indians were 60 years off. That's not bad if it's really a 4,000 year old legend. Lewis and Clark covered America. Crossing America, they met with many Indian tribes that had a legend of the Flood. And they had an annual ceremony to celebrate in remembrance of the Flood and the Ark that saved mankind.

Guys, these legends that are around the world are excellent evidence that it really was a global flood that destroyed the world. If you look at a map of Turkey, you'll find on the east side Mt. Ararat. On a Turkish map this area is actually referred to as Nuh'un Gemisi, which means Noah's Big Boat. You can go see Nuh'un Gemisi today five kilometers away. Noah's Big Boat, that's what they call this area.

Now, I think the best proof of Noah's Flood is found right here in Scripture. God's revealed Word to mankind is the best evidence you'll ever get that it was a global, it was a worldwide flood.

One more for you. There was a guy named Sir George Frazer, who actually traveled the globe in his journeys and in his business, he wrote an impressive three volume set of negative commentaries on the Book of Genesis. He hated the Bible. In his three volume set, he spends one entire volume discussing the accounts, the legends that he had heard from around the world of the global flood.

Just look at the table of contents of his book, as he collected for us what he thought would be damning evidence against the Flood. Turns out, it's beautiful evidence for the truth of the Bible that there really was a global flood. Each one of these lines that go by represents one of the stories of the Flood that he saw around the world. Over 300 pages of Flood legends from a guy trying to discredit the Bible.

Listen your perspective really does matter. What perspective do you have? Is it the biblical perspective or is it a humanist perspective? Is it a biblical worldview; God created the heavens and the earth? Or is it an evolutionary worldview; man evolved over a long period of time? Hey, don't be willingly ignorant. Don't be dumb on purpose. God created the world. God judged the world with a flood. And God is coming again to judge this world. You and I included.

Where will you be on Judgment Day? Don't be ignorant of the Creation. Don't be ignorant of the Flood. Don't be ignorant of the coming judgment of God. And don't let anybody else be ignorant of that, either. Let's spread the truth. Let's tell people the truth of how God created the heavens and the earth.

Part 2- Epic Battles Q&A Segement

Tim Moore: Exactly right. Another theme. I've got a question for Eric. Alright. You threw a zinger at us. So, Eric I want to know, and a lot of people will ask, I can read the dimensions of this vessel that God instructed Noah to craft, the Ark, and the Lord motivated pairs of animals, and they were clean and unclean animals. How did they all fit on the Ark? Because with all the millions, and millions of species and creatures on the earth today, how could they possibly fit on the Ark? That's the question many scoffers will ask. So, go to it brother.

Eric Hovind: Yeah. Alright, you bring on the tough ones here. Actually, there is a lot of presuppositions, a lot of thoughts that we have that we bring to the idea of the Ark. And one of them is the idea that it was invented by Carl Linnaeus, all the different species and speciation. That is a very modern understanding of all the animals that we have today. Noah wasn't dealing with kingdom, and phylum class order family gene of species. So, he wasn't looking around going how many of each species do I need to bring. And while there are millions of different species, the Bible constantly refers to the kinds of animals, or baramin the originally created kind.

There is a fairly new science out just since they've been building the Ark Encounter in Kentucky, and a little bit before that where they have been trying to figure out what were the original kinds of animals? So, the dog, the wolf, and coyote, you look back and you go, well, they are different species but they are the same kind of animal. So, when you go back to the biblical word, which is what God uses to say Noah, you are going to bring two of each kind on the Ark, and not two of every kind in existence. For example, there is a lot of varieties out of the millions of species, a lot of those are fish, animals that live in the sea. Do you think you would need to take the animals that live in the sea on the Ark with him to survive a Flood? Please say, no. He wouldn't need to

bring the fish. Not going to need to bring any of those. There are millions of different insects. The Bible says Noah brough the animals in whose nostrils was the breath of life. They breathe through their nose or their mouth. Insects don't breathe through their nose or mouth; he didn't have to bring bugs on board the Ark.

There's millions of species of bacteria. So, when you think of the millions of species, that includes all the fish, that includes the insects, that includes the bacteria. When you actually break down what the Bible teaches, how there were only the land dwelling animals, only those that breathed through their nose or mouth, and you trace it back to the original kinds, not all the different varieties, Answers in Genesis has actually done this study, they've got a sign at the Ark Encounter that shows and lists all the different kinds, 1,400, approximately, 1,400 kinds of animals. You could round up just to be safe and say 3,000. They put a maximum number of animals on the Ark at just over 7,000 animals, average size, smaller than a sheep. And I don't know if you guys have ever been to the Ark Encounter in Kentucky, but you go check that thing out and you look at could this hold 7,000 sheep sized animals as the average size? No problem. They all could fit on one floor out of the three different floors of the Ark. There was not a problem for Noah to get all the animals onto the Ark. It was not a problem at all. I'm giving away a joke I normally tell there.

Nathan Jones: Wait a minute. Some of those dinosaurs are as big as houses, though, you are telling me that they get a giant Brachiosaurus fitting into the Ark?

Eric Hovind: Well, you've got to watch my Night at the Ark Encounter.

Nathan Jones: I did, it was good.

Eric Hovind: And we'll show that it was actually the baby dinosaurs. I mean the big dinosaurs used to be little. Noah was over 600 years old, and God brought them to him. I think God was probably smart enough to know to bring a pink one and a blue one, that will be important when they get off to have babies. And so, I think it really does. When you look at the actual science, the actual data, it makes sense, and it really does fit. It is only people trying to read disharmony, or confusion into the Bible that we hear this idea that there are millions of animals that would have had to been on the Ark. Not even close. The maximum around 7,000 animals, and that is at the high end of the spectrum, probably less than that.

Tim Moore: I always worried if he had brought termites on board how he'd keep them from eating the Ark? But you are telling us that didn't have to happen. So, I am relieved. And otherwise, all the varieties of cats we see today, he could have brought two cats and they created all the different variety that we have on earth today.

Eric Hovind: That is exactly right. Which is a whole another branch of science called epigenetics that is in the last 30 years has just totally changed, Darwin evolution doesn't have a chance with the new science of epigenetics. And they are realizing animals have a built in ability to adapt to a

new environment; it is not an evolved capability; it is a built in designed feature and it is destroying the Darwinian natural selection type slow millions of years evolution worldview.

Tim Moore: Beautifully said.

Jobe Martin: Yeah, and you talked about cats. Well, okay what did the lions eat on the Ark? Well, we think lions are meat eating animals. No. No. During World War II when we were sending our meat over to feed our soldiers in Europe they were feeding the big cats soybeans, they did fine. So, when did God tell the big cats, "now you can eat Noah if you can catch him." That was Genesis chapter 9. So, they were still eating **Genesis 1:29-30** they are still eating plants, now the curse has happened, the Fall is here, maybe we make the wrong thing, he wasn't supposed to, but for the most part they are all still eating plants. All Noah needed on the Ark was hay, he didn't have to have freezers full of frozen rabbits to feed the lions or the wolves, they are still all eating vegetation.

Nathan Jones: And it is interesting from the Revelation perspective that when the Millennial Kingdom comes the animals will stop being meat eaters.

Jobe Martin: That's right.

Nathan Jones: And they'll actually be back to eating vegetation.

Tim Moore: Now we get back to Jobe. Let's give him a hard one.

Nathan Jones: Yes. I've got one for Dr. Martin. The Epic of Gilgamesh, I've heard critics say predates the Genesis account, therefore Genesis stole the Creation account from a pagan source. Is that true?

Jobe Martin: That's not true.

Nathan Jones: Okay.

Tim Moore: Short answer.

Jobe Martin: Well, there's a theory, I'm not sure it's a theory, I think it's the truth, it's called the Tablet Theory. And you'll find all the way through those early chapters of Genesis, this is the generation of, and this is the generation of, these are the generations of. I think it was all written down and given to Moses, because the way that that formula goes through there, these are the generations of, these are the generations of. Adam probably wrote some, and then probably Noah, and then Noah's sons, and you can follow it all the way through. And so, I think it was all written down before the ancient Epoch of Gilgamesh ever showed up on the scene.

Tim Moore: And not just written down but handed down.

Jobe Martin: Oh, yeah.

Tim Moore: All the peoples in the early era on the earth would have had a collected memory of that experience which is why it shows up in many cultures.

Jobe Martin: And I think the tablets were preserved. I think Moses had those tablets; I think that was part of what was going on back there. And so, he actually could refer back to the writing of Noah, to the writing of Shem, Ham and all those things, well, not necessarily Ham, I don't think it says that about Ham. But anyway, it is all there. So, not the ancient Epic of Gilgamesh is taking off from what the Bible said, what God said of the original creation.

Tim Moore: Fantastic. Eric any thought?

Eric Hovind: It is interesting, you look at the similarities between the Epoch of Gilgamesh and the biblical account and there are a huge number of similarities. They were actually found on 12 large tablets, and they were originally discovered in the mid-18th Century, or 19th Century, in the mid-1800's and they date back to about 650 BC. They are obviously not the originals because they have been found, these kinds of things have been found on tablets that are from around 2000 BC. So, its really interesting. It seems like this is a perversion of you know it's got some things right, and some things wrong of what the real story was, which we actually have recorded for us by Moses in the Bible. So, we've got the beauty of having the truth of this, and that's what I love. It's another one of those things of are you trying to find a problem with the Bible, and using something that was discovered to say that therefore the Bible is not true, or are you trying to find harmony? Because the similarities, because they both have a man who was righteous who built a boat, escaped a worldwide, global I should say as I was saying in my talk, global flood. So, you look at the list of similarities and it is really, really impressive.

Tim Moore: Very true.

Closing

Nathan Jones: Well, Tim, I sure wish we had the extra time to show Eric sailing us down the Colorado River using the Grand Canyon and the Geologic Column as proof of a Global Flood. Well, folks, you can get the entire Epic Battles Conference on a 3-DVD album for gift of $25 or more and that includes shipping. Just contact us at the number you see on the screen or order online at lamblion.com.

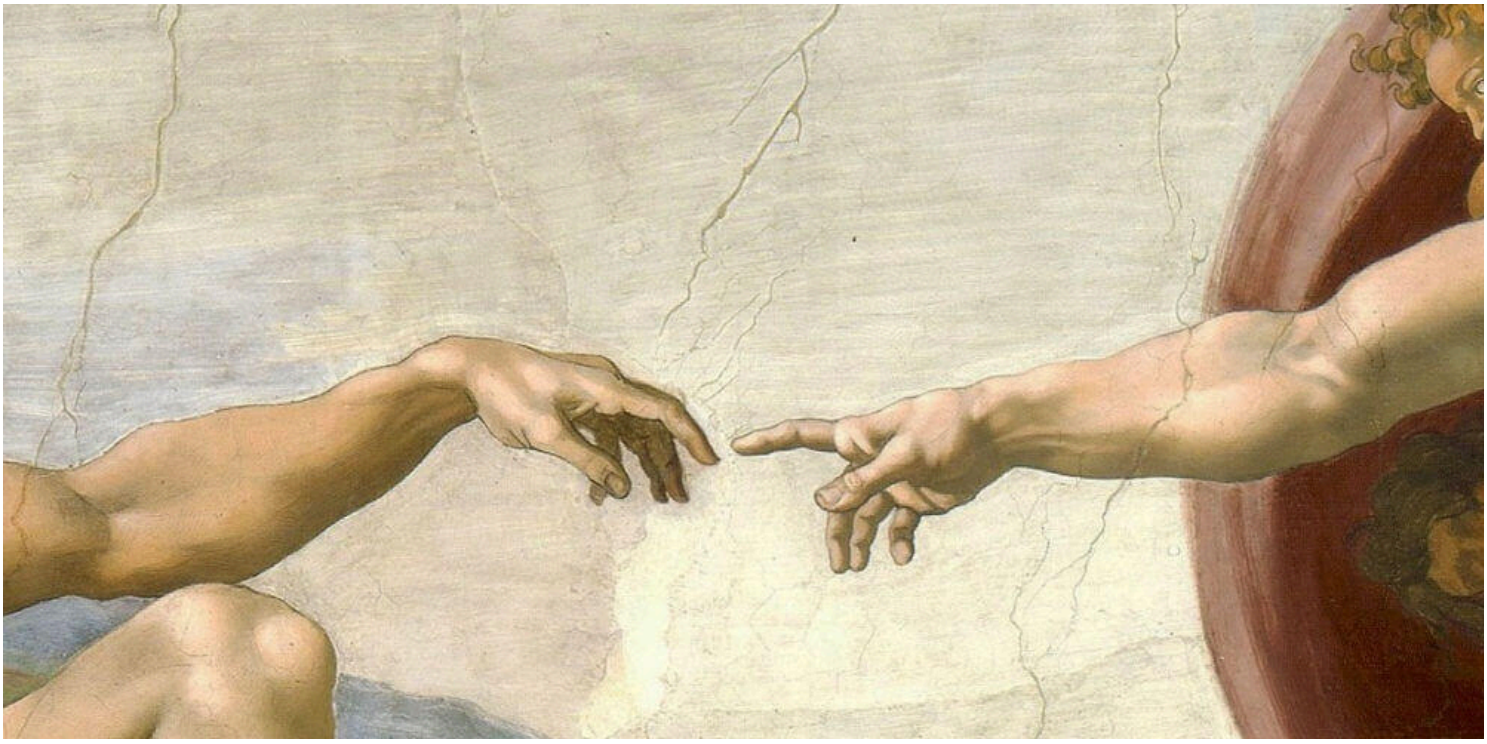
Tim Moore: And while you're on our website, check out our upcoming annual conference titled "Storm Warning: The Urgency of the Rapture." The Prophecy Pros Jeff Kinley and Todd Hampson will be joining us here in the Dallas area on July 22nd and 23rd. We'd love for you to join us as well.

Nathan Jones: In our second episode of this Epic Battle series, Nathan will address a controversial debate from the book of Revelation, “A Literal 1000-Year Kingdom.” We’ll see you back next week, Lord willing. Godspeed!

End of Program

What Are the Laws of Thermodynamics, and How Do They Confirm Biblical Creation?

APRIL 13, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Only a Creator can explain uniformity in the universe.

Rob Webb | Answers in Genesis

Introduction

While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease. (Genesis 8:22)

Today, many people (even Christians) believe that scientific (i.e., natural) **laws** confirm ideas like **evolution**. But we don't often stop to ask fundamental questions, such as why these laws exist, where they came from, and how can we even understand them?

We often take these questions for granted (naturally as our **presuppositions**). Think about it: in an evolutionary/**naturalistic worldview** where everything in the universe is purely "matter in motion" and just an accident of the **big bang**, why should the physical universe obey orderly principles rather than pure chaos? And why do we depend on these laws regardless of time or

location? In other words, why do we presume the laws of nature will work in the *future* as they have in the *past*?

In general, people in our culture today simply take for uniformity for granted, which is necessary for science to even work. However, it is *only* possible to explain uniformity in a **biblical worldview**. **God** (the eternal *law-giver*) promises to uphold/sustain all things in a logical fashion (**Genesis** 8:22) and causes them to exist by his will alone.

God's **logic** is built into the universe. And that is why the universe consistently obeys natural laws and is not simply random or chaotic. And He has given us **reliable senses** (**Genesis 1:26**; **Ecclesiastes 7:7**; **Isaiah 1:18**; **Hebrews 5:14**) to discover and understand these natural laws. This is what makes **science** observable, testable, and repeatable. Without **God**, science would be impossible.

Now, this brings us to the laws of thermodynamics. We're going to get a bit "science-y" here, but don't worry! This is to help show you how incredible our God is when it comes to the laws of science.

CONTINUE

Out of Nothing

MARCH 7, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



The Latin word *"Ex Nihilo"* (*yesh me-ayin* in Hebrew) means out of nothing and is used to describe God's creation of the universe and His forming of life from nothingness.

Let us, therefore, ask this question: **Can something be created out of nothing?**

Rationally, our minds would tell us no. But if we believe—by faith—that God created the universe *ex nihilo*, which is both irrational and seemingly impossible to comprehend, then we can also conclude that the universe cannot continue to exist apart from the One who created it.

There is a common misconception, even for those who believe in creation, that we see ourselves as separate beings from God. Sure, we turn to God when we need Him, but otherwise, we are content living independently. Do we realize that we cannot exist without Him? Apparently not, as most people feel that God created the world, set it in motion, and has now left it in our capable hands to manage. Our entire civilization is built upon this false premise as man is continually seeking to establish his heaven on earth.

This country's Declaration of Independence even says, "Our Creator endows us with certain unalienable rights—that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Interestingly, none of these rights are in the bible. The word "unalienable" means impossible to take away or give up, and implies these things are due to us "by right," and not by any gift or privilege.

No man indeed has the right to take away your life, but I am speaking of God. Contrary to our misconception, Job said, *"Naked I came from my mother's womb, And naked shall I return there. The Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away; Blessed be the name of the Lord" (Job 1:21)*.

Yeshua said, *"I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly" (John 10:10, NKJV).*

God is the grantor of life, which is found only in Him, and this life is a gift of God and not a right. Yes, it is free to us, but it came at an immeasurable cost—the precious blood of God's only Son, Yeshua.

Nowhere in the Declaration of Independence is there any reference to our complete and total reliance on the One who created us. No, we declare that God has given us certain irrevocable rights and that we as separate beings own these rights. Now we are free to exercise them in any way we choose. This is what some might call "free will"—another misconception—but I call it rebellion.

Do we genuinely have free will, or has God given us a choice—a decision that would either direct our lives towards receiving His eternal love or conversely receiving His eternal wrath? Because, without free choice, there can be no moral responsibility as it is written, *"Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments" (Revelation 16:7)*.

Complete free, on the other hand, should give us absolute sovereignty to control our eternal destiny, even escaping death. However, we know this is impossible. All of us will die one day, and all will be judged by the Lord, some to everlasting life and others to eternal punishment. For if God's love forever sustains the righteous, then we can assume His wrath equally sustains the wicked.

As it is written,

> "The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire" (Revelation 20:10 & 15).

Let us begin to understand these absolute truths about God's unity with His creation, and the reasons why we must fully surrender our existence to the One who sustains all things.

Maimonides, one of our great sages, says:

> God is the Knowledge, the Knower, and the Known. God is the means of comprehension—the Knowledge, and at the same time is He Who understands—the Knower, and is also that which is understood—the Known.

Maimonides continues by saying: "This is not within the power of any man to comprehend clearly; as it is written, 'Can you find and understand God by searching?' And it is also written, 'For My thoughts are not your thoughts' ; and consequently 'your' thoughts cannot possibly comprehend 'My' thoughts."

Rabbi Schneur Zalman of Liadi (the Alter Rebbe), further clarifies that

> God's essence is truly infinite—even higher than the inscrutable level of knowledge that Maimonides refers to. Thus, it is written, 'You have made them all with wisdom,' indicating that God's wisdom is the highest level within all the Worlds.

Maimonides goes on to say:

> "This is beyond the capacity of the mouth to express, beyond the capacity of the ear to hear, and beyond the capacity of the heart or mind of man to apprehend clearly. For the Holy One, blessed be He, His Essence and Being, and His Knowledge is all absolutely one, from every side and angle, and in every form of unity."

The Alter Rebbe then adds:

> The Holy One, blessed be He, is a perfect unity, without any composition or element of plurality at all . He and His knowledge are all absolutely one, and knowing Himself, He perceives and knows all the higher and lower beings. One must conclude that His Essence and Being and Knowledge are all absolutely one, without any composition. Therefore, just as it is impossible for any creature in the world to comprehend the essence of the Creator and His Being, so it is impossible to comprehend the essence of His knowledge, which is One with God Himself; only to believe, with a faith that transcends intellect and comprehension, that the Holy One, blessed be He, is One and Unique.

Before the creation, there was nothing that existed except for God. After creation—*ex nihilo*—we might erroneously assume that something now exists in addition to Him. This addition would effectively be a change in God's absolute unity, as nothing can exist apart from Him.

So, here are the questions: How can we say that God exists alone after creation when there now exists a new entity—the universe? Or how can we say that once the world was created, that God is somehow aware of something He previously was not?

It is clearly understood that the world is entirely nullified in relation to God, and at the same time is wholly united with Him. Therefore, God is just as alone after the world was created as He was alone before its creation. In other words, relative to the Infinite One, all the worlds are as sheer nothingness and nonexistent. As the sages declare, "You were before the world was created, . Being of absolutely no account relative to God, all the worlds affect no change in Him."

God does not change His nature or His will, and nothing is existing that can alter Him. The Alter Rebbe adds that God's knowledge has never changed, "For by knowing Himself, He knows all created things since all derive from Him and are nullified in relation to Him. Creation thus added nothing to God's knowledge. God's knowledge self-existed before creation, and it is with this prior knowledge that He knows all of creation."

Now, considering our understanding of God's absolute unity and our nothingness compared to His infiniteness, how can we continue to believe that we, as created beings are independent and somehow separate from God? No, this is implausible, except in our arrogance, which is our human pride.

Pride is the elevation or even consideration of one's own identity over God's unity. God is the Supreme King of kings—and all of creation is considered as nothing before Him and utterly nullified before His Will. He brings life to all and continually brings us into being out of nothingness—*ex nihilo*.

As it says,

> "God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they" (Hebrews 1:1-4).

God upholds all things by the word of His power. Pride thus represents a denial of God's unity, meaning a denial that *nothing* exists apart from Him. For this reason, the *Gemara* (the oral *Torah*) equates pride with idolatry; *"For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry" (1 Samuel 15:23)*. Idolatry implies that there is something—anything—that exists outside of God, and is separate from Him.

The essence and root of our idolatry are that we regard ourselves as independent beings, separate from the holiness, which is the oneness and unity of God. Was this not Israel's sin against the first commandment, *"You shall have no other gods before Me" (Exodus 20:3)*, even the original sin of Adam when he ate of the forbidden tree, desiring to make him wise like God?

Idolatry does not imply an outright denial of God. No, it is considered idolatry only because we find ourselves similar to God as separate beings. We thereby separate ourselves from the holiness of God and refusing to efface ourselves before Him. Using this false analogy, we compare the work of God—the Maker of heaven and earth—to the work of man.

For example, when a metal-smith has completed a vessel, it no longer needs the hands of the metal-smith. The hands are removed, and it remains intact by itself. Some philosophers apply this model to the creation of heaven and earth, imagining that once God created them, they no longer need Him. These thinkers deny what is called *hashgachah pratit*, which is the individually-directed divine providence of the Creator's constant and ongoing contact with His created beings.

Yeshua said,

> I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing (John 15:5).

Nothing implies "nothing," even our continual existence.

The opposite of pride is humility, which leads to submission. Humility says, "I am nothing before You—less than dust—I am completely non-existent in Your presence, and my very breath and subsistence continually depend on You." The Prophet Isaiah said: *"Woe is me, for I am undone! Because I am a man of unclean lips, And I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; For my eyes have seen the King, The Lord of hosts" (Isaiah 6:5)*.

- Submission to God says, "I give up my rights, even my right to exist, and fully submit to the unity of my Creator." Humble and submitted individuals rightly view life as an undeserved gift from God, and certainly not free, but paid for with the precious blood of Christ. He did not die for our life, liberty, and happiness. No, He died so that we might receive His life, love, joy, and eternal peace, which is found in Him alone, not in the things of this world.

- Surrender requires us to humble ourselves, or in His love and grace, be painfully humbled, remembering with fear and compassion, the severity of God which has fallen on all idolaters, *" who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator" (Romans 1:25)*. Surrender requires full submission to the One who holds the keys of life in His hand.

We can rejoice in this truth, knowing that *"God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us" (Romans 5:8)*. When we nullify ourselves before our Creator, then we can receive the fullness of His love. And receiving the fullness of His love allows us to demonstrate Christ's immeasurable love to an unlovable world.

Therefore *"Jesus began to preach and to say, 'Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand'" (Matthew 4:17)*. He knew that only repentance would turn the hearts of the children of Israel back to the heart of their heavenly Father. As it is written, *"Thus says the High and Lofty One Who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: 'I dwell in the high and holy place, With him who has a contrite and humble spirit, To revive the spirit of the humble, And to revive the heart of the contrite ones'" (Isaiah 57:15)*.

Yeshua then prayed, *"that may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me" (John 17:21)*.

And this is my prayer for us—that we remain in humble submission and continually repentant before our God.

Turning from our idolatry of self and abandoning the deception that we are somehow independent beings that exist apart from God. Let us see ourselves fearfully nullified in His presence and forever remembering that we are entirely dependent upon Him, knowing that our spirit and very breath will rest in His hands for all eternity.

Only then, when we are wholly crucified in our flesh and alive in His Spirit, will we fully become One in Him and One with one other. Dear brothers and sisters—let us all become One.

Amen!

All Scripture quotations are taken from the New King James Bible (NKJV) unless otherwise noted, Thomas Nelson Inc., 1982.

Romans 1:32, 5:18.

Revelation 21:8.

Rabbi Moses ben Maimon (מֹשֶׁה בֶּן־מַימוֹן Mōšeh bēn-Maymōn; Arabic: موسى بن ميمون Mūsā bin Maymūn), commonly known as Maimonides /maɪˈmɒnɪ.diːz/ (my-MON-i-deez; Greek: Μαϊμωνίδης Maïmōnídēs), and also referred to by the acronym Rambam /ˌrɑːmˈbɑːm/ (רמב״ם, for Rabbeinu Mōšeh bēn Maimon, "Our Rabbi Moses son of Maimon"), was a medieval Sephardic Jewish philosopher who became one of the most prolific and influential Torah scholars of the Middle Ages. Wikipedia.

Lesson in the Tanya—Iggeret HaKodesh, middle of Epistle 25. The Tanya of Rabbi Schneur Zalman of Liadi, elucidated by Rabbi Yosef Wineberg. Translated from Yiddish by Rabbi Levy Wineberg and Rabbi Sholom B. Wineberg. Edited by Uri Kaploun. Published and copyrighted by Kehot Publication Society. Chabad.org.

Ibid.

Shneur Zalman of Liady (Hebrew: שניאור זלמן מליאדי, September 4, 1745 – December 15, 1812 O.S. / 18 Elul 5505 – 24 Tevet 5573), was an Orthodox rabbi and the founder and first Rebbe of Chabad, a branch of Hasidic Judaism, then based in Liadi in the Russian Empire. He was the author of many works, and is best known for Shulchan Aruch HaRav, Tanya and his Siddur Torah Or compiled according to the Nusach Ari. Wikipedia.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Matthew 11:27.

Isaiah 40:17.

Ibid—*Kuntres Acharon, end of Essay 6*.

Ibid—*Iggeret HaKodesh, middle of Epistle 25*.

Ibid—*Likutei Amarim, beginning of Chapter 25*.

Genesis 3:6.

Ibid—*Likutei Amarim, end of Chapter 22*.

Ibid—Iggeret HaKodesh, middle of Epistle 25.

Galatians 5:22.

John 5:39-40, Revelation 1:18.

John 13:35.

Romans 6:6, Galatians 2:20.

SOURCE: **HOUSE OF DAVID MINISTRIES**

In the Beginning

FEBRUARY 7, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Dear brothers and sisters in Christ, Yeshua:

> "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth" (Genesis 1:1, NKJV).

The first word in Hebrew is *Be-reisheet*. This word signifies the very act of creation—God brought "being" into existence from "non-being," something from nothing.

In the beginning (*Be-reisheet*), the Lord God-YHVH made all things perfect. Each living organism on earth divinely planned and woven into the most remarkable fabric of creation, a living tapestry of God's artwork. Every detail carefully and methodically executed by the wisdom of God, for a creation without wisdom, would be chaos.

But the universe is far from that. It is intelligently designed by God's hand. Each star and speck of dust moved into place, every planet in our solar system carefully aligned, and the earth itself delicately cloaked in a firmament of water and oxygen, a biosphere capable of sustaining all life.

The creation started with God's wisdom, which our sages also call "the beginning." *"O LORD, how manifold are Your works! In wisdom You have made them all" (Psalm 104:24)*. So, let us revisit Genesis 1:1, with emphasis added:

"With the beginning (Be-reisheet), God's wisdom created the heavens and the earth."

Through the creation, God's wisdom has revealed His unbound will and knowledge. *"The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; By understanding He established the heavens" (Proverbs 3:19)*. And

because God's wisdom has eternally existed with Him, the creation itself, in a spiritual sense, has also eternally existing with God, but it was void and without form.

Another way to look at it. The creation existed in God's thought, and God's thought would lead to His act of creation. This action would emanate as wisdom, the source of the laws of creation; one of these laws is "time." And, in His appointed time, God would bring the creation into physical existence.

Even the Son of God, who is the source of all life, has eternally existed with the Father. As it is written: *"He was in the beginning with God" (John 1:2)*. And in God's time, Christ would emanate in this natural world, as it says: *"But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman" (Galatians 4:4)*. Let us explore this more deeply.

Rabbi Hoshayah the Great opened his *Midrashic* discourse on Genesis 1:1 with a prooftext, a *petihta* from Proverbs, *"Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman; And I was daily His delight, Rejoicing always before Him" (Proverbs 8:30)*. Here, the *Torah* describes its relationship with God even before the advent of creation. For a full explanation of *Midrash,* see our teaching on Understanding Midrash.

The first line of this proverb translates from a more-simple Hebrew sentence structure: *va-eheyeh etsmo amon* (וָאֶהְיֶה אֶצְלוֹ אָמוֹן) and means "I was then His *amon*." The word *amon* is interpreted by the Sages to mean hidden, covered, great in significance, nurse or nursling, and master craftsman as similarly used here in the New King James. Ultimately, we will see that all these interpretations point to Yeshua.

The word *reisheet* (beginning), is a reference to nothing other than the *Torah. "The Lord possessed me at the beginning of His way…" (Proverbs 8:22)*. Whenever we refer to the *Torah,* we are speaking of the written word. But the New Testament tells us that *"the Word became flesh and dwelt among us…" (John 1:14)*.

The word *amon* can be interpreted to mean "hidden" or "great in significance." In the words of the sages, it says, "For 'God understands its way , and knows its station' and quality through His self-knowledge, as it were; knowing Himself, he also knows the *Torah* that is entirely one with Him.

This, however, is 'concealed from all mortal eyes.' As it is written, 'My Face — i.e., the innermost dimension of the *Torah*, its *pnimiyut* , as implied by the word *panim* —shall not be seen,' as is explained there in the name of the AriZal."

These mysteries hidden in the narrative of the *Torah* all point to Yeshua, the Son of God. He is the only *one* who is great in significance. *" the unsearchable riches of Christ…to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ…" (Ephesians 3:8-9). "Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no*

other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved" (Acts 4:12). "*Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name" (Philippians 2:9)*.

The word *amon* can be interpreted to mean "covered." The Sages use Lamentations 4:5 as a *petihta* for this interpretation, *"Those who were brought up in scarlet …"* Scripture tells us that we have all been brought forth in iniquity. Unknowingly, the Sages are prophetically speaking of Yeshua, the one who is covered in scarlet.

Scarlet is the color of sin and the color of atonement He made through the shedding of His blood. As it is written, "*And the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all" (Isaiah 53:6)*. *"For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us…" (2Corinthians 5:21)*. Yeshua became our sin, and to those who are in Christ, it is as though we had never sinned.

In the words of the sages, it says, "Concerning this it is written, "I was by Him *amon* ('one who is nurtured')," , "Do not read *amon*, but *uman* ('one who nurtures')." Therefore, the word *amon* can be interpreted by its relationship to the word *omen*, which means "nurse" or "nursling." Therefore, the *Torah* is saying, "I was then His nursling."

Yeshua was born into this world, physically nursed by his earthly mother and spiritually nursed by His heavenly Father. *"Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts which nursed You!" (Luke 11:27)*. *"For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant , And as a root out of dry ground…" (Isaiah 53:2)*. *"And the Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him." (Luke 2:40)*.

Yeshua is also the great healer—the great nurse and the one who nurtures. And He has promised to gather, restore, and heal the remnant of the House of Israel. *"Did I conceive all these people? Did I beget them, that You should say to me, 'Carry them in your bosom, as a guardian carries a nursing child,' to the land which You swore to their fathers?" (Numbers 11:12)*. *"Lift up your eyes all around, and see: They all gather together, they come to you; Your sons shall come from afar, And your daughters shall be nursed at your side" (Isaiah 60:40)*.

The word *amon* is to be further understood in the sense of *uman*, a "master craftsman." Thus, the verse in the Torah declares, "I was the craftsman's tool in the hands of the Holy One, blessed is He, through which He created the world." The *Midrash* explains this concept using a parable:

"In the usual practice of the world, when a king of flesh and blood builds a palace, he does not construct it based on his knowledge but based on the knowledge of a craftsman. And the craftsman likewise does not construct it based on his knowledge; rather, he has papers and diagrams from which to know how to make the rooms and how to make the wicket doors. So too did the Holy One, blessed is He, peer into the *Torah* and thus created the world."

Again, the word *reisheet* is a reference to the *Torah*. Hence our parable is saying that with the *Torah*, i.e., with Yeshua—the word made flesh as His tool—God created the heavens and the earth. The apostle John states this clearly when he says, *"All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made" (John 1:3)*.

How are we to see Yeshua? He is the master craftsman, the carpenter whom the Father sent forth to build the living tabernacle of God. Yeshua only did what He saw the Father doing. Therefore, He is precisely building this tabernacle according to the blueprint His Father has given Him. And what is this blueprint?

"Then God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness…" (Genesis 1:26). We were made in the image of God, who is Spirit and placed in a physical body to have dominion over His creation. Apart from the angels, it was always God's desire to dwell with men. *"Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them" (Revelation 21:3)*.

The word *amon* contains the root letters for the word *Amen*, implying "let it be so," and according to the *Talmud*, it is related to the word *amanah*, meaning truthfulness, credence, or belief. Therefore, *Amen* is an affirmation that we believe what God has spoken and a confirmation that He will bring His word to completion.

The pinnacle of God's workmanship was man, a being of both physical and spiritual nature, which, in every aspect, was created in the perfect image of God Himself. Our bodies made from the dust of the universe, while our inner being, the core of who we truly are, is that breath of life that came directly from God.

In so, we are not merely copies of the creator but are a part of Him. Now in Christ, we have become a new creation in Him and are eagerly awaiting our new body that is incorruptible and without sin.

All of creation was made for man, a garden of exploration that would captivate our imagination, a world that would continually move us to stand in awe of our creator. And so, God made us the caretakers of His creation, to have dominion over His earthly kingdom with the same delicacy and reverence as our creator.

"This, in fact, is the whole purpose of man, and the purpose for which he, and all the worlds, both upper and lower, were created: that God should have such a dwelling-place here below — how this earthly abode for God is the purpose of all creation."

Amen!

SOURCE: **HOUSE OF DAVID MINISTRIES**



All Scripture quotations are taken from the New King James Bible (NKJV) unless otherwise noted, Thomas Nelson Inc., 1982.

Glotzer, Leonard R. *The Fundamentals of Jewish Mysticism: The Book of Creation and Its Commentaries*. Jason Aronson, Inc.

YHVH (יְהוָה) is His personal name, and we must read His word from that place of intimacy. Using the words God and Lord are generic and: (a) do not speak to His sovereignty and authority, (b) neglect the attributes of His character that are attached to His name, and (c) leave us speaking to or hearing about God rather than speaking to or hearing from God.

Genesis 1:2.

Peters, Mimi. *Learning to read Midrash*. Urim Publications, ISBN 965-7108-57-8.

Cf. *Iyov* 28:23.

Rambam, Hilchot Yesodei HaTorah 2:10.

Iyov 28:21.

Shmot 30:23.

Note of the Rebbe: "See *Iggeret HaKodesh,* Epistle XIX."

The most famous Kabbalist of the day, Rabbi Isaac Luria (1534-1572), universally known as the Arizal, an acronym for "The G-dly Rabbi Isaac of Blessed Memory." Chabad.org.

The Tanya of Rabbi Schneur Zalman of Liadi, elucidated by Rabbi Yosef Wineberg—Kuntres Acharon, end of Essay 6, December 15, 2016. Translated from Yiddish by Rabbi Levy Wineberg and Rabbi Sholom B. Wineberg. Edited by Uri Kaploun. Published and copyrighted by Kehot Publication Society. Chabad. Org.

Psalm 51:5.

Numbers 19:6, Isaiah 1:18.

Mishlei 8:30.

Beginning of *Bereishit Rabbah*.

Ibid. *Kuntres Acharon, end of Essay 6*.

Kleinman Ed Midrash Rabbah: Vayikra Vol 1 Parshiyos Vayikra—Metzora.

John 5:19.

John 6:44, 1Peter 2:5.

Posner, Eliezer. *Where does the term "Amen" come from?* Chabad.org.

Genesis 2:7.

1Corinthians 15:42.

Chabad.org. Lessons in the Tanya, Likutei Amarim, Chapter 33. March 9, 2016.

Creation vs. Evolution

FEBRUARY 7, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



The Virginia Christian Alliance invites our readers to explore the issue of creation and evolution on **Answers in Genesis** here:

> Creation vs. evolution is not a battle of science vs. the Bible or science vs. faith. It's a battle between two starting points; God's Word and man's word.

Which starting point you chose will determine how you interpret the evidence.

Creation vs. Evolution Terms

In the creation/evolution controversy and battle over biblical authority, much of the dispute may become clearer if writers would carefully provide readers with precise definitions of terminology. These definitions may help clear up confusion.

Hypothesis or Fact?

Why is it that evolutionists are unwilling to allow for competing models, i.e., creation or even intelligent design? The hypothesis of evolution changes every year; if one theory is said to be fact,

but then a year later is shown to be wrong, then how can it be fact in the first place? A true fact is something that never changes.

Creation Vs. Evolution? Or Creation Vs. Science?

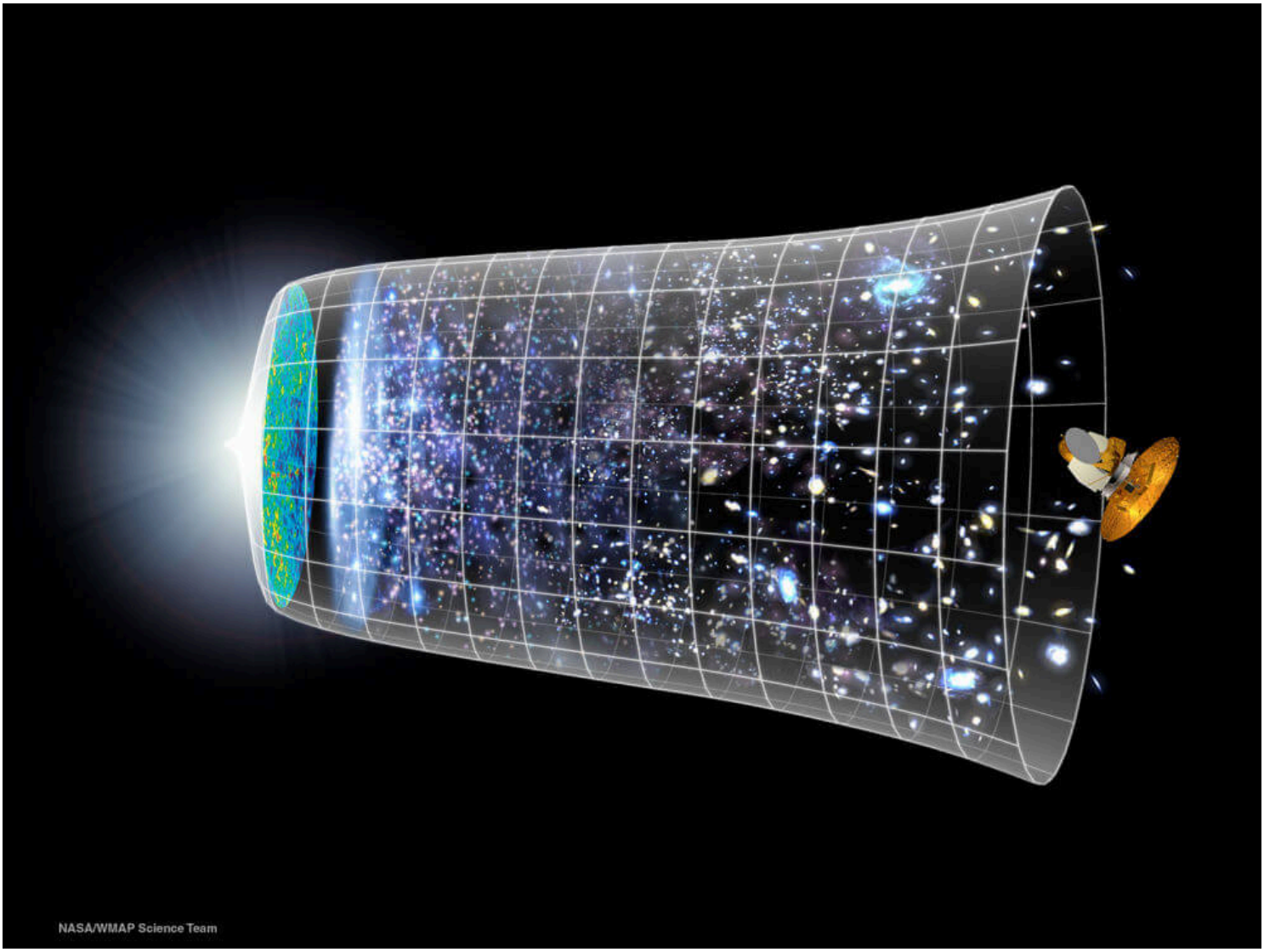
Can science and religion get along? Some secular scientists do seem to be making an effort to reach out; the problem is that they are only reaching out to religious individuals who won't let their faith "get in the way" of science.

Creation Undermining Science?

Russell Garwood in his article "Reach out to defend evolution," complains that creationists present "perceived gaps in scientific knowledge as evidence in support of theistic world views." Taking a biblical stand does not undermine science; it illuminates science, just like reliable eyewitness testimony enables a detective to correctly interpret the circumstantial evidence at the scene of a crime.

Is Our Universe in Its “Final Era”?

JANUARY 23, 2022
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Secularists arrogantly (and ignorantly) declare our universe is in its “sixth and final era,” appealing to a mythical timeline while completely ignoring God’s Word.

Ken Ham | **Answers in Genesis**

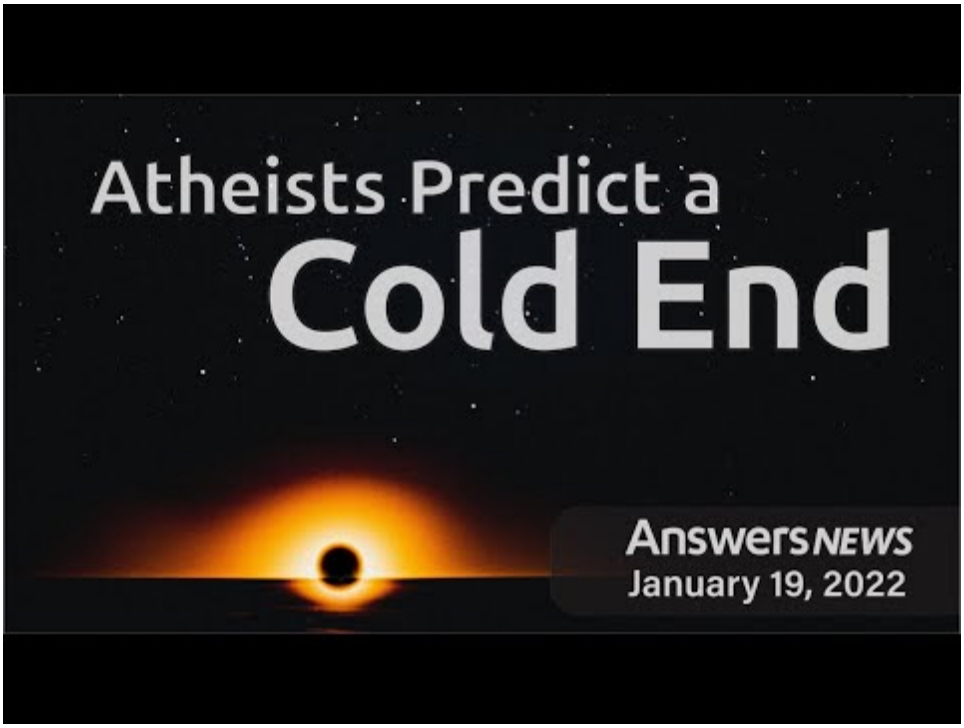
Some Christians claim the idea of the big bang is compatible with the creation account in Genesis—but it’s not! More in a moment on why the two are utterly incompatible. Now, when it comes to questions about origins, we should remember that we must always take God at his Word rather than take man’s ideas about the past and add them into the Bible. God’s infallible Word—not man’s fallible word—is the standard of truth because God has always been there, does not lie, and does not make a mistake. God and his Word must be our ultimate authority.

Utterly Incompatible

So why aren't the idea of the big bang and the creation account in Genesis compatible? Well, the big bang is based on the religion of naturalism, which assumes that the universe arose by natural processes. It's a way of trying to explain everything without God. We should never take elements of a different religion and mix them in with Christianity and the Bible.



Atheists Predict a Cold End - Answers News: January 19, 2022
https://youtube.com/watch?v=6VMYtpANvCo



CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON ANSWERS IN GENESIS

Extraordinary Video and Photography Shows God is in the Details

DECEMBER 17, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, YOUNG EARTH

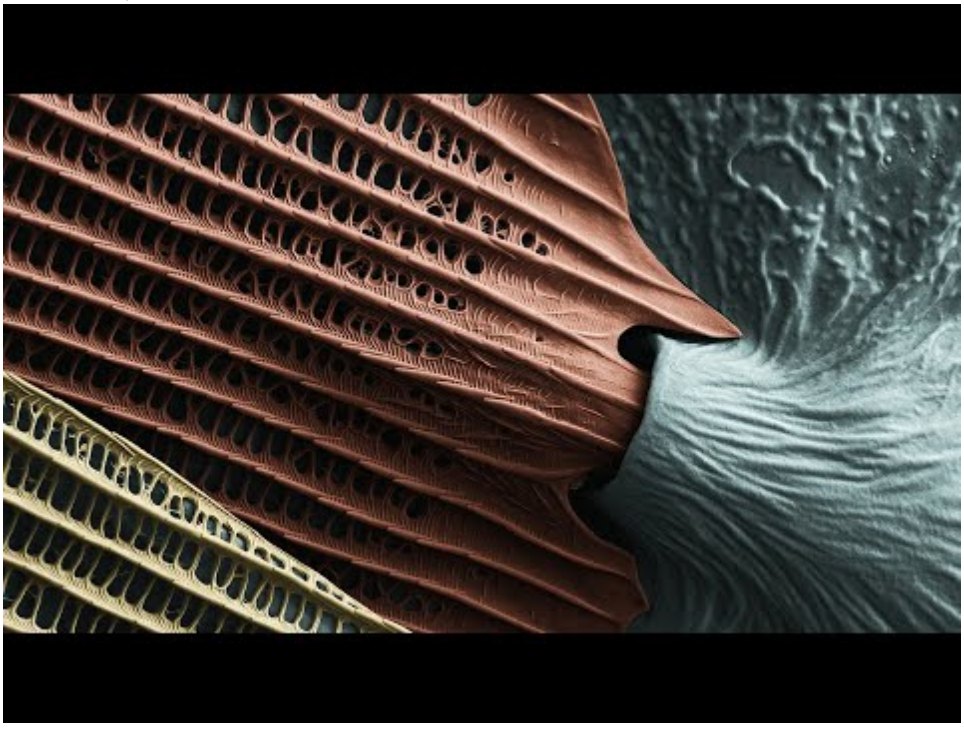


There's an old proverb that says, "God is in the details." The truth of those words has never been more obvious. Every day, 21st century technology opens extraordinary windows on biological systems once too small to see with our unaided eyes. In this fascinating video, superb microscopic photography reveals some of the hidden wonders that enable butterflies to thrive on earth, while filling our eyes with unforgettable evidence of intelligent design in the living world.

GOD IS IN THE DETAILS from **The John 10:10 Project** on **Vimeo**.

GOD IS IN THE DETAILS

https://youtube.com/watch?v=JEJ8o5b0-5Y



THIS ORIGINAL SHORT FILM WAS PRODUCED FOR THE JOHN 10:10 PROJECT BY **ILLUSTRA MEDIA**.

God Knows: Wonderful Video Display – Omniscience

DECEMBER 11, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, JOHN 10:10 PROJECT, YOUNG EARTH



One of God's unique attributes is omniscience—the ability to comprehend every detail of the past, present, and future with perfect wisdom and knowledge.

The Scriptures tell us that he calls every star in the universe by name and knew each of us before we were born.

But omniscience is more than knowing everything … for God is not only aware of our deepest sorrows and fears, he enters into them with us to bring healing, hope and deliverance.

https://vimeo.com/510457570



GOD KNOWS from **The John 10:10 Project** on **Vimeo**.

The Miracle of Spiderwebs

DECEMBER 9, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Editor's note**: The following is an excerpt from the newly released book,* **Animal Algorithms: Evolution and the Mysterious Origin of Ingenious Instincts**, *from Discovery Institute Press. Don't miss the* ***TODAY'S webinar with Eric Cassell and Casey Luskin*, Thursday, December 9, from 4 to 5:30 Pacific time.* ***Register here****.*

Eric Cassell | **Evolution News**

Spiders are another of nature's master engineers. About half of known spider species (order Araneae) construct webs made of silk. Spiders can make different types of silk, depending upon its function. For example, the golden orb-weaver spider has seven kinds of silk glands, with six spinnerets.[1] Some is used for spinning webs, of course, but other types are used for wrapping prey and encasing eggs. Silk can be stronger than steel of the same thickness, can stretch more than rubber, and is stickier than most tape.[2]

The Goulds describe silk as "easily the most remarkable building material on the planet, and it has one source: arthropods."[3] Despite great effort, humans have yet to produce anything functionally

equivalent to silk. Through genetic engineering, attempts have been made to duplicate it without success. The main challenge is replicating the sophisticated and information-rich protein molecules found in the silk produced by spiders and other silk-producing arthropods such as silkworms — proteins that are nearly double the size of average human proteins.[4]Smaller proteins do not have the strength or flexibility of spider silk. Given the advanced genetic and manufacturing technologies available today, it is remarkable that spider silk still cannot be duplicated. This illustrates just how advanced the engineering design of spider silk is.

A Typical Garden Spiderweb

Orb webs are the most common and familiar types of spiderwebs. A typical garden spiderweb is made of 65 to 195 feet of silk.[5] The webs consist of sticky "catching threads"; radial "spokes" for holding the sticky threads; "bridge threads" that act as guy-lines for holding the web up; "signal threads" that inform the spider through vibrations sensed in the legs that prey is in the web; and "drag lines" for access into the web from her home.[6] The silks employed in the different uses are each unique, being constructed of different combinations of proteins. The types include "slinky" for stretchiness, "zipper" for flexibility, and "lego" for toughness.[7] Construction of the web is a purposeful, goal-driven activity. This becomes particularly obvious as one observes the process in videos available on the Internet.[8]

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

18 TRILLION FEET OF YOU

DECEMBER 7, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



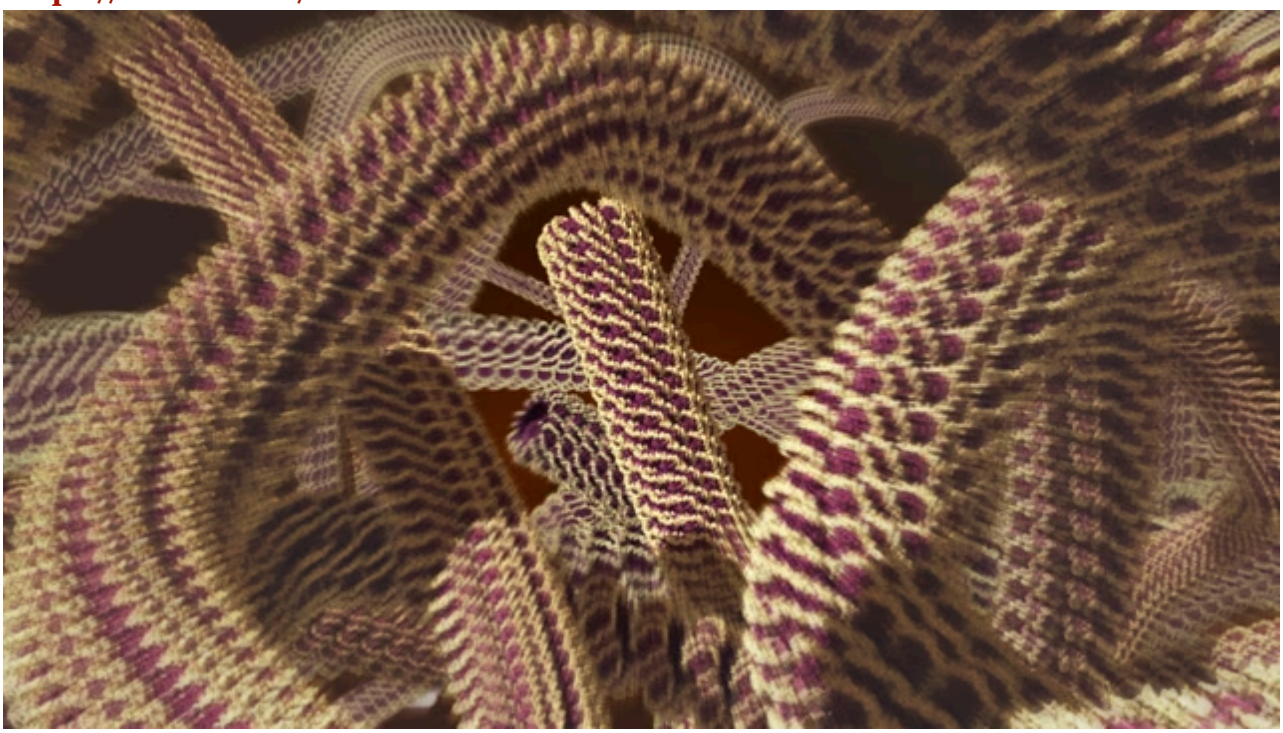
Enter a living human cell to discover a world of unimaginable precision, complexity and design.

Measuring less than 2/1000th of an inch in diameter, the cell is packed with molecular machinery that makes life possible.

These microscopic wonders include our DNA – the genetic code. Through extraordinary computer animation you'll discover how the more than 18 trillion feet of DNA in your body is organized, stored and processed.

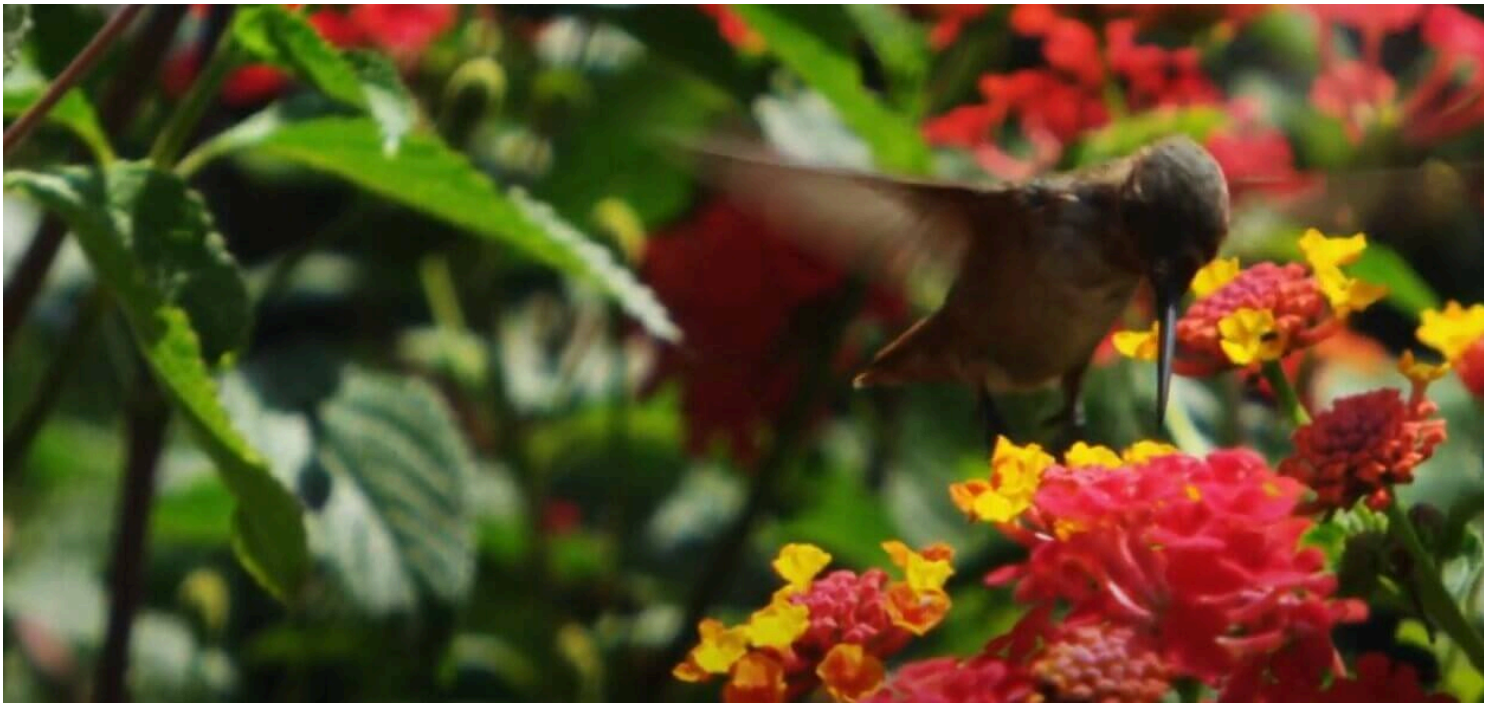
18 TRILLION FEET OF YOU

https://vimeo.com/455982872



Living Machine: The Hummingbird

DECEMBER 5, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Few creatures in the animal kingdom can capture the imagination more powerfully than a hummingbird. Their aeronautical abilities are stunning. But the genius of these birds isn't limited to flight. Each day, they must consume twice their body weight in nectar to fuel their voracious metabolisms. The incredible biological mechanisms that make this possible are masterpieces of engineering and design.

vimeo-player

https://vimeo.com/373114722



Vivid Display of Gratuitous Beauty vs Darwin's Evolution

NOVEMBER 28, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Virginia Christian Alliance

Presenting God's creation today and the key term called "**Gratuitous Beauty**" which is inexplicable by secular humanists. Their brain locks up. Even Charles Darwin once wrote that the sight of a male peacock's tail made him physically ill.

The profound beauty and geometric design of the peacock is vividly displayed and articulated in the first short video below. Second video, see how **Ken Boa** describes **Gratuitous Beauty.**

Charles Darwin once wrote that the sight of a male peacock's tail made him physically ill.

Why?

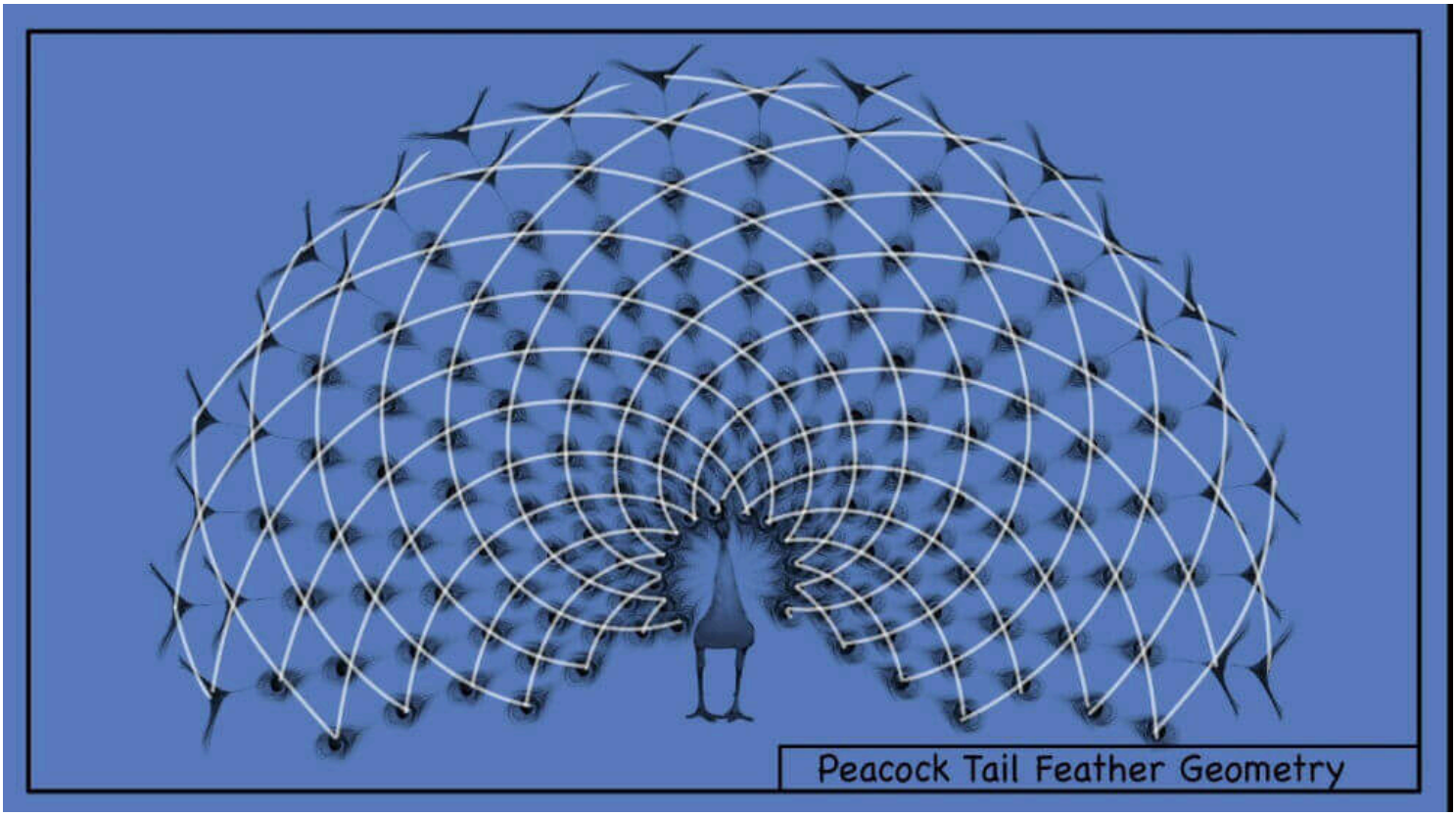
Because he knew that the **gratuitous beauty** so prevalent throughout the living world points unmistakably to intelligent design, foresight and plan. Explore the artistry and stunning

implications of natural colors, patterns, and ornamentation in the animal and plant kingdoms that exist for a purpose beyond mere survival.

https://vimeo.com/352096538



BEAUTY, DARWIN & DESIGN from **The John 10:10 Project** on **Vimeo**.



Gratuitous Beauty

From Ken Boa's Wisdom of Job, here is part 9 of 12 in the series **The Wisdom of Job on Gratuitous Beauty:**

There are certain aspects of nature—creatures that boggle the imagination, or the perfect unity and diversity of flowers, for example—that we cannot understand apart from the glory of God.

The book of Job reminds us that if we cannot understand these earthly things, then we cannot fully understand God and His purposes. God never gives Job the reason behind his suffering; instead, He opens Job's mind to His glory. We need to learn how to trust in the God who created these things.

Gratuitous Beauty

The beauty we see in nature goes far beyond what is necessary for mere reproduction or survival. The materialist worldview cannot account for this, but Christians can. Our God has graciously put beauty into nature to point to Himself.

Natural selection cannot account for the wondrous diversity in our creation. A creature that randomly developed a single leafy appendage, for example, would not pass that on to the next generation. There is no point for just one limb to masquerade as a leaf. It's all or nothing—the creature was either created to look like a leaf all at once, or it was not.

God created complex structures in nature that we cannot understand. But looking at them should lead us to marvel at our God and worship Him.



Gratuitous Beauty
https://youtube.com/watch?v=-_76wDk5n_Y


THE WISDOM OF
JOB
PART 9

The Meaning of Man

SEPTEMBER 23, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



The Virginia Christian Alliance endorses the **Institute of Creation Research** "*which wants people to know that God's Word can be trusted in everything it speaks about—from how and why we were made, to how the universe was formed, to how we can know God and receive all He has planned for us.*"

Here is a devotion on the Meaning Man followed by how creation glorifies God from their daily **Days of Praise** that you can sign up for free.

The Meaning of Man

*"When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?" (**Psalm 8:3-4**)*

This question has been posed as a rhetorical question by many generations of skeptics, especially in our present generation when the tremendous size of the universe is often used to argue that God, if He exists, could not possibly be interested in such a small speck of dust as our own planet. But essentially the same argument was used against Job by one of his three "miserable comforters" (**Job 16:2**) over 3,500 years ago. "How then can man be justified with God?…that is a worm? and

the son of man, which is a worm?" (**Job 25:4**, 6).This dismal type of reasoning, however, is utterly fallacious.

Significance is not a function of size but of purposeful complexity, and the human brain is surely the most complex physical system in the entire universe, as acknowledged even by such an eminent atheistic scientist as Isaac Asimov. Rather than being insignificant nonentities, men and women have been created in the very image of God and are the objects of His redeeming love.

The most wonderful measure of man's importance is the fact that God Himself became a man! "Christ Jesus…being in the form of God…took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men" (**Philippians 2:5-7**) to be able to take our death penalty upon Himself.

Furthermore, God's love for man is measured not only by His substitutionary death for our sins but also by His eternal creative purpose for us. He has redeemed us so that "in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus" (**Ephesians 2:7**). HMM



The Blueprint of Creation - Our Wonderful Universe formed by God
https://youtube.com/watch?v=nTl2Kf1a2Gk



In the 1920's, Erwin Hubble discovered that our universe was expanding by analysing the red shifts of receding galaxies.

He also discovered many varieties of galaxies (i.e. spiral, barred spiral, elliptical, irregular & Lenticular galaxies) that were later found by other scientists to be different, and not defined by a singular evolutionary process. They were unique, complex entities that each had their own characteristics and artistry.

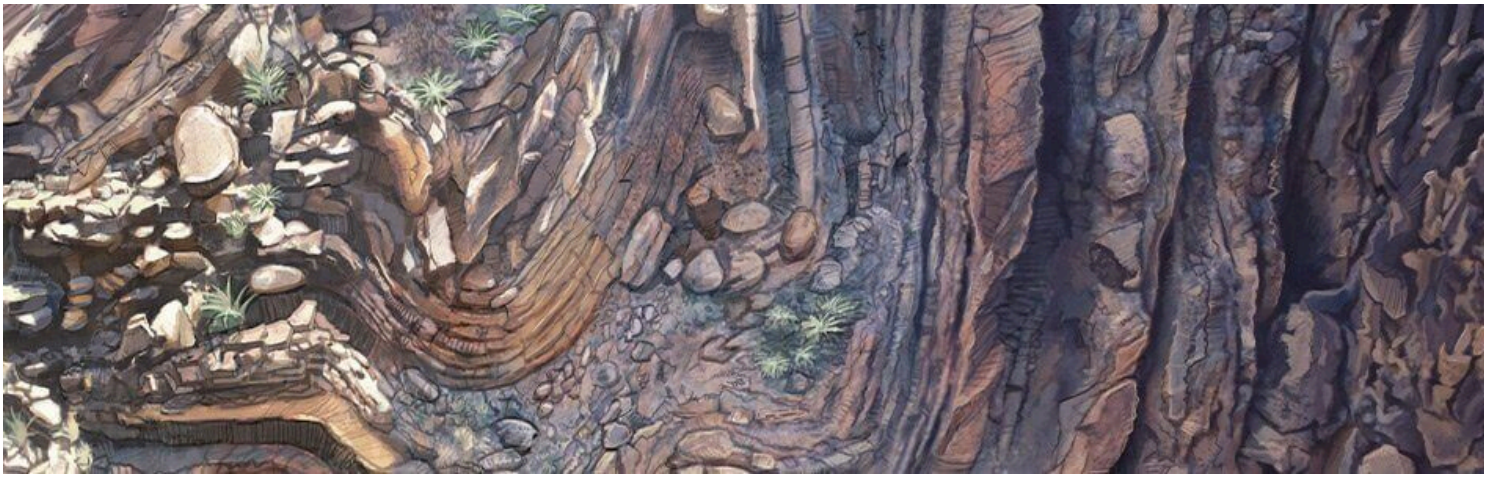
The universe is also filled with colorful and beautiful nebulae, globular clusters (spherical groupings of thousands to millions of individual stars bound by gravity), open clusters (i.e. the Pleiades or M45) pulsars, quasars, blasers, radio galaxies, planets, stars and other wonders that are both ferocious and indescribably powerful.

The Word of God provides a character reference of the Lord that is both founded and reflective of the science just recently being discovered. Men would often tremble upon being in the presence of an angel, let alone God Himself. The power that God instills in His most beloved creation is both powerful and mind-boggling.

The saints of God will be the most treasured and blessed people to exist, as Christ the Lord, Architect of the stars and heavenly hosts; will comfort them and call them as His own. How can we refuse this gift and deny there being a loving Creator? How can we look at the Heavens and deny there being a intellectual intelligence behind its creation? This video pays homage to the wonderful creation that God has forged – and the frontier that will define each of our eternal journeys to come.

Science Confirms the Bible Again in Ground-Breaking Grand Canyon Research

AUGUST 1, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Ken Ham | **Answers in Genesis**

Science always confirms the Bible because the Bible's history *is* true. And a four-year, in-depth research project by a world-class PhD geologist, Dr. Andrew Snelling, once again confirms what we'd expect starting with God's Word—and confounds evolutionary expectations.

Throughout Grand Canyon, thick rock layers appear which are smoothly bent. Dr. Snelling observes,

Normally, solid rock cannot bend without breaking, so this leaves only two options for bending: either the rock layer was bent while still soft, shortly after being deposited by water, or after the layer had fully hardened, it was bent by pressures which made the rock plastic, like playdough. Geologists who believe the layers were laid down over millions of years accept the latter option.

Now, this is testable. For hardened rock to bend without breaking, it must undergo metamorphic changes in its mineral content and structure, including at the microscopic level. So, Dr. Snelling compared samples from two prominent folds in Grand Canyon, with other samples of the same layers (the Tapeats Sandstone) far from the fold. Here's what his in-depth, four-year study concluded:

CONTINUE TO ANSWERS IN GENESIS FOR FULL ARTICLE

Scientific American Publishes Error-Filled Hit Piece, Claiming Genesis Is Racist

JULY 15, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Ken Ham | **Answers in Genesis**

Scientific American is supposedly a scientific publication.

Well, as such, they should be ashamed of themselves for allowing a **badly researched opinion piece** to be printed recently. In an article titled "Denial of Evolution Is a Form of White Supremacy," filmmaker Allison Hopper, a believer in the evolutionary "out-of-Africa" model, opines about how the supposed dark-skinned ancestors we evolved from are so often left out in museums and in books. In the process, she smears biblical creationists by claiming we believe and teach something we certainly do not!

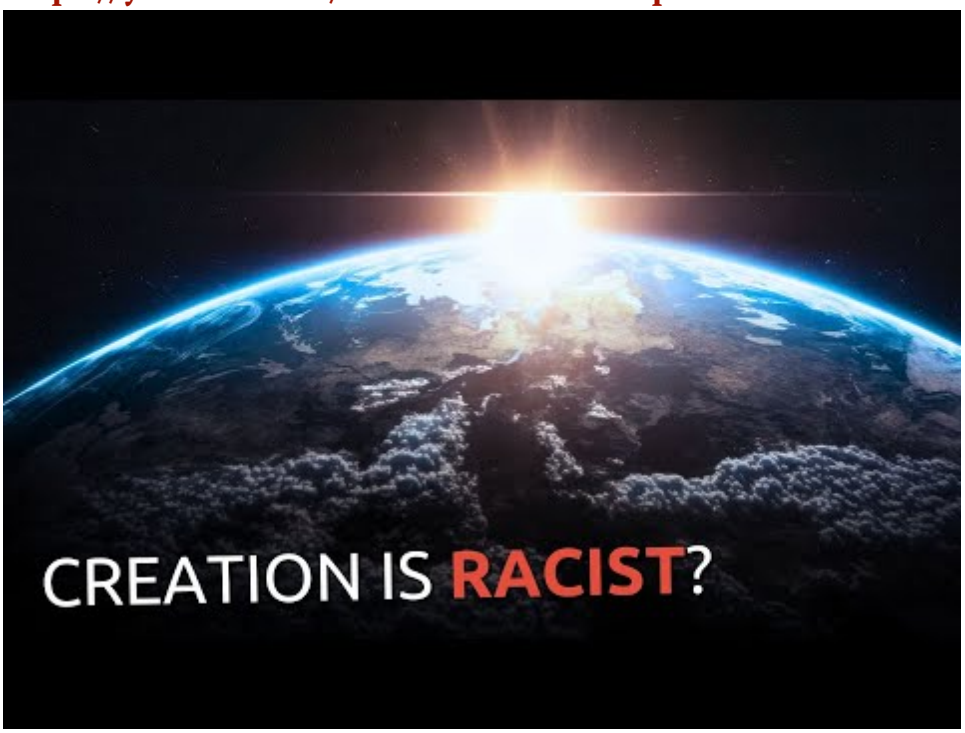
The author writes what can hardly be described as anything other than garbage designed to create hate against light-skinned Christians:

> At the heart of white evangelical creationism is the mythology of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve. In literal interpretations of the Christian Bible, white skin was created in God's image. Dark skin has a different, more problematic origin. As the biblical story goes, the curse or mark of Cain for killing his brother was a darkening of his descendants' skin. Historically, many congregations in the U.S. pointed to this story of Cain as evidence that Black skin was created as a punishment.

Now Answers in Genesis is the leading creationist organization in the world with several PhD scientists on its full-time staff. I defy Hopper or *Scientific American* to find anything remotely resembling the nonsense claimed in her article (especially the bizarre charge that at the "heart of white evangelical creationism is the mythology of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve") on **our websites**, **in our books**, or **in our presentations**. Why? Because that's not what we believe because that's *not what the Bible teaches*. She claims her view is a "literal interpretation" of the text and that's how the "biblical story goes," but she never quotes from the Bible (or any creationist or anyone but her own imagination!). But here's what the Bible says, for example, regarding the mark of Cain:

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON "**ANSWERS IN GENESIS**"

Evolutionists Are Spreading THIS Lie About Creationists
https://youtube.com/watch?v=INURS3IlqXI



US Senate passes bill to give billions of dollars in funding for human-animal hybrid experiments

JUNE 14, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



'We shouldn't need to clarify in law that creating animal-human hybrids or "chimeras" is ethically unthinkable, but sadly the need for that very clear distinction has arrived,' said Senator James Lankford

WASHINGTON, D.C. June 14, 2021 (**LifeSiteNews**) – The U.S. Senate has passed a bill which will allocate billions of dollars to the National Institutes of Health (NIH), with some of the funds expected to go toward a disturbing form of research whereby tissue from aborted babies is spliced with animal cells to create mixed-species organisms called "chimeras."

Introduced by Senate Majority Leader Chuck Schumer (D-New York), the **U.S. Innovation and Competition Act (USICA)**, also called the "Endless Frontier Act," was **passed** by the Senate in a 68-32 vote June 9.

Supposed to **address** growing Chinese technological competition by increasing investment in American innovation in science and technology to the tune of $250 billion, the bill had been hotly debated on the Senate floor for weeks, with over 600 amendments being proposed before last week's vote.

Although the measure passed with significant bipartisan support, it had drawn fire from Senate Republicans concerned about the possible ethical implications of some of the bill's intended spending.

One of their concerns had to do with the bill's proposed funding for the National Institutes of Health, which has long **considered** lifting its moratorium on conducting chimeric experiments pending new guidelines from the International Society for Stem Cell Research (ISSCR).

In response to concern that the NIH will shortly lift its stay on the unethical research, Senators Mike Braun, Steve Daines, and James Lankford **proposed** an amendment to the bill which would criminalize the creation of animal-human hybrid organisms.

"We shouldn't need to clarify in law that creating animal-human hybrids or 'chimeras' is ethically unthinkable, but sadly the need for that very clear distinction has arrived," **said** Senator Lankford (R-OK), who recently observed the 48th anniversary of *Roe v. Wade* by **giving** a 20-minute biology lesson on the Senate floor demonstrating the personhood of unborn babies to pro-abortion Democrats.

"In trying to compete with China, we shouldn't become like them," Senator Daines (R-MT) **warned**. "It's critical that we draw a bright line against unethical forms of research that fail to recognize the distinct value of humans over animals."

The NIH's chimeric research plans had been stymied by a 2019 Trump Administration policy which had **shut down** the acquisition of human fetal tissue from elective abortions for research and instituted an ethics board to review any such research at labs and universities.

But in April 2021 the NIH **announced** it was reversing the policy, permitting the acquisition of new fetal tissue from abortions for research and abolishing the ethics board requirement.

Just a month later the ISSCR put out its much-anticipated new guidelines which explicitly allow and **provide** guidance for chimera research. The NIH is expected to adopt the new guidelines.

To date the NIH has not lifted its moratorium, and it does not directly fund chimera research. However private chimeric research is actively underway in American universities, producing a number of disturbing results. In May 2020 a mouse embryo composed of 96% animal cells and 4% human cells was **created** by researchers from the State University of New York at Buffalo and the Roswell Park Comprehensive Cancer Center.

In April 2021 researchers with the Salk Institute in California **injected** 25 induced pluripotent stem cells (IPS cells) from humans into macaque monkey embryos in a grotesque Frankenstein-like chimeric experiment resulting in the creation of human-monkey embryos.

“Currently the National Institutes of Health does not do this research and we need to keep it that way,” Sen. Lankford said, “Researchers who are attempting these horrific once-science-fiction experiments should focus on valuing the dignity of human life, not trying to genetically merge and manipulate humans and animals.”

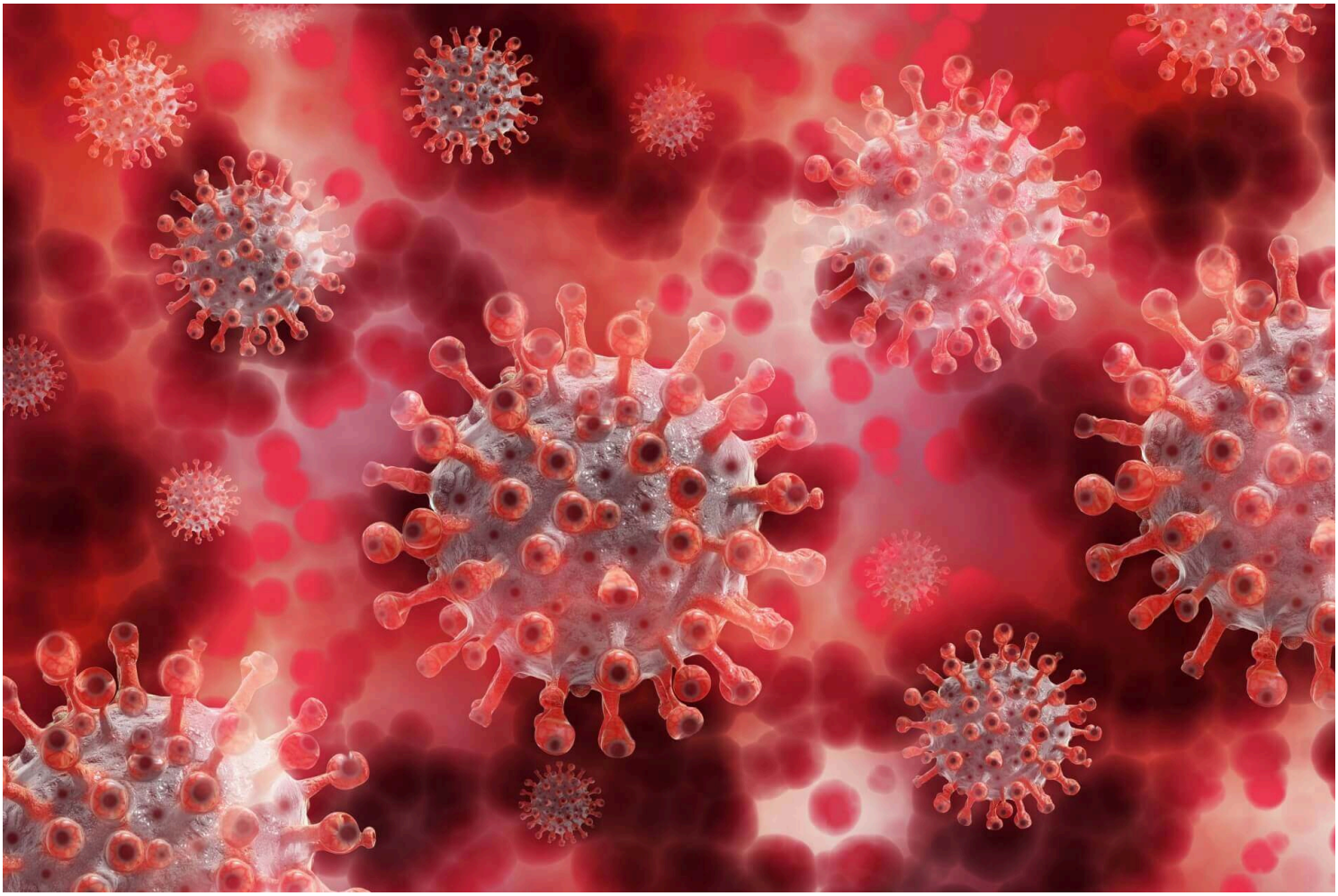
But despite the best efforts of Senators Braun, Daines, and Lankford, their proposed amendment, which had been **endorsed** by a bevy of pro-life organizations including the Family Research Council, March for Life Action, National Right to Life, and the US Council of Catholic Bishops, was **struck down** in a 49-48 vote.

Without the amendment that would have criminalized dystopian chimera research, “The Endless Frontier Act,” which is now on its way to the House of Representatives, will grant billions of dollars to the NIH while leaving the door wide open to morally repugnant research which exploits the bodies of aborted babies at tax-payer expense.

SOURCE: **LIFESITE NEWS**

AAPS News April 2021 – Transhumanism

APRIL 21, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GREAT RESET, YOUNG EARTH



The desire of certain human beings to conquer the world and to mold other humans to conform to their will began at the dawn of history. In Aristotle's time, the worst possible form of government was "tyranny"—defined as the rule of one person, or of a small group of people, in their own interests and according to their will. Totalitarianism only became possible after the emergence of modern science and technology. Herodotus recounts that in Persia it was considered illegal even to think about something that was illegal to do, but the Persians were not able to enforce this, writes Larry Arnn (*Imprimis* 12/20, **tinyurl.com/3tphn3r4**).

The totalitarian dystopian novel, featuring constant spying, pervasive indoctrination, and psychological manipulation often supplemented with drugs, is a 20th century phenomenon—which the real world increasingly resembles. In the 21st century, some seek to transcend humanity entirely.

The anticipated Great Reset would bring a world in which giant corporations and government would seamlessly merge. Klaus Schwab, founder of the World Economic Forum, predicts a "fusion of our physical, digital, and biological identities" in his book *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution*. Microchip and other technology will "lift humanity into a new collective and moral consciousness." It will allow authorities to "intrude into the hitherto private space of our minds, reading our thoughts and influencing our behavior" (*Whistleblower*, November 2020).

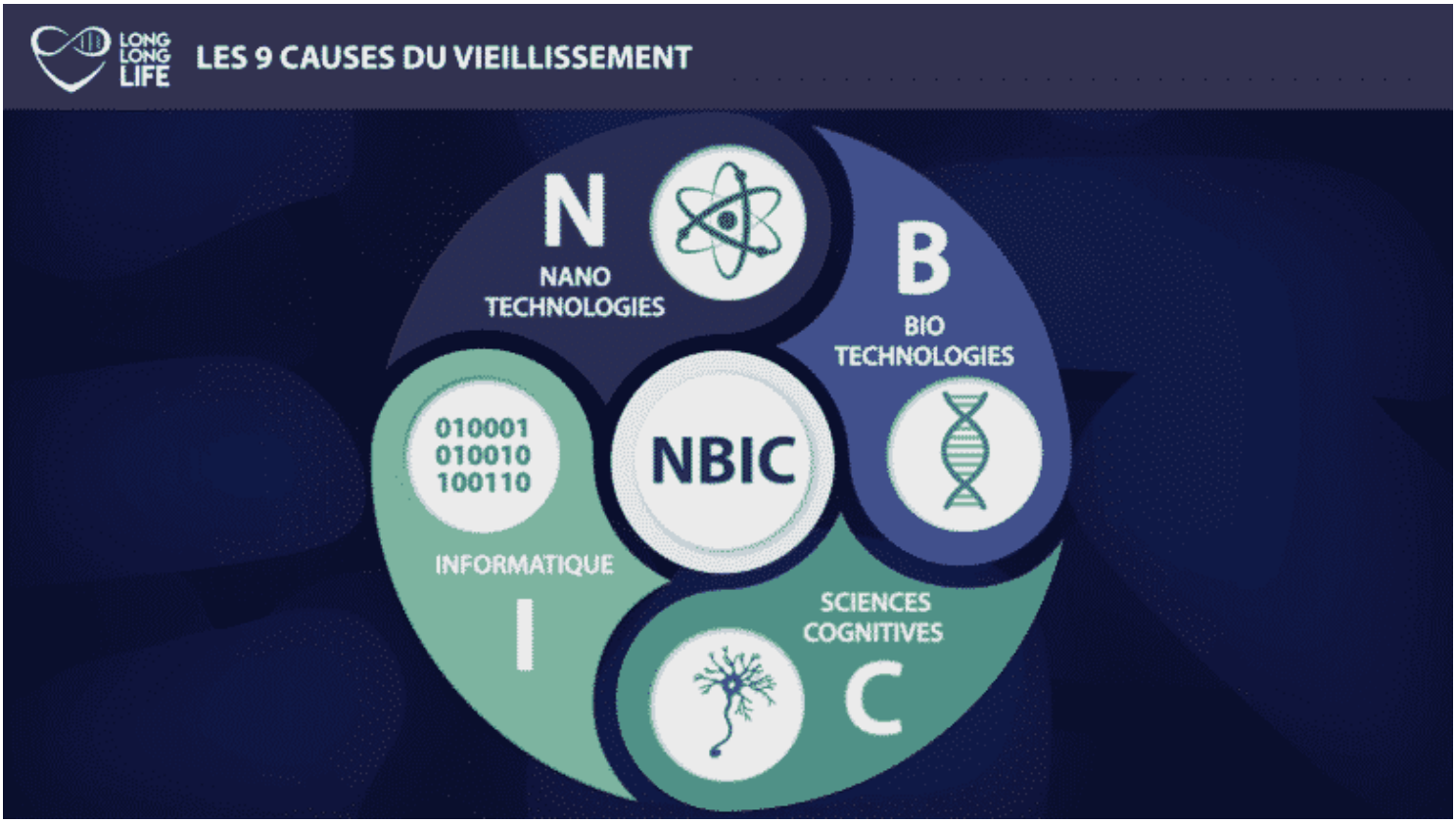
COVID-19: Facilitating the Transition

READ MORE; **ALOT MORE HERE**

https://aapsonline.org/aaps-news-april-2021-transhumanism/

The Siamese Twins Of Technocracy And Transhumanism

APRIL 17, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, COVID, CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GREAT RESET, NWO, PANDEMIC, YOUNG EARTH



Patrick Wood | **Technocracy News and Trends**

Technocracy and Transhumanism have always been joined at the hip. Technocracy uses its "science of social engineering" to merge technology and society. Transhumanism uses its field of NBIC to merge technology directly into humans.

To put it another way, Technocracy is to society what Transhumanism is to the humans that live in it.

Transhumanism as a philosophy has been growing for centuries, but only in the metaphysical realm. Its ultimate goal is for humans to escape death and live forever in a state of immortality. With the advancement of science in the last 30 years, Transhumans naturally migrated from the metaphysical to the physical in order to convert their beliefs into reality.

Crackpot, you say? Be careful what you ridicule because both Technocracy and Transhumanism are in control of the course of human history at this very moment. As I have written extensively about both for many years, this has been brewing for a very long time.

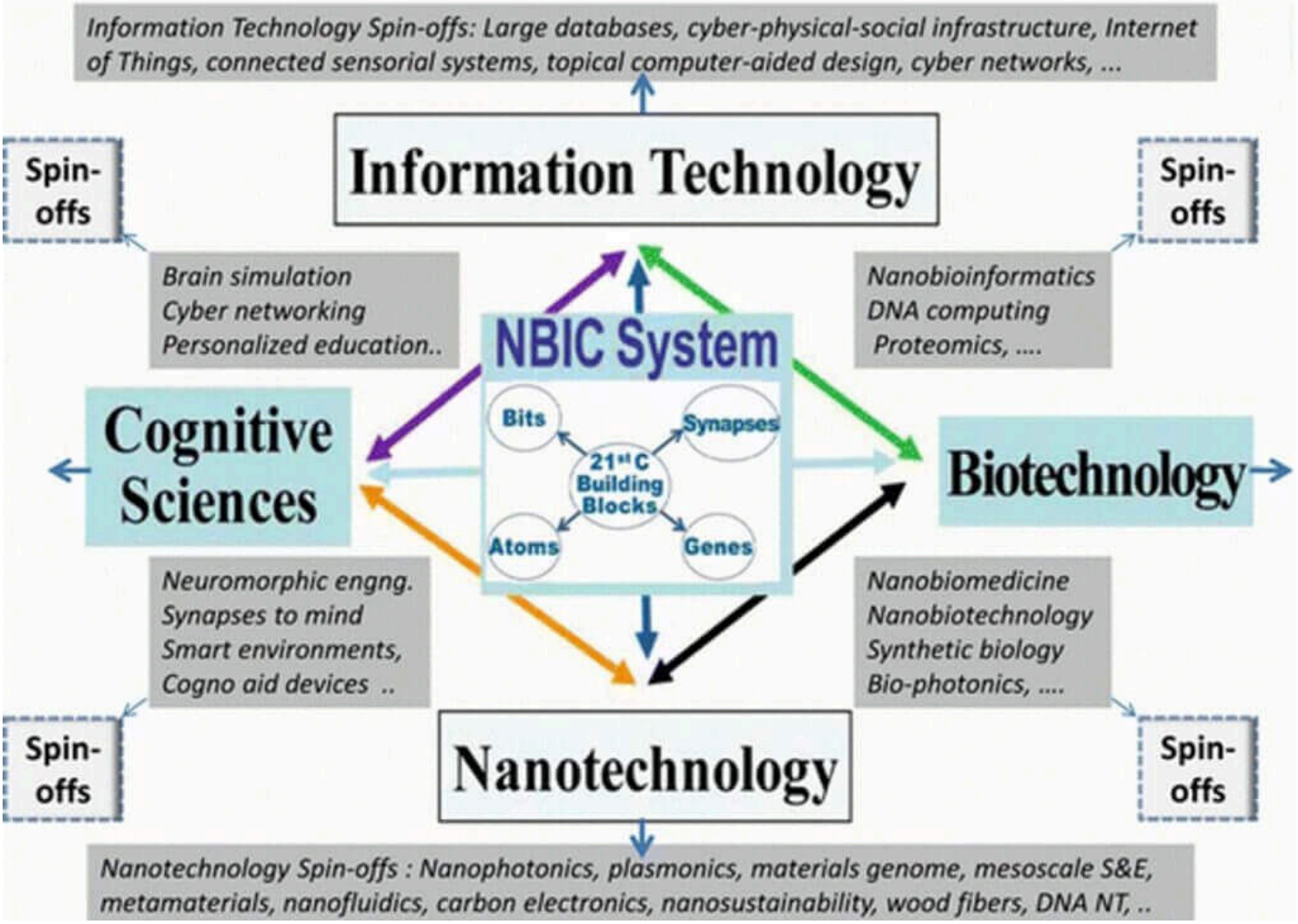
NBIC stands for Nano (nano-technology), Bio (bio-technology), Info (information technology) and Cogno (cognitive sciences). These four scientific disciplines remained separate avenues of study in Universities around the world until the early 1970s. Today, NBIC has become an established discipline of its own in most major universities with personnel contributed from each separate department.

Why NBIC? Because the underlying language of each field is digital in nature. Genetics (DNA, RNA) is expressed in digital terms. The brain (Cogno) is considered digital, like a biological supercomputer. Nanotechnology is digital as scientists discover how to manipulate matter itself with computer technology.

All together, NBIC offers a scientific cauldron to Transhumans in their quest to create Humans 2.0.

When NBIC is understood, it is no surprise that Technocrat Elon Musk founded Neuralink. Musk's reality is to connect computing technology (Info) directly into the brain (Bio) using microscopic threads (Nano) that are sewn into the skull. This is technology that grew out of the science of NBIC.

It's also no wonder that the upcoming vaccine for COVID-19 being produced by Moderna is also using NBIC science to accomplish a merging of the human body with advanced technology. The Trump Administration has **contracted with Moderna** to deliver 100 million doses of its investigational vaccine, ostensibly to be kitted and transported to the nation by the U.S. Military.



Moderna's vaccine has modified RNA (Bio), the precursor to the formation of DNA, to be delivered with micro-needles (Nano) in order place the vaccine plus permanent digital markers into the skin that are encoded with digital information (Info). According to its **website**,

> Messenger RNA, or mRNA, plays a fundamental role in human biology, transferring the instructions stored in DNA to make the proteins required in every living cell. Our approach is to use mRNA medicines to instruct a patient's own cells to produce proteins that could prevent, treat, or cure disease.

In the video below, Dr. Carrie Madej gives a medical perspective on Moderna's upcoming vaccine and the fact that it is Transhuman agenda driving it. Note that the name Moderna is a contraction of "Mod" and "RNA".

https://youtu.be/ywuCRVJVDqs

According to **Time Magazine**,

> Researchers at Moderna hot wired this process by packing their vaccine with mRNA, the genetic material that comes from DNA and makes proteins. Moderna's idea is to load its coronavirus vaccine with mRNA that codes for the right coronavirus proteins and then inject that into the body. Immune cells in the lymph can process that mRNA and start making the protein in just the right way for other immune cells to recognize them so they can mount a response against an actual viral infection. Dr. Stephen Hoge, president of Moderna, explains that **"mRNA is really like a software molecule in biology." "So our vaccine is like the software program to the body, which then goes and makes the proteins that can generate an immune response."** (emphasis added)

It is also noteworthy that Moderna's "Strategic Collaborators" include the Pentagon's DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency), its civilian counterpart, BARDA (Biomedical Advanced Research and Development) and the non-governmental Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation.

Independently, the Gates Foundation funded the development of the so-called "**Quantum Dot Tattoo"** technology at MIT that could track who had received the vaccination or not.

Conclusion

The point of this article is to raise awareness of the joint goals of Technocracy and Transhumanism, and to show the connections between both. Technocrats are driving the pandemic as the "Great Panic of 2020" to shut down the global economy to make way for the Great Reset into Sustainable Development, aka Technocracy. Transhumans are piggybacking their own goals on to the pandemic to trigger Humans 2.0.

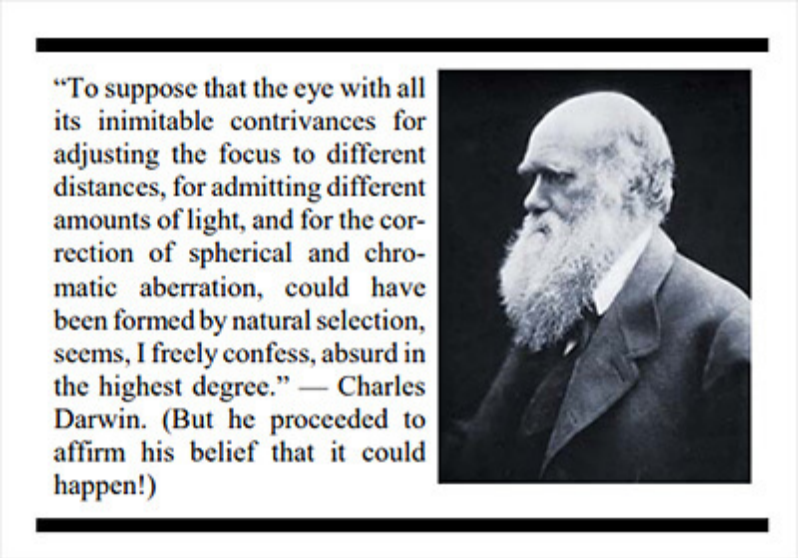
To repeat my statement above, "Technocracy is to society what Transhumanism is to the humans that live in it." Both are extremely dangerous for all of humankind and must be rejected before it is too late to stop them.

Deep Dive: **More than Human: The Transhumanist Agenda of Transforming Humans into Posthumans**

SOURCE: **TECHNOCRACY NEWS AND TRENDS**

The Ultimate Scientific Rebuttal to Darwin's Descent of Man?

FEBRUARY 13, 2021
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



by **Dr. Nathaniel T. Jeanson** on February 11, 2021

Breakthrough findings repudiate Darwin with falsifiable and fulfilled predictions—the gold standard of actual scientific research.

This year (AD 2021) marks the 150th anniversary of Charles Darwin's second major origins work, *The Descent of Man*. Published twelve years after his more famous 1859 publication, *On the Origin of Species*, Darwin's book *Descent of Man* picked up where *On the Origin* had left off. In 1859, Darwin had sidestepped the delicate question of human **evolution**:

In *Descent of Man*, Darwin took up the human origins question and ran with it.

Your Parents: The Animals

Darwin's *Descent of Man* is unambiguous in its conclusions: Man evolved from lower animals; man is not a special, direct **creation** of **God**. Nevertheless, when reflecting on the implications of his thesis, Darwin waxed philosophical:

> Darwin's Descent of Man is unambiguous in its conclusions: Man evolved from lower animals; man is not a special, direct creation of God.

> Thus we have given to man a pedigree of prodigious length, but not, it may be said, of noble quality. The world, it has often been remarked, appears as if it had long been preparing for the advent of man; and this, in one sense is strictly true, for he owes his birth to a long line of progenitors. If any single link in this chain had never existed, man would not have been exactly what he now is. Unless we wilfully close our eyes, we may, with our present knowledge, approximately recognise our parentage; nor need we feel ashamed of it. The most humble organism is something much higher than the inorganic dust under our feet; and no one with an unbiassed mind can study any living creature, however humble, without being struck with enthusiasm at its marvellous structure and properties.**2**

On the question of human evolution, the modern scientific community has followed in Darwin's footsteps. Surveys show that over 90% of scientific professionals accept that "Humans and other living things have evolved over time due to natural processes such as natural selection."**3**

READ MORE

Creation by Design

NOVEMBER 2, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Jayme Durant : **ICR**

Take a quick look at the hummingbird pictured below. This tiny bird's wings beat from 50 to 80 times per second—a testimony to God's incredible design, caught in a split-second of time. In real time, we only see a blur as this remarkable creature darts about too fast for us to fully catch its exquisitely engineered performance.

When you look at the world around you, do you ever wonder about the things that are happening just beyond the boundaries of what you can see, hear, and touch? How much of God's workmanship do we miss? What do we take for granted?

This month, ICR zoologist Frank Sherwin pulls back the curtain to reveal just some of the hummingbird's elegantly intricate capabilities. Mr. Sherwin points out in "**Hummingbirds by Design**" that when a hummingbird draws nectar from a flower, we can marvel at how both bird and plant were crafted for each other. The Creator carefully constructed the flower in just the right way to feed the tiny creature: "These flowers seem uniquely designed to accommodate a hummingbird's beak and tongue.…God designed the hummingbird's bill and tongue to drink nectar from flowers many insects wouldn't be able to access." Mr. Sherwin also highlights the

sophisticated design of the hummingbird's metabolism, vision, and vocalization. Every part of this tiny bird points to the genius of Christ.

CONTINUE TO **FULL ARTICLE**

Shapes, Numbers, Patterns, And The Divine Proportion In God's Creation

AUGUST 15, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Fred Wilson | **ICR**

In God's creation, there exists a "Divine Proportion" that is exhibited in a multitude of shapes, numbers, and patterns whose relationship can only be the result of the omnipotent, good, and all-wise God of Scripture. This Divine Proportion—existing in the smallest to the largest parts, in living and also in non-living things—reveals the awesome handiwork of God and His interest in beauty, function, and order.

I will first begin with shapes, then discuss how a numbering pattern and a ratio (the Divine Proportion) are an inherent part of these shapes and patterns and are ubiquitous throughout creation.

Let's begin with a shape with which we are all familiar. It is the spiral commonly seen in shells. By taking a careful look at that spiral (the chambered nautilus is probably the clearest example) you will observe that as it gets larger, it retains its identical form. Since the body of the organism grows in the path of a spiral that is equiangular and logarithmic, its form never changes. The beauty of this form is commonly called the "golden spiral."

This spiral is visible in things as diverse as: hurricanes, spiral seeds, the cochlea of the human ear, ram's horn, sea-horse tail, growing fern leaves, DNA molecule, waves breaking on the beach, tornados, galaxies, the tail of a comet as it winds around the sun, whirlpools, seed patterns of sunflowers, daisies, dandelions, and in the construction of the ears of most mammals.

READ MORE ON ICR

Six Evidences of a Young Earth

JULY 18, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Answers in Genesis

> Without millions and billions of years, evolutionary history completely falls apart. Here are just a few of many credible evidences from various branches of science that tell of a world much younger than evolutionists claim.

Evidence 1 Geology: Radiocarbon in Diamonds

Far from proving evolution, **carbon-14 dating** actually provides some of the strongest evidence for creation and a young earth. Radiocarbon (carbon-14) cannot remain naturally in substances for millions of years because it decays relatively rapidly. For this reason, it can only be used to obtain "ages" in the range of tens of thousands of years.Scientists from the RATE (Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth) project examined diamonds that evolutionists consider to be 1–2 billion years old and related to the earth's early history. Diamonds are the hardest known substance and extremely resistant to contamination through chemical exchange.Yet the RATE scientists discovered significant detectable levels of radiocarbon in these diamonds, dating them at around 55,000 years—a far cry from the evolutionary billions!

- For more information, see **Radiocarbon in Diamonds Confirmed**. To learn more about diamonds and their formation, read **this article** by Dr. Andrew Snelling.

Evidence 2 Astronomy: Recession of the Moon

The gravitational pull of the moon creates a “tidal bulge” on earth that causes the moon to spiral outwards very slowly. Because of this effect, the moon would have been closer to the earth in the past. Based on gravitational forces and the current rate of recession, we can calculate how much the moon has moved away over time.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON **ANSWERS IN GENESIS**

Racism is Man-Made

JUNE 8, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Racism will leave a Christian once they believe in the Word of God and read and believe Genesis for what it says.

By Jeff Bayard

Many Christians don't believe God created in 6 days and that the earth is indeed young. Many don't believe in the flood or the dispersion at the Tower of Babel, as "academia" has deceived them. I was deceived in the public schools and the theory of race and Darwinism. The majority of children are also exposed to this as "fact". Even church leaders do not stand up for young earth or Genesis. But, if you don't stand on Genesis, the rest of scripture falls apart.

> God's Word teaches that God created male and female in his image (**Genesis 1:27**). And from these two people, Adam and Eve, came every other human being who has ever lived. Each person is made in the image of God—equal and precious in his sight. Since each person is a descendant of the same human couple, every person is not only made in God's image but is part of one biological race, "And he made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined allotted periods and the boundaries of their dwelling place" (**Acts 17:26**). (Ken Ham Answers in Genesis post on **Riots and Racism**)

Once a Christian sees that all of mankind belongs to the same "family tree"; then there only exists two segments of people= The Saved and the Unsaved. It is that simple. Both saved and unsaved live in all the different nations and cultures, and we are all one race.

Was the Dispersion at Babel a Real Event

https://youtu.be/vYrVYkaHl84

EXCERPT

> The Tower of Babel (2242 BC) was a post-Flood rebellion against God by Noah's descendants. God judged them by dividing the single language into multiple language families. As these groups spread out and became isolated, certain features (e.g. skin shade, eye shape) became dominant in certain groups.
>
> When did the events at the Tower of Babel happen? What did the tower look like? Are there any records of Noah's descendants found throughout the world after they left Babel? What about different languages? Are Noah and his sons found in any ancient genealogies? In this chapter, we'll examine the fascinating answers to questions about what happened on the plain of Shinar. For background to this chapter, please read Genesis 10–11. CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE WITH THE TABLES OF NATION HERE: **https://answersingenesis.org/.../was-the-dispersion-at-babel.../**

Table of Nations Videos can be found on YouTube and sources like **Creation.com** and **Answers in Genesis**

Tracing the nations back to Babel (Creation Magazine LIVE! 3-12)
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Q32hkel6OEI



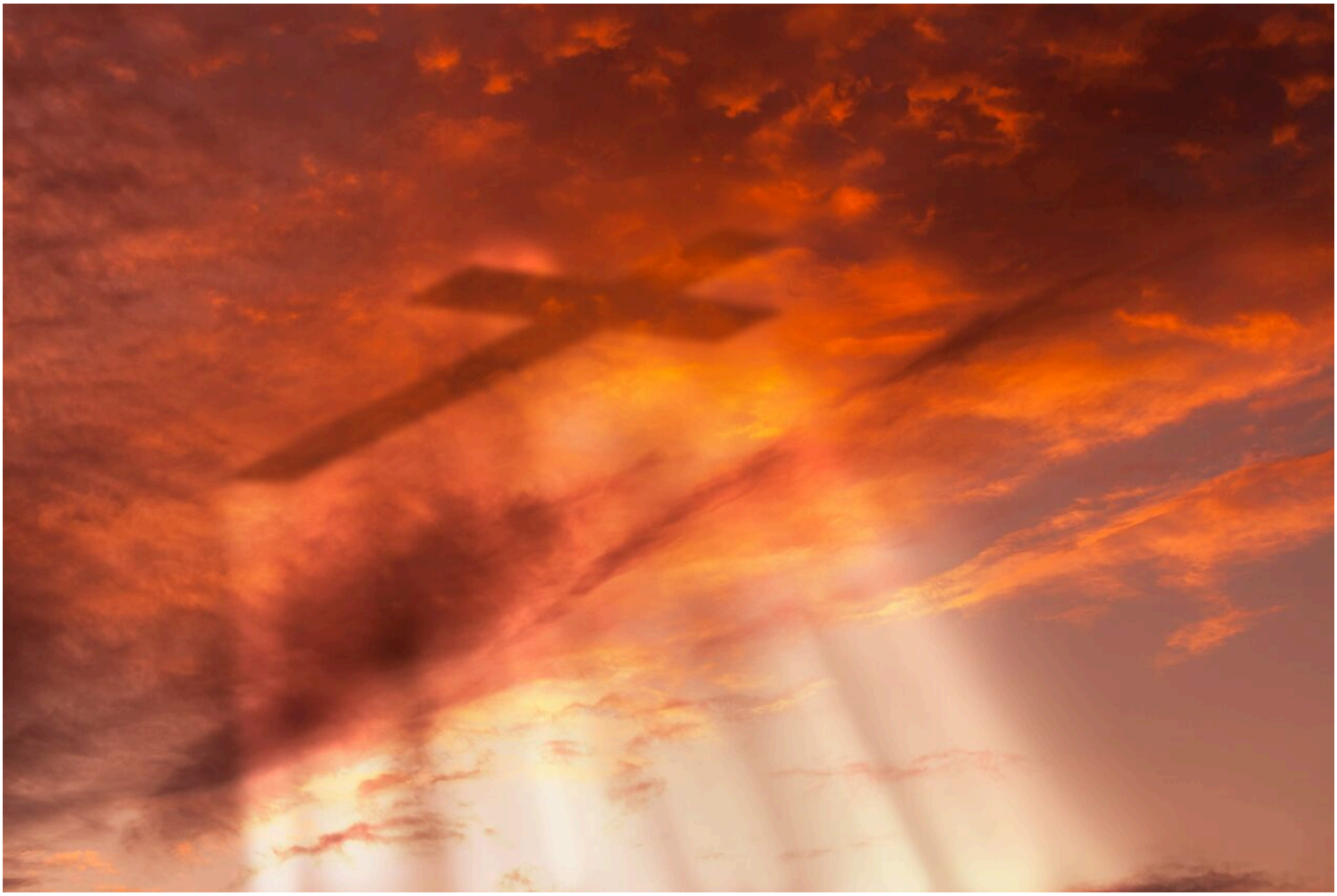
Extra-Biblical historical records testify to the ancient nations beginning as family units from Noah's descendants. This powerfully supports the Bible's history, especially the reality of the world's population 'restarting' after the Flood of Noah. The Creation Magazine LIVE! TV program is a ministry of Creation Ministries International. With offices in seven countries and more PhD scientists than any Christian organization this program features cutting edge science that supports the Bible delivered in a non-technical, visually-rich, discussion-based format.

Related Articles:

Creation Magazine LIVE! Season 2 Episode 4 (**http://creation.com/cml2-04**)
In the days of Peleg (**http://creation.com/peleg**)
Tower of Babel confirms linguistics (**http://creation.com/babel-linguistics**)
The 16 grandsons of Noah (**http://creation.com/grandsons**)
Chinese characters and Genesis (**http://creation.com/characters**)
Where are all the people? (**http://creation.com/people**)
Egyptian history and the Bible (**http://creation.com/egypt**)

DOES GOD STILL SPEAK THROUGH SIGNS OF NATURE?

MAY 9, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CHRIST IN PROPHECY, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





"Natural Disasters An Increasing Reality" *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 3, 2018.

"Is The Pacific Ring Of Fire Getting Ready For The End-of-Days?" BreakingIsraelNews.com, December 17, 2018.

"With A Surge In Tornado Activity, Scientists Want To Know Why?" *Washington Post*, May 29, 2019.

"Very Unusual Seismic Activity On The West Coast Has Experts Extremely Concerned" Zero Hedge.com, December 26, 2019.

"Locust Plague of Biblical Proportions Threatens African Famine" TheEconomicCollapseBlog.com, January 31, 2020.

"World Economy Projected To Shrink For First Time Since 2009 As Coronavirus Plays Havoc With Global Supply Chains" TheEconomicCollapseBlog.com, February 13, 2020.

"Historic, Unprecedented Flooding Swamps Southern USA" USAToday.com, Febuary 17, 2020.

"Global Crop Failures Continue" TheEconomic CollapseBlog.com, Febuary 19, 2020.

"Astronomers Discover Eleven Dangerous Asteroids That Could Impact the Earth" SciTechDaily.com, March 6, 2020.

These headlines are enough to make you think that all of nature is spiraling out of control. And that, in fact, is exactly what is happening from a human viewpoint. But spiritually, the Bible assures us that God is in control, and what we are witnessing is the fulfillment of end time prophecies.

Even secular writers have recognized the phenomenon. Take, for example, Michael Snyder who maintains a blog called The Economic Collapse. He recently wrote:

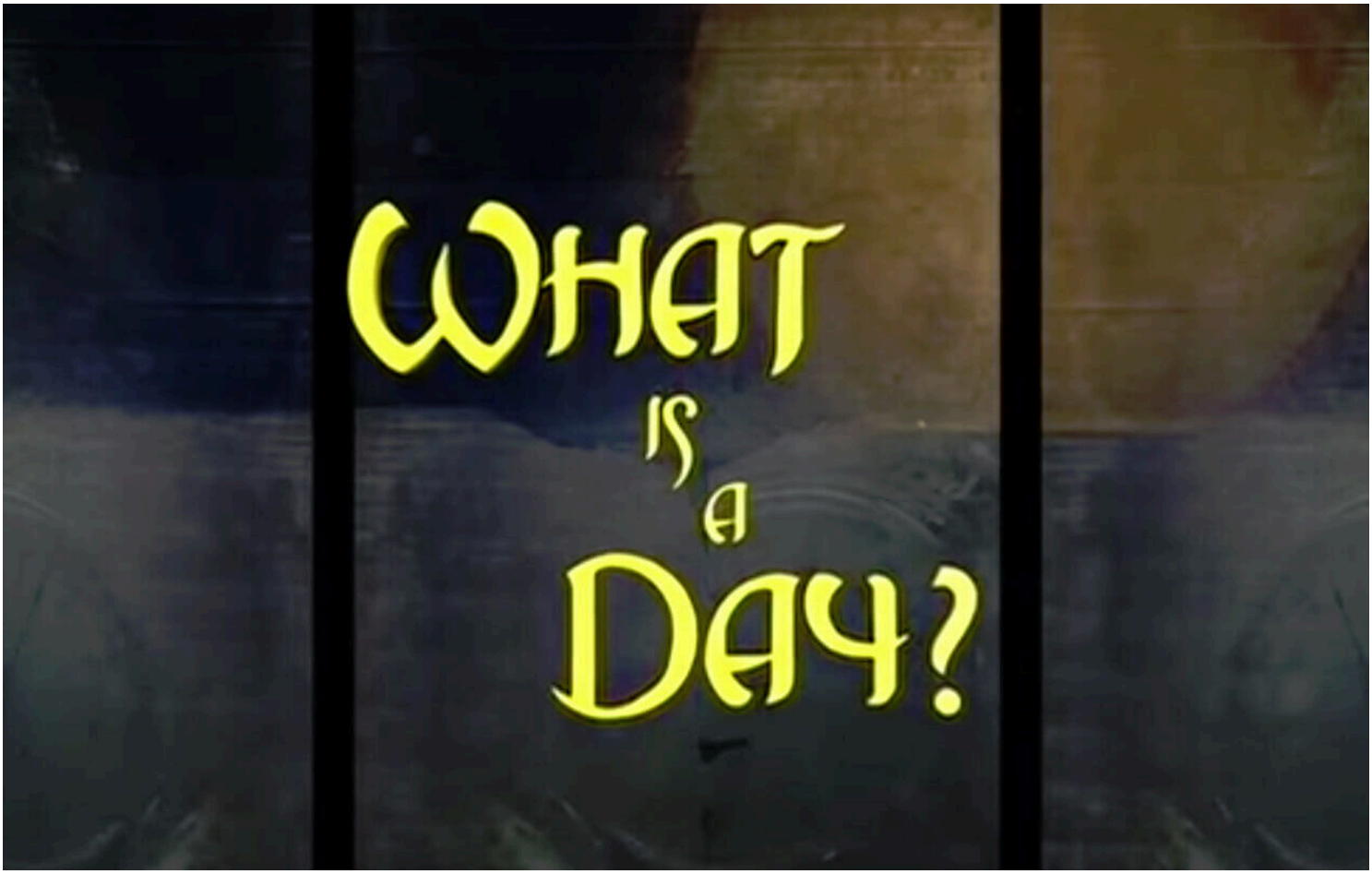
> Over the last several decades, have we ever seen a year start as strangely as 2020 has? Global weather patterns have gone completely nuts, large earthquakes are popping off like firecrackers, it looks like the plague of locusts in Africa could soon develop into the worst in modern history, and a massive plague of bats is severely terrorizing parts of Australia. On top of all that, African Swine Fever is wiping out millions upon millions of pigs around the globe, the H1N1 Swine Flu is killing people in Taiwan, there have been H5N1 Bird Flu outbreaks in China and in India, and the H5N8 Bird Flu has made an appearance at a poultry facility in Saudi Arabia. And then, of course, there is the coronavirus outbreak…

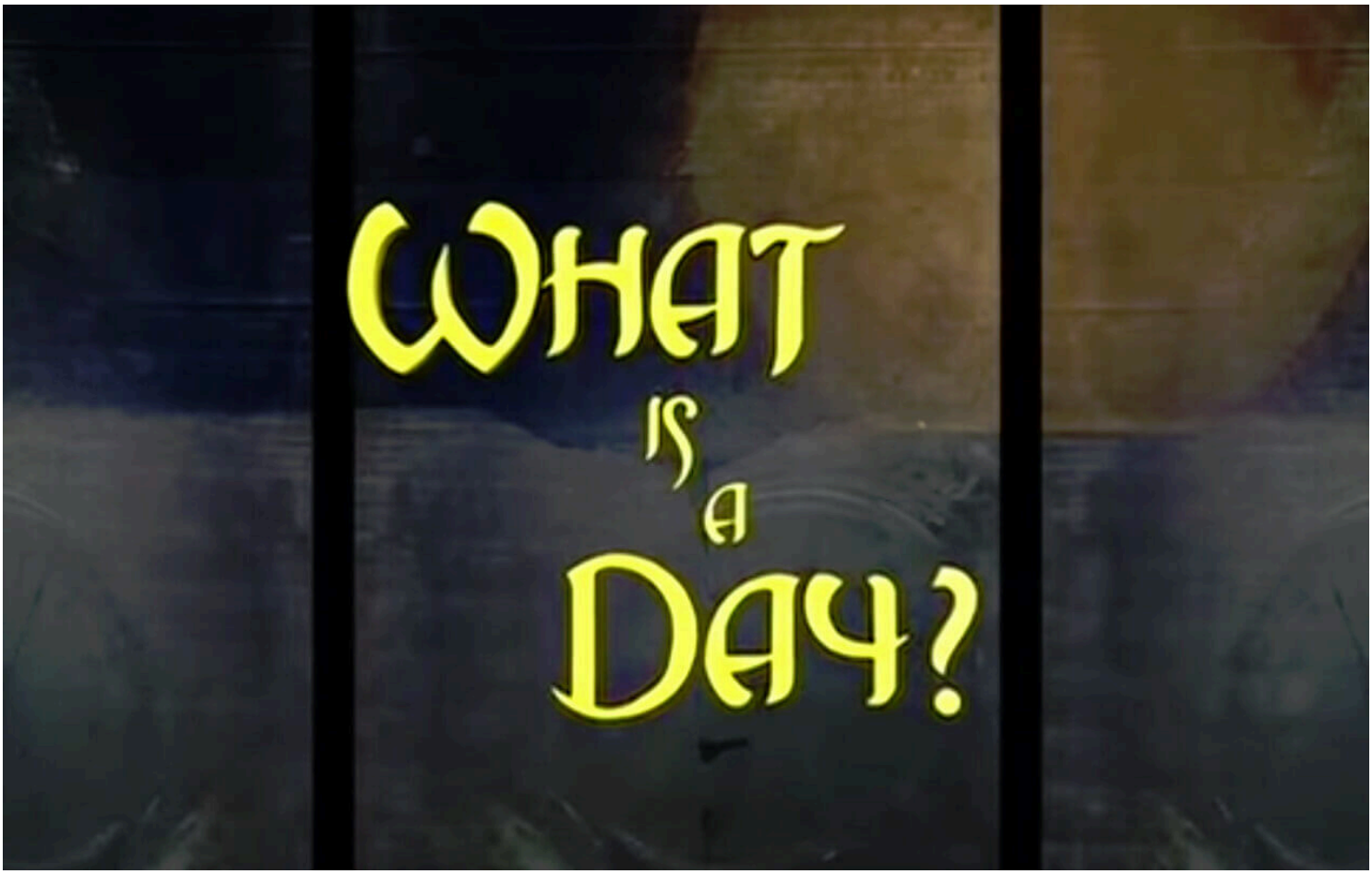
Those of us who specialize in the teaching of Bible prophecy, refer to all these natural disasters as "Signs of Nature." They constitute one of six categories of signs that the Bible tells us to watch for in the end times.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON **LAMB AND LION MINISTRIES**

Days of Creation: Day Means Day and What About the Six Days and Young Earth

FEBRUARY 7, 2020
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Day Means Day

Nobody has provided us with answers that point to anything but a traditional view of the original meaning. Anyone who says that a closer study of the Hebrew leads elsewhere is simply incorrect. The original intent is plain—a day was a day, from the very first miraculous day.

God Really Created Everything in Six Days?

If God created the world over millions of years, there would have been death before the Fall—hardly the definition of a "very good" creation. If the days of creation are really geologic ages of millions of years, then the gospel message is undermined at its foundation because it puts death, disease, thorns, and suffering before the Fall.

Could God Have Used LONG Days During Creation?
https://youtube.com/watch?v=RhBNIfHXHUg



Is One Day Enough Time?

All of the activities described for each of the days of the Creation Week could easily have been accomplished within 12 hours of the respective days. It is only when one adds timing elements to the text that the sixth day seems to describe too many events.

Augustine and A Young Earth

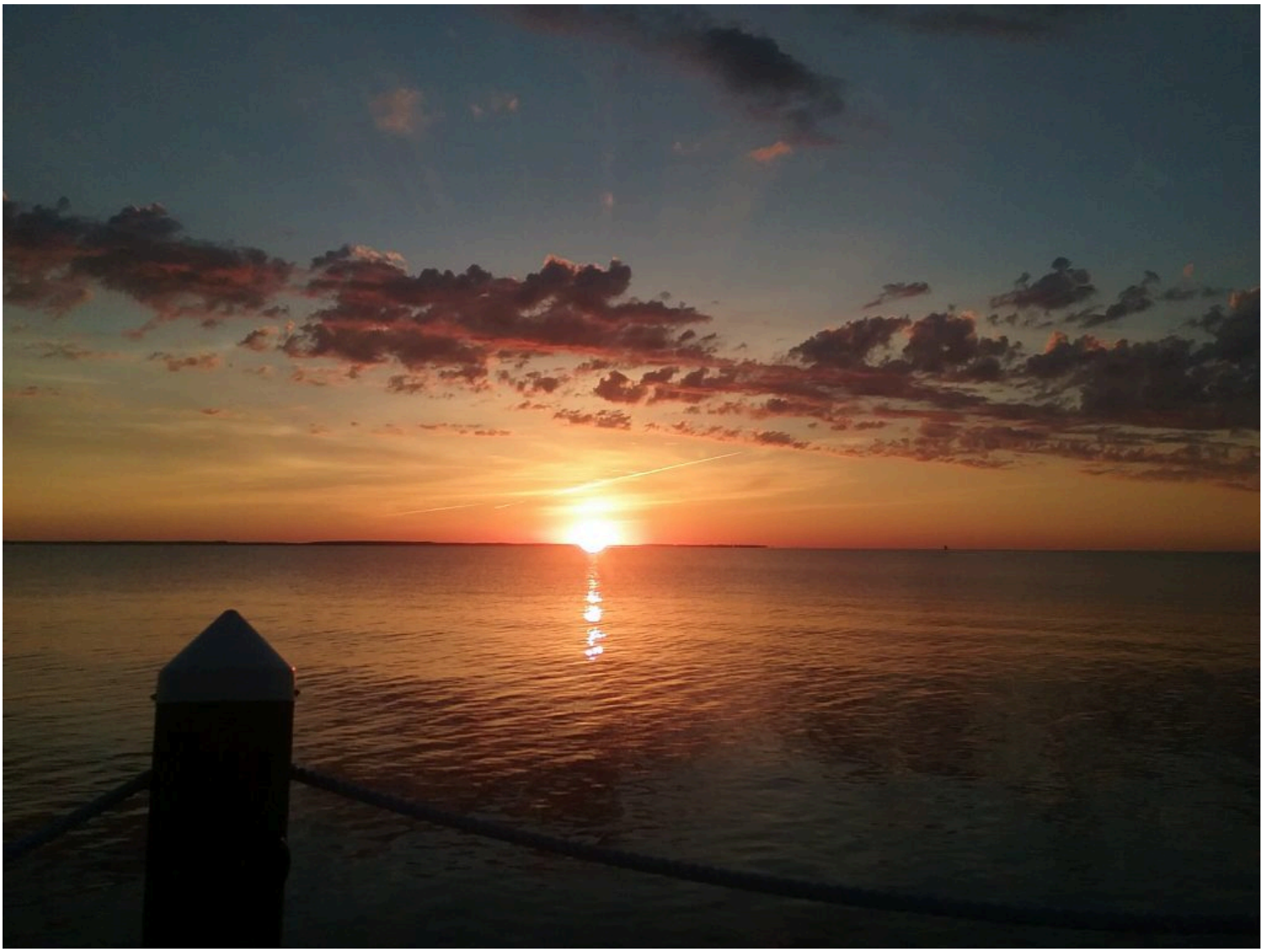
Many old-earth proponents in the church today try to use the Christian theologian Augustine (AD 354–430) as a support for their belief in millions of years. But there is plenty of evidence that Augustine wasn't an old-earther. Rather, he believed that God created everything in an instant.

MORE **HERE**:

Acts and Facts September 2019

SEPTEMBER 8, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





The Institute for Creation Research (ICR) wants people to know that God's Word can be trusted in everything it speaks about—from how and why we were made, to how the universe was formed, to how we can know God and receive all He has planned for us.

Receive Their Publications

ICR's popular *Acts & Facts* monthly news magazine contains articles and information of current interest dealing with creation, evolution, and related topics. **Current** and **past issues** can be read online, and you can sign up to receive future issues, all for free.

With your free subscription comes *Days of Praise*, a daily devotional providing real biblical "meat" to strengthen and encourage the Christian witness.

Receive these Bible-based publications.

Acts and Facts September 2019

Be Amazed

When was the last time you were amazed by God? Perhaps it's time to stop and ponder—to pause and consider the works of God.

Ponder the wonders of creation. Have you really looked at the details in a leaf or the intricacy of a butterfly's wing? Have you closed your eyes and relished the smell of the earth after a rain? Do you experience joy when you hear the melody in a young child's voice? Have you pondered the magnitude of a rushing waterfall? Does your breath catch at the simple beauty of a newborn's fingers as they clasp your own? **READ MORE**

Black Hills Sites Showcase Creation and the Flood

In June, Institute for Creation Research scientists Dr. Randy Guliuzza and Dr. Tim Clarey participated in the Black Hills Creation Conference in Rapid City, South Dakota. They also led three pre-conference field trips through the Black Hills, visiting Devils Tower, Mount Rushmore, and surrounding areas. Each location displayed evidence for the Genesis narrative. **READ MORE**



Research Presented at a Secular Conference

BY: BRIAN THOMAS, PH.D.

This past summer, a colleague and I went to a secular science conference seeking critique from our non-creationist colleagues over what amounts to creation research. Their reactions surprised us. Creation…**READ MORE**



Deep-Space Objects Are Young

BY: JAKE HEBERT, PH.D.

Secular astronomers claim our universe is unimaginably ancient—almost 14 billion years old. Yet the Bible clearly teaches that God created the universe in the relatively recent past, about 6,000…

READ MORE



Are Blue Eyes in Humans a Mutation?

BY: JEFFREY P. TOMKINS, PH.D.
When it comes to the history of basic human traits, an evolutionary myth about eye color often pops up. The secular story maintains that blue eyes are the result of a genetic mutation that occurred…**READ MORE**



Confronting a Clever Classroom Con

BY: JAKE HEBERT, PH.D.

Many Christian students in secular universities can relate to this scenario: An evolutionist college professor is doing his best to convince his class that biblical creation is absurd. To this end,…

READ MORE



ICR Scientists Present Latest Research in Wisconsin

BY: TIM CLAREY, PH.D.

Scientists from the Institute for Creation Research presented their current research at the Creation Research Society's annual meeting in late July. About 150 people attended the two-day conference…**READ MORE**



The ICR Discovery Center Opens to the Public!

BY: STAFF WRITER

The big opening day for the ICR Discovery Center for Science & Earth History is scheduled for September 2, 2019. We've been scrambling to finish the exhibits, get final clearance by the fire…

READ MORE



Evolutionism Poisons Christian Worship

BY: RANDY J. GULIUZZA, P.E., M.D.

At Moody Bible Institute, I was taught the church's mission could be organized into three basic functions: worship, evangelism, and the edification (building up) of believers. If a church undertook…**READ MORE**



Does Palo Duro Canyon Show Deep Time?

BY: BRIAN THOMAS, PH.D.

Some friends and I recently hiked into Texas' Palo Duro Canyon, where sedimentary rock layers span the horizon. Eighteenth-century naturalists thought rock layers represented vast ages, a tradition…**READ MORE**



Deep Wonders of Slapping Sharks and Snapping Shrimps

BY: JAMES J. S. JOHNSON, J.D., TH.D.

Those who go down to the sea in ships, who do business on great waters, they see the works of the LORD, and His wonders in the deep. (**Psalm 107:23-24**) The super-fast and powerful movements of sharks…**READ MORE**



Small Gifts Add Up

BY: HENRY M. MORRIS IV

A Google search on charitable giving will produce countless websites. It’s astonishing how much information exists about organizations dedicated to worthy causes. It seems that most are devoted…**READ MORE**

Deep-Sea Dinosaur Fossil Buries Evolution

AUGUST 6, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Tim Clarey, Ph.D., and James J. S. Johnson, J.D., Th.D. | Institute for Creation Research

Oil and gas explorations have found sedimentary deposits so massive and so far offshore that secular science has no satisfactory explanation for their occurrence.[1] Marine rock exposures have also revealed numerous land fossils washed great distances out to sea.[2,3] Drilling off the coast of Norway has even pulled up a core containing dinosaur bone.[4] Although these discoveries baffle uniformitarian scientists, they are not an issue for Flood geologists.

Mystery of the North Sea Dinosaur

Offshore drilling in the North Sea near Norway has resulted in cores containing bone fragments from marine reptiles such as plesiosaurs or ichthyosaurs, marine monsters that one would expect to find in the muddy depths of oceanic waters. But would you expect any recognizable bone fragments from a dinosaur—a land dweller by definition—about one-and-a-half miles deep and over 70 miles away from shore? What scenario could explain that occurrence?

> The bone slice was discovered during the description of a core retrieved in February 1997 from well 34/4-9S in the north-western part of the Snorre Field….It occurs in a reddish-brown, mudstone… composed of dominantly compound and cumulative paleosols that formed in distal to fluvial channels in a flood-plain forming the uppermost part of the upper member of the Lunde Formation….The paleosols are characterized by carbonate nodules, pedogenic mud aggregates and slickensides, mottling, root traces and mud cracks….The presence of root traces suggests that the flood-plain was covered with small trees and bushes, vegetation suitable for herbivorous animals living on the alluvial plain.[5]

FULL ARTICLE

Creation: Acts and Facts for July, 2019

JULY 7, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





The Institute for Creation Research (ICR) wants people to know that God's Word can be trusted in everything it speaks about—from how and why we were made, to how the universe was formed, to how we can know God and receive all He has planned for us.

Each month they publish "Acts and Facts", please go to their site ***HERE*** *and discover more.*

July's edition: Excerpts from ICR's Magazine "Acts and Facts"

Inside July 2019 Acts & Facts

We're excited to announce the grand opening of the **ICR Discovery Center for Science & Earth History**! Be among the first to walk through our doors on Labor Day, September 2. Will we see you on opening day? How do animals reveal God's handiwork? Why did God flood the whole world? And how does archaeology confirm biblical history? Discover the answers to these questions and more in the July 2019 issue of *Acts & Facts*!

Design-Based Spider Research Proves Creator's Genius

by Jeffery P. Tompkins, PH.D. | Thursday, July 4, 2019

Evolutionary theory is based on the faulty assumption that chance random processes can produce highly ordered complex systems, and this theory routinely fails to reveal scientific reality. A new secular study that applies engineering principles in the analysis of spider-web physics, related to

the design concept of "power amplification," has not only been highly successful, but also glorifies the amazing genius of God the Creator.[1]

Power amplification is an ingenious engineering principle that enables animals to produce exceptionally rapid and powerful movements that exceed the normal physiological limits of muscle power and speed. Some of the best known examples of this design principle in nature are the ultrafast strike of the mantis shrimp's claw, a power-packed thrust that can break aquarium glass, and the flea's jump in which it accelerates at 100 Gs (force of gravity) while reaching heights of over 100 times its body length.[2,3] However, until now, scientists have only been aware of examples of muscle-driven power amplification that involve anatomical structures alone, like the above examples that produce rapid bursts of movement from a single cycle of muscular contraction.

CONTINUE TO ARTICLE ON ICR

Skeptics Analyze Original Tissues with Lousy Logic

by Brian Thomas, PH.D. | Friday, June 28, 2019
The scientific literature contains over 100 examples of original biomaterials in fossils.1 These include a few decades' worth of reports, using at least a few dozen independent techniques to target specific vertebrate biochemicals—such as the hardy protein collagen.

One team of skeptics recently published a report trying to disprove the existence of collagen in supposedly ancient bone. They made the case that they found no collagen in their one dinosaur bone, and because they found microbes in it, therefore all the other claims of Cretaceous collagen are false. All that published work from hundreds of expert researchers around the world supposedly mistook modern microbes for ancient proteins.2 Three shortcomings in this report leave short-lived collagen perfectly intact inside dinosaur bones. It also leaves intact the enormous weight that fossil proteins force evolutionary time to shoulder.

CONTINUE TO ARTICLE ON ICR

Contend Earnestly

By Henry M. Morris IV | Friday, June 28, 2019

The little book of Jude is a short but powerful statement against those who dilute and warp the gospel of grace and salvation through Christ. Written nearly 2,000 years ago to address the teachings of ungodly men who had "crept in unnoticed" (Jude 1:4), it seemingly could have been written last week. The problems in Jude's day are still very real in ours, and we would be wise to heed his warnings.

Jude had apparently intended to write a straightforward exposition of the doctrines "concerning our common salvation" (v. 3)—that is, the great salvation held in common by all believers who have been "called, sanctified…and preserved" (v. 1). But he was compelled instead, evidently by the Holy Spirit, to call for a vigorous defense of the faith in light of the arrival of apostate teachers. Jude "found it necessary" (v. 3), a strong word in the Greek that conveys the idea of urgent distress in view of a pending calamity. False teachers preaching and living out a counterfeit gospel were misleading those who needed to hear the true gospel, and it was imperative for Christians to quench such doctrinal error in all its forms.

CONTINUE TO ARTICLE ON ICR

Moabite King's Boast Corroborates Genesis

By James J. S. Johnson, J.D., TH.D. | Friday, June 28, 2019

The Moabite Stone was discovered in 1868 in Dibon (Dhiban in modern-day Jordan). Also called the Mesha Stele, it was set in place as a monument by King Mesha of Moab around 830 BC. The stone is not only a reminder that archaeology is riddled with speculation, it also has interesting implications for biblical apologetics.

Recently, a secular archaeologist advocated a new guess about two letters in the Moabite Stone's inscription.1 Israel Finkelstein used high-resolution photographs to scrutinize damaged portions of Line 31 and decided that an earlier expert, André Lemaire, was wrong. Lemaire reported one part as BT WD.2 Finkelstein speculated that B is correct, which could be BLQ—i.e., Balak, a Moabite king.1

CONTINUE TO ARTICLE ON ICR

Creation: Acts and Facts for May

JUNE 2, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





The Institute for Creation Research (ICR) wants people to know that God's Word can be trusted in everything it speaks about—from how and why we were made, to how the universe was formed, to how we can know God and receive all He has planned for us.

Each month they publish "Acts and Facts", please go to their site ***HERE*** *and discover more.*

May's edition:

Laborers Together

With the arrival of warmer weather, the full beauty of the ICR Discovery Center for Science and Earth History's park and surrounding grounds is…
BY: HENRY M. MORRIS IV **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Does Global Warming Threaten Bird Habitats?

If you love birds, should you fight petroleum production in order to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? How you answer depends on whether you believe…BY: JAMES J. S. JOHNSON, J.D., TH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

What Happened to Dinosaurs after the Flood?

Genesis says that “every beast after its kind…went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life.”1…BY: BRIAN THOMAS, PH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Engineered Adaptability: Engineered Features Determine Design…

Faster than a speeding bullet. More powerful than a locomotive. Able to leap tall buildings in a single bound. These are the tremendous feats—produced…BY: RANDY J. GULIUZZA, P.E., M.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

DISCOVERY CENTER

ICR Discovery Center Update

A local TV reporter recently visited ICR’s campus in Dallas to do a brief news story highlighting the ICR Discovery Center for Science and Earth…
BY: STAFF WRITER **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Debunking Evolution and Fight the Indoctrination of our Children by Public Education

MAY 18, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Debunk Evolution Classroom Promo Video
https://youtube.com/watch?v=3IbhemNg1yg



Watch as one teen responds to evolution in high school biology class. Go to **www.debunkevolution.com** for the video series.

Also, Barna research shows that 2/3rds of Christian students leave the faith after high school.

Evolution teaching in public school is one of the reasons behind this exodus.

Prepare your Christian student by having them complete our 6-lesson program that debunks all 10 pillars of evolution that are taught in public schools from 6th to 10th grades. Package includes the Debunking Evolution Book, Student Guide, and Training DVD. More information on their **website here**.

DEBUNKING EVOLUTION SERIES

GO HERE FOR the free resources for our "Debunking Evolution Taught in Public Schools" Program. This program includes six lessons designed to address evolution teaching in public schools from a Biblical standpoint. Twelve (12) videos, a Student Guide, and the Comprehensive Book can be used by students, parents, teachers, and youth ministers for learning how to address evolution teaching from an informed, Biblical perspective.

Darwinians Have As Many Problems with Evolution As We Do

MAY 14, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Marys Rock Summit Luray VA

The case for Darwinian evolution is getting weaker by the day. And what's sapping it of credibility is science itself.

For instance, Darwin didn't know anything about genetics (Gregor Mendel was just getting started) and so his theory was predicated on hereditary nonsense. He just didn't know it. Many people at the time believed the utter falsehood that acquired characteristics could be transmitted genetically to the next generation. But If I'm born a 95-pound weakling, and bulk up til I'm a supersized-Incredible Hulk, my children are still going to get the genes of a 95-pound weakling. Darwin didn't know that. But we do, and it makes the classic theory of evolution just so much bilge.

Darwin also knew that the fossil record was a major problem for his view. But he was confident that with more archeological digging, more fossils would be found to substantiate his slow, tedious developmental view. But since Darwin's time, we have accumulated 250,000 more fossils than we had then and yet we actually have *fewer transitional* forms today since some of the so-called "missing links" have been debunked by paleontologists.

In fact, Harvard's Stephen Jay Gould, perhaps the leading paleontologist in the world at the time of his death, baldly admitted there are no such things as missing links or transitional forms. He called the knowledge of this tidbit the "trade secret of paleontology," by which he meant, "all of us paleontologists know this but we're all hoping you never find out."

Gould and other Darwinians became fond of the theory of "punctuated equilibrium," which means things went along in a condition of stasis for millennia with little if any evolutionary change. Then, this state of equilibrium was suddenly, unexpectedly, and inexplicably punctuated by brief and frenetic bursts of evolutionary development that happened so fast they left no trace in the fossil record or any place else.

One early proponent of the theory, a renowned evolutionist by the name of Richard Goldschmidt, **actually proposed**, as a serious scientific hypothesis, that one day a reptile laid an egg and when it hatched a bird flew out. I arf you not. He called it "the hopeful monster" theory. Yikes.

Think about that. The only "evidence" for the theory of "punctuated equilibrium" is the complete absence of any kind of evidence at all. And these are supposed to be the brightest bulbs on the tree!

The fossil record, in fact, is perfectly consistent with the biblical account of creation, because all increasingly complex life forms appear perfectly formed in the fossil record, just as if they had come from the creative hand of God.

And the biblical account is perfectly consistent with genetic science, which tells us that DNA means that bears give birth to bears and giraffes to giraffes. Each species reproduces "after its kind," just exactly as the Bible has been saying for 3500 years.

Finally, **Third Way Darwinians** understand evolutionists have a massive problem with genetic mutations. Realize now that genetic mutations are the only hope evolutionists have for explaining the addition of new genetic material into the process. But the problem is that genetic mutations are almost invariably harmful if not fatal to the organism. They don't make the organism more adaptable but less. When they occur in humans, we call them "birth defects."

Say the Third Wayers, "The DNA record does not support the assertion that small random mutations are the main source of new and useful variations."

The Third Way folks are heart-stricken that Intelligent Design proponents use their material in support of our view of origins. "It has come to our attention that THE THIRD WAY web site is wrongly being referenced by proponents of Intelligent Design and creationist ideas as support for their arguments."

My response? Tough darts. If the information we get from you supports our view of origins, we are hardly going to drop it because it offends your delicate scientific sensibilities.

Bottom line: the theory of evolution is the greatest single scientific hoax of all time. That such a preposterous theory could survive as long as it has is a sign that the minds of man are irrationally

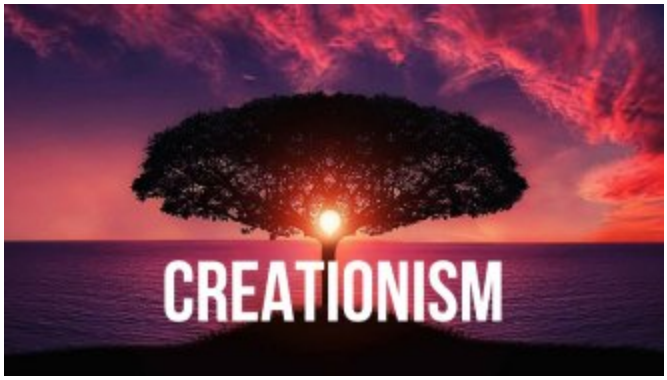
and inexplicably hardened against the truth.

G.K. Chesterton was the first to articulate the profound truth about what happens to men who choose not to believe in God. While we might think the alternative to believing in God is believing in nothing, it's not.

As Chesterton put it, when men cease to believe in God, it's not they'll believe in nothing but rather that they'll believe in anything. Evolution is proof.

Creation: Acts and Facts for April

APRIL 1, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





The Institute for Creation Research (ICR) wants people to know that God's Word can be trusted in everything it speaks about—from how and why we were made, to how the universe was formed, to how we can know God and receive all He has planned for us.

*Each month they publish "Acts and Facts", please go to their site **HERE** and discover more.*

April's edition:

Climate Alarmism and the Age of the Earth

Many evangelical Christians think global warming is a serious issue that demands drastic action.[1] At the Institute for Creation Research we tend to be skeptical of the claim that increasing amounts of carbon dioxide (CO2) will cause Earth…BY JAKE HEBERT, PH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Changing Lives One at a Time

I recently worked a booth at a Dallas women's conference, where ICR sponsored a table. We provided free books, magazines, devotionals, and information to anyone who stopped by our display. That…BY: **J**AYME DURANT **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Theophanies in the Old Testament: The Creator at Work i.,.

As Easter approaches, we tend to focus our reflections on the life, death, and glorious resurrection of Christ. We even mark the timeline of history by whether events happened before (BC) or after (AD)…BY: ANONYMOUS **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Marine Fossils Mixed with Hell Creek Dinosaurs

Recently, a new species of shark was found at the site where T. rex "Sue" was extracted.1 While this didn't surprise Flood geologists,2 it required some special pleading by evolutionary…BY: TIM CLAREY, PH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Recent Humans with Archaic Features Upend Evolution

Ideas shaping the concept of human evolution have largely played out through images. Characters with large brow ridges and sloping foreheads—including Homo neanderthalensis and Homo erectus—Have…BY: JEFFREY P. TOMKINS, PH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Engineered Adaptability: New Distributed Problem-Solvin.,.

Phil B. Gaskill and Randy J. Guliuzza, P.E., M.D. The Engineered Adaptability series of articles in Acts & Facts has argued that most adaptations—broadly mischaracterized as "evolution"…BY: VARIOUS AUTHORS **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Are Fossils Just Rocks Shaped like Bones?

I picked up my first fossil from beneath a swing in Kansas when I was six years old. Fossils have fascinated me ever since. Soon after, our family visited a dinosaur museum. The nice lady there explained…BY: BRIAN THOMAS, M.S. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Termite Skyscrapers Hidden in Plain View

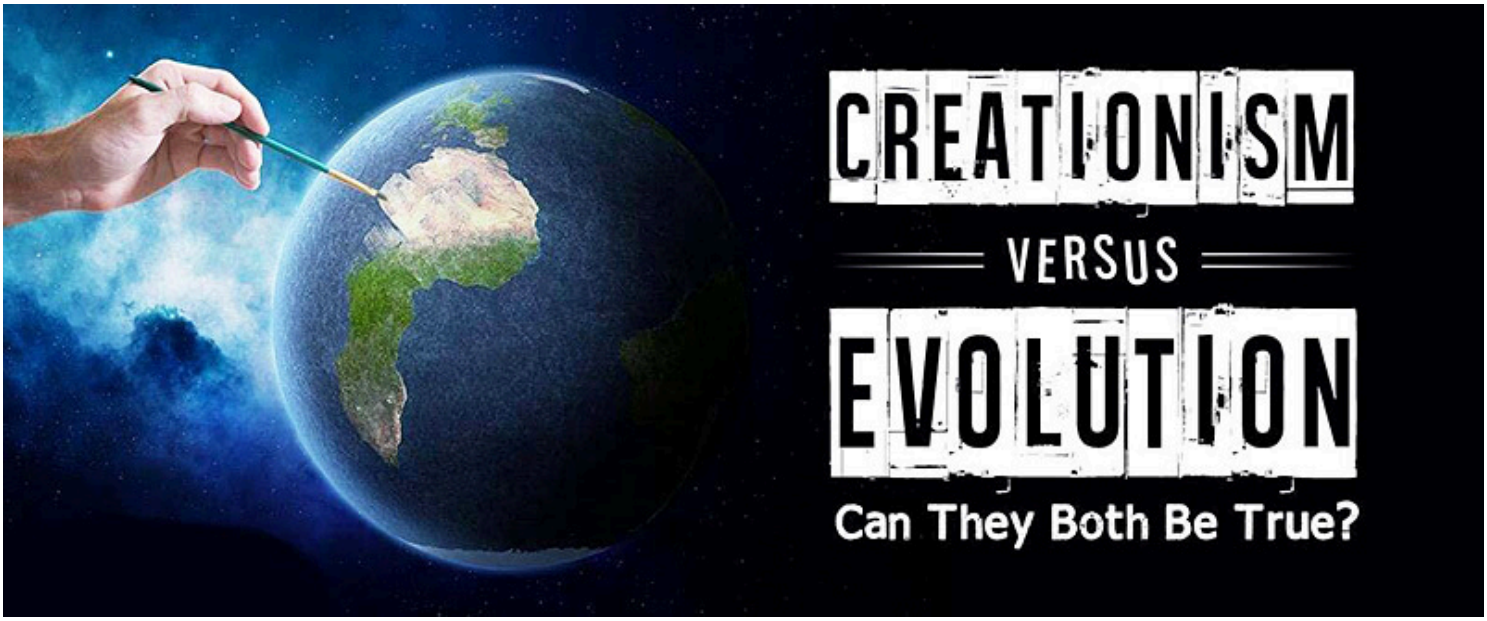
Many evolutionists fail to see what is "hidden in plain view" for the same reason British Celts saw the wrong thing when Julius Caesar attacked them in 54 BC. Since the Britons never recruited… BY: JAMES J. S. JOHNSON, J.D., TH.D. **READ FULL ARTICLE**

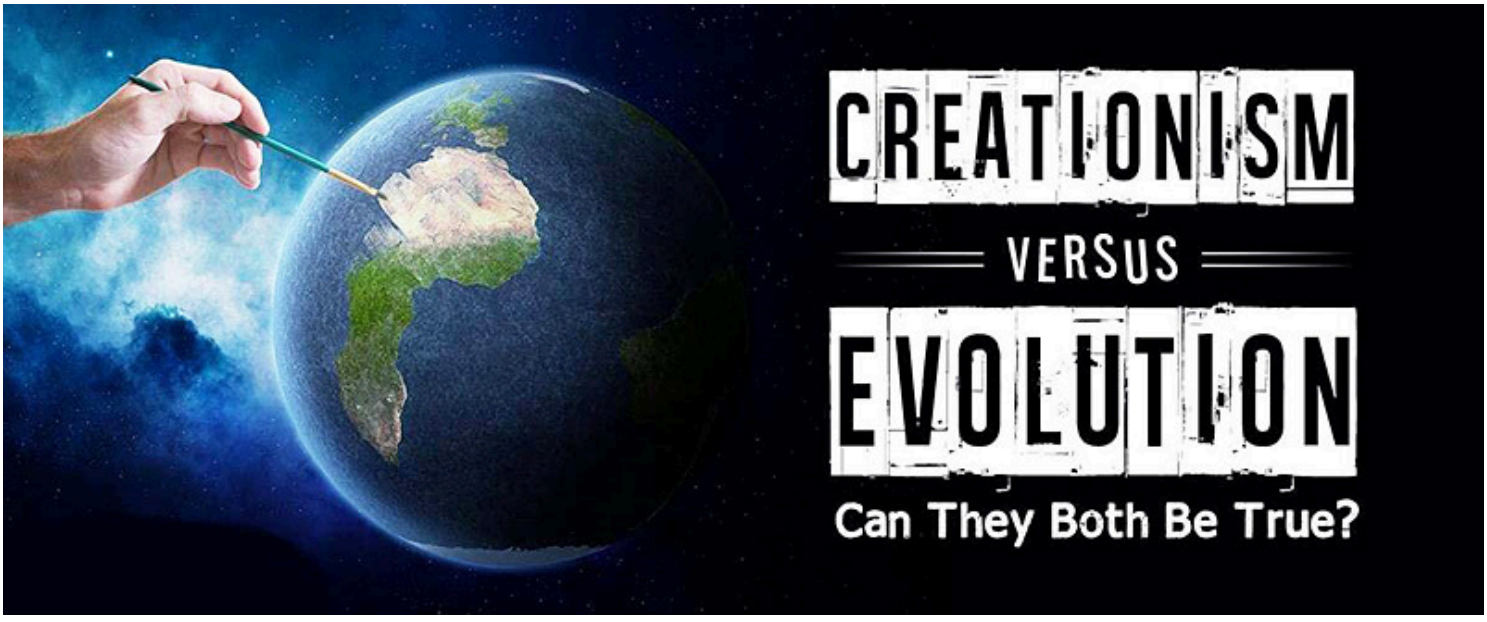
T. rex, Tours, and Testimonies

Nearly a year has passed since work began on the internal exhibits of the ICR Discovery Center for Science and Earth History. Our lifelike animatronic T. rex was the first major installation in April… BY: HENRY M. MORRIS IV **READ FULL ARTICLE**

Creation or Evolution? On Which Do You Stand?

JANUARY 20, 2019
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CHRIST IN PROPHECY, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





By Dr. David R. Reagan | Lamb and Lion

For 30 years I didn't think so. I just couldn't understand what the fuss was all about. What difference did it make whether God created instantly in a matter of a few days or gradually over millions or billions of years? I was a Theistic Evolutionist — one who believes in evolution, but believes that it was God directed.

One of my problems was that I had grown up in a church that focused its study of the Bible almost exclusively on the New Testament. I had never really read and studied all of God's Word. When I did, I immediately dropped my flirtation with evolution.

A Matter of Integrity

The first reason I did so is because I discovered the integrity of God's Word is at stake on this issue. People dismiss the Genesis account of creation rather flippantly by saying, "The Bible is not a book of science."

But think for a moment: if we cannot trust what the Bible tells us about the creation of Man and the universe, then what part of the Bible can we believe? Was there really a worldwide flood? Did a man named Abraham really exist? Did Jesus die on the Cross for our sins? Was He resurrected from the dead? If you start picking and choosing what part of the Bible you are going to believe, how are you going to determine what is true and what is false?

1. A. Criswell, the pastor of First Baptist Church in Dallas for almost 50 years (1944 to 1993), always characterized those who picked what parts of the Bible they wanted to believe as "Leopard Theologians." He called them that because he said they believe the Bible is inspired only in spots, and they think they know which spots.

Symbolic Language?

I tried to deal with the Bible's creation account by arguing that it used symbolic language. But there is no basis for drawing that conclusion.

Adam and Eve are never dealt with as mythical figures by later Biblical writers. And there is a passage in the book of Exodus that makes it very clear that the "days" of Genesis 1 and 2 are literal, 24 hour days (Exodus 20:8-11):

> Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor…but the seventh day is a sabbath to the Lord…in it you shall not work…for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day.

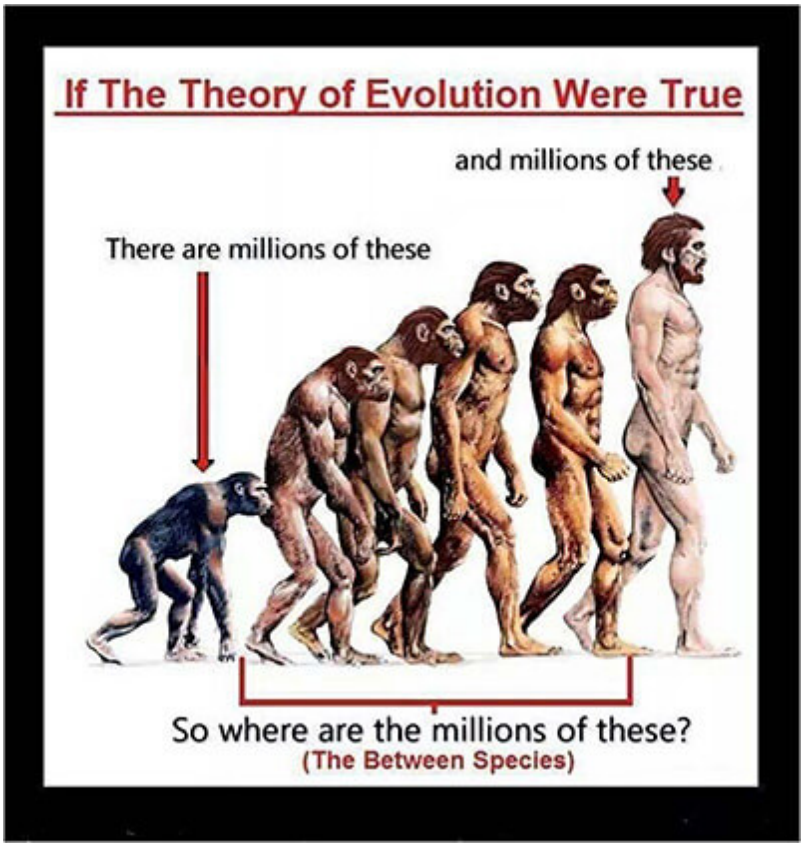
Good or Evil Creation?

Another problem I found with Theistic Evolution is that it demeans the character of God. The Bible says God created instantly and majestically and that the creation was "good."

Theistic Evolution presents an entirely different picture. It holds that God used a very vicious and violent method of creation — "the survival of the fittest." In other words, creation occurred in a dog-eat-dog atmosphere that was anything but good.

The Origin of Death

Theistic Evolution also makes a lie of what the Bible teaches about sin and its consequences. According to the Bible, sin came into the world through the rebellion of Adam and Eve against God's will. One of the results was physical death. Another was the curse which God placed upon nature. Theistic Evolution turns the Biblical picture upside down, for it portrays all of creation as being involved in a death struggle before the evolutionary appearance of Man — and thus before Man could ever have sinned. Did death exist from the beginning of life, or was it the consequence of Man's sin, as God's Word says?



Tough Questions

When I decided to believe God's Word, I had to junk evolution in any form — both the theistic and scientific forms. That raised new and tough questions for me. Is the earth only six to seven thousand years old? What about the fossil record? What about stars that are so far away that it has taken millions of years for their light to reach the earth?

Fortunately for me, as I began to wrestle with these tough questions, I ran across the voluminous publications of the Institute for Creation Research, an organization of scientists who are Christians and who accept the Genesis account as literal. Through their writings I began to find answers to my new questions.

For example, they point out a simple but often overlooked truth: special creation always carries with it the appearance of age. Think about it. If I were to instantly create an adult man and then present him to you as my miraculous creation, you would respond by saying, "But, David, this man is 30 years old!"

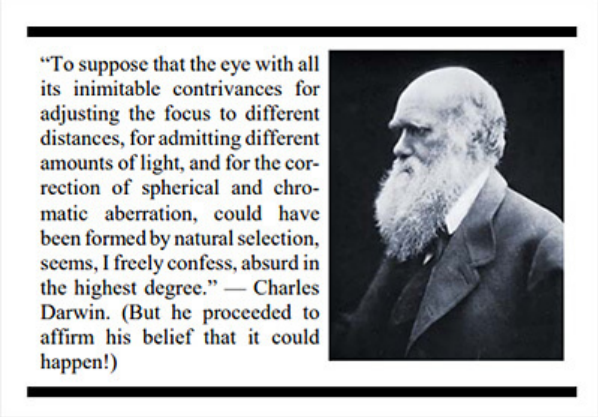
The same would be true of a full grown tree. If I created it that way, I would have a tough time trying to convince you that it did not grow from a seed.

The same is true of our universe. When God created it, He created it in maturity. The light from the most distant stars did not have to travel hundreds of millions of miles over millions of years to reach the earth. The stars were created with their light already reaching the earth.

More Tough Questions

But what about the dating techniques that indicate a very ancient age for the earth? The fact is that all of them are based upon evolutionary assumptions to begin with, and thus they produce highly distorted, untruthful results that conform to their built-in evolutionary bias.

What about the fossil record? The truth is that Evolutionists themselves do not like to talk about the fossil record anymore. The reason is that, despite the discovery of millions of fossils, they have not yet found even one that represents a transition form in the theorized evolutionary process. Dogs are still dogs in the fossil record. Cats are still cats. No one has yet found a "Dat."



Scientific Denial

One of the strangest things about the modern Theory of Evolution is that it denies one of the fundamental axioms of science! Consult any physics book and you will find what is called the Second Law of Thermodynamics. It holds that everything in the universe is running down — that all of creation is moving from order to disorder.

This law of physics is nothing but an expression of common sense. If you don't believe it, just look in a mirror! Your body is aging, and there is nothing you can do to stop it. You can camouflage it, but you can't stop it! This law of physics is the reason we have to have maintenance programs for cars and buildings. If we don't maintain them, they will stop running or fall down.

Now, the point is this: evolution contends that all living things in the universe are moving in exactly the opposite direction — from disorder to order, from simplicity to greater complexity. Evolution contradicts one of the fundamental rules of science!

Logical Denial

Evolution also contradicts common sense. The complexity of the universe demands a designer. How could the human eye have developed by chance? To say it did is equivalent to saying that a Boeing 747 is the accidental product of a tornado blowing through a junkyard!

Scientists tell us that the whole universe came into existence as the result of a "big bang." Again, this contradicts common sense. How many explosions have you ever witnessed that produced order instead of chaos?

Prophetic Fulfillment

The development of the Theory of Evolution is prophesied in Scripture as one of the signs of the end times. The prophecy is found in 2 Peter 3:3-7. It says that "scoffers will arise in the last days" and that they will mock the promised return of the Lord by saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things have continued as they were from the beginning of creation." Peter says that these people will deliberately ignore the fact that God created the world and then destroyed it with water.

The scientific principle prophesied in this passage is what is called Uniformitarianism. It is one of the cornerstones of Evolution. It is the idea that things have always been essentially the same, changing only minutely over billions of years. This idea denies what the Bible teaches about special creation out of nothing. It also denies the Bible's historical record of a worldwide flood and the Bible's promise that one day God will destroy the earth again with fire.

Courting God's Wrath

The Bible says that God pours out His wrath on nations that "suppress the truth in unrighteousness" (Romans 1:18). We are doing that today in America. Our public schools are not allowed to teach children the true origin of the universe. Only the lie of Evolution can be taught.

The same passage in the Bible says God's wrath is also poured out upon those nations whose people "serve the creature rather than the Creator" (Romans 1:25). The teaching of the Theory of Evolution has led this nation to the point where we are now worshiping the creation rather than the Creator. Our god is "Mother Earth," not Father God.

A Call to Action

Christian parents who have their children in the public schools need to take upon themselves the responsibility to teach their children the truth about the origin of the world and life.

The Institute for Creation Research has prepared teaching materials for all ranges of age, from pre-school through adult, including graduate level materials. You can secure a copy of their publication catalogue by calling 800-337-0375. Their mailing address is P. O. Box 59029, Dallas, Texas 75229. Their web site can be found at www.icr.org.

Another good source for Creation study and teaching materials is the ministry called Answers in Genesis. Their mailing address is PO Box 510, Hebron, KY 41048. You can find their website at https://answersingenesis.org. This is the ministry that has built a full sized replica of Noah's Ark in Kentucky.

And if you want to learn how to teach Creation and counter the attacks on it, you need to get in touch with the Creation Training Initiative which holds seminars all over the nation. You can contact them through their website at www.creationtraining.org.

Adam and Eve: Genetic Science Confirms Bible Again

NOVEMBER 30, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH





Bryan Fischer

The Bible and its account of origins is treated with utter contempt by cultural elites, those who look down their long noses at the rubes and hayseeds (like me) who place great confidence in the Book.

Well, the elites better hope their snobbish peers don't get their hands on the report about the latest in genetic science. The reason: genetic scientists are telling us now that there is powerful and virtually irrefutable scientific evidence that every human being on earth has descended from a single pair of parents. The Bible, of course, goes science one better, and even gives us the names of our original ancestors, "Adam" and "Eve."

Note this **headline from the Daily Mail**, one of the UK's largest circulation newspapers:

"All humans are descended from just TWO people…" (Emphasis theirs.) And it happened virtually yesterday in evolutionary time, somewhere around 100,000 years ago.

From the first line in the article (emphasis mine throughout): "**All modern humans descended from a solitary pair**." From the second paragraph: "Scientists surveyed the genetic 'bar codes' of five million animals – including humans – from 100,000 different species and deduced that **we sprang from a single pair of adults** after a catastrophic event almost wiped out the human race."

Now, to be sure, they are off on their timeline by about 94,000 years. They've got it right that there was a "catastrophic event that almost wiped out the human race," which of course we know is actually a reference to the flood of Noah's day, though they haven't figured that part out yet. But give them time. They finally got to Adam and Eve, they'll eventually come around on the rest.

Now these genetic scientists aren't yahoos from East Pecan Community College. The report comes from "experts" at Rockefeller University and the University of Basel, Mark Stoeckle and David Thaler respectively.

Their findings are so contrary to current evolutionary thought that they found it almost impossible to believe. "This conclusion is very surprising," said Thaler, "and I fought against it as hard as I could."

Worse for those still stuck in the bankrupt cosmic swamp of Darwinianism, the same thing is true of animals, just exactly as the Bible says. In a statement that completely, utterly, and seismically destroys evolution, the scientists conclude that "ninety percent of all animal species alive today come **from parents that all began giving birth at roughly the same time**, less than 250 thousand years ago." Well, "at roughly the same time" would be during the six days of creation, as recorded in Genesis 1.

The Daily Mail adds, this "throw into doubt the patterns of human evolution." No kidding.

This is a shocking, stupendous, mind-blowing departure from the addled thinking of today's evolutionists, who believe the path to today's animals began in the ancient slime and somehow all life, through infinitesimal steps, started in the primordial ooze. Nope.

Today's animal species come from a single pair of ancestors, just like people do. "The research deduced that humans and animals sprang from single pair — as did animals."

In a **commentary published by Fox News**, Dr. Michael Guillen calls this "an astonishing discovery:"

"**All humans alive today are the offspring of a common father and mother – an Adam and Eve** – who walked the planet 100,000 to 200,000 years ago, which by evolutionary standards is like yesterday. Moreover, the same is true of nine out of every 10 animal species, meaning that nearly all of Earth's creatures living today sprang into being recently from some seminal, Big Bang-like event."

Hmmm. A "seminal, Big Bang-like event." Say, perhaps, the creation of everything as recorded in Genesis 1?

Guillen draws two other evolution-shattering conclusions. First, he says, Stoeckle and Thaler's study "does line up with the Bible…It affirms that we and our fellow creatures on Earth arose from a recent and profound creation event, orchestrated by some unknown mechanism" (God, maybe??). "Recent and profound creation event" – couldn't have said it better myself.

Second, he adds, the DNA barcodes reveal that, "Instead of there being a continuum of animal varieties, as one might expect from millions of years of gradual evolution, creatures fall into very distinct, widely separated populations," exactly what the Bible says, when 11 times in Genesis 1, we are told that each created things reproduced "after its kind."

It is impossible for there to be a conflict between good theology and good science. You can have a conflict between good theology and bad science, or bad theology and good science, but it is impossible to find a conflict between good theology and good science for the simple reason that God is the author of both.

Bottom line: once again, the best in science confirms the best in theology. Ladies and gentlemen, DO NOT DOUBT THE BOOK.

(Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio.)

Bryan Fischer Follow me on Twitter: @BryanJFischer, on Facebook at "Focal Point" Host of "Focal Point" on American Family Radio, 1:05 pm CT, M-F www.afr.net

Michael Behe's Darwin Devolves Topples Foundational Claim of Evolutionary Theory

NOVEMBER 29, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Brian Miller | **Evolution News**

*Editor's note: Darwin Devolves is currently being sold by preorder. The limited-time offer includes a new 41-part online course with Michael Behe, a bonus chapter, and an exclusive, national conference call. You can and should **preorder here right now**.*

I saw at the website **Peaceful Science** that biologist Nathan Lents, author of **Human Errors: A Panorama of Our Glitches, from Pointless Bones to Broken Genes**, says that he has been asked to review Mike Behe's new book, **Darwin Devolves: The New Science About DNA That Challenges Evolution** (DD). Professor Lents notes:

> I've been commissioned to review Behe's new book, out next year, so I am reading it now. I'm about 70 pages in and so far, all I've seen is, "Gee, this stuff is complicated!"

Lents can rest assured: There is far more to the book than that. Behe dismantles the fundamental claim of evolutionary theory that mutations and natural selection naturally drive life toward greater complexity as new information is constantly generated. In stark contrast to this belief, Behe demonstrates the opposite. He summarizes the thesis of his book by stating

> With surpassing irony it turns out that…Darwinian evolution proceeds mainly by damaging or breaking genes, which, counter-intuitively, sometimes helps survival. In other words, the mechanism is powerfully de-volutionary. It promotes the rapid loss of genetic information. Laboratory experiments, field research, and theoretical studies all forcefully indicate that, as a result, random mutation and natural selection make evolution self-limiting. That is, the very same factors that promote diversity at the simplest levels of biology actively prevent it at more complex ones. Darwin's mechanism works chiefly by squandering genetic information for short-term gain.

Several Red Flags

Behe begins by describing several red flags that demonstrate how evolutionary claims often represent a pretense of knowledge without real substance. For instance, in statements such as

> …every cell has evolved mechanisms that identify and eliminate misfolded and unassembled proteins.

one could simply remove the word "evolved" and no meaning would be lost. In other words, most evolutionary accounts include no significant details, so they provide no actual knowledge.

Behe then describes several wonders of nature, such as insects **with gears**, bacteria **that construct internal magnets** out of toxic materials, and special cells in eyes that act as **fiber optic cables tuned to specific wavelengths of light**. I found this section particularly captivating. It also provided a stark contrast between the innovations seen in nature and natural selection's observed limitations.

The Core Argument

The following section lays out the core argument of the book which centers on the empirical data gleaned from the most thorough studies of evolution on the molecular level. Such research has only become possible in the last twenty years since new technology has enabled sequencing of DNA on large numbers of organisms. For the first time, evolutionary claims can be properly tested, and Behe presents the most rigorous analysis to date based on hard data. He describes research on numerous organisms including the following iconic examples:

- Darwin's finches: Approximately a dozen species of finches on the Galápagos island descended from a single species over a period of two million years.
- Cichlid fishes: About 500 species of cichlid fishes in Lake Victoria evolved from a single species over a period of 15,000 years. Similar numbers of species evolved from single species in Lake Malawi over a few million years and in Lake Tanganyika over 10 million years.
- *E. coli*: Approximately 60,000 generations of *E. coli* were studied by Richard Lenski's research group. They periodically froze samples, so the changes in DNA could be mapped throughout the populations' histories.

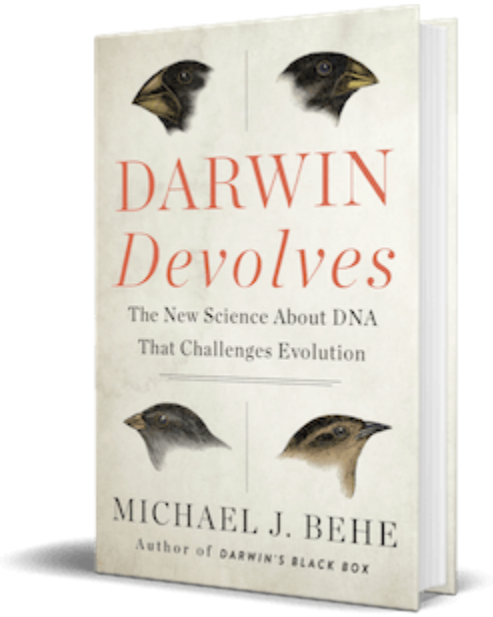
All studies demonstrated the same basic results. First, the vast majority of adaptive mutations degrade or outright disable genes. For instance, the gene most strongly associated with the difference in blunt-beak verses pointed-beak finches is called *ALX1*. The only variation in it throughout all finch species is two mutations that both impair function. Similarly, the *E. coli* strains that best adapt to strong selective pressures primarily disable genes that are not immediately needed for survival. Behe labels this result the **First Rule of Adaptive Evolution**:

> Break or blunt any gene whose loss would increase the number of offspring.

First Rule of Adaptive Evolution

This rule is easy to understand. Random mutations can far more easily break a gene than enable some new function, so solutions to challenges that involve breaking a gene will predominate. An analogy Behe uses is a person whose house is filling up with water due to a leaky pipe. The available options are to break a hole in the wall to allow the water to escape or wait for a pump to

be delivered that happens to be on a ten-year backorder. The obvious solution would be to break a hole in the wall.



Second, mutations that modify a function are far fewer and represent trivial changes. For instance, the most widely publicized result from Lenski's lab was the appearance of strains of *E. coli* that were able to eat citrate. However, the bacteria already have this ability. It is normally switched off in the presence of oxygen. The fortunate bacteria obtained an alteration that allowed them to access citrate in all conditions. The third observation is that mutations which initiate new functions or modify existing ones still usually lead to the loss of significant quantities of genetic information. In the previous example, the citrate-eating bacteria developed additional mutations which resulted in the loss of function in several other genes. In the end, the strains fine-tuned their metabolism to the new environment, but at the expense of losing the ability to survive in the original one. As another example, the bacteria that caused the Black Death in the 14th century evolved from a free-living benign species that lives in the soil. However, it acquired new genetic information from another bacteria which allowed it to live in a human host. In the new environment it quickly lost numerous genes which confined it to a parasitic lifestyle.

A relatively small number of beneficial mutations do occur that do not incur negative costs, but they always represent miniscule changes. For instance, certain species of cichlid fish obtained a mutation in a rhodopsin protein which allowed for greater sensitivity to light at greater, versus lesser, water depths. But the new protein only differed from the original by a single amino acid. This single alteration represents the most impressive feat of evolution in one of biologists' most prized case studies over a period of time comparable to that in which the largest transformations took place in the fossil record. Contrast this change with the hundreds, if not thousands, of coordinated mutations that are required to construct the fiber optic eye cells mentioned above.

The Big Picture

The big picture conclusions of all studies is that evolutionary processes are only capable of driving changes at the level of species and genera, but not at the level of families or higher. Stated differently, evolution produces a limited number of changes and then no further significant change is possible. For instance, the adaptations seen in the cichlid fish in Lake Victoria over 15,000 years closely match those seen in the cichlid fish in the other lakes after several million years. The **same limited number of changes** repeated themselves over and over. In addition, all modifications represent minor alterations of the same cichlid body plan.

The evidence commonly cited to argue for evolution's ability to drive large-scale transformations is almost always circular. Biologists regularly identify similarities and differences between two groups and then assume those differences are the result of natural selection, mutations, and related processes. However, this conclusion is not based on any actual hard evidence. It is simply assumed. As Behe demonstrates, all empirical data point to the conclusion that evolution is only capable of producing minor alterations of existing designs but nothing truly novel. Evolutionists must now to an even greater extent disconnect their grand narratives from empirical data and confine them to the realm of their unrestrained imaginations. Anyone interested in knowing the truth about the design/evolution debate will find ***Darwin Devolves*** a must read.

Photo credit: U.S. Air Force.

SOURCE: **EVOLUTION NEWS**

Digging for Truth-Episode 18: Noah's Flood: A Worldwide Catastrophe (Part One)

OCTOBER 26, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



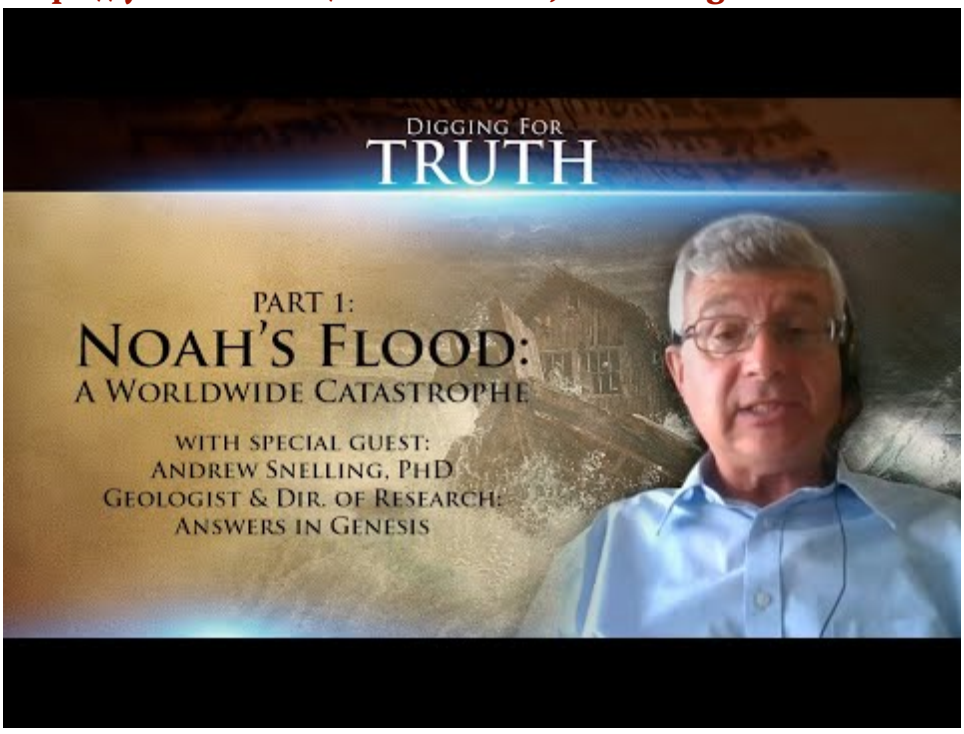
Henry Smith and Dr. Andrew Snelling | Associates for Biblical Research

Join co-host Henry Smith as he interviews geologist Dr. Andrew Snelling.

In part one, we discuss the extent and nature of the Flood and the eruption of Mt. St. Helens as a microcosm of what happened in the year of the Genesis Flood at the time of Noah.

Dr. Andrew Snelling holds a PhD in geology from the University of Sydney, Australia. He serves as Answers in Genesis' Director of Research and is the Editor-in-Chief of the online Answers Research Journal. Dr. Snelling is active in research and writes and also speaks on topics such as the Flood, fossils, and the Grand Canyon.

Noah's Flood-A Worldwide Catastrophe (Part One): Digging for Truth Episode 18
https://youtube.com/watch?v=ixVJUOnonMg



Dr. Snelling's articles appear on Answers in Genesis and one of his most recent ones is **When Continents Collide**, When geologists assume the earth changes slowly, they overlook astonishing evidence of Noah's global Flood.

SOURCE: **Associates for Bible Research**

Begin with the Bible

SEPTEMBER 1, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



BY JAYME DURANT | **ICR**

I ran into a Christian recently who asked, "Couldn't God have used the Big Bang to get everything here in the first place?" Maybe they assumed the Big Bang just meant a loud noise when God spoke the world into existence (Psalm 33:6-7, 9). But the question indicated they didn't understand the tenets of the Big Bang model.

The problem is that the model is based on evolutionary assumptions. Among the many issues, two points particularly stand out as not fitting with what the Bible teaches about creation. The Big Bang model assumes it took billions of years for everything to develop as we see it today. However, the Bible's timeline indicates that creation took place over six days about 6,000 years ago.

Another big problem is the model's assumption that death was occurring millions and millions of years before the first humans came on the scene. That means death happened before Adam sinned, and that would mean it isn't the result of human sin. But this directly contradicts what the Bible says: "Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned…" (Romans 5:12). We need to begin with the Bible when determining whether to accept a proposed scientific theory and not the other way around.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

Rebuilding Noah's Ark: getting the facts straight

AUGUST 25, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



by **Russell Grigg**



Irving Finkel with his tablet

First published: 12 May 2015 (GMT+10)
Re-featured on homepage: 29 August 2016 (GMT+10)
Re-featured on homepage: 5 April 2018 (GMT+10)

The long-running denial of the authenticity of Genesis (and hence the whole Bible) by atheists, skeptics, and liberals took a new turn in 2010. This was when British Museum curator Irving Finkel claimed that he had translated a Babylonian tablet dating from around 1750 BC which contained an account of the Flood wherein the Ark (according to Finkel) was circular in shape, and was a giant coracle. He further claimed that this legend was part of the Babylonian *Atrahasis Epic*,[1] and that it predated the Genesis account by a thousand years and so was the original Flood story on which the Genesis account was based. See our 2010 article **"Watering down" the Genesis Flood**.

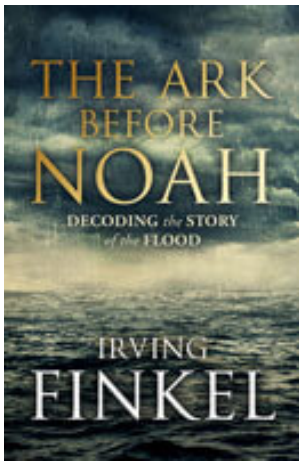


A coracle is basically a lidless basket, and is obviously not a

A coracle is a small round portable boat, originally used by Britons, who made them from a horse or bullock hide, which limited their size. They are still used today (apart from for fun) by salmon fishermen on Welsh and Scottish lakes and rivers. The name derives from the Welsh *corwgl* or *curwgl* (cf. the Irish *curach*, a boat). They are also used in India, Tibet, Vietnam, and in Iraq, where they are called *quaffa* or *guffa*. These latter are about 2-metres in diameter for personal use such as fishing, and up to a maximum of about 6-metres in diameter for use as river taxis. They are basically a lidless basket, nowadays mostly made of calico, canvas, or plastic, waterproofed by a coating of tar or

wet-weather craft nor ocean-safe. (Wikipedia.org)

bitumen, and stretched over a framework of wooden rods. They are propelled by the user(s) with one or more wide-bladed paddles. They are obviously not suitable for use in wet weather or for coping with stormy ocean conditions.



In 2014, Finkel produced a book titled *The Ark Before Noah,*[2] in which he gave word-for-word details of his translation of the cuneiform writing on the object that he had dubbed the *'Ark Tablet'*. These details included the precise dimensions of the vessel described, as well as the quantities of timber and bitumen needed to build it. For our comprehensive analysis of this book, by CMI author and engineer, **Dominic Statham**, see **The real Noah's Ark?**

Also in 2014, the UK's TV Channel 4 aired a documentary-style film titled *The Real Noah's Ark: Secret History*.[3] In 2015, National Geographic Channel aired a similar film titled *Rebuilding Noah's Ark*.[4] In this, proof of Finkel's claims are put to the test with viewers being told: "the only feasible thing to do was to take the instructions line by line and build a giant coracle", i.e. similar to the one in his translation of his tablet. The film describes his attempt to do just that. This article describes the result.

The vessel described in the tablet

According to Finkel's translation, the vessel described in the tablet was a "giant coiled rope basket",[5] 67.7 metres in diameter,[6] with wooden ribs, and with the whole of the hull and side constructed solely from a huge coil of rope made from palm fibre,[7] covered in bitumen to make it waterproof.

Finkel's own rib measurements of 60 m *exactly* fit a square vessel of side 60 m, and do *not* fit a round vessel of diameter 67.7 m.
Engineer Dominic Statham shows that the dimensions given in Finkel's book *The Ark Before Noah* contradict his proposition that the Babylonian vessel was round. Statham points out that the phrase "let her length and breadth be equal" applies to a square just as much as to a circle (as claimed by Finkel, p. 126). Then, according to Finkel's translation, the area of his vessel was exactly 3,600 sq. metres (pp. 161, 333), which equates to sides of 60 m x 60 m if a square, or a diameter of 67.7 m if a circle (p. 334).[8] Finkel says the wooden ribs were "ten nindan long" (p. 347), and "one nindan equals 6 metres" (pp. 328, 344). Thus Finkel's own rib measurements of 60 metres *exactly* fit a square vessel of side 60 metres, and do *not* fit a round vessel of diameter 67.7 metres as he argues. For full details, see Statham's article **The real Noah's Ark?**. So, concerning any proofs of Finkel's claims, this non-substantiation of the primary concept of rotundity would appear to be **Strike One!**

Nevertheless, to plan building this alleged round Ark, according to the film, Finkel formed a small advisory committee with maritime historian Dr Eric Staples and maritime archaeologist Tom Vosmer. The first conclusion these marine experts came to was that such a colossal coracle *could not be built!* The problem was its size. They calculated that a 67-metre-diameter vessel would require about 1.5 million kg of wood and would weigh about 2,200 tons. Commenting, the *Daily Mail* reported that such a vessel "would have been half the size of a football pitch in area and built with enough rope to stretch from Edinburgh to London."[9] In his book (pp. 166, 341), Finkel gives the length of rope needed as 527 km.

Viewers are told that Finkel's committee finally decided that "the biggest version sustainable as a vessel" was a 12-metre replica, i.e. just under one-fifth the full size. So concerning any proofs of Finkel's claims, this expert maritime opinion that a full-size giant coracle could not be built would appear to be **Strike Two!**

The vessel that was actually built

The committee engaged Azzam Alwash, described as "possibly the last living coracle builder", to supervise a team of 40 workers in Kerala, South India, to build the 12-metre replica—a project lasting about six months.



Finkel's one-fifth-size replica of the vessel he claims is described in his Ark Tablet. dailymail.co.uk

It involved constructing a frame of 60 wooden ribs made from 17 tons of timber, with the hull and side (250 sq. metres in area) fabricated from concentrically coiled rope made from marsh reeds, and covered in 9 tons of bitumen mixed with "animal fat to give it body" and "fish oil to make it sticky". It was estimated that it would weigh about 35 tons, and viewers are told this meant that when it is in the sea there would be "35 tons of pressure coming up from the bottom". This required the use of multiple wooden stanchions between the hull and the deck "to stop the bottom from collapsing upwards".

The vessel is launched

Finally the 12-metre vessel is finished, it is jacked up, and rollers are put underneath to move it into a nearby lake. Viewers are told: “the legend … is about to be put to the test”. Then: “35 tons of Babylonian Ark is ready to launch.” And: “The moment of truth will be its first contact with water.” Irving Finkel is on hand to witness his triumph.

In the event, the moment it comes into contact with the water, this 12-metre coracle begins to leak, and the film shows that the crew has a portable motorized pump within the coracle to try and cope with the water that is flooding into the vessel. This doesn’t succeed, and viewers are told: “The Ark is technically sinking!” A much larger industrial-type pump is brought alongside and the narrator says: “After two hours stabilising the flood, it is safe to proceed!”

No euphemisms please; what this means is that after two hours of steady pumping with industrial-type equipment, the amount of water being discharged was eventually equal to the amount flooding in! This complete unseaworthiness of the replica vessel surely is **Strike Three!**



This is what kept Finkel’s coracle from sinking! (photo: National Geographic Channel)

It seems that had this coracle not leaked as copiously as it did, staying afloat would still have been an insurmountable problem in a storm. One of the Readers Comments in our above-mentioned article **The real Noah’s Ark?** is by Alexander L., UK, who has worked on ships of all shapes and sizes for 22 years. He points out that there were no run-off vents on the deck of the replica vessel to allow seawater to run off the deck back into the sea. Without this feature, he says this vessel would have quickly become water-logged in a rainstorm and would have sunk in seconds. He further comments: “I have seen all sorts of impressions of Noah’s Ark but this is the least impressive and the most insulting.”

After two hours of pumping, the amount of water being discharged was eventually equal to the amount flooding in.
Nevertheless, the film pretentiously concludes: "Irving's Ark has proved Irving right!" We suggest it has done no such thing. Rather, the giant coracle, both in Finkel's original story and as the diminutive replica, has been shown to be a total impossibility as a viable Noah's Ark. Just to summarize:

1. The dimensions given in Finkel's translation of the tablet show that the vessel could not have been round;
2. According to Finkel's own maritime experts such a giant coracle could not be built;
3. The one-fifth-size replica vessel leaked and would have sunk if not for the use of a high-capacity external pump. Thus, everything about this version of the Ark fails as a prototype of the real Ark.

What then of Finkel's claim, made repeatedly throughout the film, that the story inscribed on this Babylonian tablet precedes the Genesis account?

Answer: It doesn't, according to the true history of the world, recorded in Genesis.

The true history of the world

The first conclusion these maritime experts came to was that such a colossal coracle *could not be built*.
Genesis is not myth or legend or merely a morality story (as claimed by Finkel), but is Moses' account of human history, with Moses guided by God's Holy Spirit (**2 Timothy 3:16**) in what he wrote. Human history began when Almighty God created Adam "in the image of God" (**Genesis 1:26–27**; **2:7**) on Day 6 of Creation Week, about 6,000 years ago. (See **How does the Bible teach 6000 years?**) Adam chose to disobey God, and as a result mankind acquired a sin nature. By the time of Noah, "the wickedness of man was great in the earth" and "every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually" (**Genesis 6:5**). The effect of this sin was so pervasive and so appalling that God, by means of the Flood, "determined to make an end of all flesh, for the earth is filled with violence through them", with the exception of Noah, who was "blameless in his generation" (**Genesis 6:9**; **7:1**).

God gave Noah specific instructions to build a huge rectangular vessel in which Noah and his wife and his three sons and their wives were the only humans saved from the Flood, which was worldwide. In the film, viewers are told: "The faithful have searched for evidence of a global Flood in every continent; so far none has been found." Wrong! Abundant and dramatic evidence for the reality of the global Flood includes fossils buried in sedimentary rock all over the world, marine fossils on the tops of mountains, thick and widespread sedimentary deposits across the continents, abundant evidence for geologic catastrophe, and the shape of the landscapes. Of

course, a person won't see this evidence if they don't know what they are looking for. For visual evidence of vast continental flooding, see **Sedimentary Blankets**.

Back to history: After the Flood, God commanded Noah and his sons to be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth (**Genesis 9:1**). In the course of time, when there were enough of Noah's descendants to begin doing this, nobody wanted to, and instead they settled in a place called Shinar, where they built a tower—the Tower of Babel. Here God confused their language so that they were forced to obey Him and disperse "over the face of all the earth" (**Genesis 11:8-9**). See:

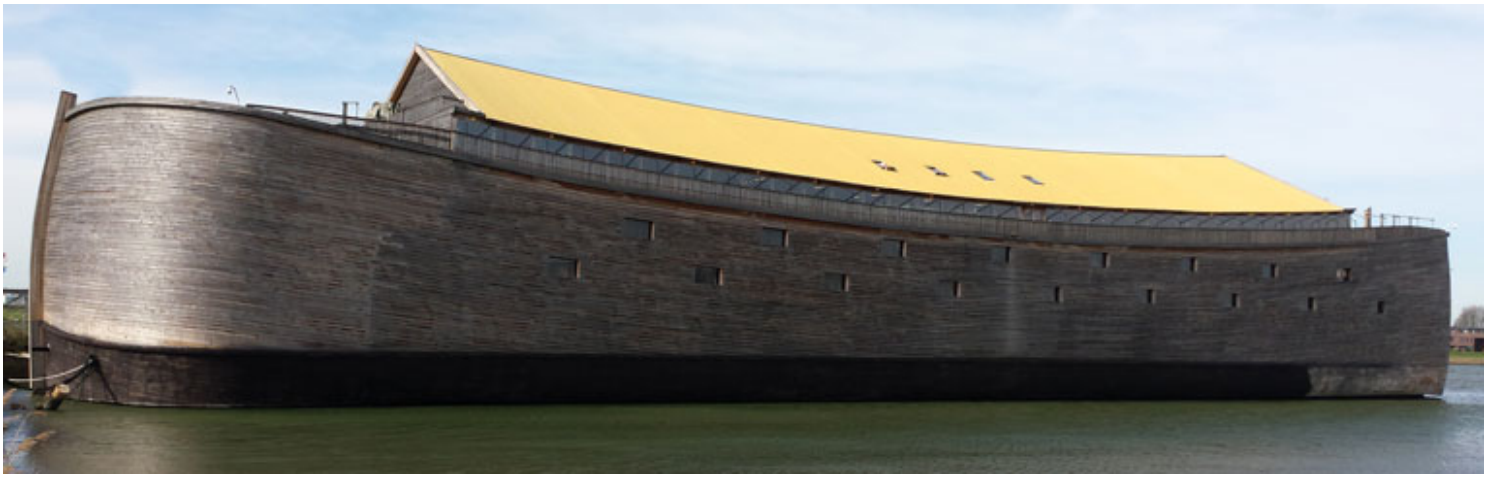
- **Noah's flood—why?**
- **How did all the animals fit on Noah's Ark?**
- **Towering change**

In time, some of the people emigrating from Babel settled in Babylonia. These, being descendants of Noah, carried in their minds the memory of the historic Flood. With time, however, the true oral version became garbled, and hence there are now some 500 variously-detailed Flood stories in different countries around the world. Likewise, by the time the people living in Babylonia had learned to write their language in cuneiform script, it was a garbled version that got recorded as the story on this tablet, and also as the cubic ark version in the *Gilgamesh Epic*, and so on for all the other discrepant versions. See:

- **Flood**.
- **Australian Aboriginal Flood stories**
- **Aboriginal Flood legend**
- **Noah's Ark hidden in the ancient Chinese characters**

Obviously some details of the various stories are similar—otherwise they would not be Flood stories in which a few people were saved aboard a ship. But similarity between his tablet and Genesis, as claimed by Finkel, does not equate to precedence for his tablet. His round ark and the Gilgamesh cubic ark would both be hugely unstable in a storm, compared with the original historic biblical Ark with its massive size (137 x 23 x 13.7 metres) and extremely stable dimensions of length to breadth ratio of six to one. Which one would you sooner be aboard during a storm?

Photo: Philip Bell



Built by Dutchman Johan Huibers in 2011, this is his full-size, weatherproof, ocean-going concept of what Noah's Ark really looked like.

Obviously the one that works and stayed afloat in the world's worst-ever storm must be the original; the round and cubic ones that don't work and couldn't have stayed afloat must be counterfeits! Also, the Ark had three different significant dimensions; a cubical or round ark has only one—the side of the cube or diameter of the coracle. So it makes more sense that these are legends that lost vital structural information from the original. See:

- **Noah's Flood and the Gilgamesh Epic**
- **Yes, Noah did build an Ark!**
- **Flood legends, and creation in the science class**

Did the Jews adopt the story from Babylon?

Finkel says that his tablet dates from 1750 BC. The Judaean Jews were captives in Babylon c. 550 BC, and so Finkel claims that that is where they first heard the Flood story, and he pronounces: "The tablet tells a Babylonian version of the Noah story that was at least 1,000 years older than any version in the Bible."

Not so! The idea that the Judaean Jews concocted their own history during or after their captivity in Babylon, although also taught by many liberal Bible colleges and seminaries today, is absolutely incorrect.

Finkel's claim that Babylonian tablets were the first recorded writing is also invalid. The prior claim is found in **Genesis 5:1**, which reads: "This is the book of the generations of Adam …" This is one of 11 verses in Genesis which read, "These are the generations of … ." The Hebrew word for 'generations' is a translation of the Hebrew word *toledoth* and can also mean 'history', or even

‘family history’. Each verse comes either before or after a description of historical events that involved the person named.[10]

The most likely explanation is that Adam, Noah, Shem, etc. each wrote an account of the events that occurred either right before or during his lifetime. Such records would most likely have been preserved by being written on clay tablets and handed down from father to son via the line of Adam-Seth-Noah-Shem-Abraham-Isaac-Jacob, etc. Genesis comprises narratives of these historical events that occurred before Moses was born. Moses would have had access to these patriarchal records and the reliable oral traditions of the events. Under the infallible inspiration of the Holy Spirit, Moses selected, compiled, and edited these accounts to produce Genesis in its present cohesive form. See box below and also:

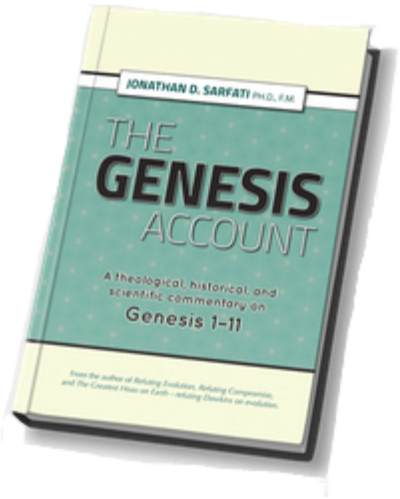
- **Meeting the ancestors**
- **Who wrote Genesis?**
- **Genesis: Bible authors believed it to be history**
- **Tower of Babel account affirmed by linguistics**
- **Genesis Questions and Answers**

Evidence that Moses wrote Genesis

1. The author of Genesis writes as an eyewitness of the Exodus from Egypt, familiar with the geography,[11] and flora and fauna of the region;[12] he uses several Egyptian words,[13] and refers to customs that go back to the second millennium BC.[14]
2. The Pentateuch claims in many places that Moses was the writer, e.g. **Exodus 17:14**; **24:4–7**; **34:27**; **Numbers 33:2**; **Deuteronomy 31:9**, 22, 24.
3. Many times in the rest of the Old Testament, Moses is said to have been the writer—impossible if Moses was a fictional character, ‘invented’ in Babylon, e.g. **Joshua 1:7–8**; **8:32–34**; **Judges 3:4**; **1 Kings 2:3**; **2 Kings 14:6**; **21:8**; **2 Chronicles 25:4**; **Ezra 6:18**; **Nehemiah 8:1**; **13:1**; **Daniel 9:11–13**.
4. In the New Testament, the Lord Jesus Christ frequently spoke of Moses’ writings or the Law of Moses, e.g. **Matthew 8:4**; **19:7–8**; **Mark 7:10**; **12:26**; **Luke 24:27**, 44; **John 5:46–47**; **7:19**.
5. Other New Testament speakers/writers said the same thing, e.g. **John 1:17**; **Acts 6:14**; **13:39**; **15:5**; **1 Corinthians 9:9**; **2 Corinthians 3:15**; **Hebrews 10:28**

See: **Who wrote Genesis?**

Toledot structure of the Pentateuch



Extract from Sarfati, J., ***The Genesis Account***, Chapter 1.

The real sources of Genesis are actually eleven family documents headed by *toledots*.[1] The phrase *ʿēlleh tôlᵊdôt* (אלה תולדות) is usually translated "these are the generations of …". This takes the results of the preceding section and propels it forward in the narrative. Kulikovsky explains:

> Note that *tôlᵊdôt* is the plural construct noun of the verb ילד (*yālăd*, 'to bear'), which strongly suggests it refers to what follows rather than what precedes. As Skinner points out, the *tôlᵊdôt* clause is always followed by the genitive of the progenitor, never of the progeny.[2] In other words, the text following the *tôlᵊdôt* clause recounts what the subjects of the *tôlᵊdôt* clause went on to do in history. Thus Wolters translates the *tôlᵊdôt* clause as " historical developments arising out of …"
> [3,4]

Thus in Genesis, the *toledots* tell us what followed from the named person. There is also a repeated historical pattern of moving from blessings to curses. The *toledots* are as follows:[5]

0. Precursor (it is not a *toledot*):[6] **Genesis 1:1–2:3**. The creation of the entire universe in six days. There is no *toledot*, since God is not the result of anything but the cause of all. Man and woman, both of whom God created in His image, are the pinnacle of creation, and blessed.
1. *Toledot* of the heavens and earth, **Genesis 2:4–4:26**. 'What followed from creation', and in particular what became of the crowning point of creation. That is, their fall from perfection into sin, and the curse on the cosmos.
2. *Toledot* of Adam, **Genesis 5:1–6:8**. 'What followed from Adam'. This section continues the further degeneration of man into utter wickness. We see the two main lines of descendants: Cain's line and Seth's line. This *toledot* starts with blessing in 5:1–2 but ends in God's intention to blot out mankind in 6:7.
3. *Toledot* of Noah, **Genesis 6:9–9:29**. 'What followed from Noah'. Here we have God's curse on the wicked earth in the Flood, but the blessing of saving Noah's family on the Ark. Then the reverse: the righteous Noah becomes drunk, which leads to the curse on Canaan.

4. *Toledot* of Noah's three sons, **Genesis 10:1–11:9**. 'What followed from Shem, Japheth, and Ham'. Here we have the descendants of the patriarchs founding nations. This account starts with the blessing of the population expansion, and ends with the curse of the confusion of languages at Babel "in the days of Peleg" (10:25). This confusion was the cause of the previously mentioned dispersion into nations.
5. *Toledot* of Shem, **Genesis 11:10–26**. 'The expansion of what became of Shem'. From the previous curse, God singles out one lineage for blessing—the lineage that would lead to Abraham and finally to Christ.
6. *Toledot* of Terah, **Genesis 11:27–25:11**. 'What followed from Terah', i.e. Abraham. Even the line of Shem largely degenerated into idolatry, including Terah. But God chose Abraham from this line. Mankind would be blessed by him, his descendants, and most importantly by his seed, the Messiah. This long section covers the life of Abraham and the Abrahamic Covenant.
7. *Toledot* of Ishmael, **Genesis 25:12–18**. 'What followed from Ishmael'. This tells us of the descendants of the non-seed line of Abraham, to finish discussion of these and concentrate on the Seed line.
8. *Toledot* of Isaac, **Genesis 25:19–35:29**. 'What followed from Isaac', the Seed son, and in particular, his Seed son, Jacob. Here we see Jacob fight for the blessing that God had promised him. Jacob is called a perfect or blameless man (**Genesis 25:27**)—the same word *tam* (תם) used to describe Noah (**Genesis 6:9**) and Job (**Job 1:1**). Jacob has been unfairly treated by Bible translations that call him a 'plain' or 'quiet' man.
9. *Toledot* of Esau, **Genesis 36:1–8**. 'What followed from Esau'. Again, this dismisses the lines of a non-seed line by an account of his three wives and five sons.
10. *Toledot* of Esau, **Genesis 36:9–37:1**. A second one of Esau, but this time as "the father of the Edomites". Here we see the ancestry of three non-seed nations: the Edomites, Horites, and Amalekites. These were historic enemies of Israel, and ruled the land before the Israelite kings. By contrast, Jacob had to leave the land to begin Israel's sojourn into Egypt.
11. *Toledot* of Jacob, **Genesis 37:2–50:26**. 'What followed from Jacob', i.e. the 12 tribes of Israel and especially Joseph. This ends with Jacob's descendants still out of the land in Egypt.

References and notes

1. In modern Hebrew, the *sheva* (the '*ə' in tôlədôt*) is not pronounced, so the word is sometimes transcribed 'toldot'.
2. Skinner, J., *A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Genesis*, p. 41, International Critical Commentaries, T&T Clark, Edinburgh, 1910.
3. Wolters, A.M., *Creation Regained,* p. 37, Paternoster Press, Carlisle, UK, 1996.
4. Kulikovsky, A.S., *Creation, Fall, Restoration,* p. 87, Mentor, Christian Focus Publications, Fearn, Ross-shire, 2009.

5. After Fruchtenbaum, A.G., *The Book of Genesis*, pp. 6–10, Ariel's Bible Commentary, Ariel Ministries, San Antonio, TX, 2009.
6. This list is deliberately started at 0. There is a precedent in the four laws of thermodynamics; what is called 'the Zeroth Law of Thermodynamics' was formulated after the First, Second and Third Laws, though foundational for them.

Conclusion

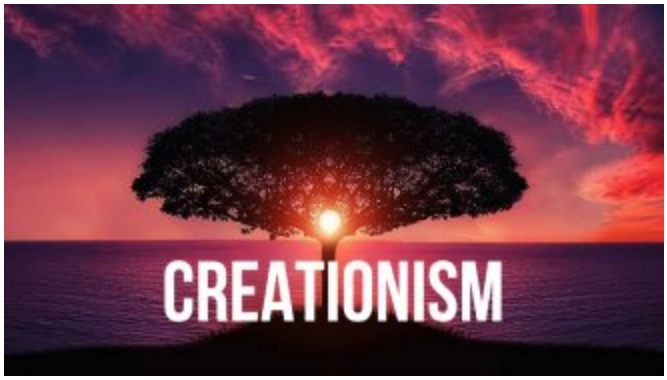
Believers in the truth of God's Word need not be disturbed by Finkel's allegations about a round Ark; nor should their confidence be shaken by his claim that the Ark narrative in Genesis originated during the Jewish exile in Babylon from the 6th century BC. The Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch (Genesis – Deuteronomy) is well attested in Scripture, and strongly supported by conservative scholars.

Christians can believe with confidence all that the Bible says. Skeptics and all others who treat God or His Word as irrelevant would do well to reconsider. The Bible teaches that a future worldwide cataclysm is coming, and this one will be by fire (**2 Peter 3:10–12**). As with Noah's Flood, God has provided a means of escape from the coming calamity, namely faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and His death on the cross as the remedy for sin. Believers can take confidence in God's Word and rejoice. Non-believers should take warning that they reject God's Word to their eternal loss.

SOURCE: **CMI**

Building morality on evolutionary foundations?

AUGUST 22, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EUGENICS, YOUNG EARTH





> Without a rigorous defence of Genesis, such appeals to Christian morality will remain baseless. Despite Keller's articulate, scholastic presentation, the very foundation of his argument was left undefended and fatally weakened.

Tim *Keller addresses the British Prime Minister and government at the National Parliamentary Prayer Breakfast*
by Gavin Cox | **Creation.com**

American pastor and author **Rev Dr Tim Keller**[1] gave an important keynote speech at the National Parliamentary Prayer Breakfast in Westminster Hall, London, on 19 June 2018.[2] This was a significant address for several reasons but primarily because he gave a clear gospel presentation, which we applaud. He also outlined why Western society, and specifically British society, needs Christianity: Christians, he explained, are called to be 'salt' to the culture (**Matthew 5:13–16**).

However, at a key point in his talk, although having emphasised the need for theological foundations for our Christian ethics, he failed to defend those same foundations.

How?



Rev Dr Tim Keller

By not critiquing the evolutionary underpinnings of secular ethics. And unless leading evangelical scholars, writers and speakers like Keller are willing to do that, their grand speeches will just remain pious platitudes along the lines of 'be good'. Without a rigorous defence of Genesis, such appeals to Christian morality will remain baseless. Despite Keller's articulate, scholastic presentation, the very foundation of his argument was left undefended and fatally weakened. This was unfortunate considering that those in attendance included Prime Minister Theresa May, cabinet ministers, 25 peers, over 140 members of parliament, ambassadors, and church leaders from across the UK.[3]

It seems to be a peculiar and consistent blind-spot among prominent leaders within evangelical circles these days that a literal understanding of Genesis as the foundations of ethics is no longer assumed; even though it is required, it is never defended, lest they seem to be siding with the 'young-earthers', and that would never do!

The part of Keller's talk that particularly demonstrates his arguments are flawed is where, paraphrasing leading philosopher Charles Taylor,[4] Keller says:

> "Our modern culture is 'deeply incoherent', over 'moral value', because, on the one hand, we have the highest moral ideals of any culture in history … So, on the one hand, we have these 'high ideals', on the other hand, modern culture tells you, that all moral value is 'socially constructed', or maybe the product of our 'evolutionary biology'. But all moral value is basically a 'subjective preference'. And so what Charles Taylor says is, we have these 'high moral ideals', but we don't have the 'moral sources' to support them. We say, "look at these ideals!" and then over here we say, "really, all morality is relative". And he says that creates a huge problem; *we don't have the moral sources to support our ideals*" (my emphasis).

Indeed! Of course, Keller is not arguing for evolutionary biology to be the foundation for ethics; he sees that the foundation must be Christian but tacitly admits that this must be contrary to that derived from evolutionary biology. Keller fails at this vital point to say *why* the ethics derived from evolutionary biology must be false. He does see them as false, but *not* because he sees evolutionary biology as a false system of thinking. He doesn't dare to go there!

Laying the evolutionary foundations of Keller and *BioLogos* bare

Keller has made his beliefs regarding origins plain elsewhere, specifically in a paper written for the theistic evolutionary think-tank *BioLogos* in which he argues that the creation account(s) in **Genesis 1–2** cannot be taken literally and are contradictory, that the creation days are not literal 24 hour days, and that long ages of evolution must be accepted (see **CMI's response**).

However, Keller does not accept social Darwinism and the ethics built upon evolution, which of course is a logically inconsistent position to take. In his *BioLogos* paper, Keller asks, "Doesn't belief in the one idea—that life is the product of evolution—entail the adoption of this whole 'world-view'?"[5] The logical answer to Keller's question would be a resounding "yes". Amazingly, however, he fails to convincingly answer his own question. In regard to death before the Fall, Keller asks:

> "The process of evolution, however, understands violence, predation, and death to be the very engine of how life develops. If God brings about life through evolution, how do we reconcile that with the idea of a good God? The problem of evil seems to be worse for the believer in theistic evolution".[6]

He gives no workable answer to this, other than making a distinction between evolution as a biological process (EBP) and evolution as a Grand Theory of Everything (GTE), but fails to give a convincing reason as to *how* they can be kept separate. But this, surely, is a case of wanting to have one's metaphorical cake and eat it? If evolution is true, then must it not also be the grand

metanarrative for understanding everything, including ethics? But Keller knows history and the horrors that Social Darwinism has caused, which necessarily (though inconsistently) causes him to back-away from the logical implications of his evolutionary world-view.

Moral sources for high ideals only make sense from a creation perspective

During Keller's Parliamentary Prayer Breakfast speech, he gives significant examples of how 'moral sources' foundational to Christianity have been able to uphold 'high ideals'. I will discuss most of his examples in what follows. But, in every case, when analysed, there is a stark contradiction between Keller's presuppositional (assumed) evolutionary world-view and the Creation world-view that is naturally required to support the ethic in question.

Slavery and the creation image of God

Keller discusses slavery. The first person who is known to have protested against the immorality of slavery, and the institution, was Gregory, Bishop of Nyssa (c. 335 – c. 395). Gregory preached a famous sermon asking:

> "How many *obols** for the image of God? How many *staters** did you get for selling the God formed human being? For Jesus Christ who knows the worth of human nature has said an entire cosmos is not worthy to be exchanged for a human soul . Who can buy a man or sell a man once you realize he's in the image of God?" (*ancient currency).[7]



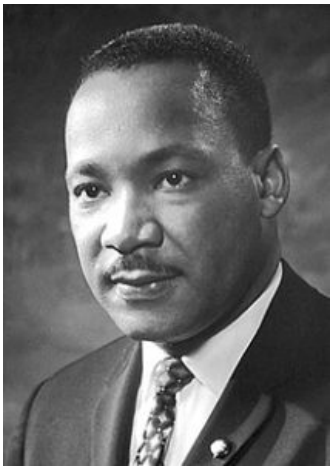
Bishop of Nyssa (c. 335 – c. 395, Wikipedia, public domain

What Keller fails to say is that Gregory's argument is founded upon Genesis creation, of man being created by God in His image! It is the very antithesis of evolutionary thinking, where man is currently at the end of a long multi-million year struggle for survival of the fittest—and where some humans are presumably more evolved than others. Darwin, while hating the implications, saw **slavery as the outworking of natural selection in action**. So why, in the evolutionary world-view, should slavery be wrong? Keller is silent regarding this logical conundrum but he is correct to see that the biblical understanding of the image of God in man, as promoted by Gregory (and as grounded in Genesis creation), led to the idea of human rights. This eventually became enshrined in the American constitution as 'inalienable human rights' for all, whatever a person's race, gender, class, or social status.

Martin Luther King Jr. and the creation image of God

Keller quotes Martin Luther King Jr.[8], who made the image of God from Genesis the central philosophical foundation stone in his sermon *The American Dream*:

> "You see the Founding Fathers were really influenced by the Bible, the whole concept of the *imago Dei*, the image of God, is the idea that all men have something within them that got injected, not that they have substantial unity with God, but that every man has a capacity to have fellowship with God and thus gives him a uniqueness, it gives them a worth, it gives them dignity and we must never forget this as a nation, that there are no gradations in the image of God. Every human being from a 'treble white', to a 'bass black', is significant on God's keyboard, precisely because every human being is made in the image of God. This is why we must fight segregation with all of our non-violent might!"[9]



Martin Luther King Jr., Wikipedia, public domain

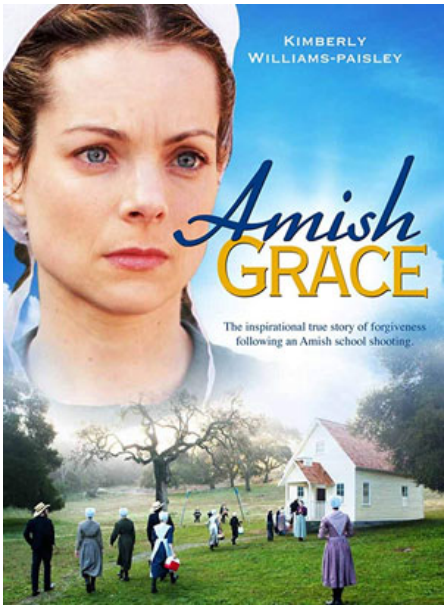
Keller, from his belief in evolutionary biology, would do well to look honestly at the **evolutionary roots and fruits of racism** which provided every reason for the evolutionist to be racially motivated in all areas of their thinking, a fact that has been well articulated by leading evolutionist **Stephen J. Gould**. The fact remains, Martin Luther King Jr. could never have spoken about human equality in the way that he did if he were an evolutionist. **Darwin clearly taught** that humans had sprung from isolated evolutionary populations, where some became more evolved than others, but Keller seems blind to this. The Creation ethic is founded upon the reality (based in Genesis) that all people were made of "one blood" (**Acts 17:26**). Therefore, the idea of 'races' is fundamentally incorrect, for there is only one human race because we are all related to Adam.

The Roman sex-ethic vs. creation—a better foundation

Citing the antiquity scholar, Kyle Harper,[10] Keller gives another example of the Christian world-view providing superior ethics, this time comparing it to the Roman world sex-ethic, based on a culture of 'shame and honour'. In Roman culture, a married man could take whomever he pleased (outside of marriage), and no woman could resist him. Sex was viewed as an aid to climbing the social ladder. As Keller rightly points out, Christianity provided a superior 'other-directed ethic of love' when it came to sex—initiating "the first sexual revolution"—where "all sex has to be consensual and covenantal". The Christian ethic freed women from sexual slavery and gave them equal status with men in a monogamous life-long relationship.

Again, what Keller fails to recognize or mention is that the Christian sex-ethic is derived from Genesis. God made male *and female* in His image at the beginning of creation. They would become one flesh, the ultimate symbol of equality, as taught by Jesus in response to the Pharisees' argument about divorce (**Mark 10:2–9**; **Matthew 19:3–6**). But if biological evolution is true, what is wrong with the Roman sex-ethic? Based, as it was, on an evolutionary, Greek **pagan world-view**, what was morally wrong with producing as many offspring from as many partners as possible, in order to propagate one's **genes and dominate the social order**? And what is wrong today with people re-interpreting marriage to mean what they prefer? (See **Kinsey, Darwin and the sexual revolution**). What is wrong with the **subjugation of women within the Darwinian world-view**? Keller seems blind even to the possibility that his belief in biological evolution is directly at odds with the ethical foundations (in Genesis) of the Christian sex-ethic which he is so keen to uphold.

Amish grace: founded upon creation



Another key example Keller discusses, of the Christian world-view being able to uphold high ideals, is the forgiveness demonstrated by the Amish community after the shooting of ten Amish school girls by a gunman (before shooting himself) in Pennsylvania, October 2006. This became major headline news in the US. The Amish ability to forgive was demonstrated to the gunman's family, even to the point of attending the dead man's funeral.[11] Keller quotes a book written about this incident[12] where the authors state their belief that Western society is not capable of producing people who can react in this way anymore. The reason is that modern culture is increasingly a "consumeristic", "individualistic culture", teaching "self-actualization" and "self-assertion", but never "self-renunciation". In short, these qualities exist in Amish culture because it is based on Christianity, said the authors.

However, we can be more specific than that, by looking at the historic statement of faith of the Mennonites (of which the Amish are a later offshoot).[13] Under the subtitle "Of God and the Creation of all Things", the confession states that God, "in six days, created, made, and prepared, heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is". Under the subtitle "Of the Fall of Man", it states, "We believe and confess, according to the holy Scriptures, that these our first parents, Adam and Eve, did not continue long in this glorious state in which they were created, but that they, seduced by the … the devil, transgressed the high commandment of God and became disobedient to their Creator; through which disobedience sin has come into the world, and death by sin, which has thus passed upon all men … ." Keller must also be aware that it was the Amish who crafted the Ark at Answers in Genesis' *Ark Encounter*, consistent with their biblical, creationist beliefs.[14]

So Keller is hoisted on his own petard, his parade example of ethics-in-action being from a group who are considered biblical fundamentalists by any standard—biblical creationists, not evolutionists! The Amish believe that humanity is created in God's Image and therefore of infinite worth. Moreover, their understanding is that people are fallen as a result of the First Adam's transgression, but are redeemed by the work of Christ (the Last Adam) on the cross. It is this world-view of the Amish, their 'moral source', which has been so ably demonstrated to uphold their 'high ideals'. They can forgive, as Christ has forgiven them. The reason why modern culture rarely produces people of this moral calibre anymore is that it has **rejected its Judeo-Christian roots**, these being the biblical doctrines of God, creation, sin and salvation. But Keller singularly fails to recognize this fundamental fact.

What is more, there are significant examples of belief in evolution producing the very opposite of what Keller promotes as laudable behaviour. For instance, a number of massacres have been directly linked to belief in evolution, witnessed from the statements of those committing the atrocities (**Columbine High School**, **Finnish high school**, **Leeds High School**, **Anders Breivik**). And then there are also the clear links between evolutionary belief and **Social Darwinism**, the **Nazi party**, and **Eugenics**.

Evolution in the Church: causes salt to lose its saltiness

Keller started his talk quoting Jesus from **Matthew 5:13–16** where Christ admonishes the Church to be "salt". He recognises that Western culture needs the 'salt' of Christian influence in order to preserve it from destruction. He is correct in recognizing that 'saltiness' means being distinct from the culture and challenges the Church not to lose its distinctiveness. Keller finished his address with a call to the Church to remain distinctive and true to its ideals, and a call to British society to allow the Church to be distinct, and to critique the Church on its ideals. But the grand irony of Keller's address is that, in reality, he is advocating that the church should *not* be distinct from society—because **the world-view of Western society is evolutionary**. If the Church imbibes the evolutionary world-view of 'survival of the fittest' and 'nature red in tooth and claw', it is seriously compromised.

The deepest tragedy is that Keller's position confirms (and the same applies for other leading **evangelicals, who hold a theistic evolutionary position**) that Christianity has indeed lost much of its saltiness as a result of compromise with evolution and millions of years.

A call for the Church to be salt, to return to biblical foundations

The only way Christians, as salt, can regain their saltiness is to repent of evolutionary compromise and return to the truth of God's Word regarding Creation. Christians must more earnestly heed Jesus' warning to remain separate and distinct from the world's culture and thinking, lest we come under greater judgment.

May Christians return to the biblical foundations of ethics so that they can be a distinct witness to the culture. “For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ” (**1 Corinthians 3:11**).

SOURCE: **CREATION.COM**, an awesome site btw

Related Articles

- **Apologetic against atheism flawed by theistic evolutionary stance**
- **Nice theologians leading the church away from the truth**
- **Evolution and social evil**

Phenomenally Designed Hemoglobin

AUGUST 4, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Frank Sherman, M. A. | **ICR**

Hemoglobin is an iron-containing respiratory protein in red blood cells that binds oxygen and then transports and releases it to cells that need oxygen. It's designed as four subunits (two alpha and two beta chains), each with an eight-helix folded pattern. This configuration enables conformational changes of the protein so that oxygen molecules can easily load and unload. God has designed hemoglobin in a wide range of His creatures, both invertebrates (arthropods, mollusks, annelids, and echinoderms) and vertebrates.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

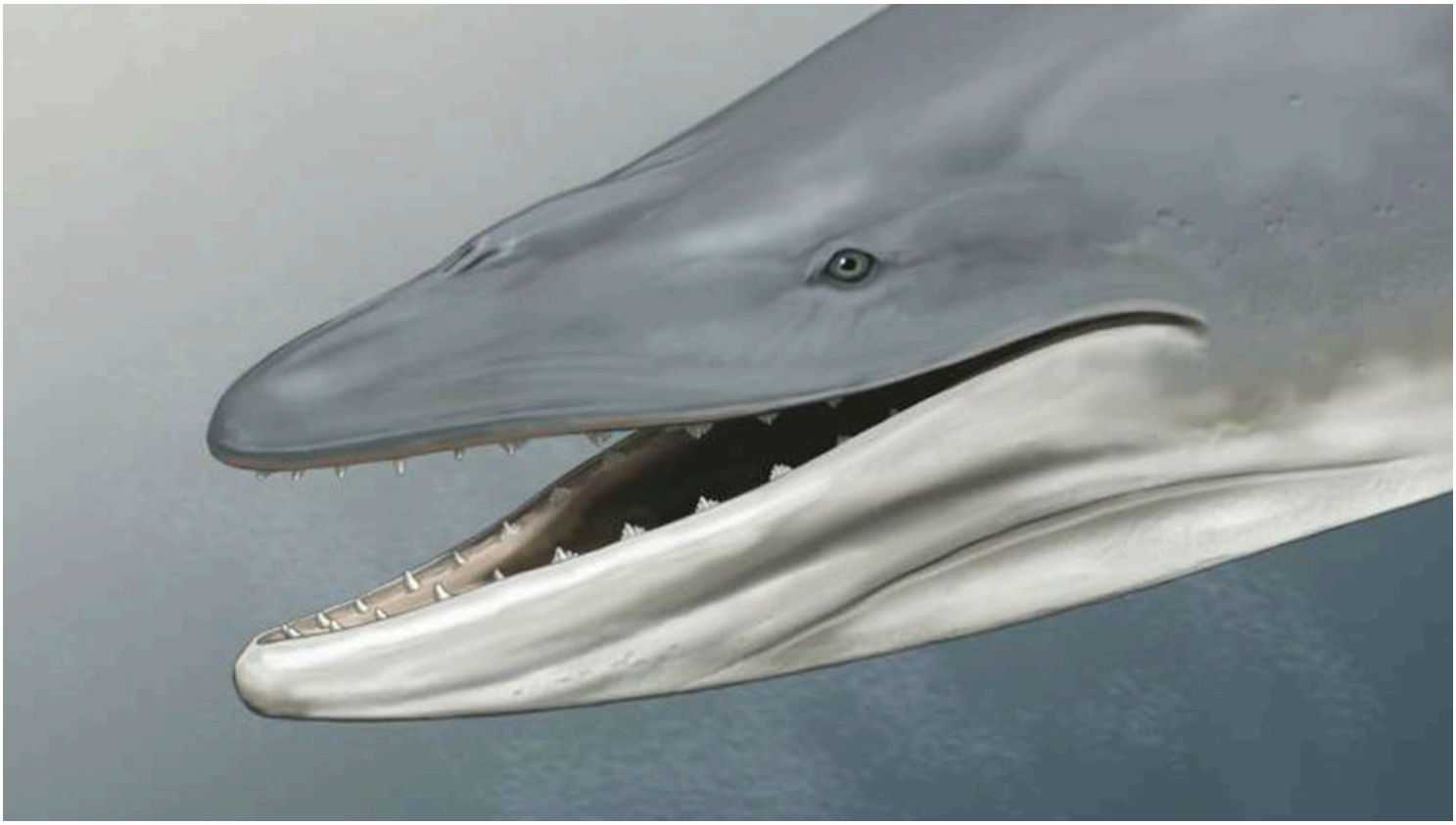
Did hemoglobin evolve? Evolutionists should be able to trace how this amazing protein molecule originated—but they can't. Scientists have no fossil molecules, and thus they cannot go back into deep evolutionary time and analyze the hypothetical pre-hemoglobin that supposedly existed. Evolutionists Richard Dickerson and Irving Geis stated that hemoglobins are "a puzzling problem. Hemoglobins occur sporadically among the invertebrate phyla in no obvious pattern." Dickerson goes on to say, "It is hard to see a common line of descent snaking in so unsystematic a way through so many different phyla."[1]

A decade later, another evolutionist said:

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

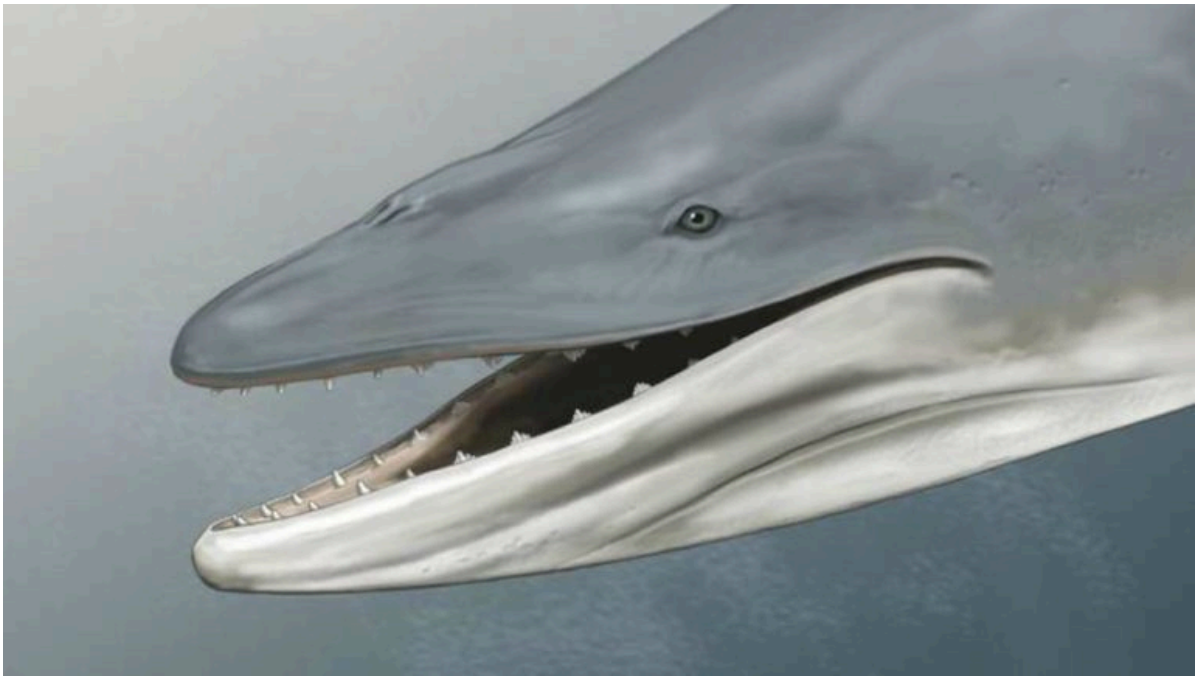
New Whale Fossil Harpoons Evolution

JUNE 17, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Frank Sherwin and Jeffrey Tomkins | **ICR**

According to the evolutionary mantra, whales evolved from a dog-like land creature.1 And as the whale of a tale goes, over millions of years the size of the evolving creatures grew and finally resulted in the largest animals ever seen on Earth—the baleen whales. At least that's the way the myth went until a recent toothed (non-filter feeding) whale fossil was found. The creature's immense size and alleged early evolutionary appearance befuddled the whole story.



Creationists maintain that God created whales only thousands of years ago.

Two evolutionists2 recently stated that Llanocetus denticrenatus, supposedly the second-oldest mysticete (baleen whale) known, lived around 34 million years ago. Creationists maintain that God created whales only thousands of years ago.3 Fordyce and Marx state,

Mysticetes appeared during the Late Eocene, but evidence of their early evolution remains both sparse and controversial, with several models competing to explain the origin of baleen-based bulk feeding.4

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

That's a Fact: Creation Days were Days

JUNE 10, 2018

CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM

TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Genesis says that God created the universe in six days. But some people question what the word "day" means! What is a creation day?

https://vimeo.com/222692365

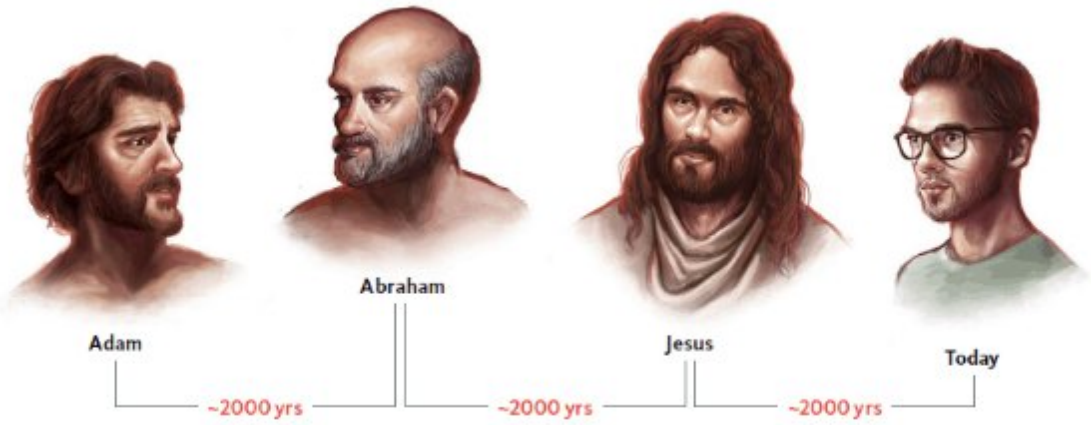


That's a Fact – Creation Days from **Institute for Creation Research** on **Vimeo**.

For more videos: http://www.icr.org/thatsafact

It All Adds Up: 6,000 Year Old Earth, Do the Math

MAY 12, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



by Roger Patterson | Answers in Genesis (**AUDIO LINK**)

A 6,000-year-old earth? When you look up the Bible references, the math's not that hard!

We've all heard the horror stories. Teachers in government schools force students through strange, torturous machinations to do simple math. For example, many of us used to be able to add 121 + 13 in 1.72 seconds. The Common Core method takes 7 steps and 3 minutes and 18 seconds.

You might think you need to do similar mathematical gymnastics to arrive at the age of the earth, so you leave it to the scientists. Or maybe you just ignore the subject because you don't see how it relates to your everyday struggles to follow Jesus. Well, this is not a salvation issue, but it is an issue of authority. Here is what I mean.

For those who trust in an evolutionary view of history, determining the earth's age is a complicated process. First, you have to find a meteorite, crush it up, and then send it to a lab for analysis. (Why a meteorite? I'll get to that later.) Technicians measure the ratio of isotopes and enter that into a complex calculation that factors in the rate of radiometric decay. Out pops a number somewhere around 4,500,000,000 years (or at least that's the expected result). That's a whole lot of zeros!

But if you look to the Bible as the ultimate source of truth, a much simpler answer emerges. And you don't even need to find a meteorite. All you need is a Bible and a calculator. In fact, open your Bible to *Genesis 5*.

While people might joke about reading genealogies as a substitute for counting sheep, they serve a very important purpose as part of God's Word. These lists demonstrate the historical nature of the early chapters of Genesis. Real men had real sons, and we know how old each man was at the birth of his son.

Many refer to this list and the one in ***Genesis 11*** as chronogenealogies since each name in Genesis 5 and 11 contains a time stamp. Seth was born to Adam at 130, and Seth had Enosh when he was 105. So from Adam to Enosh, 235 years passed. Using your calculator (I won't make you do it the Common Core way), you can run down the list and add the ages from Adam to Noah. You should come up with 1,556 years to the birth of Noah's sons (I'll wait for you to check my math). But they were not triplets—Shem was the middle child (**Genesis 9:24**, **10:21**), born when Noah was 502. That brings the date at Shem's birth to 1,558 years after the creation of Adam.

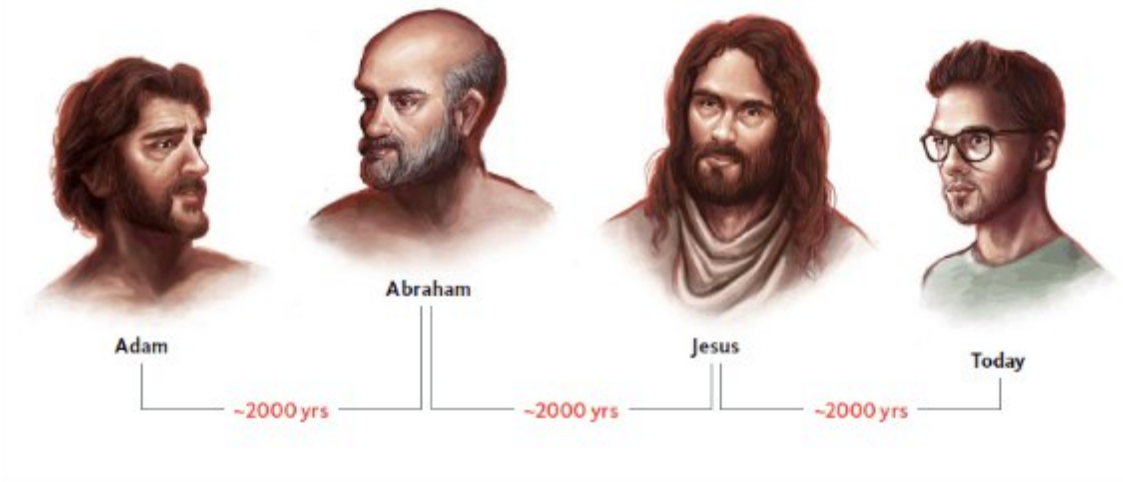
You can pick up Shem's descendants in **Genesis 11:10** and continue adding the dates together. You arrive at Terah, accumulating 320 more years. With some careful examination of **Genesis 11:32** and **12:4**, we know Terah was 130 when Abraham was born. Adding all of this gives us a time span of about 2,008 years from Adam to Abraham.

To be fair, there are some differences in various ancient manuscripts that you should study if you want to understand this issue in detail. But you'll find the dates vary by a few thousand years at the most. Even if, as some Christians propose, there are missing names in these genealogies and Arphaxad, for example, is really Shem's grandson, the timing doesn't change (because the Bible is clear about how old Shem was when Arphaxad was born).

So now we know there were about 2,000 years from Adam to Abraham, but how do we get to the present? Think backward from this point. Pop quiz: How many years have passed from Jesus' life to the present? Since our modern calendar gives dates in Anno Domini (the year of our Lord), the answer is easy: about 2,000.

All that's left is to determine the time between Jesus and Abraham. This is a little more complicated, but with a bit of hopping from book to book, it is possible to calculate the answer from the Bible. Bible scholars disagree on a few details but the total disagreement covers only about 200 years. Most historians, even those who don't believe the Bible, agree that Abraham was born around 2000 BC—and this dating agrees with the biblical record.

Now you have the three pieces to add together, but I bet you can do this part in your head. From creation to Abraham is about 2,000 years. Abraham to Jesus covers about 2,000 years, and you are 2,000 years removed from Jesus. 2 + 2 + 2 = 6. That means the earth, and the entire created universe, is about 6,000 years old.



Adding up the time between a few key figures in the Bible can be a simple way to approximate the earth's age.

Now that might sound radical if you have always heard the earth is 4.5 billion years old. But on what authority should you accept that claim? Christians should look to God's Word to determine right and wrong, so why shouldn't they do so on matters like the age of the earth? To do otherwise seems inconsistent. If you look to man's interpretation of the natural world and the age of the earth, you place your trust in man over God.

Scientists who believe the universe is billions of years old assume the earth and meteors formed at the same time from a spinning cloud of debris. On top of that, the radiometric dating methods they use to determine meteorites' ages rely on still more assumptions. This chain of assumptions is unreliable and totally disagrees with the Bible. We are talking about thousands versus billions—that's more than a rounding error.

Without these alleged billions of years, evolution cannot happen. Ideas like human evolution are bound up in the question of the age of the earth. You don't need those vast ages if you trust that God created plants, animals, and humans supernaturally—as He says He did in Genesis 1.

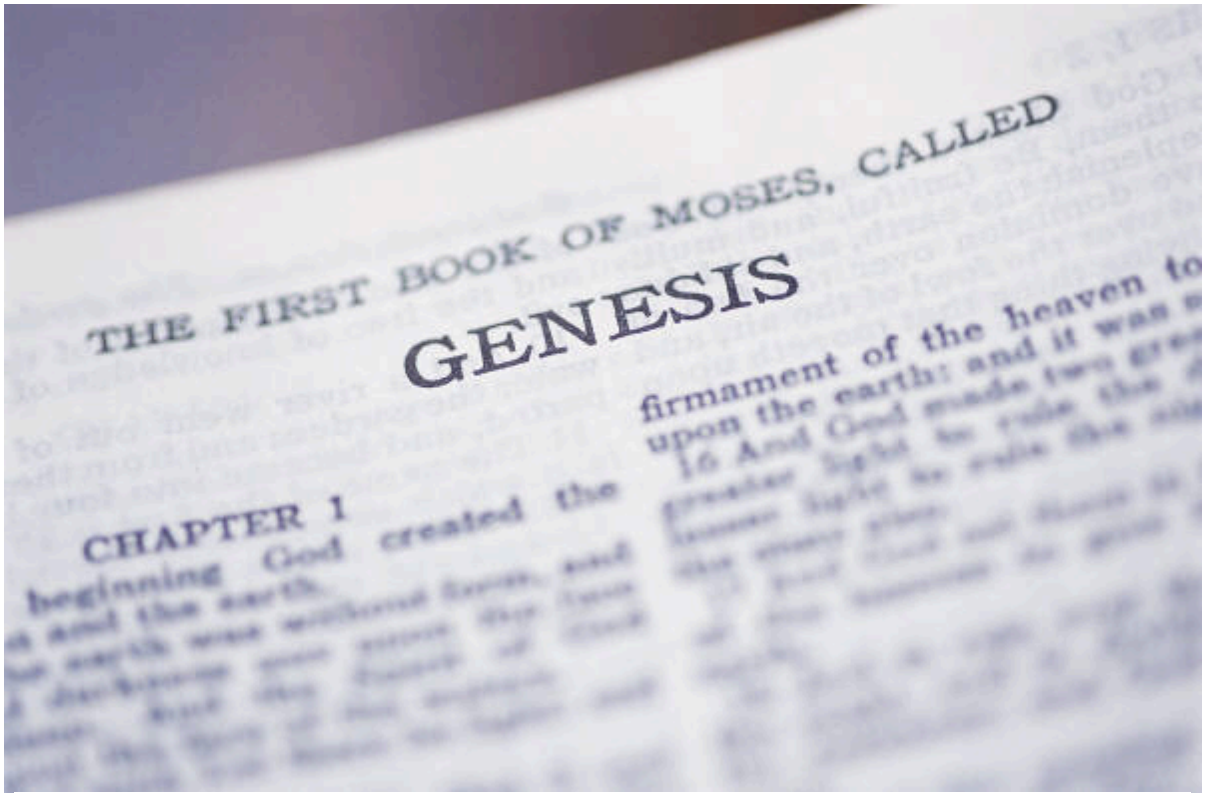
While this question may not factor into your daily decisions, it has important consequences. To be sure, all who trust in Christ alone for salvation are secure, even if they believe in an old earth. But if you can't trust God's Word on the age of the earth, why should you trust it when it tells you Jesus rose from the dead? The same skeptical scientists who say the earth is 4.5 billion years old would tell you dead men don't rise from the grave days later. So who are you going to trust?

Roger Patterson taught in public schools for eight years before joining Answers in Genesis. He earned his BS Ed degree in biology from Montana State University–Billings. Roger is author of *Evolution Exposed* and serves on AiG's editorial review board.

SOURCE: **ANSWERS IN GENESIS**

Communicate Creation with Mirror Questions

APRIL 14, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Sorry

This video does not exist.

Communicate Creation with Mirror Questions from **Institute for Creation Research** on **Vimeo**.

Brian Thomas, M.S. | ICR

Extraordinary designs found all over the world simply demand divine creation.1 But people who reject God's Son and the salvation He supplies often reject this clearly seen evidence as well. How can believers shape spiritual conversations in the face of such strong anti-Creator bias?

Extraordinary designs found all over the world simply demand divine creation. Tweet: Extraordinary designs found all over the world simply demand divine creation.

Certain folks simply don't want to believe in creation. They invent objections to truth that, like smokescreens, shield them from God. The Lord Jesus cut through smokescreens to the root of unbelief when He said to Nicodemus:

> "And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed."2

At least for some, evil deeds, not scientific evidence, prompt doubts about creation. How can believers make headway in this situation without sermonizing? Jesus again points the way. During a tense dinner conversation, our Lord used "mirror questions" that got to the root issue with unbelieving Pharisees.

> Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched Him closely . And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy . And Jesus, answering , spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" But they kept silent. And He took him and healed him, and let him go. Then He answered them, saying, "Which of you, having a donkey or an ox that has fallen into a pit, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?" And they could not answer Him regarding these things.3

Jesus' questions led the Pharisees to realize that their man-made law that healing "work" was not allowed on the Sabbath actually condemned them, not Him. Who among them would fail to tend his own animal on the Sabbath, though no animal is as important as a human being? The Lord Jesus did not discuss evidence with these religious hypocrites. Instead, He asked thoughtful mirror questions.4

So, the next time a friend objects to creation or salvation, try a mirror question that helps identify a root cause of unbelief. For example, if they doubt that God exists because of all the evil He allows in the world, then ask where they think the universal moral code that defines evil came from.

Mirror questions, when asked gently and humbly, show you care for the questioner and help bridge the broad chasm between light and darkness. Tweet: Mirror questions, when asked gently and humbly, show you care for the questioner and help bridge the broad chasm between light and darkness.

Or say that someone objects to a Noah's Ark that could "never hold all of Earth's species." Instead of telling how a biblical "kind" can include many modern species,5 calmly ask how he so clearly knows that the Bible's kinds equal today's species. Ask if he would have any interest in learning evidence for the feasibility of Noah's Ark. If not, why not? Mirror questions, when asked gently and humbly, show you care for the questioner and help bridge the broad chasm between light and darkness.6

References

For example, see Guliuzza, R. J. 2015. Made in His Image: Designed Control Systems. Acts & Facts. 44 (8): 16-17.

John 3:19-20.

Luke 14:1-6.

Jesus also demonstrated unmistakable evidence of His omnipotence and omnibenevolence in healing the man. Plus, His audience should have recognized His omniscience when He answered their very thoughts.

Criswell, D. 2009. Speciation and the Animals on the Ark. Acts & Facts. 38 (4): 10.

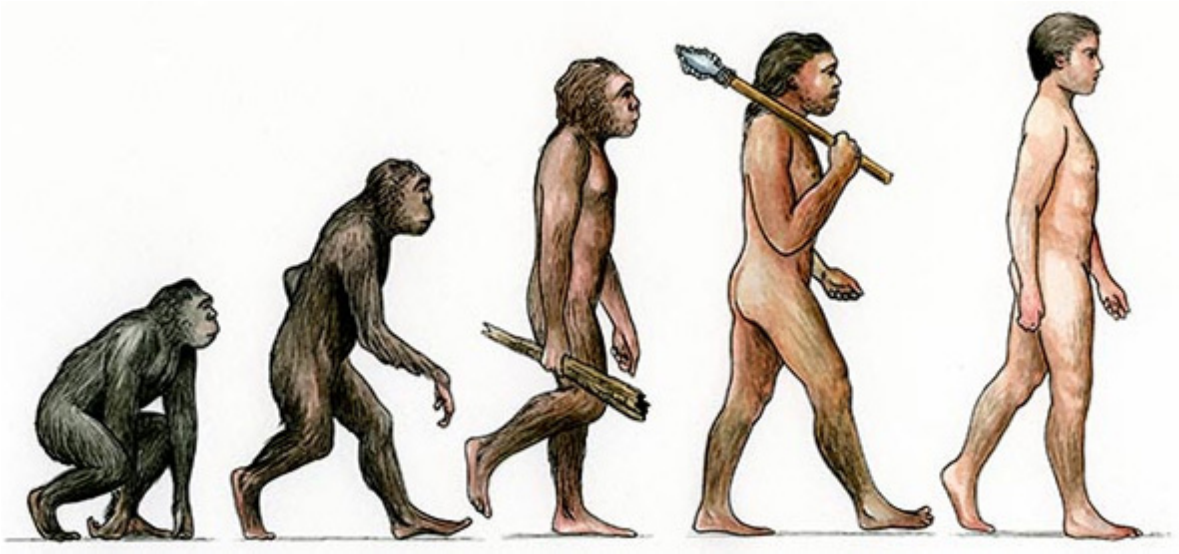
1 Peter 3:15.

* Mr. Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his M.S. in biotechnology from Stephen F. Austin State University.

Cite this article: Brian Thomas, M.S. 2018. Communicate Creation with Mirror Questions. Acts & Facts. 47 (4).

Massive Genetic Study Purporting Human Evolution Debunked

APRIL 5, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



By Jeffrey P. Tomkins, Ph.D. | **ICR**

The recent publication of a research paper evoked such headlines as "Massive genetic study shows how humans are evolving."[1,2] Despite the improvement of health-care technology, many other studies indicate that chronic disease among humans is increasing worldwide—and that mutations are commonly associated with disease, not upward evolutionary improvement.[3,4] A closer analysis of this new study shows that its evolutionary conclusions are deeply flawed and humans are actually devolving. This is exactly what modern biomedical data shows and the Bible indicates is happening due to the effects of the Fall where the whole creation is subject to corruption.

Even from a purely naturalistic perspective, studying alleged human evolution is notoriously difficult. Unlike animals, humans create highly complex cultures and distinctive societal systems, including sophisticated health care programs that treat disease and improve and extend life. Secondly, the study of human health and disease is highly complicated with nearly all traits being controlled and affected by numerous genes and various types of regulatory DNA sequences in the genome. Sorting out the contributions of each individual DNA feature to a particular disease or health-related outcome can be extremely difficult.

In the highly theoretical study of human evolution, scientists postulate that mystical and mostly undefinable *selective pressures* operate to somehow mold the genome over time leading to upward improvement and change. It's claimed that the effects of these selective processes can be statistically detected when analyzing large genetic data sets.

In this recent study, scientists analyzed large biomedical and genetic datasets of common human DNA variants in the United Kingdom, including those with data on longevity looking for *selective effects*. Not surprisingly, they could hardly find any effects of alleged selection except for a few disease-related genetic variants that correlated with human longevity. In summarizing their lack of success, the authors state, "We only found a few individual genetic variants, almost all of which were identified in previous studies."[1]

But what about the data linking some variants with lifespan, including one odd association between delayed fertility and longevity? The problem with these results is that they provide no evolutionary support for the scientist's naturalistic presuppositions. In the fundamental definition of evolution, progress is not defined by longevity per se but is based on reproductive success as an indicator of fitness. This was noted by one evolutionary author who summarized the research in the prestigious journal *Nature*. He says, "This is not, by itself, evidence of evolution at work," and, "In evolutionary terms, having a long life isn't as important as having a reproductively fruitful one."[2]

Amazingly, the authors of the paper claim that despite finding nothing new, the study was a complete success and that the absence of data supporting the operation of ever-elusive and yet-to-be-defined *selective pressures* was actually evidence for evolution! Their contention was that all those destructive mutations must have been somehow removed through "purifying selection."

In reality, there are a variety of serious problems with the conclusions made in this paper. Most importantly, the researchers were analyzing common genetic variants in living, generally healthy humans, so it's not surprising that very few negative associations with human health were found. Most creationist geneticists maintain that the most common genetic DNA variations were part of the original created variability of Adam and Eve. This is well-supported by original research showing that the distribution of this variability across the world's population occurred within a biblical timeframe.[5,6]

If the researchers had been analyzing rare genetic variants, they would have uncovered many associations with disease—a fact that is well-known among biomedical geneticists and documented in a variety of research papers.[5,6] These rare variants are evidence of harmful mutations that have occurred in the human genome since the original creation and are commonly associated with an overall loss of information and genome deterioration over time. The human genome is not evolving and improving over time, but instead is in a devolving process referred to as *genetic entropy* as documented by Cornell University geneticist John Sanford.[7]

References

1. Mostafavi, H., et al. 2017. **Identifying genetic variants that affect viability in large cohorts**. *PLOS Biology*. 15 (9): e2002458.

2. Martin, B. 2017. **Massive genetic study shows how humans are evolving**. *Nature*. Posted on nature.com September 6, 2017, accessed September 19, 2017.

3. **Chronic Disease Overview**. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Posted on cdc.gov, accessed September 19, 2017.

4. Tomkins, J. P. **New Study Confirms Harmful Role of Mutations**. *Creation Science Update.* Posted on ICR.org April 10, 2017, accessed September 19, 2017.

5. Tomkins, J. P. 2014. **Genetic Entropy Points to a Young Creation**. *Acts & Facts.* 43 (11): 16.

6. Tomkins, J. P. 2015. **Genetic Clocks Verify Recent Creation**. *Acts & Facts.* 44 (12): 9-11.

7. Sanford, J. C. 2008. *Genetic Entropy and the Mystery of the Genome,* 3rd ed. Waterloo, NY: FMS Publications.

**Jeffrey Tomkins is Research Associate at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his Ph.D. in genetics from Clemson University.*

Article posted on September 27, 2017.

Archaeological Evidence for Prophet Isaiah

MARCH 25, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Partial clay seal showing most of Isaiah's name.

Copyright © 2018 O. Tadmor. Used in accordance with federal copyright (fair use doctrine) law.
Usage by ICR does not imply endorsement of copyright holder.

Brian Thomas, M.S. | **ICR**



Partial clay seal showing most of Isaiah's name.

Copyright © 2018 O. Tadmor. Used in accordance with federal copyright (fair use doctrine) law.
Usage by ICR does not imply endorsement of copyright holder.

Recently, Israeli archaeologist Eilat Mazar and his team made a stunning discovery during excavations in Jerusalem. It provides strong support for the reality of Isaiah and his Old Testament world.

Digging at the base of the southern wall of the Temple Mount, the team found a clay seal bearing Isaiah's name. Mazar provided a transliteration of this Isaiah bulla in Biblical Archaeology Review as "Yesha'yah Nvy," where brackets indicate unknown letters from damage to the clay.1 "Yesha'yahu" is "Isaiah." If the Hebrew letter aleph stood in place of the missing letter "," then the word after "Isaiah" would spell "prophet." Possibly the hand of Isaiah himself formed this seal.

In 2015, only ten feet away, the team had found a clay impression called a bulla bearing King Hezekiah's seal.2 According to the Bible, the prophet Isaiah served during Hezekiah's reign and interacted directly with the king.

The archaeological layer containing both the Hezekiah bulla and now the Isaiah clay seal occurs below Byzantine and early Roman debris. This matches the biblical time of Hezekiah's reign, which lasted from 729 to 687 BC.3 Thus, these two artifacts found together confirm the fact that those Old Testament figures really lived at the time the Bible says they did.



Bulla bearing biblical King Hezekiah's royal seal.

Copyright © 2015 O. Tadmor. Used in accordance with federal copyright (fair use doctrine) law. Usage by ICR does not imply endorsement of copyright holder.

These two bullae wreck decades of Bible-doubting scholarship. For example, skeptics have long claimed that unknown authors compiled the book of Isaiah some time during the Babylonian captivity—centuries after the biblical time of Hezekiah's life and reign. Supposedly, collections of scribes somehow borrowed from Babylonian myths to fabricate biblical events from the beginning of the world through the time of Kings. But poor scholarship underlies these speculations.

Perhaps the unbiblical, and now archaeologically-inaccurate, assertion that Isaiah did not exist conveys a desire to thwart precise prophecies of Jesus.

One way to try to erase the miracle of fulfilled prophecy is to deny that Scripture was written long before the foretold events. Similar attempts to delete other miracles—like Creation, the Flood, and the Exodus—abound, just as Peter forewarned.4 A handful of Isaiah prophecies strikingly confirm details of Jesus' life as recorded in the New Testament and confirmed by many eyewitnesses:

Detail of Jesus' Life	Prophecy	Fulfilment
Born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18
Remained silent at execution	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 26:63
Died like a sinner	Isaiah 53:8	Matthew 27:50
Buried in a rich man's grave	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57
Rose from the dead	Isaiah 53:10	Matthew 28:6
Saves sinners	Isaiah 53:11	Acts 5:31

Before these tandem discoveries, those who accepted Isaiah as a real prophet had the New Testament to verify Isaiah's prophetic words. Now, they have the New Testament plus a couple of profound pieces of archaeology.

References

1. Mazar, E. 2018. **Is This the Prophet Isaiah's Signature?** *Biblical Archaeology Review*. 44 (2): 64-73, 92.

2. Impression of King Hezekiah's Royal Seal Discovered in Ophel Excavations South of Temple Mount in Jerusalem. The Hebrew University of Jerusalem News. Posted on new.huji.ac.il February 12, 2015, accessed February 23, 2018.

3. Steimann, A. E. 2011. *From Abraham to Paul*. St. Louis: Concordia Publishing House.

4. 2 Peter 2:1-2; 3:1-7.

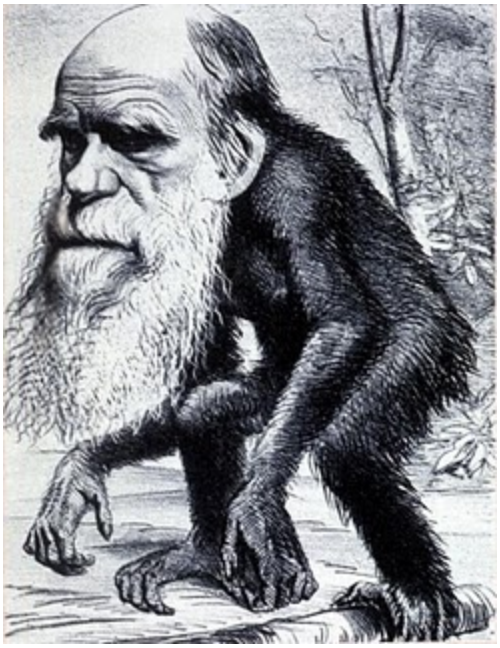
Stage Image: Southern wall of th eTemple Mount in Jerusalem.

Stage Image Credit: Wikipedia © 2009. O. Rozen. Used in accordance with federal copyright (fair use doctrine) law. Usage by ICR does not imply endorsement of copyright holder.

**Brian Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research.*

DARWIN'S THEORY, BLACKMUN'S RULING: DEADLY CONSEQUENCES

MARCH 19, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



The authors of 2 of the most notorious, deadly theories/rulings predicted that if their assumptions proved false, their conclusions would collapse.

The first is Darwin's Theory of Evolution. Charles Darwin said that if it could be demonstrated that any complex organ could not be formed by evolutionary methods, his theory would break down.* But he said he could find no such case. (If he believed the eye could come about by evolution, then DNA and other discoveries would not change his mind.)

The other is the Supreme Court ruling in the Roe v. Wade decision. Justice Harry Blackmun wrote the verdict would collapse if Personhood is established for the fetus.** Human life beginning at conception is a fact of basic biological science. (I believe Justice Blackmun would probably not change his mind, because he knew the truth when he wrote the opinion.)

Why then are both still supported by the public?

In the case of evolution, most people do not believe the theory; they know a Creator has to be involved. But they feel like they cannot go against 'science,' so they accept or believe in "the unbelievable."

A main key for support of evolution is that God is not involved, so you can live as you like, with no moral requirements. In the case of abortion, killing the baby has taken second place, because women want recreational sexual intercourse without the possible burden of rearing the child. This is of course supported by the sexually charged, irresponsible males.

Both evolution and abortion are responsible for millions of deaths, and the mindset of "survival of the fittest" and "man as an animal" have been responsible. Ours has become a coarse society, with widespread divorce, vulgarities and perverted sex. Already doctor-assisted suicide is legal in some states, paving the way for infanticide and euthanasia.

This is why we are informing, working and praying to stop the spread of these practices. – Greene Hollowell

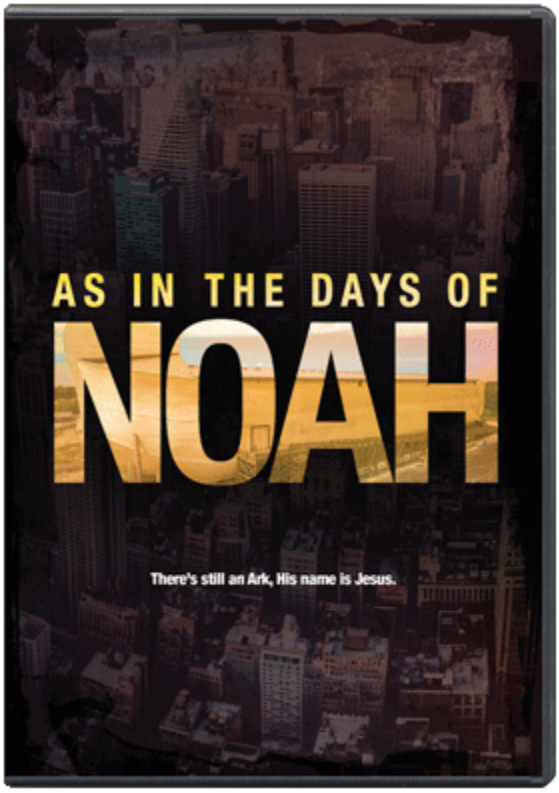
VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE

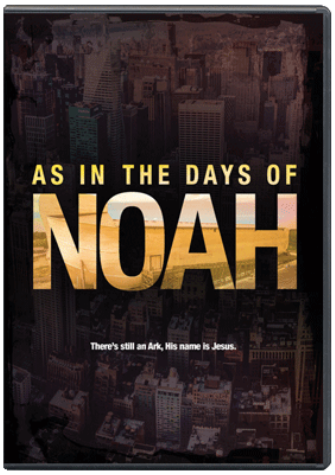
Don Blake, Chairman/President
www.vachristian.org
8659 Staples Mill Road, Henrico, VA 23228

*Darwin Quotes, Google. **Section IX, Paragraph A

Ark Encounter Film Captures Major Awards

MARCH 19, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





As in the Days of Noah Awarded Best Short Film

Editor's note: This article was adapted from a news release that was recently distributed to the media.

Thousands of guests have been impacted by this **powerful drama** at the Ark Encounter.

The new film *As in The Days of Noah*, shown at the Ark Encounter themed attraction of Answers in Genesis (AiG), was the recipient of two first-place movie awards at the 5th annual Christian Worldview Film Festival which concluded Saturday.

The international festival, held in the Nashville area and attended by over 1,000 people at the awards ceremony on Saturday evening, also gave a first-place award to AiG for Best Children's Film for the movie *Ice Age*.

The film awards for AiG:

- Best Short Film: *As in the Days of Noah* (25 minutes)
- Best Gospel Presentation Film: *As in the Days of Noah*
- Best Children's Film: Buddy Davis for *Ice Age*

As in the Days of Noah was created especially for viewing by guests at the **Ark Encounter** themed attraction of AiG, south of Cincinnati. Ark visitors can view the film on large screens on the third deck of the massive Ark.



A CWVFF representative (left) presents AiG VP Dale Mason one of the two awards received for the Ark Encounter film *As in the Days of Noah*.

Ken Ham, president/CEO of Answers in Genesis and an executive producer of the two award-winning films, remarked, "Over 75 films were up for nominations at the film festival. We're thrilled that God blessed us with three major awards. I want to acknowledge our talented staff, especially

Ben Wilt and Buddy Davis, who created *Ice Age*. Also, we were excited to partner with Grooters Productions in making *As in the Days of Noah* for our Ark Encounter attraction."



Answers in Genesis received these three awards from the recent Christian Worldview Film Festival.

The drama *As in the Days of Noah* depicts a reporter with a New York City tabloid who travels to the Ark Encounter with her team to write a hit piece on the life-size 510-foot-long Noah's Ark. After the reporter peppers the Ark director with pointed questions, she and her crew watch a special holographic message from evangelist Ray Comfort of the Living Waters ministry. Comfort points out that our modern world isn't all that different from the turbulent world of Noah's day. The various encounters at the Ark are eye-opening for the cynical reporter.

Join explorer Buddy Davis as he hikes atop glaciers, kayaks among icebergs, and reveals amazing facts about animals that lived during the Ice Age.

Ice Age is a live-action film that features adventurer and AiG speaker/songwriter Buddy Davis. Davis hikes atop glaciers, kayaks among icebergs, and along the way reveals remarkable facts about animals that lived during the Ice Age after Noah's Flood. ***Ice Age***, which is a part of ***Buddy Davis' Amazing Adventures***series, includes plenty of music and animation.

The best long drama award went to *Like Arrows*, produced by FamilyLife Ministries. One of the movie's executive producers, Dennis Rainey, will be a guest speaker at AiG's national **Equipping Families to Stand conference** at the **Creation Museum** in July.



The nonprofit Christian Worldview Film Festival was launched in 2014 to encourage Christian filmmakers to produce movies with a biblical worldview and to encourage more Christians to become involved in filmmaking.

The festival is a six-day event led by Phillip Telfer, Stephen and Alex Kendrick, and scores of other top-level leaders in today's Christian filmmaking world. Information on the festival can be found at

ChristianWorldviewFilmFestival.com/festival.

Answers in Genesis is an apologetics (i.e., Bible-defending) ministry based in Northern Kentucky, near Cincinnati. In 2016 AiG opened the **Ark Encounter**, a one-of-a-kind Christian themed attraction with a massive Noah's Ark in Williamstown, Kentucky, which draws up to 8,000 guests in a day. The **Creation Museum**, located west of the Cincinnati Airport, has welcomed 3.5 million visitors and has also proven to be a major family attraction in the Midwest.

New Diet Study Matches Genesis

MARCH 17, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Brian Thomas, M.S. | **ICR**

Dr. Christopher Gardner, director of nutrition studies at the Stanford Prevention Research Center, and his colleagues conducted a study on 609 overweight and obese adults living in San Francisco's Bay Area. Nutritionists coached the adults not to bother with counting calories. They should eat until they felt full, but eat plenty of vegetables and whole foods. The study results held a few surprises.

First, the study participants lost weight without counting calories. According to the New York Times, Gardner said that the ones who lost the most weight "changed their relationship with food."[1] They shifted from processed foods like white bread, sugar-filled snacks, and syrupy sweet drinks consumed at odd hours to whole foods eaten during more traditional meal times. The nutritionists coached them to prepare at home nutrient-packed foods with minimal processing.

The *Journal of the American Medical Association* published the results, which contained a second surprise.[2]Although the study participants were encouraged to exercise, they generally did not—but they still lost weight. They also improved in other health measures, including blood pressure.

After one year of focusing on food quality, not quantity, the adults lost over ten pounds on average. Several shed dozens. Quality foods included brown rice instead of white rice, lean meat instead of fat meat, fresh fruit instead of fruit juice, olive oil, nuts, and plenty of vegetables.

The final surprise came when researchers tested the hypothesis that certain genotypes would respond differently to specific diets. This notion has spawned an industry focused on personalized diets. These study results showed the same kinds of improvements in people with different genotypes. All they did was eat better quality foods.

Why would so many different human bodies show the same positive response to this single diet shift? If mankind was originally designed to absorb nutritious whole foods and vegetables, then no wonder a return to that setup buoys health.

Genesis specifically names "every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed" as God's original dietary design.[3] This study adds to a long line of similar results that reveal a Genesis-friendly connection between human health and a diet rich in vegetables, fruits, nuts, and whole foods.

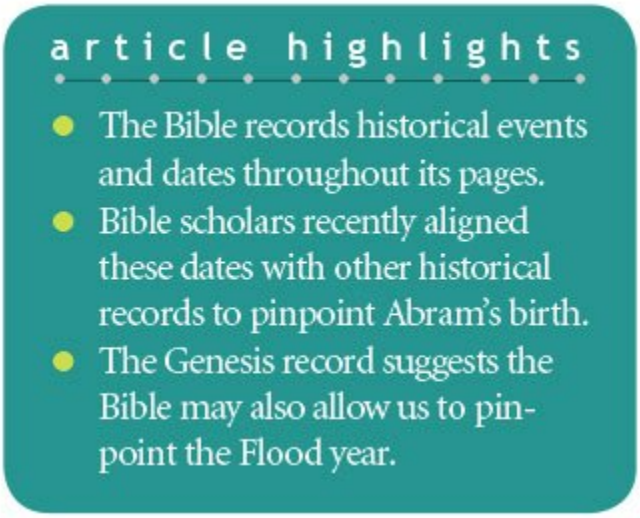
References

1. O'Connor, A. **The Key to Weight Loss Is Diet Quality, Not Quantity, a New Study Finds**. *New York Times*. Posted on nytimes.com February 20, 2018, accessed February 21, 2018.
2. Gardner, C. D. et al. 2018. Effect of Low-Fat vs Low-Carbohydrate Diet on 12-Month Weight Loss in Overweight Adults and the Association With Genotype Pattern or Insulin Secretion. *Journal of the American Medical Association*. 319(7): 667-679.
3. Genesis 1:29.

**Brian Thomas is Research Associate at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his Ph.D. in physics from the University of Texas at Dallas.*

When Did Noah's Flood Happen?

MARCH 15, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Brian Thomas, M.S. | ICR

article highlights
The Bible records historical events and dates throughout its pages.
Bible scholars recently aligned these dates with other historical records to pinpoint Abram's birth.
The Genesis record suggests the Bible may also allow us to pinpoint the Flood year.

Unlike all other religious texts, the Bible supplies hundreds of time stamps for key events. They let us test the Bible against itself and the history recorded outside the Bible. However, not all the Bible's timed events add up easily since ancient authors used different counting practices at different times.

For example, they may have begun counting the years of a king's reign while that king's father was still on the throne. Recent success in calculating a precise biblical timeline back to Abraham suggests that dating Bible events can reach back even further than that.

It took scholars a long time to solve enough time riddles so they could determine Abram's birth at 2166 B.C.[1]What took them so long? Too many assumed Scripture got various details wrong. That led to confusion. But a few hoped thorough study might reveal that the Bible has a coherent chronology—a timeline that keeps perfect harmony with every time-related verse.

They finally worked out the Bible's exact timeline back to Abraham.

Scholars next wanted to merge the Bible's chronology with today's calendar system. To do this, they needed to find a firmly dated biblical event. Babylon's terrible takedown of Jerusalem marked

the end of Judah's kings. This one event ties the timelines together. Different scholars separately deduced summer 587 B.C. for the fall of Jerusalem.[2] Stone inscriptions of kings' reigns on monuments like the Babylonian Chronicles exactly fit that date.

B.C. Date	Event	Reference
2	Birth of the Lord Jesus	Luke 2:7
479	Esther's 12-month preparation	Esther 2:12
538	Cyrus decrees temple reconstruction	2 Chronicles 36:22; Daniel 9
587	Fall of Jerusalem	2 Kings 25:8; Ezekiel 30:20
740	Isaiah's calling	Isaiah 6:1
971	Solomon's first year as king	1 Kings 11:42
1446	The Exodus	1 Kings 6:1
1899	Joseph sold into slavery	Genesis 37:2
2166	Birth of Abram	Genesis 11:26

Bible scholar Andrew Steinmann's book *From Abraham to Paul* gives the dates in this chart, among many others.[3]B.C. dates count backward from year 1, so larger numbers signal older events.

Cautious scholars are still working to settle a few final time tangles, but their success so far suggests that the Bible's verifiable time stamps reach back even further than Abraham.[4]

The lifespans in Genesis 11 span from Abram back to the Flood. When we add the years listed in Genesis 11 to Abram's birth year 2166 B.C., we get about 2472 B.C. for the Flood year. Add the 1,656 years from Genesis 5 to that and we get nearly 4128 B.C. for Earth's birthday, based on the Masoretic text of the Old Testament.

We qualify these dates with words like "about" because of small unknowns. For example, we don't know whether or not the **Genesis 11** begetting years include time in the womb.[5]

But uncertainties keep shrinking. Confidence grows in the Bible's time stamps. Serious scholars are now closer than ever to using just the Bible to pinpoint ages of ancient events like the Flood.[6]

Sorry
This video does not exist.

When Did Noah's Flood Happen? from **Institute for Creation Research** on **Vimeo**.

References

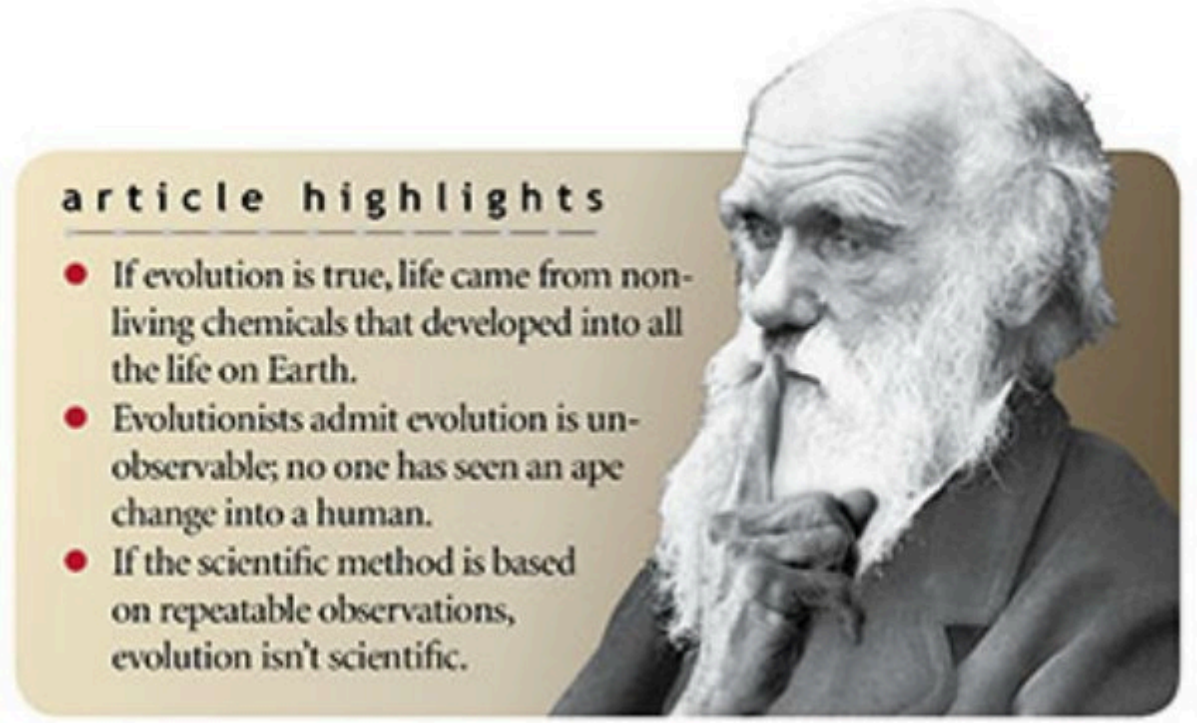
1. Young, R. C. 2008. **Evidence for Inerrancy from an Unexpected Source: OT Chronology**. *Bible and Spade*. 21 (2): 54-64.
2. Young, R. C. 2004. **When Did Jerusalem Fall?** *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society.* 47 (1): 21-38.
3. Steinmann, A. E. 2011. *From Abraham to Paul: A Biblical Chronology*. St. Louis, MO: Concordia Publishing House.
4. One of these time tangles involves Abraham. Some conservative scholars add 60 years to Terah's age when Abraham and his brothers were born. See Thomas, B. 2017. Two date range options for Noah's Flood. *Journal of Creation*. 31 (1): 120-127. However, Thomas Ice and James Johnson showed a coherent chronology without these 60 years. See Ice, T. D. and J. J. S. Johnson. 2002. **Using Scriptural Data to Calculate a Range-Qualified Chronology from Adam to Abraham**. Presented at the Southwest Regional Meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society at The Criswell College in Dallas, Texas, on March 1, 2002, available on ICR.org.
5. Adding gestation months plus birthday months for each generation adds no more than 16 years to the ~2472 B.C. date of the Flood. See Johnson, J. J. S. 2008. **How Young Is the Earth?** Applying Simple Math to Data in Genesis. *Acts & Facts*. 37 (10): 4.
6. The Flood at ~2472 B.C. + 2018 A.D. = ~4,500 years ago.

** Brian Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his M.S. in biotechnology from Stephen F. Austin State University.*

Cite this article: Brian Thomas, M.S. 2018. **When Did Noah's Flood Happen?**. *Acts & Facts*. 47 (3).

Is Evolution a Lie?

FEBRUARY 11, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



By Brian Thomas, M.S. | **Institution of Creation Research**

In the view of modern culture, how could anyone be so foolish as to doubt evolution? After all, its defenders point to all kinds of examples to back their beliefs. A thoughtful look, though, at two categories of examples—past and present—reveals how far the grand story of evolution strays from reality.

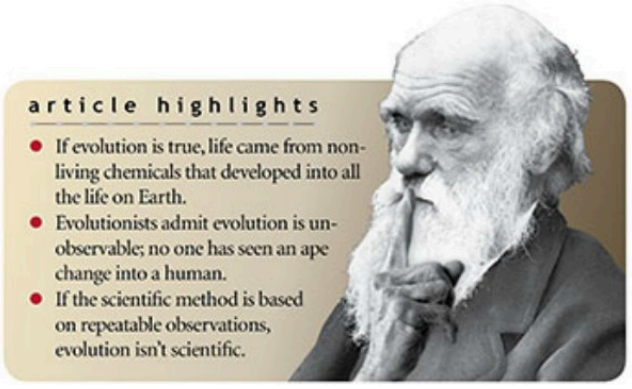
First, it helps to know what the word "evolution" means to the person using it. If it merely means that certain animal traits change between generations, that's hard to refute. But most people use the term to recap a drawn-out cosmic story of how hydrogen formed stars, stars formed planets, living cells formed on planets, and single-celled life developed into every living thing on Earth. Now, that's tough to defend—but many still try.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

Is Evolution a Lie? from **Institute for Creation Research** on **Vimeo**.

Past Evolution?



Supposed examples of past evolution use circular logic. Adherents assume evolution before they conclude evolution. Take stars, for instance. How do astronomers assign "star formation rates" to galaxies? They can't use observational science since nobody has ever seen a star form. So, they argue like this: We see stars all across the sky. We see stars die in explosions. Billions-of-year-old galaxies should have run out of those stars that burn through their fuel in only millions of years before exploding. Therefore, some place out there must keep making stars.

Supposed examples of past evolution use circular logic. Adherents assume evolution before they conclude evolution. Tweet: Supposed examples of past evolution use circular logic. Adherents assume evolution before they conclude evolution.

Space dust (gas) doesn't contract into stars—it expands. Secular star formation rates hinge on the assumption of billions of years of stellar evolution, not observable science. Until experts give examples of new stars actually emerging, then our universe better fits "He made the stars also" from Genesis 1:16 than the circular logic about star formation.

Next, media, museums, and most biology textbooks use "ape-men" as examples of past evolution. But they fail to expose the fact that evolutionary experts disagree over whether each ape-man

candidate belongs in human ancestry or in ape ancestry. Take the African fossil nicknamed Lucy, for example. Some experts say it became human, but others say it just became extinct. With its chimp-like size, skull, fingers, ribs, and legs, Lucy was clearly an ape. Similarly, many once taught that Java Man, one of several fossils evolutionists call Homo erectus, somehow became us. However, other evolutionists identify the Homo erectus fossil collection as just an extinct variety of humans, like the Neanderthals.

How do evolutionists get their "ape-men" amid so much dispute? They either upgrade an ape or downgrade a human. But if Lucy was clearly an ape and Java Man a human, then where's the evolution? Extinctions of created kinds or of their varieties show no evolution—they simply reflect the Genesis 3 curse of death.

Present Evolution?

What about the supposed modern examples of evolution in action? Each reduces to variation within a stable kind. Over 150 years ago, Charles Darwin described differences between pigeons' feathers to illustrate evolution. What do we have today? Still just pigeons. The passenger pigeon variety has gone extinct since then. So, if anything pigeons have devolved, not evolved. Yes, certain creature features can change between generations—like stripes on a zebra or zorse. None of these variations support big-picture evolution. Meanwhile, basic creature body plans, like the horse kind, remain true to their original design.

These stable kinds confirm Genesis 1:24: "God said, 'Let the earth bring forth every living creature according to its kind.'" God equipped each kind to express variations. Animals tweak their designed traits to fit into changing settings.1 Different-looking people display God's love for creativity.2

Nobody has shown that particles-to-people evolution happened in the past or happens today. But for those willing to see it, evidence for Genesis creation abounds. Tweet: Nobody has shown that particles-to-people evolution happened in the past or happens today. But for those willing to see it, evidence for Genesis creation abounds.

No new stars form from gas clouds, no new humans from apes, and no new animals from pigeons or horses. Nobody has shown that particles-to-people evolution happened in the past or happens today. But for those willing to see it, evidence for Genesis creation abounds.

References

Guliuzza, R. J. 2017. Engineered Adaptability: Engineering Causality Studies Unmask Evolutionary Externalism. Acts & Facts. 46 (11): 17-19.

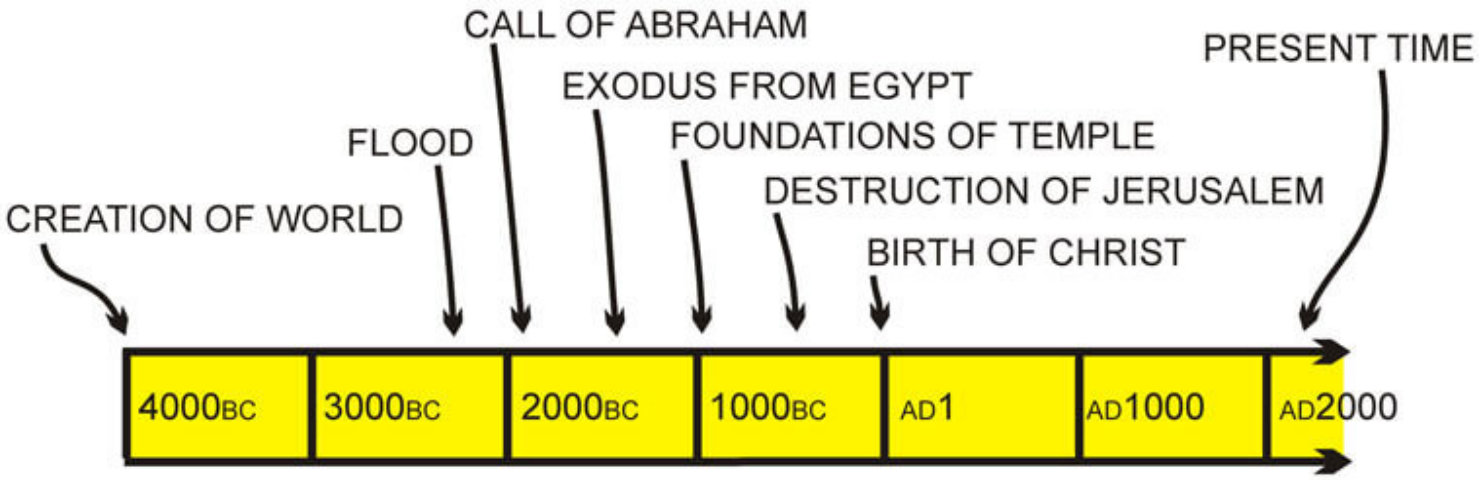
Thomas, B. 2017. Who Were Cro-Magnon People? Acts & Facts. 46 (12): 20.

* Brian Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his M.S. in biotechnology from Stephen F. Austin State University.

Cite this article: Brian Thomas, M.S. 2018. Is Evolution a Lie?. Acts & Facts. 47 (2).

Using Bible history to interpret the rocks and landscapes

JANUARY 21, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



Tas Walker | **Creation.com**

Geologists have long recognized that history is fundamental to their discipline. Traditionally, the science has been split into two parts—physical geology and historical geology. Before we can make sense of the rocks we need to know what happened in the past—we need a reliable history of the earth.

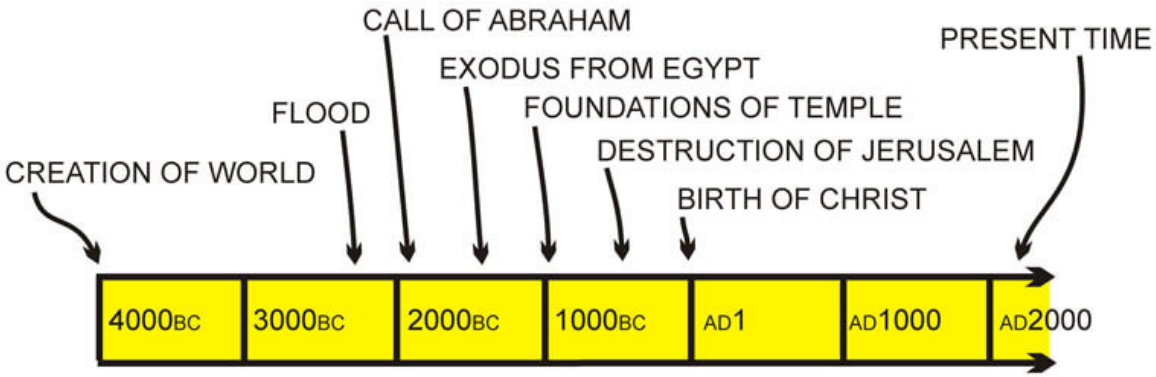


Figure 1. Simplified timeline of Bible history.

Long-age assumptions

There are many compelling reasons for adopting this approach, which is the way the pioneers of geological science, such as Nicholas Steno, worked.

The problem is that we can't travel back in time to look, so we have to make assumptions. This problem is such a simple fact, yet it is incredibly profound. Most geologists today assume that the past was much the same as the present. They speculate that the geological processes we see happening now can be extended indefinitely into the past—on and on forever, virtually. This belief is a philosophy called uniformitarianism, and with this assumption they invent a 'history' for the earth. The operative word is invention. It is not an observation.

What do we see happening in the present? We see events such as volcanoes, earthquakes, landslides, and tsunamis. These can be large and destructive but compared with the whole of the earth the permanent effects of these are relatively small. In other words, when we extend the present back into the past, we need to imagine these processes going on for millions of years in order to account for all the rocks we see on the earth. That is to say, the need for millions of years of earth history comes directly out of this assumption.

Biblical assumptions

Many people don't accept this assumption about the past but consider the Bible records accurate history. There are **many compelling reasons** for adopting this approach, which is the way the pioneers of geological science, such as **Nicholas Steno**, worked. These people noticed that some events described in the Bible were dramatically different from what we observe today. They used the descriptions recorded in the Bible to guide their thinking about geology. A simplified time line of biblical history is shown in figure 1, and this forms the basis for our geological thinking.

Although the Bible is not a 'geology' book, it allows us to understand the big geological picture when we are alert for geological clues. For each historical event recorded we simply ask, "How would this have affected the geology of the earth? What would we look for today?"

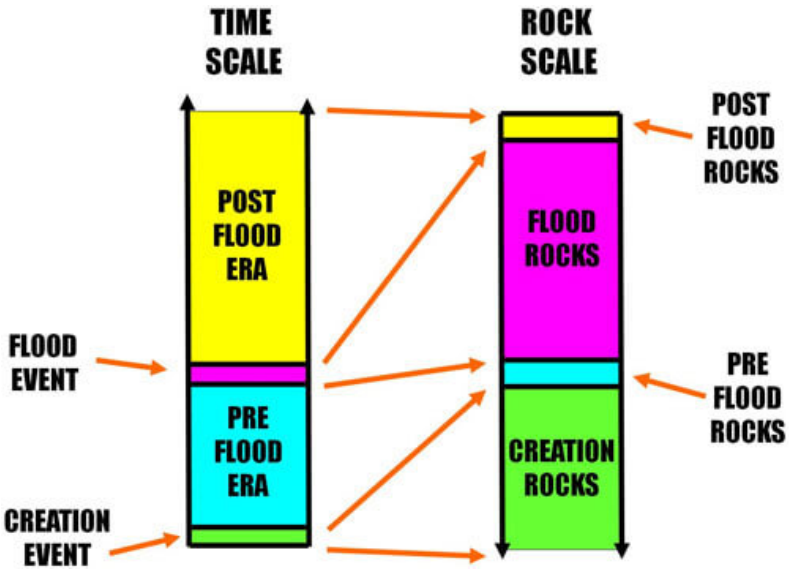


Figure 2. Simple geological model based on Bible history.

From such a study we conclude that most rocks on Earth would have formed during two very short periods of time. The first was the six-day Creation Week, about 6,000 years ago, when the entire planet was produced. The second was the one-year Flood, when the planet was reshaped. By comparison, not much happened geologically in the 1,700-year period between Creation and the Flood, or in the 4,500-year period since. It's relatively easy to work out the times between these events from the genealogical information provided in the Bible (See **Ussher the forgotten archbishop**). What that means is that the widely accepted geological assumption of slow and gradual processes over millions of years is not valid.

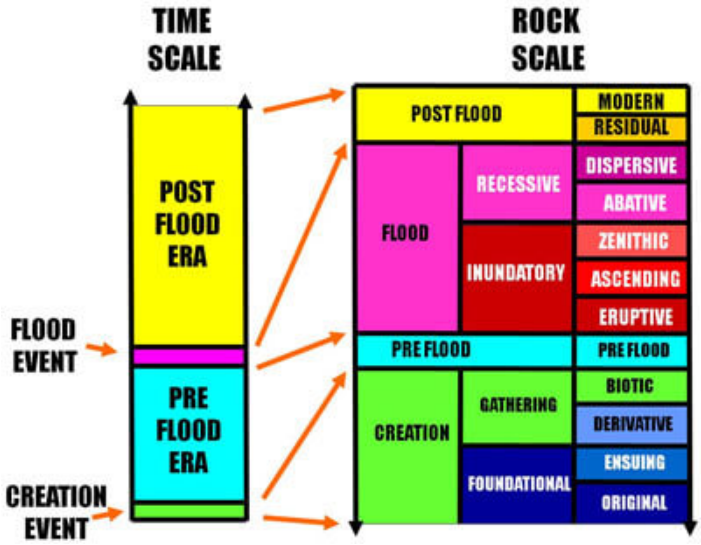
This simple geological model is illustrated in figure 2. The biblical time-line on the left has the most recent time at the top and the earliest at the bottom. The time-scale is divided into four: the Creation event, the Flood event, the pre-Flood era and the post-Flood era.

To illustrate how geological process rates varied in the past, we can place another scale alongside the time-scale as shown in figure 2. This is a rock-scale, with the most recently formed rocks at the top, and the earliest at the bottom—the way they occur in the earth. The lengths of the different parts of the rock-scale represent the quantity of rock material found on the earth today and contrast with the lengths of the corresponding parts of the time-scale. For the model to have practical application, the broad framework must be expanded with specific details of the events and processes and their time relationships. This is not difficult. The Flood event, for example, can be divided into two stages: an Inundatory stage with floodwaters rising upon the land, and a Recessive stage with floodwaters flowing off the land.

The model can be divided further, e.g. by splitting the stages into phases. For example the Recessive stage can be divided into two phases: one when the water was receding in wide sheets and later when it was flowing in wide channels. An example of the detailed model is shown in figure 3.

Figure 3. Detailed Biblical geological model.

Applying the model



With this geological framework we can interpret the rocks in the field. Every rock on earth today must fit somewhere on this framework because the rock-scale covers the entire history of the earth. The details of how we do this are not covered in this article, but you can find some insights in this article about the **basement rocks of the Brisbane area** and the one on the **rocks of the Great Artesian Basin**. We will use the latter as an example here.

Much of the eastern part of Australia is covered in horizontal layers of strata kilometres thick (for details see figures 4 and 5 of the article about the **geological history of the Brisbane and Ipswich area**) . They extend for more than a thousand kilometres across several states and contain the vast underground water supplies called the Great Artesian basin. Because the sedimentary deposits are so huge, it is most unlikely that they were deposited in either the pre- or post-Flood era. There was not enough time for slow geological processes to deposit such large quantities of sediment. Hence, they must have been deposited in either the Creation or Flood event.

Every rock on earth today must fit somewhere on this framework because the rock-scale covers the entire history of the earth.

However the sediments comprising the Great Artesian Basin contain fossilised remains of shells, fish, snails, and dinosaurs. Clearly these were not deposited during Creation Week because there was no death or destruction at this time. Thus, these creatures must have been overwhelmed during the Flood.

Animal trackways provide another important clue. Tracks are found at several locations in the sediments, including a mine near Rosewood near Brisbane and at **Lark Quarry near Winton** in Central Queensland. Tracks mean the animals were alive, so the strata must have been deposited before all air-breathing creatures perished. That was before the world was completely covered with water, during the Inundatory stage.

So, with this simple model and a little reasoning, we have determined that the horizontal layers covering much of eastern Australia were deposited in the first part of the Flood while the

floodwaters were advancing. We can use the same approach with other deposits in other parts of Australia. The metamorphosed and folded rocks along the eastern side of Australia were formed earlier in the Flood, and the erosion that formed the **landscape** was carved as the floodwaters receded. Most of the surface lava flows along the east coast of Australia, including those on Phillip Island near Melbourne and the **Glass House Mountains** near Brisbane, erupted late in the Flood.

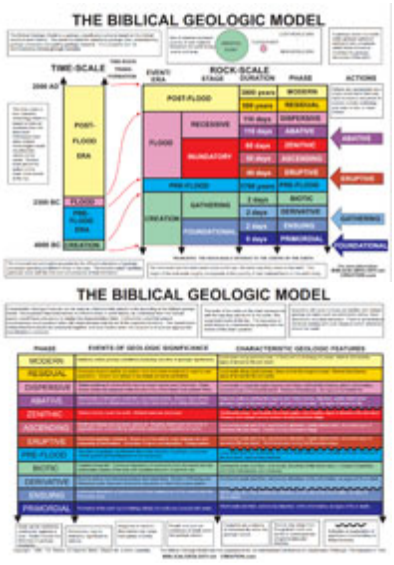
Once we have connected the geology we can develop a geological history of an area that is consistent with the Bible, as illustrated with this **geological history of the Brisbane area**, Australia. In fact we can develop a preliminary reinterpretation of the geological column (see figure 4 on the article about **Wilpena Pound**) which will enable us to understand news reports, tourist information and geological reports within the biblical framework.

Changed worldview

Biblical geology provides a vital key to understanding the rocks, which in turn gives us the historical narrative for our world. Such an understanding of geology changes the way we look at the world and of our place in it.

Charts of biblical geological model

These charts of the biblical geological model summarise the basics. The two colour charts can be placed side by side or printed double sided for a hand-out. The black and white chart provides a simple summary.



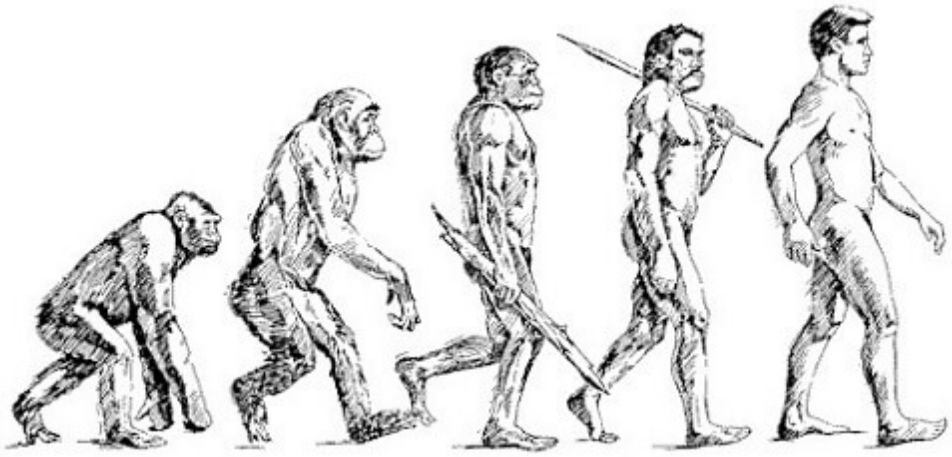
SUMMARY OF BIBLICAL GEOLOGICAL MODEL

Flood/Ice Age	Duration	Phase	Events of Geological Significance	Some Physical Evidence Geologic Features of Model
Pre-Flood Era	1000 years	Adamic	Between Gen 1 and Gen 2 a different geological Age of perhaps significance	Fossil and coal beds; deep fossil rivers, deltas, and a shallow to ocean, drained shorelines, and signs of pre-flood life and death
	700 years	Enoch-ic	Continued erosion and fill in North Asia and coastal plains to drain ocean equilibrium. Jarrah Creek Formation in Australia is from this time	Fossil and coal beds; deep fossil rivers, deltas, and a shallow to ocean. Possible shorelines, signs of pre-flood life and death
Flood Event	Ascension	150 days	Majestic Waters continue to cover all the land as mountains start their rise. Water starts to run into separate watercourses many times larger than present rivers, carving out canyons and river valleys	Fossil and coal beds; Canyons, watercourses, and flow channels; shorelines; plastic deformation; abundant signs of death. No signs of landscape. No signs of subaerial life.
		150 days	Mountains of North Israel have just recent levels. Major rivers of the new continents slowly cooling the land and ocean with outstanding flow	Fossil and coal beds; Canyons, watercourses, and flow channels; shorelines; abundant signs of death; plastic deformation; abundant signs of death.
	Subsidence	40 days	Lasting 40 days of heavy rain from the North. All flow towards Jordanian	Fossil and coal beds; significant shorelines; faulty deformation; signs of the vast boats, plastic soil beds and mountains during the Ascension days.
		40 days	Intensifying Continued things and geologic activity. Starting subsidence and basin of mountains	Continental Lots and beds; significantly disturbed shorts; watercourses; abundant signs of life and death; under during the Ascension days.
		40 days	Peaceful Worldwide geologic upheaval. Breakup of the North Polar. Marine sea and subsidence from here forward the new oceans from the ocean. Volcanoes, ocean, and boundary. Strong waters	Continental Lots and beds; significantly disturbed shorts; watercourses; abundant signs of life and death; abundant signs during Ascension days.
Pre-Flood Era		1700 years	Pre-Flood II	Less effect of geologic significance due to low intensity of perhaps: ancient. Fossils, growth and development of the Geologic
Creation Event	Gathering	1 days	Earth	Creation of the Dry. Continued deposition of sediments from the water into the sedimentary basins of the new continents and ocean floors. Fossil life
		1 days	Heavenly	Heavenly and the heaven's water bodies and raised high because of heating and the great mass with another sediment deposited in the Pacific ocean basins.
	Foundational	1 days	Seeding	Continued deposition of sediments and other material off of the water into the Jurassic seas
		4 days	Plants/Sun	Plants on the Earth. As of Day. Fossils in Earth the primary rock

Summary as modified by Walter J.C. Wilkinson of Walter, J.C., A Biblical Model of Geology, Vol. 1, Dry Land Research, Hatfield, PA, 1990. Vol. 2, Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh pp. 90-1993, 1994. To see references see BIBLICAL GEOLOGY on CREATION.com
Note: The order of the rows is from the top down. The order of events is from the bottom up.

The Fossil Record and the Fall of Darwin's Last Icon

JANUARY 1, 2018
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



This article is taken from the proceedings of the symposium 'The Two Shall Become One' held in Rome in September 2015, jointly sponsored by Human Life International and the Kolbe Center for the Study of Creation.

by John M. Wynne

Introduction

Depictions of human evolution may be the most recognized of all Darwinian "icons," as most people have been exposed to images such as those in Figure 1 since their youth. As recent fossil finds have transformed this icon into a complex timeline, as in Figure 2, paleoanthropologists continue to insist that the strength of the fossil evidence mandates viewing human evolution as a scientific fact. Even as other Darwinian claims have been increasingly abandoned, the staunch defense of this last icon has continued and intensified.

This paper explains that Darwin's last icon has now fallen. In other words, a critical review of the fossil record using the information in the scientific literature leads to the conclusion that there is no viable evolutionary sequence leading from a common ancestor with the chimpanzee to modern humans.

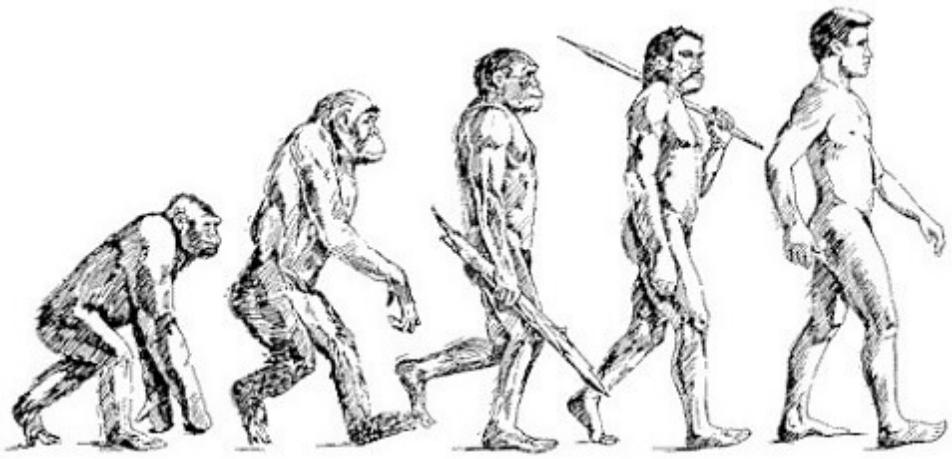


Figure 1. A Commonly Seen Icon of Human Evolution

The scientific literature refers to peer reviewed periodicals (e.g., *Nature, Science*, the *Journal of Human Evolution*, etc.) where fossil finds are first reported and evaluated. While these periodicals are religiously committed to the "fact" of human evolution, the validity of each claimed transitional form is openly debated therein, often with information that is screened from high school and college biology textbooks. Since there are so many claimed transitional forms, arguments among evolutionists that *any particular* transitional form is not an ancestor of *Homo sapiens* does no harm to their underlying faith in human evolution.

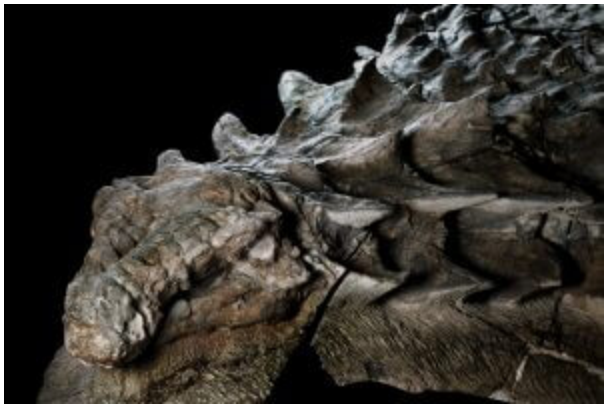
This paper repeatedly references the scientific literature to show that evolutionists now question the legitimacy of *every* claimed transitional form and that, using any reasonable standard, most of these claimed intermediates have been completely discredited. This, in turn, leads to a logical conclusion that evolutionists cannot make for philosophical and professional reasons—that there is also a *collective failure* of all claimed evolutionary sequences leading to *Homo sapiens*.

It is relatively easy to see that Darwin's last pillar of support has now crumbled, provided the reader objectively considers the evidence and reflects on problematic presuppositions that may have been held (perhaps unconsciously) since childhood. These presuppositions can include the view that: 1) empirical science is the exclusive source of truth; that 2) scientists are always objective and aren't influenced by their worldview (scientists don't lie); and that 3) truth claims about human origins must be grounded exclusively in the domain of natural science and—no matter how poor the evidence for evolution—cannot involve historical theology (i.e., Special Creation cannot be true). These presuppositions result in the mistaken view that the evolutionist's *a priori* decision to construct a wall of naturalism around origins constitutes "good science" rather than a flawed philosophical approach that forbids two very logical conclusions. These conclusions are that: 1) the claims of human evolution are not supported by the fossil record; and 2) to the degree that sound inferences can be drawn, the fossil evidence is most easily reconciled with Special Creation.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE

Evolution, Not What They Once Said

DECEMBER 17, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Darwin and Now

The armored dinosaur fossil preserved in exquisite detail unearthed in a western Canadian oil sand mine highlights the new daunting challenges facing the theory of evolution. This stunningly preserved fossil is shattering long-standing paradigms.

"The more I look at it," said **Michael Greshko** science writer for ***National Geographic,*** "the more mind-boggling it becomes."

Caleb Brown, a paleobiologist at the **Royal Tyrrell Museum** where the fossil was placed on exhibit in August, explained to Greshko, "We don't just have a skeleton… We have a dinosaur as it would have been." The museum is host to one of the largest dinosaur collections in the world.

Now the fossil, known as ***Borealopelta markmitchelli*** (pictured), has the evolution industry struggling to place a new species in the mythical world of biological evolution, not what they once said it should be.

Red Deer Valley

Oil sand heavy-equipment operator, **Shawn Funk** (pictured-left), early in the afternoon of March 2011, was shoveling his way through the **oil sands** of **Millennium Mine** in Alberta, Canada, operated by **Suncor**. Recognized now as one of the largest petroleum reserves in the world, the area emerged as a massive final resting place for the remnants of ancient marine plants and creatures overwhelmed during the Earth's global flood.



After spotting a glimpse of an unexpected lump in his shovel-load of material, Funk immediately shut down his enormous workhorse. Together with his supervisor, **Michel Gratton**, they immediately sent photos of their finding to the Royal Tyrrell Museum in **Drumheller**, Alberta. The excitement captivated Suncor.

Drumheller lies in the **Red Deer River** valley on the northeast of **Calgary** where, according to **Donald Henderson**, curator at the museum, "We've never found a dinosaur in this location." But, that was going to change.



Fascinated with the photos, the museum sent a team to investigate. Two days later, expecting to find fossilized bones of a marine reptile, the museum team quickly realized something extraordinarily unexpected had been uncovered: a non-marine monster – a dinosaur, of some sort.

"All the mine staff from every level and department," Henderson reported in ***The Guardian***, "were tripping over themselves offering help." After receiving three days of intensive training, the newly formed Suncor extraction team began the tedious fossil rock liberating process.

After a nearly disastrous two-weeks of dust and diesel exhaust, the team successfully extracted a 15,000-pound rock containing the mega-fossil. Working in 12-hour shifts, the endeavor was caught on **camera**. Plaster-wrapped and hoisted onto a truck bed, the treasure-laden rock was finally sent on its 420-mile museum-bound journey to Alberta.



Paleontologist **Mark Mitchell** (pictured-left) at the museum, was entrusted with the project of stripping away the hard-set sediments at the museum from the fossil. Extricating the skull alone took nearly eight months. In total, after more than 7,000 hours of chipping-away over nearly six years, the an 18-foot-long dinosaur fossil weighing nearly 3,000 pounds was finally ready to be open to the public.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE AND MUCH MORE

Harvard-Educated Scientist Gives 4 New Claims Against Darwin

DECEMBER 10, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson a Research Biologist and Speaker published an article on **Crosswalk** giving four reasons Darwin's on the origin of species is no longer a "settled" point of view

1. The number of known species grew dramatically.
2. On the question of the origin of species, the most important field of science was born.
3. Creationist ideas matured.
4. Modern genetic discoveries turned the tables on the origins debate.

Click **HERE** to read the full article

The Creation Account in the Holy Bible and the Atheistic Alternate – Evolution

NOVEMBER 26, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



by Greene Hollowell

I believe in the Creation Account given in the Bible book of Genesis. God, through Jesus, created all there is in heaven and earth during a 6 day period. The context in Genesis indicates a day of 24 hours. The 24 hour day is affirmed in Exodus 20, Commandment 4 of the 10 Commandments. In addition the Bible provides times and dates that allow the time of creation to be establish at approximately 4,000 years before Christ.

The majority of scientist and biology teachers do not believe the Creation Account but substitute an alternate idea of the creation of the universe involving billions of years of random mutations, natural selection and survival of the fittest, all started by THE BIG BANG. The absolute key of evolution is that Creator God was not involved in the process. They insist that this process is not just a theory but a law of science, like the law of gravity. Most of these believers are atheistic or are compromised Christians who have to toe the line of the evolutionist to keep their jobs.

The support for evolution is so strong that the Creation Account cannot be taught in the public school science classroom (So affirmed by the Supreme Court). In addition the prejudice against it is so great that believers are thought of nothing but ignoramuses.

For example, the number one spokesman for evolution is atheist Richard Dawkins. He says- “It is absolutely safe to say that if you meet somebody who claims not to believe in evolution, that person is ignorant, stupid or insane (or wicked, but I’d rather not consider that)”.

We know where Dawkins is coming from, but what about committed Christians? Listen to compromised Christian Pat Robertson of the 700 Club. He said “The truth is, you have to be deaf, dumb and blind to think that this earth that we live in only has 6,000 years of existence.” Dr.

Robertson, founder of Regent University, also felt that there were dinosaurs and a particular human being that God touched before the time of the Biblical account. Apparently he believes Adam and Eve are 'Johnny comes lately'.

Science in its determinations concerning our origins has become a new and opposing religion, one that seeks the control of thought. It is so strong that many Christians have become doubtful of the biblical account of creation. They feel they must accept evolution (its proved science), but they know they can't completely reject God and the Bible. Theistic Evolution is the answer. God starts things moving and then turns it over to evolution to develop the universe. Sounds like an oxymoron- God using a method of creation that rejects God's involvement!

What are some of the answers to the following?

Where did the warm pools of pre-biotic soup that lighting is supposed to strike that then causes the explosion called the BIG BANG come from? How does an explosion that usually destroys things cause complex creatures to form?

Where are the transitions from the monkey to man? Apparently there are none. Even Charles Darwin said if no transitions are found then his theory of evolution is not valid.

How did a soul/human spirit that is in man, but not in a monkey get there? (Dawkins might not believe in a soul but Pat Robertson certainly should).

However there is the an overriding reason evolutionist reject the creation account- they do not want to acknowledge God and the evolution theory is their only alternative to reject a Creator.

I would say to the evolutionist you need to come up with a more believable theory. I believe the theory will prove to be sciences greatest hoax, its time is running out.

Greene Hollowell

Big Bang Scientists: Universe Shouldn't Exist

NOVEMBER 13, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Jake Hebert, Ph.D. *
Evidence for Creation
Institute for Creation Research

Recently, the asymmetry matter/antimatter problem, one of the most serious objections to the Big Bang model, just got a little worse.1,2 The asymmetry problem involves the fact that there is very little antimatter in the universe. Antimatter is just like normal matter, except that some of its properties are opposite that of normal matter. For instance, the antimatter equivalent to the *electron* is called the *positron*. The positron has the same mass as an electron but with a positive charge, rather than negative. Likewise, the antimatter counterpart to a *proton* is the *anti-proton* which has the same mass as a proton but with a negative charge.

Photons are bundles of electromagnetic energy. Collisions between high-energy photons can result in a pair of matter/antimatter particles. (Note that this is not creation out of nothing, but rather the conversion of pre-existing energy into matter.) These collisions produce precisely equal amounts of matter and antimatter.

Why is this antimatter issue a big problem for the Big Bang?

Shortly after the supposed Big Bang, the universe would have been filled with extremely energetic photons. Collisions between these photons would have resulted in the production of particles—particles which would eventually become stars, galaxies, and people. So far, so good. But because these collisions always produce matter and antimatter in precisely equal amounts, the universe should, if the Big Bang model were correct, have exactly equal amounts of matter and antimatter. And yet, there is very little antimatter in the universe—so it's been a known problem for many years.

Actually, it's even worse than that, because matter and antimatter particles annihilate one another whenever they come into contact! So in this Big Bang scenario, particles and antiparticles would have been coming into existence and then annihilating one another in equal measure. And that means no particles would remain to eventually become people, stars, and galaxies. This means that even if a supposed Big Bang could somehow create a universe, that universe would forever remain devoid of matter, unlike the actual universe in which we live.

Big Bang scientists have long claimed that some unknown physics somehow allowed a slightly greater amount of primordial normal matter to be produced, and this "leftover" normal matter

eventually became the material "stuff" of the universe. But because this claim is not based on any empirical science, it's never been anything more than pure speculation. Big Bang scientists have been hoping to find some physics loophole—some tiny difference between matter and antimatter—that would allow more matter than antimatter to be produced shortly after the Big Bang, but so far they have been unsuccessful. The results of this latest experiment show that a property of the antiproton (called its *magnetic moment*) is identical in magnitude to the magnetic moment of its proton counterpart to within a precision of just a couple of parts per billion. This result eliminates one possible loophole that Big Bang cosmologists were hoping to exploit in an attempt to solve this longstanding problem with their model.

One news report called the results of this experiment "bizarre," illustrating the manner in which Big Bang thinking often taints the coverage of science reporting.3 But this result isn't bizarre at all—it's simply a confirmation of earlier, but less precise, measurements of the antiproton's magnetic moment. Unlike Big Bang speculation, these measurements, which are testable and repeatable, were real science. This result is only bizarre for someone who has a prior commitment to the Big Bang model.

This is not the first time Big Bang thinking has led to the conclusion that the universe shouldn't exist.4 You have to give Big Bang scientists credit for their tenacity. They don't allow *anything* to shake their commitment to the Big Bang story, even the conclusion that our universe shouldn't exist if the Big Bang were true!

It's easy to see why secularists, desperate to explain their existence apart from a Creator, would cling to such fantastic notions. But why do so many Christians still claim that God used the Big Bang to create the universe, especially when this scientifically bankrupt speculation contradicts the Genesis creation account in so many ways?5 The Big Bang is, and always has been, unsupported speculation. This is becoming more and more obvious as time goes by.

References

1. Smorra, C. et al. 2017. A parts-per-billion measurement of the antiproton magnetic moment. *Nature.* 550 (7676): 371-374.
2. Osborne, H. **The Universe Should Not Actually Exist, CERN Scientists Discover**. *Newsweek*. Posted on newsweek.com October 25, 2017, accessed October 26, 2017.
3. Griffin, A. **The universe shouldn't exist, scientists say, after finding bizarre behaviour of anti-matter**. *Independent.* Posted on independent.co.uk October 24, 2017, accessed October 26, 2017.
4. Ghose, T. **Universe Shouldn't Be Here, According to Higgs Physics**. *Live Science*. Posted on livescience.com June 23, 2014, accessed October 26, 2017. (Note that, despite the title of this article, it's not the physics of the Higgs boson *per se* that implies that the universe shouldn't exist; rather it's Big Bang cosmology that is leading to this conclusion.)

5. Many contradictions exist between Big Bang cosmology and the Genesis creation account. For instance, the Big Bang has stars forming before the earth, whereas Genesis has the earth being created before stars (**Genesis 1:1**, **Genesis 1:16**). Likewise, the Big Bang has a molten, fiery primordial Earth, whereas the primordial Earth, according to Genesis, was a watery mass (**Genesis 1:2**).

**Dr. Hebert is Research Associate at the Institute for Creation Research and earned his Ph.D. in physics from the University of Texas at Dallas.*

Article posted on November 9, 2017.

Evidence for Creation

More Related Articles

Two Days Only, November 13th & 16th: Creation movie! GENESIS: PARADISE LOST

NOVEMBER 12, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Movie Trailer and Showing locations in Virginia below

> *"GENESIS: PARADISE LOST lets viewers experience the very foundation of our faith— in the beginning, God!"*
> *Eric Hovind, President of Creation Today*

Genesis Apologetics is happy to stand behind another great Creation movie! GENESIS: PARADISE LOST will be playing in hundreds of theaters ONE NIGHT ONLY (November 13th). We anticipate theaters will sell out. Listen for our ticket promotions on K-LOVE & the FISH! Showings in VIRGINIA, click **HERE**

"Genesis: Paradise Lost lets viewers experience the very foundation of our faith— **in the beginning, God**!" —Eric Hovind, President of Creation Today

If there is one part of the Bible that has undergone more scrutiny and abuse than any other, it is the beginning—Genesis. The heated debate over origins has questioned the Creation and ultimately the Creator. So what exactly happened at "Creation," in the "Beginning"? Enter **GENESIS: PARADISE LOST**!

VIRGINIA SHOW TIMES and LOCATIONS CLICK HERE



Cutting-edge cinematography meets proven science and biblical accuracy to deliver **GENESIS: PARADISE LOST**, bringing the first book of the Bible to life in both 2D and 3D formats on the big screen. Stunning visual effects and field research invite audiences to explore the much-studied and debated opening chapters of the Bible. This highly-anticipated movie event will show in cinemas nationwide on Monday, November 13 at 7:00 p.m. local time.

GENESIS: PARADISE LOST will entertain and educate as an event for the whole family. The digital animation is interwoven with insightful commentary from accredited scientists and educators such as Dr. Charles Jackson and Dr. Georgia Purdom, and popular speakers such as Ken Ham and Ray Comfort. Cultural apologist Dr. Voddie Baucham, Jr.'s deep booming voice serves as Genesis' "unseen narrator" whose vocal presence gives the visual images deeper meaning and life.

As a bonus, this Fathom event features an exclusive panel discussion with leaders from both the science and faith communities. Moviegoers throughout the U.S. can enjoy the event in more than 700 theaters, with select locations offering the film in RealD 3D. Tickets can be purchased online or at participating theater box offices.

As an independent film venture, we humbly ask for YOUR help in making **GENESIS: PARADISE LOST** into a groundbreaking success worth repeating! "All things are possible with God," and this rare film honors Him by striving to faithfully relay His story. So bring family, friends, neighbors, skeptics… all are welcome!

ENDORSEMENTS:

> *"I love seeing the quality of what the GENESIS producers have done and the truth it presents. This is something we can truly get behind because it will arm those in the faith with the biblical information and worldview needed to fight for truth!"* Alex Kendrick, Director of War Room, *Fireproof and Courageous*

"I am so excited that the message of God's record of history at its beginning is now a 3D film project, and that it is already resonating with so many people. This high-tech film for the big screen reveals

God's historic account of Creation. More importantly, it offers an invitation to the viewer to enter into a relationship with Christ."

Ken Ham, President & CEO, *Answers in Genesis and Creation Museum*

TRAILER:



https://youtube.com/watch?v=

How serious are the consequences of believing in evolution?

JULY 17, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EUGENICS, PANDEMIC, YOUNG EARTH



Hank Hanegraaff, CRI



More consequences for society hinge on the cosmogenic myth of evolution than on any other. Among them are the sovereignty of self, the sexual revolution, and survival of the fittest.

This article is from Hank Hanegraaff, The Complete Bible Answer Book—Collector's Edition(Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2008) Get the Book

First, the supposed death of God in the nineteenth century ushered in an era in which humans proclaimed themselves sovereigns of the universe. Humanity's perception of autonomy led to sacrificing truth on the altar of subjectivism. Ethics and morals were no longer determined on the basis of objective standards but rather by the size and strength of the latest lobbying group. With no enduring reference point, societal norms were reduced to mere matters of preference.

Furthermore, the evolutionary dogma saddled society with the devastating consequences of the sexual revolution. We got rid of the Almighty and in return got adultery, abortion, and AIDS. Adultery has become commonplace as evolutionary man fixates on feelings rather than fidelity. Abortion has become epidemic as people embrace expediency over ethics. And AIDS has become pandemic as people clamor for condoms apart from commitment. Tragically, more people have died of AIDS than America has lost in all its wars combined. Despite the consequences, promiscuous sex continues to be glorified in the media, in movies, through music, and by Madison Avenue. Only one rule seems to endure: life has no rules.

Finally, evolutionism has popularized such racist clichés as "survival of the fittest." In The Descent of Man, Darwin speculated "at some future period, not very distant as measured by centuries, the civilized races of man will almost certainly exterminate, and replace, the savage races throughout the world." In addition, Darwin subtitled his magnum opus The Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for Life. Indeed, for evolution to succeed, it is as crucial that the unfit die as that the fittest survive. Nowhere were the far–reaching consequences of such cosmogenic mythology more evident than in the pseudoscience of eugenics. Eugenics hypothesized that the gene pool was being corrupted by the less fit genes of inferior people. As a result, segments of our society—including Jews and blacks—were subjected to state–sanctioned sterilization. Thankfully, eugenics has faded into the shadowy recesses of history for now. The tragic consequences of the evolutionary dogma that birthed it, however, are yet with us today.

For further study, see Hank Hanegraaff, ***Fatal Flaws*** (Nashville:W Publishing Group, 2003).

"Since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done."
Romans 1:28

Evolution? Impossible!

JUNE 26, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Answers in Genesis



We're sure you've heard this claim before, probably hundreds of times: "Science has proven ***evolution*** is fact." It's like a strange Darwinian chant that emanates from atheist blogs and secular universities. Too bad (for them) it's not true.

In fact, refuting evolution doesn't require complicated equations or lab experiments—though those do the job, too. Just remember the two fundamental flaws we can use to show evolution to be, well, not even scientifically viable.

Where'd You Get Your Information, Bub?

Everything that makes up your body requires **genetic information**. You've got hands and feet because your genes code for it. The same is true for any creature—dogs, camels, you name it.

The genetic information in humans varies from the information in animals, plants, and so on. Seems obvious, so why point it out? Because for animal kind A to somehow "presto-change-o" into animal kind B, the information's got to change. A fish doesn't just morph into an amphibian without something changing in the genes. It would have to gain some **new information**.

Here's the clincher: when we use **operational science**—the kind involving observable, repeatable, testable results—we have never observed, repeated, or been able to test animal kind A turning into animal kind B—at all. Sure, there's some genetic "do-si-do" going on through **mutations and gene drift**, but there's no way fish are going to sprout hair and opposable thumbs. Just in case you think by "no way" we mean there's still a chance, there's **not**—none, zilch, nada, not going to happen. What if we add billions of years and cool artistic renderings? Still no.



https://youtube.com/watch?v=



Refute evolution in less than three minutes with this exciting mini-video from ***Check This Out!*** (a DVD or download featuring six warp-speed videos sure to spice up your teaching). Share everywhere.

Original Recipe

That first point is devastating enough. But here's how evolution gets buried even more.

You've probably heard news accounts about how **life could have started** on earth "gazillions" of years ago in volcanoes, slush pools, crystals, rocks, you name it. Maybe you've heard something about "artificial" life or test-tube life or rotten-food-in-the-refrigerator life (okay, maybe not the last one).

Those are interesting speculations, but they overlook one important rule in biology: life doesn't, cannot, and will never come from non-life. Life comes from life. Always. That's the law—the Law of Biogenesis, to be exact.

All these failed experiments, like the **Miller-Urey experiment**, really show is just how much **intelligence** is required for life to begin in the first place. (That is, way smarter than us.)

And Yet We're Here

So, if evolution can't explain how humans came to be (or any other living thing, for that matter), what can? The Bible. Yep, God's Word.

The Bible provides an eyewitness account of how the universe and all life came to be. There's no speculation or strange interpretation needed. You can just read how **God created everything** in six days a few thousand years ago. Simple. Factual.

Pick it up, dust it off if you need, and read it. There's even some **good news** in there for you.

SOURCE: **ANSWERS IN GENESIS**

The Motor of Life Design in Nature

MAY 6, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Dr Joe Francis | **Answers in Genesis**

Bacteria depend on tail-like structures called flagella to get around. But they're not alone. Every creature, including most cells in your body, depends on similar structures to survive.

Inside your body are trillions of little hair-like whips attached to most of your cells. They are constantly moving, pushing debris out of your body and sensing the world around them. A couple of centuries ago, biologists assumed they were useless remnants of bacterial evolution. Now medical researchers have found those ideas were dead wrong. These structures are essential for life and are found in virtually every organism—from algae and plants to reptiles and mammals.

The complexity of these structures, which contain functional motors, astounds evolutionists, who cannot explain how so many intricate, interacting parts could arise together. Yet they remain doggedly certain an answer is within reach. Just one problem—they *also* have to explain how these motors adopted such different essential roles within each creature on the planet! How could creatures survive the development of critical systems by trial and error?

There is a logical explanation. From the beginning, an infinitely wise Creator and Life-giver designed these systems so He would be "clearly seen" in the things He has made (*Romans 1:18*).

Two Different Motors

Ever since biochemist Michael Behe wrote *Darwin's Black Box* in 1996, the whip-like appendage on bacteria, called the flagellum (plural *flagella*), has taken center stage in debates about the origin of life. But the debate gives the mistaken impression that the flagellum is a single type of machine that basically helps bacteria move around. This could not be further from the truth.

No gradual evolutionary process can explain the various functions among cilia.

Flagella belong to a larger group of structures, and they are not all the same. Under a microscope your cells and bacteria might look similar on the outside, but the internal parts can be very different, and the way they are built is different, too.

In fact, evolutionary biologists now admit that these types of complex machines are so different that one could not have evolved from the other. *Both* designs must have been created by God in the beginning, since all creatures today have inherited one or the other design.

Bacterial Flagellum

The bacterial flagellum is a long, spinning, whip-like structure that pokes through the membrane and cell wall and moves like the propeller on a boat (*Figure 1*). Bacteria construct these flagella by building a motor *inside* the cell. They then attach the motor to the whip, which is made by sending proteins *outside* the cell. Once complete, its shape and design won't change.

Cilium

The other main type of whip-like organelle looks a lot like a bacterial flagellum, and (confusingly) it can also be called a flagellum. But it is very different. Another name for this structure is the cilium (plural *cilia*). To avoid confusion, we will call it that. Bacteria don't have cilia, and other organisms don't have the bacteria's flagellum.

Cilia are not rotary engines but motorized machines made of nine sliding cables (called filaments) located *underneath* the cilia's membrane (*Figure 2*). The filaments slide up and down inside the cilium, causing it to bend back and forth like a bendable paddle. Paddle locomotion is completely different from the rotary movement of a bacterial flagellum.

Cilia are not built the same way as bacterial flagella, either. They require very different proteins that work inside the cell rather than outside, and the proteins remain at work throughout the life of the cell, constantly changing the cilia's length.

READ MORE

The False Teachings of Evolution Part I

APRIL 26, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

ForFortress of Faith Radio by Tom Wallace discuss world views on creation vs evolution.

Listen to the program HERE (OR DOWLOAD THE MP3 HERE) and below are the "show notes" from this program, so their are typos, etc.

I am calling the month of January the Christian Apologetic month. We will be looking at how Christians ought to defend their faith against false teachings. The first area we will address is the false teaching of evolution. God told us how we got here. He created us, the world, and everything in it, in six literal days. The world tells us that we got here by evolution, and it took millions and millions of years. There are two different world views, and we, as Christians need to have an answer for what we believe.

On our broadcast today we had a special guest. His name is Skip Tilton. He is the founder of **From Day One Ministries**. He travels, teaching on the issues of evolution. I have known Skip for a number of years, in fact, we were students in Bible College in another age.

Since this article is based upon our Saturday radio broadcast, and since this is an interview, I think you will get a better feel and understanding if you listen to the broadcast for yourself. You can do so on our website by **clicking here**. I will give you an overview of the broadcast, and not an exact transcript.

We need to start by teaching people about the authority of Scripture, and start at the beginning from day one. The Bible starts with creation, and I believe this is the best starting place in a culture that doesn't believe the Christian Scriptures. This is the best way to form a biblical world view.

It seems that we are losing the battle in the creation/evolution debate, not because we don't have the facts on our side, but because we don't know how to present them. We have to start by realizing that many who call themselves Christians, especially among our youth, don't understand the biblical view. Many of them believe that God created everything, but that He used evolution to do so. This is called Theistic Evolution, and doesn't square with what the Bible says on the issue.

This problem is a cultural problem. In church, people are being taught creation, and in our schools, they are being taught evolution. Those in authority are teaching two different things, so they married the two together. This has been going on for so long that we find many in our churches who think this way.

The problem is knowing where to start. Everything boils down to the authority of the Word of God. Either the Word of God is true, or man determines truth for himself away from the Word of God. When man determines truth for himself, he can go in any direction, and that is what has happened. Secular humanism has become the way of life, rather than yielding to the authority of Scripture.

When a person is saved, he becomes a new creature, and the change is dramatic. There is a transformation that begins at salvation, and it starts by the renewing of the mind.

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:2)

Discipleship is an essential component to the growth of a Christian. If there is not a plan to grow Christians in Bible doctrine, they will believe just about anything. This is how theistic evolution has crept into the minds of so many Christians. They haven't spent the time to study things out.

As Christians, we are not to just take someone else's word, we are to study things out for ourselves.

Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2 Timothy 2:15)

We can't just accept something because it is said to be "scientific."

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: (1 Timothy 6:20)

We need to learn to think from a biblical point of view. This is how we get a proper understanding of what we call science. It is interesting how the evolutionist and the creationist can look at the same facts and come to such different conclusions. It is because of how things are looked at, it depends upon our world view.

Would you consider supporting this ministry on a monthly basis? You can do so by going to our donation page.

We must start with our world view. A world view is the overall perspective through which you interpret the world you live in. Most of those who grow up in America without a strong Christian influence will have a secular humanist world view. If we think the world is billions of years old we will have one perspective, and when we start thinking from a biblical point of view, we will have quite another.

If we are going to be successful in reaching those with a different world view, we will have to start in the right place. We need to start with the Bible, and what it says. The evolutionist presents one

possible history of the world. The Bible teaches the real history of the world. Secular humanism says the world is very old, while the Bible teaches that it is very young. The Bible teaches that God created things after their own kind, and He designed them to perform certain functions. Secular humanism tells us that over time, things gradually evolved into what we see today.

There are seven major events in the history of the world, if we start with them, we will develop a biblical world view.

1. Creation
2. Corruption
3. Catastrophe
4. Confusion
5. Christ
6. The Cross
7. A future consummation

Six of these are real events that have happened in the world. One of them is still future, and it is the consummation.

We need to understand that you can't be saved apart from the real history of the world. If we can't believe the truth about worldly things, how will we believe the truth about heavenly things?

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? (John 3:12)

If a person doesn't believe in creation, corruption (sin coming into the world), catastrophe (the flood), and confusion (the Tower of Babel), they will have a hard time understanding Christ, the cross, and the consummation of things. These things are necessary to understand why Christ came, what He did, and why we can have hope.

How do we communicate this to those who don't believe the Bible. We need to assure that we have the right view of things ourselves. There used to be a popular bumper sticker that said, "God said it, I believe it, and that settles it." This is totally wrong. The fact that God said it settles it, whether or not I believe it. We have to learn that we can trust God. When He says that He created the earth in six days and rested on the seventh, I need to trust this to be true.

When I look at the world, what I see is what God said. When I look at biology, I find that everything is created after its kind. Biology is an information science. It helps us understand how things work and why they exist. When we look at DNA, it becomes obvious that what we see could not have happened by chance. It is absolutely impossible. Real science has proven this to be true.

Once we understand this, and we look at secular humanism that says all of this evolved over millions of years, we must ask, Is there alternative world view? The answer is, yes there is, the biblical world view.

Secular humanism blames society for the evil in the world, but we see both good and bad people in the same society. The Bible says that because of the fall, all men are sinners, and when we look at the world we live in, we see the truth of this.

God says that He caused a worldwide flood. When we look at our world today, do we see any evidence of this worldwide flood? The secularists tell us that the Grand Canyon was formed by a little bit of water, and a long, long time. A better alternative is that it was formed by a lot of water, and a little bit of time. The water enters the canyon at 2,700 feet above sea level. It exits the canyon 1,600 feet above sea level. The canyon is at 7,000 feet above sea level. For it to have been formed by the Colorado River, the water would have had to run up hill from 2,700 ft. to 7,000 ft, and then eroded it down to 1,600 ft. That is not possible.

There are many things that support the Genesis account of things, and that disprove the evolutionist account of things. It is easy to see which is true if we will simply look at the facts.

When God created things, He created them with age. When He created Adam and Eve, He didn't create them as babies, He created them as adults. It is also probable that when he created other things, like trees, He created them also as mature adults.

We need to remember that facts don't speak for themselves. All facts are interpreted by a presupposition in the mind. Creationists and evolutionists have the same facts, we have the same microscopes, testing procedures, etc. The question is, how do we end up with different interpretations of a fact? It is because of the presuppositions in the mind.

With a humanist world view, it is believed that it takes millions of years to make a canyon. With a biblical world view, we realize that a canyon can be created in a very short time, it just takes the right conditions. Understanding history means we must understand the conditions that made that history possible. When we do that, we find that what we find in the world agrees with the history of the Word of God. What we see in the evolutionary history, molecules to man, does not agree with what we see in our world.

Everything comes down to how we think. For Christians, the Bible should be our sole authority. We should rest our beliefs upon its truths, even though we don't understand everything it says. We may not be able to explain everything, but if God said it, that settles it.

The evolutionist is filled with rebellion. He is in darkness. He is, like all of us, born with a sin nature. In Romans Chapter 1, the Bible tells us that the creation clearly shows us that God exists, and that we are subject to Him.

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (Romans 1:19-20)

The truth of the matter is that the humanist has a rebellious heart. He does not want to submit to God. Listen to what Peter had to say about this:

For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: (2 Peter 3:5)

This shows that those who reject what the Bible says about creation are ignorant by their own choice.

Be informed. Purchase our special package on Understanding Islam for the special price of $15.00 plus shipping and handling. You can order it from our webstore.

Dr. Richard Lewontin, Professor of Genetics and Harvard, said, and I can't give an exact quote, but here is the essence of it:

We take the side of evolutionary science, in spite of its absurdity in some of its constructs, in spite of its failure to fulfill many of it extravagant promises of health and life, because we cannot allow a divine foot in the door.

This statement shows that this isn't an issue about facts, it is an issue about belief. If man came from evolution, then man decides truth. If God is Creator, then God will hold man accountable for how he lives in creation. It is an issue of accountability.

We are losing the argument and many of our children are losing their faith. What can we do about this?

We have two world views, one that accepts the authority of the Word of God, and the other that does not. The battle is really for the mind.

Earlier I mentioned the creation of the Grand Canyon. When someone says that it takes millions of years to create something like this, we can take them to Mt. St. Helen. After the eruption took place, the terrain had changed. There is one canyon there, called Engineer's Canyon, that didn't exist prior to the eruption of Mt. St. Helen. It is 90 ft. deep and 150 to 180 ft. wide. The engineers started pumping the water out of Spirit Lake, and the canyon was formed in about 29 months. There is another canyon that is called the Little Grand Canyon. It is about 1/40th the size of the Grand Canyon. The bottom of this canyon is Basalt rock, some of the hardest rock known to man.

More than 30 ft. was carve in less than three hours in one day. It doesn't take millions of years to carve out a canyon, it just takes the right conditions.

The evolutionist, as we have seen, wants to remove God, so they can't consider the fact that canyons can be carved out in a short time if the conditions are right. This is why, with so much evidence supporting it, they can't accept a worldwide flood. We have only looked at the example of Mt. St. Helen, but there are many examples of this throughout the world.

There are solid answers to the evolutionist's arguments. An examination of the layers of strata show micro layers with crystals going in different directions, and we know that the layer was laid down all at once. At one of Skip's meeting, some PHD students testified that they had just taken their test for their PHD, and to pass the test, they had to answer that it took 1,000 years to lay down one millimeter of strata, and that Skip had just shown in his presentation that this was not true.

Just looking at what is going on in the real world can give you a better idea of the truth that listening to the theories of the PHDs. Having a degree doesn't make you smart, it simply means you went to school. This, by the way, is true of all of the sciences.

An airplane landed on the attic ice in Greenland in the 1940s. It was abandoned and many years later, after all of the snows that had fallen on it, it was found and dug up. By this time it was some 150 ft down in the ice. The layers of ice, according to the "scientific" theories, indicated that the plane had been there for hundreds of years. The truth is, there can be even dozens of these layers formed in just one year. This is just one of many facts that disprove the dating methods used to get the old dates of things so that it proves their old earth theory.

Those who use the layer method for dating things never stop to think about how long it takes to lay down a layer. They assume that every layer takes the same amount of time to form. Their presuppositions lead them in a direction totally void of the truth. Wrong assumptions lead to wrong conclusions.

As Christians, we need to learn how to investigate these things. There is a fantastic website called **Creation.com**, that has over 12.000 articles you can download for free. They have done over 45 years of research on all of these fields. Just about anything you want to find is there.

Here is a simple example of how to handle someone who thinks the world is millions of years old. Take them outside in the evening, and have them look at the moon. Tell them to put their arm out and set the moon on their index finger. Did you know that NASA shows us that the moon gets about an inch and a half further from the earth every year. If the moon was millions of years old, it would have been long gone years ago, and we wouldn't be here because it would have destroyed everything.

Looking at in reverse, if the moon is at its present distance now, where would it have been millions of years ago? There is what is called the Rosch limit, which determines the closest the moon could be to the earth. When we use this limit, and see where the moon is today, we see that the moon would be where it is in less than 10,000 years.

In Texas, at the Red River, there is a man's footprint inside of a dinosaur footprint. They took some scientist to the area, and they refused to even look at it. They actually turned their backs to it. This is what it means to be willingly ignorant.

We are going to continue on this subject next week. I want to look at things like intelligent design and other things we can sink our teeth into. The Bible says we are to be able to give an answer for the hope that is in us.

We have proof for what we believe, and true science agrees with what the Bible says. It is our responsibility to study things out and be able to defend our beliefs.

If you would like to schedule a meeting with Tom you can call him at 1-800-616-0082.

No church is too big or too small.

Top 10 Biblical Archaeology Discoveries in 2016

JANUARY 2, 2017
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Biblical Archaeology discoveries confirm the creation account depicted in scripture and the continual archaeology substantiates the Holy Bible's content.

Revisit the year 2016 and the most exciting Biblical archaeology finds

Robin Ngo | **Biblical Archaeology**

As we ring in the New Year, check out the top Biblical archaeology discoveries that amazed us in 2016! From a spectacular Philistine cemetery to a rare Hasmonean coin hoard, the year was filled with incredible finds.

Read more…

Left: Cemetery excavation supervisor Adam Aja examines a 10th–9th century B.C.E.burial during the excavation of the Philistine cemetery by the Leon Levy Expedition to Ashkelon. A small juglet rests on the Philistine's cheek. ***Photo: ©Tsafrir Abayov/Leon Levy Expedition.***

First-Ever Philistine Cemetery Unearthed at Ashkelon

The first and only Philistine cemetery ever discovered has been found outside the walls of ancient Ashkelon.

Ancient Latrine: A Peek into King Hezekiah's Reforms in the Bible?

A millennia-old latrine discovered at Tel Lachish in Israel could be evidence of King Hezekiah's



religious reforms enacted throughout the Kingdom of Judah in the eighth century B.C.E.

Jewish Purification: Stone Vessel Workshop Discovered in Galilee

An excavation at a cave in Galilee has uncovered what may be a 2,000-year-old stone vessel production center. In the first century C.E., Jews commonly used stone vessels in observance of Jewish purity laws.

Gold Nero Coin Comes to Light in Jerusalem

A rare gold coin depicting Roman emperor Nero was unearthed in excavations just outside the Old City of Jerusalem in Israel. This coin is especially significant because it was discovered on a scientific excavation, so its findspot is clear.

Givati Parking Lot Dig Unearths Rare Seal of Woman

Two First Temple period seals were discovered in the Givati Parking Lot excavations in Jerusalem. One seal belonged to a woman named Elihana bat Gael.

Inscription Reveals Governor of Judea Before the Bar-Kokhba Revolt

Who was the Roman governor of Judea during the time leading up to the Bar-Kokhba revolt, the second Jewish revolt against Rome? This question has now been answered thanks to an inscribed stone block recently discovered off the coast of Tel Dor in northern Israel.

The Third Wall of Jerusalem: Where Romans and Jews Battled

Archaeologists believe they have located remains of the elusive Third Wall of Jerusalem described by ancient historian Josephus. According to Josephus, Jewish rebels completed this wall leading up to the First Jewish Revolt against the Romans.

An Ancient Roman Gateway to Pan at Hippos-Sussita

After discovering a rare bronze mask of the god Pan at the Israeli site of Hippos-Sussita, archaeologists have excavated a monumental Roman gateway within the same complex.

New Huqoq Mosaics: Noah's Ark and Exodus Scenes

During the 2016 season at Huqoq, mosaics depicting two well-known Biblical stories were uncovered.

Hasmonean Coin Hoard Comes to Light at Modi'in

After 2,140 years, a hoard of silver coins dating to the Hasmonean Period has once again seen the light of day.

Our ***free eBook*** **Ten Top Biblical Archaeology Discoveries** *brings together the exciting worlds of archaeology and the Bible! Learn the fascinating insights gained from artifacts and ruins, like the Pool*

of Siloam in Jerusalem, where the Gospel of John says Jesus miraculously restored the sight of the blind man, and the Tel Dan inscription—the first historical evidence of King David outside the Bible.

Check out more fascinating stories from 2016!

Theistic Evolution Undermines Our Christian Faith

JULY 4, 2016
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Theistic evolution is a significant threat to the Christian church. It undermines the very foundation of the Christian faith and causes people to doubt the truth of Scripture.

I grew up as a theistic evolutionist. I was interested in science, and was an undergraduate biochemistry major. I believed in God and heard that he was the Creator on Sunday, but heard evolution all the other days of the week. I did what seemed the only logical thing that I think so many Christians also do, and that is to try to blend the two together. So I combined them, thinking that evolution was simply the process that God used to create, but that is so wrong. I think people make that compromise because they do not know all of the scientific evidence that calls the theory of evolution into question and they also have not been made aware of the major theological/biblical problems that it generates.

Proverbs 18:17 says: 'The first to present his case seems right, till another comes forward to question him'. Almost all we hear is 'evolution'—in schools and universities, zoos, museums, television, movies, etc. So if we don't teach the implications of evolution and the problems associated with it in our churches, no-one will know any different. Evolution will seem right because people don't hear the evidence against it and no one questions it.

There were two things that really turned me to biblical creation instead of theistic evolution. The first were the passages that say that the word of the Lord is flawless. I came to realize that I trusted what the Bible says about salvation, that Jesus rose from the dead, that He could cure the lame, blind, mute and deaf. He turned water into wine—all in an instant. He multiplied the fishes and loaves, walked on water. I believed all of those miracles, that they happened just as they said. I trusted the Bible in all of those places, so why not also in Genesis where it says God created all things by His word in six days?

The second and most significant point is where evolution cuts to the heart of the gospel. Evolution absolutely requires death … millions of years of it, struggle for existence, survival of the fittest millions of years before man comes on the scene. In this scenario, death is not the enemy

but the very means by which God created everything. But the Bible is very clear about this: the wages of sin is death. Death came into the world through Adam's sin. Therefore there was no death prior to the fall of man and therefore there could be no evolution whatsoever before that time.

If death and evolution are what God used to create (or even if He simply permitted it to reign for billions of years before sin, as 'progressive creationists' teach) then death is not the 'last enemy' (1 Corinthians 15:26), nor is it the wages of sin. And if this is the case, then what becomes of Jesus Christ, whose very purpose in coming was to break the power of death and pay the penalty for our sins? I believe this may be the most powerful argument against both theistic evolution and progressive creation, i.e. all compromise positions on Genesis.[1]

The Bible tells us that God cares for his creation. A sparrow doesn't fall to the ground apart from the will of the Father, and yet, although our omnipotent God could call things to exist, instead he chose to use a death-driven process, a struggle for existence where the weak perish and the strong survive? This doesn't make any sense. It is inconsistent with God's character, His holiness and His love.

I see this as a variation on an old question. 'Did God really say that He created man from the dust of the ground and not through a process of molecules to man evolution?' is similar to what the serpent asked Eve … 'Did God really say … ?' The answer is, 'Yes, God really said it.' When we begin to question the truth of the Bible, in any part, then we are really on thin ice. The Bible stands or falls as a whole. We can't pick and choose which passages to believe and which ones to reject because on what basis can we do so? Man's fallible opinion?

I so appreciate the ministry of *Answers in Genesis* and organizations like it, because it enables Christians to find out and proclaim the truth. They really can believe their Bible even from the very first verse.

Besides the problem of death before sin, those who believe in billions of years make God far away and distant. Out of 15 billion years that the universe supposedly existed, and the 100's of millions of light years across it is, man occupies such an insignificant amount of time in an insignificant amount of space—and how could God really care about what I do? Ahh, but if God created only 6 thousand years ago, it makes Him much, much closer and more imminent. The psalmist correctly asked … 'When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the sun, moon and stars which you have set in place … What is man that thou art mindful of him? The son of man that you care for him?' (Psalm 8:3–4). But God does care for us! Man occupies a unique position in all of creation because only man is created in the image of God and we reveal God's glory in a unique way.

The universe is a vast place, but everything was created for man to have a place to live. Have you considered that on judgment day, when it is the end of man it is also the end of the universe? 'The

heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare' (**2 Peter 3:10**). If the end of man is the end of the universe, and the purpose of the creation is for a place for man to live, why would God have a universe for 15 billion years before man when He could make him from the beginning?

This is exactly what Jesus said in Matthew 19:4: '"Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female ... ?"" Jesus emphasizes that Adam and Eve were made '*at the beginning'*. This only makes sense if He is talking about Day 6 and not after 15 billion years.

Clearly, the theory of molecules-to-man evolution is incompatible with the clear teaching of the Word of God. Therefore, theistic evolution (and its stable-mate, 'progressive creation') is incompatible with the Christian faith.

NOTE:

Progressive creationists reject the idea of biological evolution, i.e. one kind of creature changing into another but in every other respect accept the evolutionary scenario—i.e. billions of years, death and disease before sin, cosmic evolution, geological evolution, etc

==



Dr David A. DeWitt received a B.S. in biochemistry from Michigan State University and a Ph.D. in neuroscience from Case Western Reserve University. Currently a professor of biology at Liberty University, he is active in teaching and research. **Read More**

Biblical and Scientific Defense of Our Young Earth

JULY 4, 2016
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



I would like to explain why I believe that the earth and the universe are about 6000 years old. My premise is that the Bible is the Word of God. As the Word of God, the Bible is completely trustworthy. Because it is completely trustworthy, I can accept the plain reading of it. The plain reading of the Bible leads me to accept the historical narrative found in the book of Genesis. I also believe that if the historical record in the Bible is not accurate, then I would have no reason to trust the theology or the morality of the Bible because it can no longer be considered the Word of God.

The Bible is the Word of God

If the Bible is the Word of God, it is completely trustworthy. Also, if the Bible is the Word of God, then He (God) wants us to know what He means. Therefore, it is perspicuous (understandable). If the Bible is perspicuous, then we can trust the plain reading of this Word. If we affirm the plain reading of this Word, then we should let Scripture interpret Scripture (see rules below). When we let Scripture interpret Scripture, we never find billions of years of history. We only find other verses (such as Exodus 20:8-11 and Exodus 31:14-17) that fully support the plain reading of Genesis chapter one. Actually, when Jesus stated that "From the beginning of creation God created them male and female" (Mark 10:6) and you accept its plain meaning, there is no way that you can get billions or even millions of years. If the earth is millions of years old then Adam and Eve were created at the end of creation (about 6000 years ago), not the beginning. Hint – draw a time line.

Rules for Interpreting Scripture

We should be using certain rules to interpret the Bible. These rules, based on the conservative understanding of God's Word, include the following criteria:

A. **The Bible is perspicuous in nature**. The Bible is generally easy to understand. Most verses and passages are plain and clear. Therefore, accept the plain reading of God's Word. However, some verses are difficult to understand, so we turn to other important hermeneutical rules.

B. **Scripture interprets Scripture**. When trying to understand the confusing parts of scripture we find out what other parts of Scripture say about the subject.

C. **Evaluate the literary genre**. There are many types of literature within the Bible. These include narrative, poetry, song lyrics, proverbs, teaching passages, and prophetic sections among others. We interpret based on the type of literature. Historical narrative should be read as historical narrative; i.e., it means what it says.

D. **Evaluate the context**. Look at the historical and cultural context of the book or passage. Also, evaluate the context of the verse within the passage. Often the words adjacent to the verse will help one understand the meaning of the passage. After one looks at the verses surrounding the verse in question look to the paragraph, then look to the chapter, then look to the book, then see how all that fits into the entire Bible.

For greater detail click here.

The Bible – Magisterial or Ministerial

If the Bible is God's Word, then it requires us to accept its magisterial position, that is, its ruling authority. When we use science or reason to reinterpret the plain reading of Scripture, then the Bible becomes servant to science or reason; it takes on a ministerial position. Science, then, takes on the magisterial position. The main problem with this position is that science only provides provisional truth. Provisional truth is only truth for the time being, until more informed truth comes along. As Alister McGrath wrote in *The Science of God,* "*…any theology which is based on contemporary scientific theories will find itself outdated with embarrassing speed*." An ancient earth is exactly that, a contemporary scientific theory. We should also look at the implications of letting science rule in other areas of the Bible. If science should take precedence over the plain reading of Holy Scripture, then the virgin birth never happened. The resurrection of Jesus never happened. The Noachian flood was not global, but local (I will write more about this later). None of the miracles God the Father and God the Son did in either the Old or the New Testaments ever happened. Why stop with Genesis when a huge portion of the Bible would be obliterated if science became the ruling authority.

The problem is this; when you do not place the Bible in the magisterial position a number of Bible passages change their meaning (Jonathan Sarfati wrote similar statements in his Feedback article #37 for the week of April 4, 2005. See archives at creation.com):

Proverbs 1:7 — The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge.

becomes: “Science (man’s fallible ideas) is the beginning of knowledge” or “The fear of man is the beginning of knowledge.”

Proverbs 9:10 — The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom.

becomes: “When we place science in the magisterial position we can then understand what the Bible really means.”

Proverbs 29:25 — The fear of man lays a snare, but he who trusts in the LORD is safe.

becomes: “The fear of man is most important for today’s Christians to maintain academic respectability, but he who trusts in the LORD and the plain meaning of His Words does not have understanding or, at the very least, is extremely naive.”

One might also ask how someone determines whether a historical event took place and when that event took place. Most people would look for a history book, not a science text book. An eye witness account would be the most accurate report. The Bible provides the most reliable historical account available as it is provided to us by the only eyewitness, God Himself.

Sola Scriptura

I do not understand why any informed Reformed Christian would reinterpret the plain reading of Scripture in order to accommodate the current fallible ideas of man. The focus of Martin Luther was to get back to believing the Word of God as written, hence the term Sola Scriptura. “In raising the text of Scripture to the level of highest authority in all things, and using reason as a servant captive to Scripture, Luther preshadowed the very principles upon which modern science was founded—and we ought not to forget it was founded by creationists.” The previous quote is from **http://creation.com/luther-on-evolution**. When Ken Ham, a leader in the Creation Movement, asked a Hebrew scholar “If you started with the Bible alone, without considering outside influences whatsoever, could you ever come up with millions or billions of years of history for the earth and universe? The answer from this scholar? Absolutely not!” So when we take the Bible alone one simply cannot get millions or billions of years of history. Why, then, do so many Protestant Christians, leaders and lay people, accept an ancient earth, especially in the light of knowing that Martin Luther, John Calvin, John Wesley and Jonathan Edwards all accepted the plain reading of Scripture concerning creation? The only thing that I have come up with is this: These Christians do not want to commit intellectual suicide. In other words, they do not want to look foolish in the eyes of their peers.

Other Cultures and the Age of the Earth

When you do the research, you will find that “…many cultures, not just those based directly on the Bible, attest to an age of creation of thousands of years.” This is from an article at the Answers in Genesis website called Old Earth or Young Earth Belief – Which Belief is the Recent Aberration? India, China, Babylonia, Egypt, Persia and many other countries all have dates for creation at less

than 9000 years ago. The Vulgar Jewish computation lists creation at 3760 BCE. That happens to be right about 6000 years ago. So why do many people say that they are not sure the Biblical authors meant us to take the time periods (days) as 24-hour periods concerning creation? I would think that the Jewish people would know their own history. The "Jewish Chronicle" also lists a current date of 5760 years since creation.

Global Flood

The Bible speaks of the global flood of Noah's day. I speak of a global flood because of the many Scriptures, both Old and New Testament, that specifically describe the flood that

1. covered all the high mountains under all the heavens (Gen 7:19),

2. killed all the people, land animals and birds on the surface of the earth that did not get on the ark (Gen 7:23, Luke 17:26, 27, 2 Peter 2:5, 2 Peter 3:6),

3. destroyed the earth (Gen 6:13NIV, Gen 9:11, Isaiah 54:9, 2 Peter 3:6), and

4. was so large that God told Noah to build a boat big enough to fit all the different kinds of land animals and birds (Gen 6:15).

One of the main arguments for an old earth requires that the sedimentary layers were laid down over millions of years. These layers are supposed to indicate the ancient age of the earth. The deeper that one goes down into the sedimentary layers is supposed to yield older and older rocks and fossils. According to the old earthers, the entire dating scheme is set up this way. So a global flood, which would have greatly disturbed these layers, could not have occurred if the earth is old. The global flood would have destroyed the entire dating scheme the old earthers have set up.

Therefore, one has people like Hugh Ross, a progressive creationist, who realizes this problem and reinterprets the clear reading of the Word of God, to claim that the flood was local, not global. Some people claim that they do not know if the flood was global or local. How could any Christian, having read Genesis, not believe that the flood was global. It is against all reason to believe that the flood was local. As noted above, the Bible could not be clearer that the flood was global.

Also, if the flood was only a local flood, then the global flood legends from over 200 people groups located all over the world would be all wet (pun intended). Please google "Flood Legends" for specifics concerning the many different people groups with flood legends.

Also, check out this web site: **http://www.nwcreation.net/noahlegends.html**

Meaning of the Word *Yom*

Let us talk about the word '*yom*' in the Old Testament which means day. According to *The Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew and English Lexicon* the word *yom* has several meanings. The first meaning given is day as opposed to night. This gives us the daylight portion of a day (see Gen 1:5 "And God called the light day and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and morning, one day.) The second meaning given is a division of time. In this section item d is listed as "day as defined by evening and morning (Gen 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31)". The seventh meaning given is "as a phrase meaning in the general sense=the time of "(Gen 2:4). It is clear that the word can have several meanings depending on the context. Therefore, it is clear that, while some might claim that the word *yom* has an elastic meaning, the meaning is clearly dependent upon and specific to its context.

Let's evaluate the meaning of the word *yom* in the Old Testament. The following quote comes from an Answers in Genesis publication written by Ken Ham called *Six Days or Millions of Years*. This quote refers to research by James Stambaugh titled *The Days of Creation: a Semantic Approach*.

'Outside of Genesis 1, yom is used with a number 410 times, and each time it means an ordinary day.'

'Outside Genesis 1, *yom* is used with the word 'evening' or 'morning' 23 times. 'Evening' and 'morning' appear in association, but without *yom*, 38 times. All 61 times the text refers to an ordinary day. Why would Genesis 1 be any exception?'

'In Genesis 1:5, *yom* occurs in context with the word 'night'. Outside of Genesis 1, 'night' is used with *yom* 53 times – each time it means an ordinary day. Why would Genesis 1 be the exception? Even the usage of the word 'light' with *yom* in this passage determines the meaning as ordinary day."

So, it is clear from the statistical analysis that the word *yom* in Genesis 1 means an ordinary day.

Some people make the following statement: "Gen 2.4 in the Hebrew clearly uses *yom* for more than a 24-hour period." They make this statement as if there are no words that have more than one meaning. Trying to make a word mean something other than its meaning in the context in which it is used is a **logical fallacy** called an **unwarranted expansion of an already expanded semantic field**. Therefore, using this type of argument is faulty logic. Also the Gen 2:4 occurrence of *yom* is accompanied by the preposition "*b*^{e}". As the NIV clearly states, *b*^{e}*yom* means

"when". When you do not take words in context you can get all manner of weird statements. Even the late liberal theologian Dr. Marcus Dods understood this based on the following quote. "If the word 'day' in this chapter does not mean a period of 24 hours, the interpretation of Scripture is hopeless". Even he could understand that trying to change the plain reading of the word *yom* in the Genesis 1 context to mean something other than an ordinary solar day renders useless any hope of understanding the Word of God.

Genesis 1 is Poetry?

Let us now continue our journey to the intent of the text in Genesis 1. Some people try to make the text poetic or semi-poetic, and therefore say that we do not have to believe it or we do not have to accept its sequence or chronology. Charles Hummel tries to do this very thing in his book *The Galileo Connection*. However, Jonathan Sarfati, with Creation Ministries International, writes in *ID Theorist Blunders on the Bible – Reply to Dr. William Dembski*

"The key is the *author's intent*, which is in turn determined by the historical and grammatical context of the words used. That's why we interpret **Genesis as historical narrative** and the **Psalms as poetry**. And that was a problem with the church with Galileo. They reinterpreted poetic passages in accordance with the science fashion of their day. Ironically, many people castigate YECs for supposedly making the same mistake as the church in Galileo's day. Yet the opposite is true — it's the long-age compromisers and theistic evolutionists who are the true heirs of Galileo's opponents, because both are making the same mistake of trying to twist Scripture to fit the scientific fashions of their day." (emphasis mine)

These statements are further supported with the latest statistical analysis comparing Hebrew poetry to Hebrew narrative. In an article on the Institute for Creation Research website called *The Biblical Hebrew Creation Account: New Numbers Tell The Story,*

http://www.icr.org/article/biblical-hebrew-creation-account-new-numbers-tell-/

Steven Boyd PhD identifies several obvious narratives and compares them to several obvious poems in the Old Testament. He studied the distribution of Biblical Hebrew finite verbs to find out what constitutes narratives versus poetry. He found a distinct difference in verbs between the two types of texts. His conclusion follows.

The distribution of preterites to finite verbs in Hebrew narrative differs distinctly from that in Hebrew poetry. Moreover, a logistic regression model fitted to the ratio of preterites to finite verbs categorizes texts as narrative or poetry to an extraordinary level of accuracy. With its probability of virtually 1, Genesis 1:1-2:3, therefore, is a narrative, *not* poetry.

Three major implications from this study are (1) it is not statistically defensible to read Genesis 1:1-2:3 as poetry; (2) since Genesis 1:1 to 2:3 is a narrative, it should be read as other Hebrew

narratives are intended to be read as a concise report of actual events, couched to convey an unmistakable theological message; and (3) when this text is read as a narrative, **there is only one tenable view of its plain sense: God created everything in six literal days.** (emphasis mine)

Therefore, it is an untenable position to call Genesis 1:1 to Gen 2:3 poetry.

Biblical Consequences to Believing in an Old Earth

There are a great many Biblical or theological consequences to believing in an old earth. I will outline many of them for you.

1. Believing in an old earth requires God to call death, pain, suffering and disease of animals for millions of years "very good." How, in the old earth scenario, could God have called everything "very good" at the end of the sixth day (Genesis 1:31)? If the earth is old, animals have been killing other animals for millions of years, diseases such as arthritis and cancer existed before man existed because bone cancer is found in the fossil record, and catastrophes destroyed living things that had the breath of life. This old earth belief results in impugning the integrity of God, because one would have to conclude that God is the author of death, pain, suffering and disease, including arthritis and cancer. This makes God, not a God of love, but of death. The problem with this idea is that God calls death "the last enemy" (1 Corinthians 15:26). How could death be the last enemy if it was "very good"?

Carl Wieland with Creation Ministries International makes the following statement in his article *Waves of Sadness*, 30 December 2004:

"...**why is there *any* death and suffering at all**?" And it has to be faced squarely by Christians, since we claim to have the answers to the true meaning of life, the universe and everything.

But how can one even begin to give a Christian answer, one with biblical integrity, without taking Genesis history seriously? That history tells of the **creation of a once-good world, in which death and suffering are not "natural" at all, but are intruders**. They occur because of humanity's rebellion against its maker (**Genesis 3**). But if fossils formed over millions of years, which so many Christians just blithely accept as "fact", then that wipes out the Fall as an answer to evil, especially "natural evil". Because the fossils show the existence of things like death, bloodshed and suffering. **So if these were there millions of years ago, they must have been there before man, and hence before sin**." (emphasis mine)

2. Believing in an old earth requires death, pain, suffering and disease (including cancer) to have existed for millions of years before sin. That means that death, pain, suffering and disease are not the penalty for sin. Therefore, this belief fails to show why Jesus would need to be sacrificed. It is my understanding that Jesus was sacrificed to set me free from the power of sin in my life and that in a similar manner to God's sacrifice of the animals to cover Adam and Eve for their sin,

Jesus' sacrifice was for the remission of my sins (Matthew 26:28, Acts 10:43). The Bible clearly teaches that pain, suffering, death and disease are the result of sin. However, in the old earth scenario sin has no power because death, pain, suffering and disease all existed prior to sin. Are death, pain, suffering and disease the result of sin, or not?

3. Believing in an old earth requires one to change the obvious Noachian global flood to a local flood. In the old earth scenario the sedimentary layers represent time. The deeper you go, the older the earth. If the earth is old (millions and billions of years) and the Noachian flood occurred about 4300 years ago as is evident from the Biblical record, this flood would have ripped up and redeposited the sedimentary layers during the year long event. This global flood would have destroyed the time record the old earthers use as their justification for an ancient earth. On the other hand, if the Noachian flood was only local, then the global flood, so clearly taught in Genesis Chapters 6 to 9 is just a myth or a fairy tale. This makes the Bible simply mythology.

Another reason we must believe the flood of Noah's day was global rather than local involves the integrity of God. In Genesis 9:11 God states "And I will establish my covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth." We constantly see local floods occurring today. If God was talking about a local flood then He would have lied to us. Isaiah 54:9 confirms the global flood of Noah's day. "For this is like the days of Noah to me; when I swore that the waters of Noah should not flood the earth again,.."

4. Believing in an old earth does not explain why God would sacrifice an animal for the remission of sins if animals have been dying for millions of years.

5. Believing in an old earth denies the plain reading of Scripture concerning a young age for the earth. The Bible consistently supports a young age for the earth. Please see Genesis Chapters 1 and 5 and 11, Exodus 20:8-11, Exodus 31:14-17, Matthew 19:4, Mark 10:6.

6. Believing in an old earth fails to show how there will be a restoration of everything (Acts 3:21 and Isaiah 11:6-9 and 65:25) to no death if there has been pain, suffering, death and disease for hundreds of millions of years. You cannot restore something that did not exist.

7. Believing in an old earth has the earth at creation as a fiery, molten blob with no liquid water. However, the Bible clearly states that "the earth was formed out of water and with water" (Gen 1:2 and 2 Peter 3:5). These statements are simply irreconcilable.

8. Believing in an old earth and believing Scripture requires the creation account sequence of events to coincide with the evolutionary history of the earth. The evolutionary sequence and the Biblical sequence of events are incompatible. I will only list a few of these deviations in this sequence.

There is a more comprehensive list at the following web site address: **http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs2006/0404order.asp**

a. Evolutionists and many old earth creationists claim that the stars were formed by the big bang and only much later did the planets develop. The Bible states that the earth was created on day one and the stars were created on day four.

b. Evolutionists teach that fish came before fruit trees. The Bible states that fruit trees were created on day three and fish were created on day five.

c. Evolutionists teach that the earth's sun came before plants. The Bible states that the plants were created on day three and the earth's sun was created on day four.

9. Believing in an old earth denies the historicity of the first eleven chapters of Genesis and the fact that the New Testament writers and Jesus Himself understood these chapters to be historical narrative. There are 52 verses in the New Testament that either refer to or directly quote the first eleven chapters of Genesis. In each verse the writer accepts the plain reading of the Genesis account as historical narrative.

Operational Science vs. Historical Science

Most people do not understand the difference between operational science and origins or historical science. **Operational science** is the highly reliable repeatable science that has a tremendous reputation. This is the type of science that put men on the moon, builds computers and automobiles, does genetic mapping, etc. **Historical science**, on the other hand, is not repeatable because it deals with events in the past. Evolution and radiometric dating involve historical science. These ideas are filled with assumptions. These assumptions are made to help reconstruct the past, may or may not be valid, and often change over time. Your presuppositions determine your assumptions.

While operational science is highly reliable, historical science is not. Many people confuse operational and historical science and apply the same great reputation operational science has to historical science. This is a fallacy of transfer.

It is far better to use the Bible, which is the infallible Word of God, as the basis for interpreting the evidence of origins rather than using fallen man's fallible ideas. It is much easier to trust something that is not cursed than to trust someone who is cursed.

Scientific Evidence for a Young Earth

I will now show you that there is a large body of scientific evidence to support a young earth and a young universe. This evidence clearly indicates that the earth and the universe are much younger

than the evolutionists tell us – 4.5 and 13.7 billion years old, respectively. The following information comes from a booklet titled *Evidence for a Young World* by Dr. Russell Humphreys. Dr. Humphreys provides many references in his article which I have not included. Please refer to his booklet for complete information. It is also available online at creation.com. There is also a reference that provides 101 evidences of a young earth and a young universe. It can be found at the following web site: **http://creation.com/age-of-the-earth**

1. "**Galaxies wind themselves up too fast**. The stars of our own galaxy, the Milky Way, rotate about the galactic center with different speeds, the inner ones rotating faster than the outer ones. The observed rotation speeds are so fast that if our galaxy were more than **a few hundred million years old**, it would be a featureless disc of stars instead of its present spiral shape.'

'Yet our galaxy is supposed to be at least *10 billion years* old. Evolutionists call this 'the winding-up dilemma', which they have known about for fifty years. They have devised many theories to try to explain it, each one failing after a brief period of popularity. The same 'winding-up' dilemma also applies to other galaxies.'

'For the last few decades the favored attempt to resolve the dilemma has been a complex theory called 'density waves'.[1] The theory has conceptual problems, has to be arbitrarily and very finely tuned, and lately has been called into serious question by the Hubble Space Telescope's discovery of very detailed spiral structure in the central hub of the 'Whirlpool' galaxy, M51.'

2. "**Comets disintegrate too quickly**. According to evolutionary theory, comets are supposed to be the same age as the solar system, about *5 billion years*. Yet each time a comet orbits close to the sun, it loses so much of its material that it could not survive much longer than about **100,000 years**. Many comets have typical ages of **10,000 years**.'

'Evolutionists explain this discrepancy by assuming that (a) comets come from an unobserved spherical 'Oort cloud' well beyond the orbit of Pluto, (b) improbable gravitational interactions with infrequently passing stars often knock comets into the solar system, and (c) other improbable interactions with planets slow down the incoming comets often enough to account for the hundreds of comets observed.[4] So far, **none of these assumptions has been substantiated** either by observations or realistic calculations.'

'Lately, there has been much talk of the 'Kuiper Belt', a disc of supposed comet sources lying in the plane of the solar system just outside the orbit of Pluto. Even if some bodies of ice exist in that location, they would not really solve the evolutionists' problem, since according to evolutionary theory the Kuiper Belt would quickly become exhausted if there were no Oort cloud to supply it.'

3. "**Not enough mud on the sea floor**. Each year, water and winds erode about 25 billion tons of dirt and rock from the continents and deposit it in the ocean. This material accumulates as loose sediment (i.e., mud) on the hard basaltic (lava-formed) rock of the ocean floor. The average

depth of all the mud in the whole ocean, including the continental shelves, is less than 400 meters.'

'The main way known to remove the mud from the ocean floor is by plate tectonic subduction. That is, sea floor slides slowly (a few cm/year) beneath the continents, taking some sediment with it. According to secular scientific literature, that process presently removes only 1 billion tons per year. As far as anyone knows, the other 24 billion tons per year simply accumulate. At that rate, erosion would deposit the present amount of sediment in less than **12 million years**.'

'Yet according to evolutionary theory, erosion and plate subduction have been going on as long as the oceans have existed, an alleged *3 billion years*. If that were so, the rates above imply that the oceans would be massively choked with mud dozens of kilometers deep. An alternative (creationist) explanation is that erosion from the waters of the Genesis flood running off the continents deposited the present amount of mud within a short time about 5000 years ago.'

4. "**Not enough sodium in the sea**. Every year, river and other sources dump over 450 million tons of sodium into the ocean. Only 27% of this sodium manages to get back out of the sea each year. As far as anyone knows, the remainder simply accumulates in the ocean. If the sea had no sodium to start with, it would have accumulated its present amount in less than 42 million years at today's input and output rates. This is much less than the evolutionary age of the ocean, *3 billion years*. The usual reply to this discrepancy is that past sodium inputs must have been less and outputs greater. However, calculations which are as generous as possible to evolutionary scenarios still give a maximum age of only **62 million years.** Calculations for many other sea water elements give much younger ages for the ocean."

5. "**The earth's magnetic field is decaying too fast**. The total energy stored in the Earth's magnetic field has steadily decreased by a factor of 2.7 over the past 1000 years. Evolutionary theories explaining this rapid decrease, as well as how the Earth could have maintained its magnetic field for *billions of years*, are very complex and inadequate.'

'A much better creationist theory exists. It is straightforward, based on sound physics, and explains many features of the field: its creation, rapid <u>reversals</u> during the Genesis flood, surface intensity decreases and <u>increases</u> until the time of Christ, and a steady decay since then. This theory matches paleomagnetic, historic, and present data. The main result is that the field's total energy (<u>not</u> surface intensity) has always decayed at least as fast as now. At that rate the field could not be more than **10,000 years** old."

6. "**Many strata are too tightly bent**. In many mountainous areas, strata thousands of feet thick are bent and folded into hairpin shapes. The conventional geologic time scale says these formations were deeply buried and solidified for *hundreds of millions of years* <u>before</u> they were bent. Yet the folding occurred without cracking, with radii so small that the entire formation had

to be still wet and unsolidified when the bending occurred. This implies that the folding occurred **less than thousands of years** after deposition."

7. "**Injected sandstone shortens geologic** 'ages'. Strong geologic evidence exists that the Cambrian Sawatch sandstone — formed an alleged 500 million years ago — of the Ute Pass fault west of Colorado Springs was still unsolidified when it was extruded up to the surface during the uplift of the Rocky Mountains, allegedly 70 million years ago. It is very unlikely that the sandstone would not solidify during the supposed *430 million years* it was underground. Instead, it is likely that the two geologic events were **less than hundreds of years** apart, thus greatly shortening the geologic time scale."

8. "**Fossil radioactivity shortens geologic 'ages' to a few years**. Radiohalos are rings of color formed around microscopic bits of radioactive minerals in rock crystals. They are fossil evidence of radioactive decay. 'Squashed' Polonium-210 radiohalos indicate that Jurassic, Triassic, and Eocene formations in the Colorado plateau were deposited within months of one another, not hundreds of millions of years apart as required by the conventional time scale. 'Orphan' Polonium-218 radiohalos, having no evidence of their mother elements, imply either instant creation or drastic changes in radioactivity decay rates."

9. "**Helium in the wrong places**. All naturally-occurring families of radioactive elements generate helium as they decay. If such decay took place for billions of years, as alleged by evolutionists, much helium should have found its way into the Earth's atmosphere. The rate of loss of helium from the atmosphere into space is calculable and small. Taking that loss into account, the atmosphere today has only 0.05% of the amount of helium it would have accumulated in 5 billion years. This means the atmosphere is much younger than the alleged evolutionary age. A study published in the *Journal of Geophysical Research* shows that helium produced by radioactive decay in deep, hot rocks has not had time to escape. Though the rocks are supposed to be over *one billion years* old, their large helium retention suggests an age of only **thousands of years."**

10 "**Not enough Stone Age skeletons**. Evolutionary anthropologists say that the Stone Age lasted for at least *100,000 years*, during which time the world population of Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon men was roughly constant, between 1 and 10 million. All that time they were burying their dead with artifacts. By this scenario, they would have buried at least 4 billion bodies.[24] If the evolutionary time scale is correct, buried bones should be able to last for much longer than 100,000 years, so many of the supposed 4 billion stone age skeletons should still be around (and certainly the buried artifacts). Yet only a few thousand have been found. This implies that the Stone Age was much shorter than evolutionists think, **a few hundred years** in many areas."

11. "**Agriculture is too recent**. The usual evolutionary picture has men existing as hunters and gatherers for *100,000 years* during the Stone Age before discovering agriculture less than 10,000 years ago. Yet the archaeological evidence shows that Stone Age men were as intelligent as we are. It is very improbable that none of the 4 billion people mentioned in item 10 should discover that plants grow from seeds. It is more likely that men were without agriculture **less than a few hundred years** after the flood, if at all."

12. "**History is too short**. According to evolutionists, Stone Age man existed for *100,000 years* before beginning to make written records about **4000 to 5000 years** ago. Prehistoric man built megalithic monuments, made beautiful cave paintings, and kept records of lunar phases. Why would he wait a thousand centuries before using the same skills to record history? The Biblical time scale is much more likely."

I would also like to add a few more.

13. **Mercury has a magnetic field**. Creation magazine has an article about the planet Mercury titled *Mercury – The Tiny Planet that Causes Big Problems for Evolution*. This article explains that this planet is so small and so close to the sun, that it should not have a magnetic field, if it is, in fact, billions of years old. However, a 6000 year old planet can have a magnetic field. Evolutionists "admit that any attempt to include Mercury in their evolutionary models will doom the models to failure."

14. **Exploding stars point to a young universe**. Creation magazine has another article about a young universe. The article is titled *Exploding Stars Point to a Young Universe*. This article was written by Jonathan Sarfati in June 1997.

"A *supernova*, or violently exploding star, is one of the most brilliant and powerful objects in God's vast cosmos. On average, a galaxy like our own, the *Milky Way*, should produce one supernova every 25 years.'

'When a star has exploded in this way, the huge expanding cloud of debris is called a *SuperNova Remnant* (SNR). A well-known example is the Crab Nebula in the constellation of Taurus, produced by a supernova so bright that it could be seen during daytime for a few weeks in 1054. By applying physical laws (and using powerful computers), astronomers can predict what should happen to this cloud.'

'According to their model, the SNR should reach a diameter of about 300 light years[3] after 120,000 years. So if our galaxy was billions of years old, we should be able to observe many SNRs this size. But if our galaxy is 6,000–10,000 years old, no SNRs would have had time to reach this size. So the number of observed SNRs of a particular size is an excellent test of whether the galaxy is old or young. In fact, the results are consistent with a universe thousands of years old, but are a puzzle if

the universe has existed for billions of years. The conclusions can be seen from the simple table shown below:'

Supernova Remnant Stage	Number of observable SNRs predicted if our galaxy were…		Number of SNRs actually observed
	…billions of years old	…7000 years old	
First	2	2	5
Second	2260	125	200
Third	5000	0	0

As can be readily seen above, a young universe model fits the data of the low number of observed SNRs. If the universe was really billions of years old, there are 7000 missing SNRs in our galaxy."

15. **Polystrate trees**. There is visual evidence of polystrate trees in rock formations. Polystrate trees are trees in the upright position that traverse through at least two sedimentary layers. Oftentimes these layers are dated at millions of years apart from each other. The fact that the tree connects these layers means that these layers could not be more than a few dozen years apart because older trees would have disintegrated and would not connect the two layers.

16. **Red blood cells in dinosaur bone**. Based on current scientific knowledge of the maximum age that red blood cells can stay intact, the dinosaur bones that are supposed to be over 65 million years old could not be greater than 10,000 years old. All the evolutionist can say about this conundrum is that there must be some unknown method of preservation to keep the red blood cells from deteriorating. Therefore, the evolutionist is appealing to faith, not science. The science clearly indicates young dinosaur bones.

I could go on and on about scientific evidences for a young universe and a young earth. In fact, according to Chapter 4 of *The Creation Answers Book* by Creation Ministries International, about 90% of the methods used to measure the age of the earth and the universe show ages much younger than the ages that evolutionists come up with. A good book to read to get a handle on many of the scientific reasons creationists believe that the earth is young is *The Young Earth* by John D. Morris, PhD.

Conclusion

I have attempted to provide you with valid theological and scientific reasons for accepting the plain reading of God's Word. I provided you with the scientific reasons last because these reasons are subject to further evaluation if additional data are provided. While much data concerning an old earth are made known to the populace, very little data concerning a young earth is provided to the general public. There is obviously a huge bias against believing the plain reading of the Scriptures, even in the church. I would hope that you would consider the theological and scientific implications of accepting the old earth position. If you hold to an old earth position, I would hope that you can defend your position in light of the theological consequences given above.

I appreciate the opportunity to share with you why it is vital that we accept the plain reading of the Bible concerning creation. I hope that you are challenged by this essay.

I hope that your heart is stirred, For additional information, please see the article: **How old is the earth**?



Ron Bessette is a native of Randolph, MA, a suburb of Boston. He went to Northeastern University and received a Bachelor of Science in Civil Engineering in 1977. He came to Virginia and graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University with a Master of Science degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1979.

Letter: Creator is ‘missing link’ between apes and man

OCTOBER 10, 2015
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Letter to the Editor by Larry T. Ingels, was published in the **Free Lance Star Fredericksburg** and the interesting comments following the letter

Almost human? Every few years there is an “amazing discovery” concerning a claimed ancient connection between apes and man.

Just recently , there was a widely publicized announcement about the findings in a burial site inside a cave in South Africa. Another “atheist” paleontologist proudly announced that he has found a “missing link” between apes and man, thousands and thousands of years old.

No creator is needed, just time! Discoverers make these claims for the fame that goes with them. However, I predict that in a few weeks, these remains will be quietly reclassified as merely human.

That is the way it always happens—great public fanfare concerning the “discovery,” followed later by “quiet” retraction of the missing link status through the “supporting” media.

According to the Bible, God made all different kinds of animals, and last of all humans in His image, just a few thousand years ago.

There are no “connecting links” needed. Each creation of life has its own unique and complex design and organization.

A 2004 study compared chimp chromosome 22 with its presumed human counterpart, chromosome 21. The study found that a difference of only 1.5 percent resulted in differences of more than 80 percent among the proteins produced by those genes.

The probability of a chimp or any ancestor ever being human related is zero!

Larry T. Ingels | Orange

Christians that Question the Bible Concerning Creation

AUGUST 9, 2015
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



When God presented the account of how He created the world and universe in the Book of Genesis, He gave an explanation that was straight forward and easy to understand. We, of course have no idea of what processes took place when He spoke or when He stretched His hands. But He gave an account that indicated the work was accomplished in a period of what we know was 6 days.



He makes it very clear they are 24 hour days when He gives the 10 Commandments. (Exodus 20:11). It takes no theological training for the average person to see what He is saying. In addition the Bible contains genealogies that run from Adam & Eve to Jesus that allow for the calculation of years since Creation which would put the date at approximately 4000 BC.

However man is never satisfied with a straight forward explanation. His intellect tells him that this is impossible. Even Christians doubt the 6 day account! And to whom do they go to come up with an alternate explanation- atheistic philosophers and scientists. So we have fine Christian men who accept the evolutionary time frames and they pass it on to future generations.

Let's go back to 1926. The Southern Baptist Convention accepted the declaration that the first chapter of Genesis teaches that man was a special creation of God, and rejects every theory, evolution or other, which teaches that man originated in, or came by way of, a lower animal ancestry.

The Reverend R. H. Pitt, revered editor of the Virginia Baptist RELIGIOUS HERALD, leaped in with this statement-"There isn't an intelligent Baptist 21 years old…who would be willing, if he stopped to think about it, to give his approval of the declaration…that the first chapter of Genesis is literally true. If the first chapters of Genesis are to be taken as literal history, then, of course, the world was made in six days. That is what the record says. No intelligent person in full age in our time believes that the world was made in six days."

Admittedly, the Virginia Baptist was the most liberal of all Southern Baptist states, but this was out right apostasy. I don't believe it represented the rank and file of Virginia Baptist, but maybe Rev. Pitt would not include them in the 'intelligentsia' for whom he wrote. This was nearly 90 years ago and it's been downhill ever since.

Let's move to a more recent Baptist pastor and theologian, the late Dr. Cecil E. Sherman. Dr. Sherman was well respected, was on the boards of Alliance of Baptist, Americans United for Separation of Church and State, the first national coordinator for the Cooperative Baptist Fellowship and was a professor at the Richmond Baptist Seminary.

In a sermon at FBC, Ashville, NC, (Jan. 19, 1975) Dr. Sherman said. "Here is what I think: I think the theory of evolution is the best explanation for the way life appeared on this earth.…I hold to the theory of evolution for an explanation of the sequences or process by which life came to this planet." In a 1996 book, DEFINING BAPTIST CONVICTIONS Dr. Sherman, still upholding evolution, said, "Either the Bible was wrong, Darwin was wrong, or there had to be a new reading of the Scriptures." Dr. Sherman stated most Baptists are not academic; most are not college educated. A very elitist attitude.

What are students and others to think when a distinguished pastor/educator denies the Bible account of Creation?

Let's look at a current conservative theologian, Dr. R. C. Sproul. In his book NOW, THAT'S A GOOD QUESTION, Dr. Sproul had this to say about the date of creation. Dr. Sproul laughs at the date of 4004 BC. He says "I thought it was funny because there was a man by the name of Archbishop Usher a couple hundred years ago who, in reading the genealogies in the Bible, calculated an average lifespan of all those mentioned in the genealogy and came up with a highly speculative figure of 4004 as the date of Creation …"

The man that Dr. Sproul referred to was Archbishop James Ussher who developed a world history from CREATION to 73 AD. THE ANNALS OF THE WORLD was published in Latin in the 1650s. Ussher did not use 'average life spans' but those listed for each person in the Bible genealogy to arrive at the 4004 BC date. Ussher entered Trinity College at age 13, received his master's degree at 18 and his Doctor of Divinity at 26. He held the highest position of Archbishop of Armagh. The history has been translated in modern English for the first time from the original Latin and is available from Master Books. There is nothing 'highly speculative' about Ussher's calculations. A

more recent publication, THE CHRONOLOGY of the OLD TESTMENT by Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones arrives at the same date, 4004 BC. The writer of this article has done the calculations coming up with a date of 4112 BC. While the Lord has not given a specific date as He has done for some other events nor has He directed that a date be established, the basic information is available and certainly indicates a very young earth.

Dr. Sproul believes in the 6 day account of Creation and he says evolution is unmitigated nonsense. He states he is neither a young nor old earth proponent. In his recent 2012 National Conference he indicated because of scientific revelations he leaned to an old earth. While not adopting the evolutionary billions of years of history he certainly distances himself from the young earth position. Ironically, his son, Dr. R. C. Sproul, Jr. does believe in a young earth position.

Dr. Pat Robertson, the 700 Club televangelist, founder of Regent University and humanitarian also takes a compromised position on the Biblical account. In answer to a question on the existence of dinosaurs not mentioned in the Bible, Dr. Robertson gives this answer: "Look, I know people will probably try to lynch me when I say this, but Bishop Ussher, God bless him, wasn't inspired by the Lord when he said that it all took 6,000 years. It just didn't. And you go back in time, you've got radiocarbon dating. You got all these things and you've got the carcasses of dinosaurs frozen in time out in the Dakotas…. They're out there and so, there was a time when these giant reptiles were on the earth and it was before the time of the Bible. So, don't try to cover it up and make like everything was 6,000 years. That's not the Bible…If you fight real science, you're going to lose your children, and I believe in telling it the way it was." Apparently Dr. Robertson does not believe in the Genesis account instead putting his confidence in atheistic scientists. He may also have been influenced by Dr. Hugh Ross, of Reasons to Believe, who believes the Bible cannot be read literally, believes in the existence of evolutionary 'hominids' and billions of years and denies the global flood described in Genesis. (Ross has held a conference at Robertson's facility).

Another great Christian, Dr. James Dobson, founder of Focus on the Family, who believes the Bible is literally true has made the statement as follows: "I'm not sure whether Genesis refers to six 24-hour days or six 'eons' or periods of time. For example, a 'day' is defined as one revolution of the earth on its axis, with light from the sun shining on the entire sphere in a 24-hour period. But the sun was not created until the fourth day: so was the first 'day' really a day? I don't know." Dr. Dobson apparently has not given a statement on the age of the earth or whether he believes in the billions of years.

No wonder people find it hard to trust the Bible when fine men like Rev. Pitt and Dr. Sherman, who dismiss the historical Biblical account, and Dr. Sproul, Dr. Robertson and Dr. Dobson who cast doubt. The real tragedy is that even conservative pastors have been intimidated and don't preach what they really believe. Even worst are the Christian College and Seminary science and religious department professors. Everyone knows the public schools and universities agenda is to teach atheistic evolution but you would expect a seminary, a Christian college to be faithful to the

biblical account. In a 2011 published account, the America's Research Group found evidence that vast majority of the seminaries and Christian colleges were already compromised.

Thankfully there are still qualified men with credentials that believe in the literal 6 days of creation that took place 6,000 years ago. A book, IN SIX DAYS, gives the testimony of 50 Christians with a PhD and their detailed, scientific reasons of why they believe in the biblical account. In addition there are great creationist ministries that that conduct research that affirms the Biblical account that can be found under the Creation Links of the VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE web site, **www.vachristian.org**.

My take is that more Christian students are eventually compromised in their relationship with the Lord by their teachers and professors who state evolution is a fact. It does not help that many pastors do not seem to have a firm biblical understanding and are in essence compromised themselves.

In the final analysis no one today really knows what happened long ago. But the best evidence we have for a six day, young earth is the HOLY BIBLE with its Creation account and the genealogical record. The best evidence for aeon days and old earth is the atheistic evolutionistic theory and its claim of billions of years.

Greene Hollowell

The Origins of Humans

APRIL 5, 2015
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

> Dr. Dan Reynolds writes "On the Origin of Humans. One of the key issues in the creation-evolution debate is the origin of humans, Homo sapiens. What we think about the origin of our own species has a dramatic impact on our morality and worldview because it answers the questions of who and what we are and why we exist. The secular and biblical views of our origins are diametrically opposed and must come to totally different conclusions about our place in the universe. Secular scientists tell us that the evidence that we evolved from a common ancestor with primates is "overwhelming." But just how good is that evidence?

The Origins of Humans

Dan Reynolds PhD | **TASC** – Triangle Association for the Science of Creation

One of the key issues in the creation-evolution debate is the origin of humans, *Homo sapiens*.

What we think about the origin of our own species has a dramatic impact on our morality and wordlview because it answers the questions of who and what we are and why we exist. The secular and biblical views of our origins are diametrically opposed and must come to totally different conclusions about our place in the universe. Secular scientists tell us that the evidence that we evolved from a common ancestor with primates is "overwhelming." But just how good is that evidence? The Bible teaches we were made in God's image and designed to have fellowship with Him both now and forever. Recent results in the field of genetics have been remarkably in accord with the biblical model for human origins and inimical to evolutionary scenarios. Here we will compare the biblical and secular models for human origins and discuss recent science that supports the biblical view and/or discredits the evolutionary view. Specifically, we will discuss "junk DNA" as "evidence" for common ancestry, the real percent similarity of the human and chimpanzee genomes, the alleged historical fusion of two primate chromosomes that "prove" humans share common ancestry with primates, genetic evidence that *Homo sapiens* and Neanderthals interbred and were hence the same species, and genetic evidence that is consistent with Adam and Eve as well as Noah and his family.

1. Biblical history of human origins vs. alleged evolutionary history

The Bible teaches that Adam and Eve were created supernaturally by God about 6000 years ago (Gen 1:26-28). According to scripture, all the humans that have ever lived came from this couple. The Bible says that, because of sin, God destroyed all but 8 people by a global Flood about 1500

years later (1 Pet 3:20; 2 Pet 2:5). Those 8 people were Noah, his wife, their three sons, and the sons' three wives. The three younger couples repopulated the earth (Gen 9:1, 18-19). Then about a century later, God divided and dispersed all the people then living from Babel unto all the world (Gen 11:1-9).

The secular model teaches that life evolved over billions of years by an undirected process. Somehow chemicals became a single-celled organism from which evolved multicellular organisms: vertebrates (fish), amphibians, reptiles, mammals, primates, and finally humans. Descent with modification, genetic mutations acted upon by natural selection (neo-Darwinism), is the process allegedly responsible for the diversity of all life. Supposedly we and our closest living primate relative, the chimpanzee, diverged from a common ancestor about 6 million years ago. Secular scientists determine the alleged evolutionary relatedness of species by comparison of morphology (body plan), DNA, and proteins; the more similar body plans and biomolecules between species are, the more related and the more recent the divergence from a common ancestor.

2. "Junk DNA" evidence for common descent

Common ancestry, say evolutionists, is firmly established by comparison of the sequences of "junk DNA" in related species. The central dogma of biology is that DNA is transcribed into RNA, which is translated into proteins. Hence comparison of protein amino acid sequences between species can serve as a proxy for comparison of DNA. As it turns out, only about 2% of human DNA is actually used to make proteins. Those protein-coding sequences make up the 23,000 genes in our DNA. The remaining 98% was assumed functionless—a vestigial remnant of our evolutionary history, or in other words, "junk". Evolutionists asked why organisms would have similar "junk DNA" unless they evolved from a common ancestor. Surely a creator would not litter the genome of his creatures with useless DNA and surely not with the same useless DNA across different species. At first sight this reasoning seems compelling. But as it turns out, it was built upon the false premise that most noncoding DNA was evolutionary leftovers. Recent research from the Encyclopedia of DNA Elements (ENCODE) project has shown most noncoding DNA (> 80%) is transcribed into RNA. The noncoding RNA has been found to have many regulatory and other functions including repairing DNA, assisting in DNA replication, regulating DNA transcription, aiding in folding and maintenance of chromosomes, controlling RNA editing and splicing, helping fight disease, regulating embryological development, and communication between cells.[1,2] We now know a specific gene can be read several ways and hence be the source of many proteins. Some of the noncoding DNA is transcribed into RNA that directs how RNA transcripts from protein coding DNA should be spliced before translation in the ribosome. The various ways that noncoding DNA and its RNA transcripts can direct the splicing of RNA transcripts that will be translated into proteins make up the "splicing code." If noncoding DNA does have useful functions as the new evidence suggests, the evidence for common ancestry vanishes since one could argue

that similar DNA sequences that code for similar functions could be the work of an intelligent designer. Indeed, as evolutionist genetics professor Dan Graur has said:

> If the human genome is indeed devoid of junk DNA as implied by the ENCODE Project, then a long, undirected evolutionary process cannot explain the human genome. …If, on the other hand, organisms are designed, then all DNA, or as much as possible, is expected to exhibit function. If ENCODE is right, then evolution is wrong.
> **http://www.worldmag.com/2014/08/junk_dna_and_darwinian_blind_spots** > Accessed 2015 Mar 14″>3

We know that most mutations are slightly detrimental and that there are relatively few beneficial mutations. The effects that each of the slightly detrimental and beneficial mutations have on fitness/reproductive success are usually well below what natural selection can "see." Eventually the accumulation of slightly detrimental mutations takes its toll; the human genome is slowly deteriorating. When the genome was thought to be 98% junk, slightly detrimental mutations were not considered a problem since most mutations were in the "useless" part of the genome anyway. Now we know this view is false. The human genome could not have survived millions of years, so it must be young! By the way, the current measured mutation rate of human mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) is much faster than evolutionary scenarios would allow **4** but fits nicely with a human genome only a few thousand years old.**5**, **6**

3. Real percent similarity in DNA between humans and chimpanzees

The human genome consists of roughly 3 billion base pairs, 23 chromosomes (chimpanzees have 24) each with 50-250 million nucleotides, and 23,000 genes. Most historical comparisons of human and chimpanzee DNA have found greater than 98% similarity seemingly in accord with evolutionary expectations for closely related species with a recent common ancestor. However, most of these past studies were flawed. Most past studies focused only on exons (DNA that is expressed as proteins) since the rest of the DNA was considered junk that was not conserved over evolutionary time.**7** ENCODE has now shown the assumption that noncoding DNA is useless junk is false.

Subsequent studies that were more comprehensive have shown that the real similarity is only 89% at best and most likely much less.**8**, **9** Indeed, comparison of the Y chromosomes between humans and chimpanzees has showed at most only 70% similarity!**10** This is especially significant because the variability in Y chromosomes in humans alive today is less than most other genetic material, implying a relatively slow mutation rate. But if the human Y chromosome mutates only slowly, how can it then be so different from the chimpanzee Y chromosome if indeed humans and chimpanzees share a relatively recent common ancestor? **11**, **12** We now know that 80% of

human/chimpanzee proteins are dissimilar![13, 14] This is possible despite the similarity of exons because the splicing codes mediated by noncoding RNA are very different between the two species.

Additional studies taking into account all the available data have found the following similarities: autosomes (nonsex chromosomes), 66-76% similar; X chromosomes, 69% similar; Y chromosomes, 43% similar; lincDNA (< 600 bases), 75-70% similar; lincDNA (> 600 bases), 71-74%; vlincDNA (> 50,000 bases), 67% similar; and exons (300-599 bases), 86% similar. The true overall similarity between the human and chimpanzee genomes is 70% (there are 900 million differences including genome size differences; the chimpanzee genome is 10% greater than human). [11, 15, 16, 17, 18] In addition, comparisons of human, chimpanzee, orangutan, rhesus, and gorilla genomic sequences gave no unique human evolutionary history (multiple alignments/phylogenies), so it's unclear which primate should even be considered our closest living "relative" and calls into question how phylogenetic trees are constructed.[11]

There has not been enough time to account for the differences in DNA between human and chimpanzees, even assuming deep time. An ideal example will demonstrate this. There have allegedly been 6 million years since the last common ancestor of humans and chimpanzees. Assuming a generation is about 20 years, there have been 300,000 generations since divergence. Assume a constant population of 100,000 primates in which 1 beneficial mutation is fixed every generation for 10 million years.[19] Hence 500,000 beneficial mutations would be added to the population. But by so doing, 0.02% of the genome would have been altered, but there is at the very least 5% difference between human and chimpanzee.[20] So it's not possible humans evolved from a common ancestor with chimpanzees 6-10 million years ago by a mutation/natural selection process.

4. Genetic evidence consistent with Adam and Eve as well as Noah and his family

The biblical timeline for humanity is shown below:**http://creation.com/noah-and-genetics** > Accessed 2015 Mar 14″>21

Adam/Eve -> Noah/wife+ -> Babel -> Modern day 3 sons/wives

(6000 YBP) (1600 years later)

Several assumptions/predictions can be made about human genetics based on biblical history:

1. Start with 2-4 alleles for every trait (2 if Eve was a clone of Adam, up to 4 if she was not)

2. Noah: expect 1 Y chromosome now (inherited from fathers only) and 3 mtDNA genotypes now (inherited from mothers only)

3. Babel: people groups divided according to paternity (Gen 10:32), not language;[22] minor Y-chromosome variations according to geography; mtDNA homogeneous before dispersion, then minor variations according to geography

How do these assumption/predictions compare with what we find today? There is basically one Y chromosome found in humans today. The differences observed are small and sorted geographically. These small differences imply a very slow Y chromosome mutation rate, a very recent common ancestor or both. As mentioned before, this is a problem for human common ancestry with chimpanzees and molecular clocks/mutation rates. There are basically 3 mtDNA variants in the world as would be expected if Noah's sons and their wives repopulated the earth. The variants from the basic 3 types are geographically sorted. Measured mtDNA mutation rates and the extent of variation observed now imply a common ancestor 6000 years ago in accord with the biblical timeline.[23] Alleles in modern humans usually come as heterozygous pairs, as would be expected if humanity started as a pair of heterozygous humans in the recent past. There are some traits for which there are more than two alleles. These can be explained by early mutation, small tribes after the Babel dispersion facilitating fixation of mutations, genetic hotspots, and variations built into Adam and Eve from the start.[24]

5. Alleged fusion of chromosomes "prove" humans descended from a primate ancestor

Evolutionists have long claimed that human chromosome 2 was derived from the fusion of two primate chromosomes (2a and 2b) in our evolutionary past. Indeed chimpanzees have 24 chromosomes, while humans have 23, the difference presumably explained by the alleged fusion event. However, recent research has uncovered several problems with the fusion scenario.[25, 26, 27, 28, 29] The area of the alleged fusion in chromosome 2 in humans is dissimilar to the telomers at the ends of chromosomes 2a and 2b in chimpanzees. The alleged fusion would have involved an unprecedented head to head fusion event. In addition, there are active genes in the alleged fusion area. The genes in chimpanzee chromosomes 2a and 2b are dissimilar from the genes found in human chromosome 2. And even if a fusion event had occurred, it could just have been in the human line and would not necessarily be evidence for common descent with chimpanzees. Moreover, telomeric DNA is common in mammalian genomes, so finding it in human chromosome 2 is hardly unique.

6. Genetic evidence that Neanderthals and Homo sapiens interbred

Recent genetic research has shown that modern humans, Neanderthals, and Denisovans are all part of the same human "created kind" in that they interbred.[30, http://www.icr.org/article/modern-y-chromosome-variation-surpasses/ > Accessed 2015 Mar 17″>31, 32, http://crev.info/2012/09/denisovan-genome-reveals-interbreeding-with-modern-humans/ > Accessed 2015 Mar 17″>33 Neanderthals were long

claimed to be a subhuman intermediate in the human evolutionary story. Now we know that all non-African humans living today have a 3-4 percent Neanderthal DNA, demonstrating interbreeding. And apparently Denisovans, Neanderthals, and one other line, possibly *Homo erectus*, also interbred. Hence, the number of alleged evolutionary intermediates in human evolutionary history is shrinking as more and more are shown to be human, just like us.

7. Summary

In this brief article we have reviewed some recent genetic evidences that support the biblical history of humans and contradict or at least do not support alleged evolutionary histories. Indeed, evidences once held up as "proofs" of human common ancestry with other primates such as shared "junk" DNA, a greater than 98% DNA similarity between humans and chimpanzees, and an alleged chromosomal fusion event in our evolutionary past have disappeared; most DNA is not junk, the real percent similarity between human and chimp DNA is approximately 70%, and the evidence for past chromosomal fusion is weak at best and is irrelevant anyway. Even alleged evolutionary intermediates such as the Neanderthals have been shown to be fully human. Perhaps most important, however, is that modern genetics provides positive evidence for Adam, Eve, Noah (and by implication the Flood), Noah's sons and families, and the Babel dispersion. Adam and Eve and their recent existence are supported by the fact that there are only two alleles for most traits. Noah, his family and the Flood are supported by the findings of essentially one Y-chromosome and 3 basic versions of mitochondrial DNA in extant humans. Measured mitochondrial DNA mutation rates date Adam and Eve at 6,000 years before present in accord with scripture. As always, the scriptures prove true.

Evolution says we are cosmic tramps with no rhyme or reason for our existence but mere chance and the out-working of chemistry and physics. There can be no freedom or dignity in the evolutionary view since mere chemistry can't freely decide anything. Humans were created by God for a purpose and thus have inherent value. Being created by God means we have dignity and freedom to choose between right and wrong, God and sin. And God will hold us accountable for our choices.

===

☒ Gauger A, Axe D, Luskin C (2012) *Science and Human Origins*. Discovery Institute Press, Seattle, WA, 88

☒ **2.** Tomkins J (2014) Using ENCODE data for human-chimp DNA comparisons. *Acts & Facts*. **43**(1):9

⊠ **3.** Peterson D (2014 Aug 09) Junk DNA and Darwinian blind spots. < **http://www.worldmag.com/2014/08/junk_dna_and_darwinian_blind_spots** > Accessed 2015 Mar 14

⊠ **4.** The mutation rates assumed by evolutionists are usually inferred by consideration of the molecular differences between two species and the estimated time since their divergence from a common ancestor. Using this approach, mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) mutation rates were assumed to be much smaller than has been actually measured in real time in a laboratory. The measured mutation rate and the time evolutionists give for divergence from a common ancestor predicts much greater differences than observed in mtDNA between species.

⊠ **5.** Jeanson NT (2014) Darwin vs. genetics: Surprises and snags in the science of common ancestry. *Acts & Facts*. **43**(9):8-11

⊠ **6.** Jeanson NT (2014) New genetic clock research challenges millions of years. *Acts & Facts*. **43**(4):5-8

⊠ **7.** For comparisons, evolutionists often ignore indels (insertions/deletions), focus only on conserved exons, ignore noncoding DNA, ignore sequence gaps, and ignore differences in genome size.

⊠ **8.** Tomkins JP (2011) Genome-wide DNA alignment similarity (identity) for 40,000 chimpanzee DNA sequences queried against the human genome is 86–89%. *Answers Res J*. **4**:233–241

⊠ **9.** Bergman J, Tomkins J (2012) Is the human genome nearly identical to chimpanzee?—a reassessment of the literature. *J Creation*. **26**(1):54-60

⊠ **10.** Hughes JF, Skaletsky H, Pyntikova T, Graves TA, van Daalen SKM, et al (2010) Chimpanzee and human Y chromosomes are remarkably divergent in structure and gene content. *Nature*. **463**:536-539

⊠ **11. a. b. c.** Tomkins J, Bergman J (2012) Genomic monkey business—estimates of nearly identical human—chimp DNA similarity re-evaluated using omitted data. *J Creation*. **26**(1):94-100

⊠ **12.** Tomkins J, Thomas B (2010) New chromosome research undermines human-chimp similarity claims. *Acts & Facts*, **39**(4):4-5

⊠ **13.** Glazko G, Veeramachaneni V, Nei M, Makayowski W (2005) Eighty percent of proteins are different between humans and chimpanzees. *Gene*. **346**:215–219

⊠ **14.** Carter RW (2010 Dec 16) The chimpanzee Y chromosome is radically different from human. < http:// creation.com/chimp-y-chromosome > Accessed 2015 Mar 14

☒ **15.** Tompkins J (2013) Chromosome comparison shows more chimp-human difference. *Acts & Facts*. **42**(2):9

☒ **16.** Tompkins J (2014) Human and chimp DNA—nearly identical? *Acts & Facts*. **43**(2):20

☒ **17.** Tompkins J (2014) Human lincRNA regions vastly different from chimpanzee. *Acts & Facts*. **43**(9):13

☒ **18.** Tompkins J (2014) Comparison of the transcribed intergenic regions of the human genome to chimpanzee *Creation Res Soc Quarterly*. **50**(4):212–221

☒ **19.** This is a very generous assumption in favor of evolution since most mutations are slightly deleterious and are not fixed throughout an entire population in one generation.

☒ **20.** Batten D (2014) *Evolution's Achilles' Heels*. Carter R (ed), Creation Book Publishers, Powder Springs, GA, 45

☒ **21.** Carter RW (2010 May 11) Adam, Eve and Noah vs modern genetics. < **http://creation.com/noah-and-genetics** > Accessed 2015 Mar 14

☒ **22.** God could have used language to divide the people according to paternity. This would explain the variations seen in the Y-chromosomes today. See footnote #21 for more information.

☒ **23.** Batten D (2014), 68

☒ **24.** Gauger A, Axe D, Luskin D (2012), 112

☒ **25.** Tomkins JP (2013) Alleged human chromosome 2 "fusion site" encodes an active DNA binding domain inside a complex and highly expressed gene—negating fusion *Answers Res J*. **6**:367–375

☒ **26.** Gauger A, Axe D, Luskin D (2012), Chapter 4

☒ **27.** Bergman J, Tomkins J (2011) The chromosome 2 fusion model of human evolution—Part 1: Re-evaluating the evidence. *J Creation* **25**(2):106-110

☒ **28.** Tomkins J, Bergman J (2011) The chromosome 2 fusion model of human evolution—Part 2: Re-analysis of the genomic data. *J Creation* **25**(2):111-117

☒ **29.** Tompkins J (2011) New research undermines argument for human evolution. *Acts & Facts* **40**(6):6-7

☒ **30.** Prüfer K, Racimo F, Patterson N, Jay F, Sankararaman S, Sawyer S, et al. (2013) The complete genome sequence of a Neanderthal from the Altai Mountains *Nature*. 505:43-49

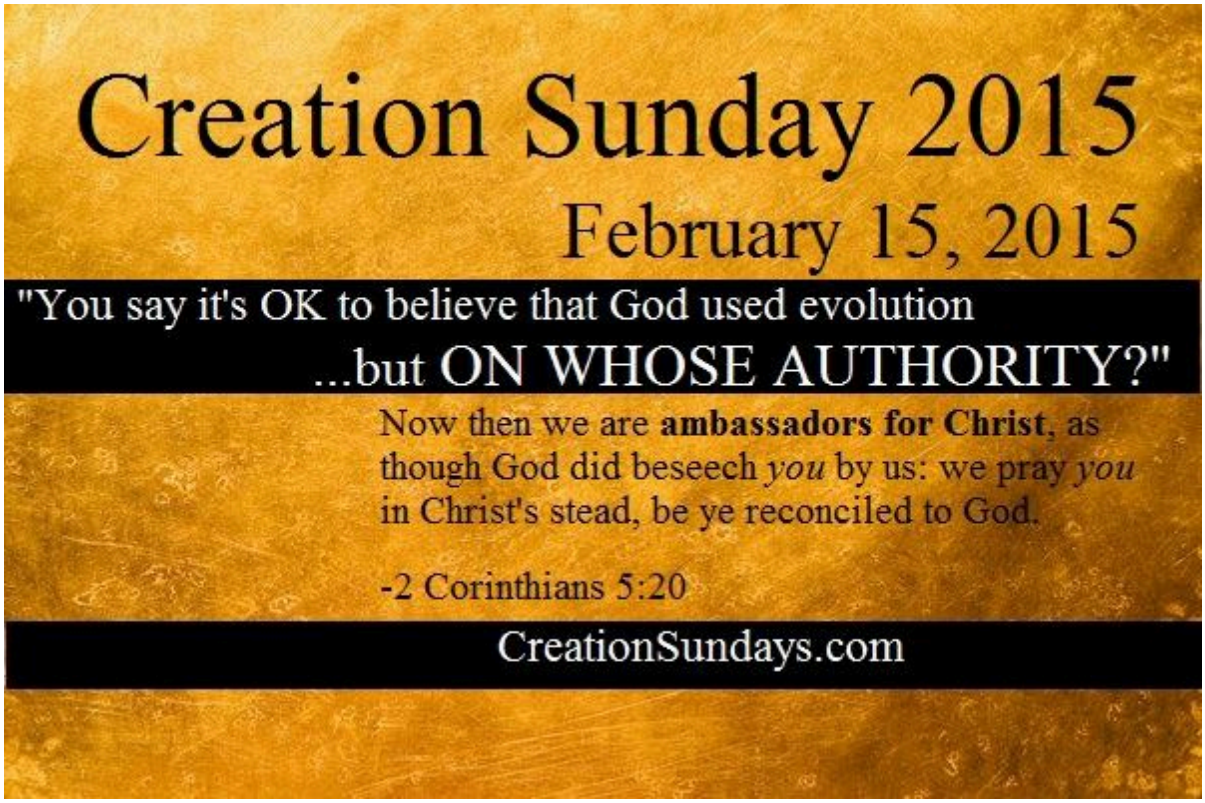
☒ **31.** Tomkins J (2013 May 6) Modern Y chromosome variation surpasses archaic humans. < **http://www.icr.org/article/modern-y-chromosome-variation-surpasses/** > Accessed 2015 Mar 17

☒ **32.** Green RE, Kruse J, Briggs AW, Maricic T, Stenzel U, Kircher M, et al. (2010) A draft sequence of the Neanderthal genome. *Science*. **328**(5979):710-722

☒ **33.** Creation-Evolution Headlines (2012 Sep 1) Denisovan genome reveals interbreeding with modern humans. < **http://crev.info/2012/09/denisovan-genome-reveals-interbreeding-with-mod…** > Accessed 2015 Mar 17

Celebrate a Creation Sunday this February 15, 2015 – Not an Evolution Sunday!

JANUARY 6, 2015
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

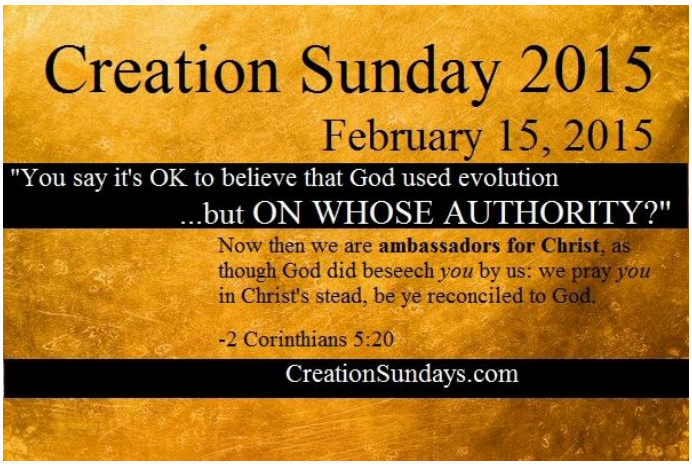


Dear Pastor,

For many Christians, holidays are a time to reflect upon faith – and stir it up by way of remembrance (2 Peter 1:13). At Christmas, we celebrate the incarnation of Jesus Christ. On Good Friday, we reflect upon the awful price that paid for our sins. On Resurrection Sunday (Easter), we praise God for the risen Savior and the promise of eternal life.

But in recent years pastors in Christian churches around the world have begun celebrating a different sort of holiday, Evolution Sunday, literally preaching Darwin from the pulpit. Unlike truly Christian holidays, this one erodes faith and undermines the Bible, replacing the Genesis narrative with a "sacred story" of suffering, thorns, disease, and death – all in the world before sin – with a dash of Goddidit to disarm objectors. Evolution Sunday began in 2006 to promote evolution among religious communities and convince them that belief in God is compatible with evolution. Those who promote Evolution Sunday insist that the church must adapt biblical doctrine to millions of years of microbes-to-man evolution, or perish.

In response, CreationSundays.com was established in 2011 to encourage churches to speak out and affirm the authority of God's Word beginning in Genesis. This ministry website gives suggestions about how families and congregations can celebrate a Creation Sunday (it's easier than you think), as well as links to resources to help them stand for truth.



This year, CreationSundays.com suggests churches ask themselves, "On Whose Authority?" As servants of Christ, we don't have the authority to change His Word – nor should we presume to (Isaiah 40:13-14).

The best way to teach people biblical discernment is to diligently explain the truth. Then it is easier to recognize falsehood by default. In our wayward day, the truth about God's creation and the origin of sin needs special emphasis. Why not a new holiday this year? Join other Bible-affirming churches around the world as they celebrate Creation Sunday, February 15, 2015.

Answers Magazine Jan. – Mar. 2015

CreationSundays.com

Celebrate a Creation Sunday this February 15, 2015 – not an Evolution Sunday!

Please consider doing something in your church to help make people more aware of their true biblical origin. Consider a sermon series or other ideas found at

www.CreationSundays.com

Thank you & may our Creator bless you richly,

Rob Franzen

www.CreationUnderFire.com

Evolution and Creation- Both Are Unbelievable!

DECEMBER 21, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



The majority of scientist and biology teachers say the Universe came about from nothing, accidentally by random chance; that everything evolved from a Big Bang and God was not involved. They insist that Evolution is more than a theory: it is a fact! Their authority comes from their having earned a PhD in some scientific field, which they feel gives them a superior ability to make determinations about the history of our Origins.

Evolutionary theory rejects God's intervention; the majority of evolutionists are atheistic as are their leadings spokesmen down through the years. (Darwin, Huxley, Sagan, Gould, Mayr, Ruse, Weinberg, Hawkins and Dawkins)

Atheism rules in the courts, government, media, and educational establishment and is especially supreme in the universities. While all scientists are not atheistic, they must fall in lock-step and bow to the naturalistic philosophy if they want to advance or keep their jobs. Ironically, most Christian colleges' science departments affirm evolution or some phase especially the billions of years time frame.

The Creationist say that God created the Universe in 6 days and that He created everything there is; nothing exists that He didn't make. Their authority comes from the BIBLE. You just read what it says. No spin, no interpretation needed, no seminary training nor theological degrees required.

We need to consider our human limitations. From our present position can we really know how something began about 6,000 years ago, as the Creationist would say, or billions of years ago according to the Evolutionist?

We are talking about our historical origins, how it all came about. Nobody was there as an eyewitness. There was one exception. According to the Bible Adam was created after the animals and he was a participant in seeing God bring forth a woman. Consider this was 6,000 years ago

with a participating witness. The Evolutionist say evolution progressed billions of years before animal evolved into man.

The Evolution side first. They have to admit that the 'scientific experiment' (operational science that is testable) is not applicable to explain a historical advent that occurred billions of years ago. They can speculate that certain pools of prebiotic soup was struck by lighting and that began it all. But no experiment exists that can falsify or prove it. They have a number of theories: The Big Bang Theory, The Oscillating Universe Theory, The Static Universe Theory, The Steady State Theory, The Plasma Theory and the Cyclic Theory. Take your pick!

In Fred Heeren's book *Show Me God* it states, "Our solar system formed about 4.6 billion years ago, a date arrived at through isotope dating of lunar rocks and meteorites." Does it seem reasonable that a rock can reveal this time frame? This sounds like 'science fiction.'

The Creationist has only the Bible for his 'facts'. The Bible tell us "The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands. Day after day they pour forth speech; night after night they display knowledge." It also says "that truth about God is known to them instinctively; God has put this knowledge in their hearts. From the time the world was created, people have seen the earth and sky and all that God made. They can clearly see His invisible qualities- His eternal power and divine nature. So they have no excuse whatsoever for not knowing God."

Albert Einstein said- "the harmony of natural law reveals an intelligence of such superiority that, compared with it, all the systematic thinking and activity of human beings is an utterly insignificant reflection." I believe that is exactly what the evolutionist is doing, uttering insignificant reflections and corrupting science in the process.

A recent article in the *Wall Street Journal* was describing how the world's leading climate scientists were working in tandem to block freedom of information requests, blackballing dissenting scientist, manipulating the peer-review process and obscuring, destroying or massaging inconvenient temperature data that doesn't support global warming. This is the near perfect description of the methods of evolutionary scientist who block any dissenting views. Their careers and funding are dependent on the acceptance of the evolutionary theory.

While there are Creation Scientist who have developed information they say supports the creation account, the Christian bases his belief on the reading of the Word concerning our historical origins. However I recommend organizations such as the Institute for Creation Research, Answers in Genesis and Creation Ministries International as they provide excellent affirmations that support Creationism.

Of course, you have people who don't believe the Bible and reject God. Creationism is unbelievable to them.

God said we were created in His own image. The evolutionist says we evolved from the monkey or some common ancestor.

The creationist says that after 150 years of searching and examining millions of fossils there are no transitional fossils found; the evolutionist says yes there are.

The creationist says the 2nd Law of Thermodynamics disproves evolution, the evolutionist says no it doesn't.

The creationist and the evolutionist will never agree. It all boils down to do you believe in God and His word, the Bible, or don't you.

The BIBLE tells us 'we know that there is only one God, the Father, who created everything, and we exist for Him. And there is only one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom God made everything and through whom we have been given life."

In speaking of those who oppose the cross of Christ, God says, "I will destroy human wisdom and discard their most brilliant ideas." The scripture continues-"So where does this leave the philosophers, the scholars and the world's brilliant debaters? God has made them all look foolish and has shown their wisdom to be useless nonsense."

"Useless nonsense", a very good description of the "Theory of Evolution"

Also consider the statement of Dr. T. N. Tahmisian, a physiologist with the AEC- "Scientist who go about teaching that evolution is a fact of life are great con men, and the story they are telling may be the greatest hoax ever".

The point is that God's creative acts go beyond what we call science. God's spoken acts are so awesome that they exceed man's scientific abilities to understand and to explain. In other words, concerning our historical origins, the Biblical record trumps man's scientific speculations and a bankrupt theory from the 19th Century.

By Greene Hollowell

What Is the Gap Theory?

AUGUST 10, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



A summary taken from the book Creation Under Fire.

My purpose here is simply to educate; I am not defending any particular position or particular age of the earth, which I'm not really concerned about. My concern is, however, to promote and defend the integrity of Scripture from obvious errors that have risen and been promoted.

In short, the gap theory teaches that a long undetermined amount of time transpired between verses one and two of Genesis chapter one. It teaches that the cosmos and the earth had been created long before the creation week described in Genesis chapter one, with animals and dinosaurs; some versions have a race of humanoids as well. It teaches that Satan fell during this time and ruled the earth and corrupted it so badly, that God had to destroy the earth by a global flood indicated by the waters in verse 2, before re-creating it starting in verse 3. It is also known as the "pre-Adamite theory," or the "ruin-restoration theory."

The idea of a gap of time was first heard of in the year 1814 by a Scottish theologian named Thomas Chalmers in a lecture he gave at Edinburgh University, Scotland. This idea came about shortly after the acceptance of longer geological ages proposed by some scientist in the late 18th century. In Christian circles, theologians went crazy trying to reconcile and fit the longer ages into the Bible. This gave rise to the many theories we know today like the "Day-age theory," and "theistic evolution," to name a couple.

Science was increasingly developing in the 1700s. A man by the name of James Hutton (1726-1797) came out with a book called *Theory of the Earth* in 1785. It came out again in two volumes in 1795 and became widely read. His theory was that the Earth was much older than what was traditionally known (which was about 6,000 years old based on Bible chronology to about 12,000 yrs old). He believed it to be about a hundred thousand years or so of age (it's been growing ever since). Because of his work, he is known as the father of modern geology, or "Huttonian Geology," today known as uniformitarianism.

Hutton's book influenced a man by the name of Charles Lyell (1797-1875). Lyell wrote a book in 1830 called *Principles of Geology*. He was the key player responsible for evolutionary theory. He also developed what we call the "Geologic Column" that our kids learn about in our schools today. Lyell did not acknowledge a global Genesis flood. Following in Hutton's footsteps, Lyell became known as the high priest of modern geology or uniformitarianism. Lyell excessively promoted long ages of uniformitarian process in geology, opening the way for biological uniformity.

Lyell's life and book greatly influenced another man by the name of Charles Robert Darwin (1809-1882). We all know Darwin wrote the book *The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection; the Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for life* (the whole original title) in 1859.

Here's what this amounts to: in 1795, Hutton's book took away the traditional, historical interpretation of Genesis and intimidated theologians that "science" is the real interpreter Genesis. In 1830, Lyell's book took away Noah's flood and gave us "The present is the key to the past," a theory now known as uniformitarianism (which has bewitched science ever since by locking it into that box). In 1859, Darwin's book took away the Creator and gave us "All life comes from a common ancestor" (a rock that had been rained on for millions of years and developed a puddle of goo soup). "Our Father, goo soup…"?

On the grander scale of history, the gap theory was only popular throughout most of the 1900s before losing popularity in the 1970s and 80s. (It has since been replaced by more modern theories, most of which are also based on uniformitarian science unfortunately). Many of the finest Christians grew up with this theory. However, it lost popularity because scholar after scholar found too many inconsistences with the theory. To name a few:

The gap theory, along with many like it cannot be traced back throughout history. In other words, they are only recent theories based upon modern views of scientific theories (which sometimes change over time). These theories were not held by ancient patriarchs, the prophets or Jesus, the Apostles or the early church. These theories were constructed by fallible men in the 18th and 19th centuries in an attempt to harmonize Scripture with the ever-changing scientific theories of their day. They are based upon man-made theories that constantly change as new evidences and technology develops. We find that man's knowledge and theories are subject to change, and do change all the time, but the Word of God never changes!

The gap theory likes to change the word "was" to the word "became" in Genesis 1:2 to read: "and the earth *became* without form and empty." This goes against every work of interpretation prior to this time. Works like the Septuagint (LXX) that was translated into Greek about 250-200 B.C. does not allow for a gap of any kind in its reading, because the 70 Jewish translators didn't recognize any gap in the text, or in their history. The only way the word *was* can be translated as *became* is if the Hebrew verb *hayah* is seen with the preposition *to* (Hebrew *le*) on the object of the verb. Genesis 1:2 lacks this preposition, so that is why it cannot be translated *became* and even less likely *had become*. The only time it can be translated as *became* is when the combination of *haya* +

le is seen. A good example of this combination is in the appropriate translation of Genesis 2:7, "man *became* a living soul." Gen. 1:2 is a description of the earth coming into existence before God formed it to be inhabited and filling it with His habitation (us). The first three days of creation were forming and the next three days were filling the unformed and unfilled earth.

The gap theory and others like it have death, destruction and judgment in a creation context. Genesis chapter one is our Creator telling us (humanity) the factual, historical account of our origin. The context is of origin / creation; that's all it allows for. Anything else is guilty of "eisegesis," reading something into the text that's not there.

The gap theory and others like it have death, suffering and disease before the fall of man/Adam. The Bible teaches that there will be no more death in the end (1 Cor. 15:26, 54; Rev. 21:4); therefore, if death has an end, it had a beginning. The Bible teaches the origin of death in Gen. 2:17; Rom. 5:14; I Cor. 15:21-22. Rom. 5:12 states by one man death entered into the world and death by sin! Sin is the origin of death! Death is the by-product of sin. The Bible doesn't say by Satan's fall death came but rather by Adam's fall into sin death came into the natural/physical world. Death before the sin of Adam is simply not Scriptural; let God be true and every man a liar, Rom. 3:4.

Everything began with God; therefore, everything starts with perfection and order, NOT CHAOS! This cannot be stressed enough. This is the context of the whole chapter of Genesis one, starting with perfection and divine order. God pronounced His total satisfaction with His work of creation in Gen. 1:31, "And God saw everything that He had made, and behold, **it was very good**…" Deuteronomy 32:4 confirms this by saying, "His work is perfect." A study of these words shows Gen. 1:31 is God saying creation is exceedingly righteous with no blemishes! That creation is perfectly completed with no blemishes! Thus, the creation week is the absolute, genuine beginning reference point of all things. Satan wasn't created bad; even he was created perfect at first. Ezk. 28:15 says "Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." Lucifer was once perfect and in full glory and truth, but verse 17 tells us "by reason of thy brightness," was lifted up in pride and self-exaltation, thus fell to become the distorted, perverted Satan.

Jesus Himself defines the "beginning." He said in Mark 10:6 "But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female," (also found in Matt. 19:4), quoting from Genesis 1:27 and 5:2. In one short sentence, He stifles the mouths of the educated elite, identifies the origin of the marriage institution, defines marriage as between one man and one woman with purpose, and tells us when and what "the beginning" is. According to Jesus, **the creation week is the beginning**. Adam and Eve were at the beginning, our view of creation needs to follow suit. Jesus therefore, obviously takes Genesis as real, authentic, literal history.

The gap theory and those like it actually teach two beginnings, an original and a re-creation in the first chapter of Genesis. It also teaches two floods, the Gen. 1:2 judgment flood and Noah's flood.

Some even try to say there were two gardens mentioned in the Bible, the garden of Eden in Genesis 2 and 3 and "Eden the garden of God," mentioned in Ezk. 28:13. The fact is there is no "re-creation in the Bible, not even after Noah's flood. There are not two global floods mentioned anywhere in the Bible or in any other historical writing. And there is certainly no mention anywhere of two gardens of God. **There can be only one!** Only one way; one beginning, one judgment flood and one Garden of Eden, as there is only one way of salvation. There is only one original creation, created by the one and only Creator and Redeemer, Jesus Christ! Only the historical, traditional rendering of Genesis gives an account with no hermeneutical, grammatical or theological errors. The extreme importance of the traditional interpretation of Genesis is because it states purpose and identity for humanity. It also answers our questions about where we came from, what our value or worth is, and the purpose of all creation around us – i.e. everything was created for mankind and God's enjoyment. It's that simple.

For more detailed information on creation, Genesis and the gap theory, refer to my book entitled, *Creation Under Fire from within the church*, and/or *Unformed and Unfilled* by Weston Fields.

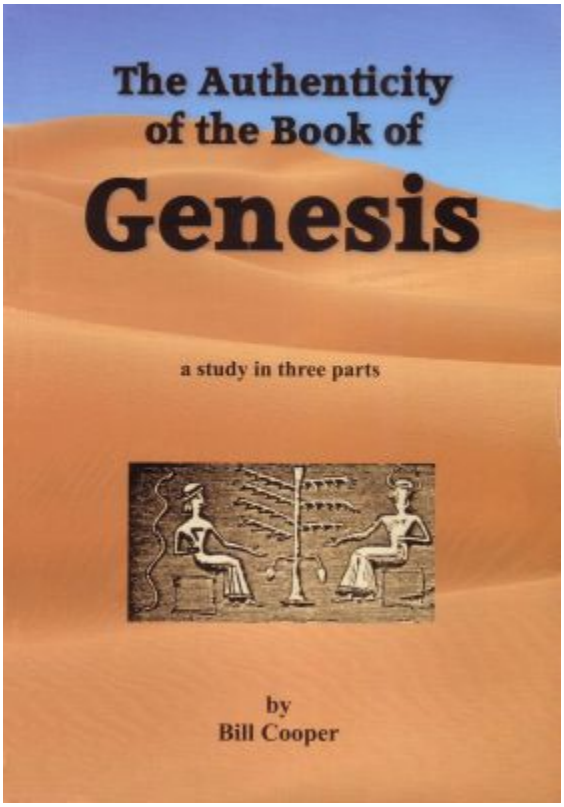


Rob Franzen
Refranzen1@aol.com
www.CreationUnderFire.com

The mission of the "Creation Under Fire project" is to educate people with the truth of our origin as revealed in the first book of the Holy Bible – Genesis. To establish a clear understanding of the original thought and intent of the author as it was originally recorded; therewith, dispelling untrue theories of creation within the church. In turn, strengthening people's faith and equipping them with real answers for the faith they possess and to defend it well. Also to expose the most subtle scheme Satan has ever unleashed on humanity, which has sent more people to hell than any other attack mankind has ever known.

Genesis Confirmed in Clay

JULY 6, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



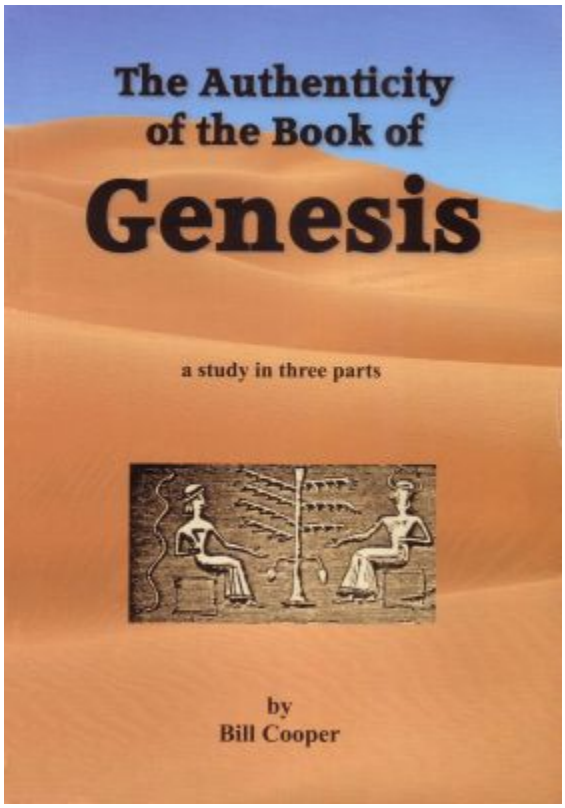
Creation Ministries | A review of The Authenticity of the Book of Genesis by Bill Cooper, Creation Science Movement, UK, 2011

Reviewed by Dominic Statham

Bill Cooper is vice-president of the Creation Science Movement in the UK, and a respected historian and scholar. On behalf of the British Library, he transcribed and edited the latest reprint of John Wycliffe's 1388 translation of the New Testament.[1] He has also authored a number of articles and books, including the acclaimed *After the Flood*,[2] in which he documents how the earliest Europeans recorded their descent from Noah. His latest book, *The Authenticity of the Book of Genesis*, is a veritable feast, with over 400 pages packed with well-documented facts confirming the historicity of the first book of the Bible.

Archaeologists and students of history know that our museums contain numerous records of the ancient civilizations that lived around the Middle East in the 2½ millennia preceding the birth of Christ. A remarkable number contain narratives that are identical or similar to events documented in Genesis, such as the creation of the world, Adam and Eve, the Flood, and the confusion of languages at Babel. Those who dismiss the Bible as no more than a man-made creation often

argue that the authors of Genesis drew upon these pagan sources. Cooper, however, demonstrates that the weight of evidence points to Genesis being the original, authentic record. The many similar accounts from neighbouring tribes, he argues, are clearly corruptions of the true versions witnessed by the patriarchs, and passed down from generation to generation by the descendants of Noah.



Cooper also documents numerous accounts of creation, a global flood and the confusion of languages found in legends throughout the world. Many of these, again, are remarkably similar to Genesis in their details, indicating a common source and supporting the biblical account of the dispersal of humanity at Babel. Cooper concentrates on the Flood traditions which date from times before any Christian influence could have been the original source.

According to the 'modernists' and 'higher critics', much of the book of Genesis was compiled during the time of the exile, when the Israelites were held in captivity in Babylon during the 6th century BC. In particular, it's alleged that the Genesis account of creation is no more than a rehash of the much earlier creation story contained in the *Enuma Elish* tablets of Babylonia.

As Cooper points out, this is difficult to reconcile with the facts (pp. 22–41). Firstly, the Samaritan copy of the Jewish Pentateuch is written in an ancient form of Hebrew that predates the exile. Secondly, the most ancient Samaritan copy contains over two thousand corruptions of the original Jewish manuscript. These would be expected to accumulate over centuries, making it very unlikely that the Samaritans made their copy soon after the return of the Israelites from Babylon. Indeed, it would seem unlikely that the Samaritans would make a copy of Jewish historical writings at all, given the state of hostility that existed between these two nations around that time.

The Flood

According to many liberal theologians, the Genesis account of the Flood also has its origin in Babylonian myth. In this case, we're told, the source is the *Epic of Gilgamesh*. This narrative poem is one of the earliest surviving pieces of literature. It is recorded on clay tablets dating from around the seventh century BC and is thought to be a copy of a much older document, from as early as 1800 BC. Its account of a global flood is strikingly similar to Genesis. For example, it records the wickedness of mankind prior to the deluge, the flooding of the earth by the gods as a divine punishment, the building of an ark by a righteous man, the bringing aboard of selected

animals, the destruction of all mankind, the use of birds to monitor the flood's recession, the ark coming to rest on a mountain and the subsequent offering of a sacrifice.



Figure 1. Tablet fragment from the Temple Library of the ancient Sumerian city of Nippur (c. 2100 BC). Discovered by the University of Pennsylvania and translated by Hermann Hilprecht, its account of the Flood agrees with Genesis in every detail.

An alternative explanation for the similarities, of course, is that the epic is one of many records of the Flood that was handed down by Noah's family to their descendants and retained in the cultures of the burgeoning nations following the scattering of mankind at Babel.

Cooper presents compelling evidence that the modernists' claim, that the Babylonian Flood legend is the source of all other Flood legends, is false (pp. 386–396). For example, in the last decade of the 19th century, an archaeological dig by the University of Pennsylvania unearthed a tablet fragment from the ancient Babylonian city of Nippur (figure 1). It contains the Flood narrative and, most significantly, is dated to at least 2005 BC—centuries older than the original text of the Gilgamesh epic. It is written in Semitic Babylonian and is therefore closely related to biblical Hebrew. Indeed, its phraseology is so close to the Genesis text that its translator, Professor H.V. Hilprecht, wrote:

"… its significance is further enhanced by the fact that in most important details it agrees with the biblical version of the deluge in a very remarkable manner—much more so than any other cuneiform version previously known" (p. 392).

Unlike the many other Flood stories, it doesn't depart from the Genesis account in any detail and its clear monotheistic theme is additional evidence that it predates all Flood legends of Babylonian origin. It is arguably one of the most precious discoveries ever for those who seek to defend the Bible from the liberal onslaught, and makes clear that the *Epic of Gilgamesh* is more reasonably seen to be an *independent* witness to the truth of the Flood as recorded in the Bible.

Other strong evidence that Gilgamesh is not the original, is the Ark: in Genesis, it is an incredibly sea-worthy vessel that could withstand tsunamis,[3] while the Gilgamesh ark is a cube, which would capsize easily. But a cube has only one dimension to remember, and Babylonians lived far from the sea and would not have known of the nautical problems.[4,5]

Cooper also documents a number of fascinating details which add weight to the modern creationist understanding of the events surrounding the Flood. For example, the Flood legend related by the Benua-Jakun people of the Malay Peninsula refers to the earth as having a skin, under which there is an abyss of subterranean water. The deity, they say, initiated the Flood by breaking up this skin (p. 232). Could this refer to the movements of tectonic plates?[6] The Maori

account also attributes much of the Flood to geological activity and the rising of subterranean water, and describes the post-Flood earth as being "cracked and fissured in some places" (pp. 253–254). The Tahitian account (pp. 260–261) includes a great falling of stones, which may refer to a meteorite bombardment that many creationists believe took place during the early stages of the Flood.[7]

The Tower of Babel and the confusion of languages



Figure 2. The Assyriologist George Smith (1840–1876) who first discovered and translated the Epic of Gilgamesh. Smith was a Bible-believing Christian who worked at the British Museum. Before he died at the young age of 36, he had started to inform the public of the many ancient documents that confirm the historicity of Genesis.

As with Flood legends, there is an abundance of testimonies, from all over the world, concerning the building of a great tower and the subsequent confusion of languages at Babel. Among the more ancient accounts is one found in the Sumerian epic, *Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta*, thought to be composed around the 21st century BC. It refers to the worship of a chief deity known as 'Enlil' and speaks of a time when "the whole universe … to Enlil in one tongue gave praise" (p. 71). Another ancient account is found on a tablet discovered and translated by the Christian Assyriologist George Smith (figure 2) in 1875. A 7th-century-BC copy of an older document, it describes the sin of those who built the tower and how the "father of all the gods" judged them by frustrating their work and confounding their language (pp. 72–73). Similar accounts are related by the Greeks and Romans, including one by Hestiaeus of Perinthus, a pupil of Plato (p. 70).

The Toltecs of Mexico recount how, following the confusion of languages after the building of a great tower, their ancestors lived in caves as they migrated to America (p. 294). Could these have been some of the 'stone age cavemen' which evolutionists claim are evidence of primitive human life?[8,9,10]

The Table of Nations

The Table of Nations (Genesis chs. 10 and 11) documents the descendants of Noah in great detail. It has all the hallmarks of an authoritative and accurate account of the fledgling post-Flood nations as they were born. Cooper testifies,

"I spent more than 25 years digging into the Table of Nations, looking for a fault, an error, a false statement, or an historical inaccuracy. I found not one" (p. 75).[11]

Needless to say, the modernists understand it to be nothing more than an elaborate work of fiction. A popular view is that it was copied from pagan sources around the 5th century BC, during

the ‘Persian period’. This, however, seems most unlikely.

The ‘Persian period’ refers to the time when the Israelites were ruled by the Persians. Rather than being a time when the Jews were treated badly, however, they were shown much favour. Under King Ahasuerus (Xerxes) they enjoyed special protection from their enemies (Esther 8); in the first year of his reign, King Cyrus granted them the freedom to return to Jerusalem and to rebuild the temple, even returning to them the treasure that King Nebuchadnezzar had looted from the original temple (Ezra 1 and 6). The Jews owed the Persians everything. Why, then, if the Table of Nations had been fabricated during this period, does it not even mention Persia? The answer is surely that the Table of Nations was compiled hundreds of years before Persia became known as a nation, i.e. that it *predates* the Persian Empire. Further confirmation of the authenticity of the Table is evidenced from the absence of other nations known from the Persian Period and from the inclusion of nations that had faded well before the 5th century BC (p. 76).

In Genesis 14, we read of four kings, Amraphel, Arioch, Kedorlaomer, and Tidal, who kidnapped Abraham’s nephew Lot and stole his possessions. All four are mentioned in ancient Mesopotamian tablets now held in the British Museum (pp. 138–145).[12]

Conclusion

According to the secular, evolutionary history of mankind, people dispersed out of Africa around 60 to 100 thousand years ago. If this were true, we would not expect groups now scattered across the world to have retained the same legends over such a protracted period. Yet corrupted forms of the Genesis account of creation and the early history of mankind are found in numerous cultures, on all the continents, and even among people living on isolated islands, surrounded by thousands of miles of ocean. These facts actually fit the biblical account of history very well. If people dispersed out of the Middle East a little over 4,000 years ago, as the Bible indicates, we would expect the descendants of these people to share common legends.

Cooper has spent much of his life researching the early history of mankind and this has culminated in a most valuable resource. In *The Authenticity of the Book of Genesis* he piles fact upon fact and argument upon argument confirming that the Bible does, indeed, record the true history of mankind. I shall never read Genesis in the same way again.

SOURCE: CREATION MINISTRIES

Related Articles

- **Safety investigation of Noah’s Ark in a seaway**
- **Noah’s Flood and the Gilgamesh Epic**
- **A comparative study of the flood accounts in the Gilgamesh Epic and Genesis**

Further Reading

- **Cave men—in the Bible**
- **Was Christianity plagiarized from pagan myths?**
- **How did all the animals fit on Noah's Ark?**

Related Media

- **Peter's prophecy and a global flood**
- **Noah's Flood: Key to Understanding the Age of the Earth (Part 1)**

References and notes

1. Cooper, W. (Ed.), *The Wycliffe New Testament 1388: An Edition in Modern Spelling with an Introduction, the Original Prologues and the Epistle to the Laodiceans*, British Library Publishing Division, London, 2002. Return to text.
2. Cooper, W., ***After the Flood***, New Wine Press, West Sussex, 1995. Return to text.
3. Hong, S.W. *et al.*, **Safety investigation of Noah's Ark in a seaway**, *J. Creation* **8**(1):26–36, 1994; creation.com/arksafety. Return to text.
4. Sarfati, J., **Noah's Flood and the Gilgamesh Epic**, *Creation* **28**(4):12–17, 2006; creation.com/gilgamesh. Return to text.
5. Osanai, N., *A comparative study of the flood accounts in the Gilgamesh Epic and Genesis*, M.A. Thesis, Wesley Biblical Seminary, Jackson, MS, 2004; **creation.com/gilg**. Return to text.
6. Batten, D. (Ed.), *The Creation Answers Book*, 3rd edn, Creation Book Publishers, **creationbookpublishers.com**, pp. 165–169, 2009. Return to text.
7. Oard, M.J., **How many impact craters should there be on the earth?** *J. Creation* **23**(3):61–69, 2009. Return to text.
8. Catchpoole, D., **Cave men—in the Bible**, *Creation* **31**(3):52–53, June 2009; creation.com/bible-cave-men. Return to text.
9. Sarfati, J., ***Refuting Evolution 2***, Creation Book Publishers, **creationbookpublishers.com**, p. 200, 2011. Return to text.
10. Garner, P., *The New Creationism*, Evangelical Press, Darlington, Durham, p. 231, 2009. Return to text.
11. Ref. 2. Return to text.
12. British Museum shelf mark numbers Sp. II. 987; Sp. III. 2; Sp. 158 and Sp. II. 962. Return to text.

Evolution Versus Creation

JUNE 1, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Discussion of how *naturalistic evolution* is not realistic

God's Creation – in one form or another – is realistic

A. Naturalistic Evolution is what "unbelievers" believe.

The idea of our existence on earth as a natural formation started centuries early – perhaps as early as BC 300. The basic description of evolution then began with Charles Darwin in 1838 onward as he focused on "natural selection." His book *On the Origin of Species* was published in 1859.

One of the things to see is that people who focus on evolution do not believe in God's creation, and that is one of the reasons that they commit themselves to both naturalism and evolution.

In Romans 1:18ff, the apostle Paul said that God's creation is clearly seen, but unbelievers don't believe in God's creation. God's Word has a view of God's creation versus a world that created itself. Some passages focus on God's creation:

- Genesis 1
- Psalm 8:3, Psalm 33:6-9, Psalm 104:5
- John 1:3 – Hebrews 11:3 – 2 Peter 3:5

There are also passages – besides Romans 1:18ff – that unbelievers choose something other than God, which is a form of denying God as the Creator of existence.

- Deuteronomy 4:19
- Job 31:26-28

B. Naturalistic Evolution does not have proof.

Creation does not have "proof," but neither does naturalistic evolution. There are arguments either way, but the directions people take tends to be choices in the heart, the mind, and the flesh – versus proof or even strong evidences.

Believers in Christ believe in creation because they believe in God and the Bible. Atheists believe in naturalistic evolution not because of strong evidences but for two or three reasons:

1. They were taught by faculty members that they trusted.

2. They are required to commit to evolution as faculty members or some other occupation.

3. They don't choose to believe in God, and therefore they don't commit to God's creation.

In fact, the non-biblical naturalistic evolutionists do not see "proof" – just reasonable arguments. But Creation has reasonable arguments. So people do not believe what is true or proven, but what makes sense to them.

Here are two true conversations that illustrate – and display – that the ones believing in naturalistic evolution do not have proof, but a belief based on choice.

Conversation #1

As a student at U. of Texas (1968 or 69) I had a course in biology. The professor was the Dean of the Biology Department and he taught evolution to the class. I had questions about it so I talked to him after class. He replied to me that there are two views of existence – evolution and creation – but neither has proof. In fact, neither one is genuinely realistic. But because he does not believe in creation, he has chosen to believe in evolution. When I left the conversation I realized that secular scientists are not honest when they claim that evolution is a scientific reality – they simply believe what they choose to believe.

Conversation #2

Tony Campolo, a faculty member at Eastern University, Saint Davids, PA, was speaking at a conference in Roanoke, VA, and shared one of his university messages about God and creation. A student stood up and said, "You believe by choice, not by proof."

Tony Campolo agreed but had a response. He said, "Yes – I believe by choice, not proof. And you take your atheistic views the same way – by choice, not by proof. Each of us makes a choice;

neither of us has proof. The question is not who has proof, but which of the decisions is better. That is something that each of us decides."

Conclusion on the 2 conversations as illustration

The stories above are saying that there is no scientific proof for creation or evolution, and so different people believe either way, not due to proof but because of believe in God or lack of belief in God.

The problem is that many of the evolutionists are basically "liars," claiming that evolution is true due to proof, and insisting that education in public schools and universities must teach only evolution, not creation. Their teaching claims that naturalistic evolution is a reality, whereas it is merely a choice.

C. The Bible says that all existence is the result of God's creation. Whereas believers in God believe in His creation, there are different interpretations of what the Bible says.

Here are various interpretations of Genesis 1:

1. The world was created by God in 6 days. On the 7th day God rested, and one of His instructions is for us as created humans also to rest on the 7th day of each week.

One of the beliefs of these believers is that the university was created about 10 or 12 thousand years ago. Despite evidences of billions of years of existence, the timing was created by God in a similarity of the creation of Adam and Eve as adults, rather than as infants.

2. The first two verses in Genesis 1 indicate two separate creations by God.

- In verse 1, God created the heavens and the earth.
- In verse 2, the earth was "form and void." It refers to a second creation of the universe.

The interpretation is that Satan must have done his rebellion against God following verse 1, so verse 2 is God's second pursuit of creation in order to deny Satan as a "god."

3. Another interpretation is that #1 or #2 could be true, but it does not matter. There is evidence of the universe having about 12 to 15 billion years of existence, and there is evidence of this earth as a planet being 10 or 12 billion years old.

The point here is that, however we understand God's creation, it happened over billions of years, not in 6 days.

4. A 4th interpretation is that Genesis 1 is not giving us a true description of days. It is rather using 3 descriptions of God's work, and the 3 are referred to twice.

a. Verses 1:3-5 – *Light* Verses 1:14-19 – *Lights & Day versus Night*

plus Sun, Moon, and Stars

b. Verses 1:6-8 – *Water* Verses 1:20-23 – *Water dwelling living creatures*

c. Verses 1:9-13 – *Dry ground plus* Verses 1:24-31 – *Animals plus man and woman*

plants and trees (Adam and Eve)

The idea is that however long creation took, there is a description of three different steps that God used.

5. A very different interpretation of creation is "Theistic Evolution." There are believers in God and Christ who also believe that evolution did happen – but that it did not happen by naturalism.

They believe in evolution, but they are also believe in God's creation, and that it took place over billions of years. Whereas they see evidences of evolution, they also see the difficulties of evolution happening naturally.

One issue is part of our discussion down below – that naturalistic evolution is unrealistic.

6. A 6th perspective is "Intelligent Design."

This was generated by the Foundation of Thought and Ethics. It is not claiming any particular interpretation of Genesis 1. In fact, there are believers in Intelligent Design who take any of the 5 interpretations above.

The idea is simply that the existence of things like the universe, suns and planets, our earth, and the existence of water, plants, animals, and humans – is a result of *intelligent design*, not a result of a natural evolution. Existence is not a form of naturalism or chance.

Existence could have happened by God or something else (Hindus, for example, use Intelligent Design), but it did not happen by naturalism.

The Foundation for Thought and Ethics used an interesting illustration of why Intelligent Design is a realism:

If you go to the beach and see well-organized soil, then it looks like the naturalistic environment managed that organized situation. "Naturalism" manages the beach as the water floes in.

But if on that same beach you see some words like, "Frank loves Judy," then that opposes the idea of naturalism managing the organization. The writing of those words was not done by natural influences of the water and the breezes. Rather, it was obviously done by a human. Those words on the soil have "intelligent design."

In a similar way naturalism might have some evidences of results, but as we see the material in a human body that has information in it, it is apparent that it was created by a design, not by naturalistic evolution.

DNA, for example, is a good evidence of "intelligent design" versus a structure done by the weather (or evolution). DNA does not *lack* design – it *displays* design . . . extraordinary, supernatural design.

D. There are a number of arguments against naturalistic evolution.

The question is whether God is the source of existence, or if the universe is a mere natural product. We can accept any of the interpretations above and still believe in God as the Creator.

The question is whether we believe in God as the Creator or if we believe in naturalistic evolution.

Is naturalistic evolution possible?

The answer here is that, whereas neither creation nor naturalism has proof; nonetheless, naturalism is much less possible. Creation – of any interpretation – is much more realistic.

Here are arguments against naturalism.

1. The historical evidences of different animals and humans display things happening both separately and over millions of years, and yet very quickly when they appear.

For example: Evolutionists say that humans resulted from animals over the billions of years. Simpler organisms (and small animals) moved over to more complex organisms of various kinds (and to larger animals), and then humans moved over to the existence in the world.

But the thousands of animals did not grow up over time from one to another. There is no display of the minor steps from one to another. So there is no evidence of one animal moving over to another. Rather, these different animals came up all at once in different times of history.

2. The amount of time needed for evolution to happen is not realistic as an element of history.

- The elements of bodies – in humans but also in animals, birds, bugs, etc – are very complex. There are many very tiny elements in all kinds of animals and humans. There are millions of elements in the bodies, and for the elements to have evolved by chance within animals and humans it would have taken much longer than the billions of years of history.
- So it is not realistic that evolution could have happened over the billions of years that are evident. It would have taken many billions more than the billions discovered.

The idea here is that body elements are so many, so complicated, and so tiny throughout our bodies, that it is not realistic for evolution to have taken place within the several billion years.

If evolution did take place, it had to be theistic because archeology shows gaps between emergence of different existences. Those gaps are great enough to argue in favor of some form of creation versus naturalism. Since each species "exploded" into the world it is apparent that "Intelligent Design" took place – whether it was God's creation or any other form of existence.

3. 19th Century scientists did not know how complicated cells are.

As they looked inside the bodies of animals they regarded the site of elements as just a "box." They could not see the details of the body inside the box, nor could they define it. They just allowed the bodies to have a "box" of elements.

Scientists saw DNA issues starting in 1857; but DNA was identified in 1953.

The existence of DNA is an evidence of several kinds of body elements that are small, and fine, and multiple. And since those evidences are small and fine and multiple, they are things that require very long time for them to happen naturally. The billions years of years that are evident are not nearly enough for these thing to come about naturally.

The DNA discovery and investigation has been one of the most important oppositions of naturalism and naturalistic evolution.

Del Tackett provided a seminar. (He was a former president of Focus on the Family Institute.)

He referred to several scientists who believe in natural evolution, but they could see that due to DNA, evolution does not have proof. Nonetheless, they believe in naturalistic evolution just because they do not want to go the direction of belief in God.

An interesting example was Francis Crick, one of the scientists discovering DNA, along with James Watson in 1953.

Crick was convinced that DNA could not happen by chance. He concluded that the first living cell must have been transported to earth from some other planet outside our solar system.

His idea is not realistic, and Tackett said, "He just put the problem off somewhere else."

4. The planet has numerous fine-tuned issues that enable us to live on the earth. These many issues are not a realistic result of naturalism and chance.

There are specific things that provide us with an environment for living, and evidence of creation.

- ✓ Temperature – It is not too high or too low for us to exist, even if it is sometimes uncomfortable or even difficult hot or cold.

- ✓ Distance from the sun is perfect. It could be too close or too far away, but since it is perfect we have both heat and light and an environment for living.

- ✓ Distance from the moon is perfect – it could be too close or too far away.

- ✓ The water is perfect. It could be too little or too much.

The point is that there are evidences of a designed culture that we live in here in this planet "earth" which has necessary structures. Other planets do not apparently have these structures. It is not a proof of God's design, but it is an evidence of it.

5. "Big Bang" is a view of the natural existence of the universe.

Scientists teach that the current existence came about over about 13 o4 14 billion years, and that it happened naturally. All matter was contained in a single point, the beginning of the universe and existence.

The Big Bang was a hot ball of existence that moved over from a single ball into a variety of issues. As it happened, the existence became much cooler, allowing the formation of **subatomic particles**, including **protons**, **neutrons**, and **electrons**.

If that did happen, the question is what caused the Big Bang to happen. If God did not create it, how did it happen naturally? From what existence, and what caused that existence?

It the Big Bang did not happen, there is still the question as what caused things to come about. How would naturalism have come about from nothing?

And since the universe has become more vague – more separated – over time, how could the results of naturalism have happened since they required intelligent design . . .?

6. Another issue is the lack of knowledge about past animals – such as dinosaurs and others. There are evidences of those, but it is not clear how they came about or what happened to them.

What is easy enough to see is the changes within specific animals. For example, dogs have changed from one – or a few – to many. Some are small and some are large, but they are all dogs. The same is true for cats, horses, elephants, monkeys, rabbits, lizards, etc – etc. – also smaller things like worms, snakes, bugs, ants, bees and wasps – etc. again.

The point is that changes have happened within the animals and the humans. What has no evidence is a change from one kind of being to another. That is one of the evidences that naturalistic evolution has not happened.

7. An evidence often forsaken is the idea that oxygen would have actually prevented the beginning of evolutionary existences. In other words, the idea is that small things began naturally by chance.

Evolutionists – like Stanley Miller and Harold Urey – took a view that the oxygen did not exist on the early earth, and so things like **water** (H_2O), **methane** (CH_4), **ammonia** (NH_3), and **hydrogen** (H_2) contributed to early existences.

The problem is that this could not have happened. Oxygen existed and it would have been deadly to amino acids and would have prevented any involvement of life – of any kind. A point here is that the "Big Bang" origin was not a realistic environment for a beginning of existence. But any other form of evolutionary beginning would have been unrealistic in the form of oxygen, versus a creation.

Conclusion

The result is whether we believe one view or another of Creation, even if our thoughts are theistic evolution or merely accepting "Intelligent Design," of if we believe in a biblical teaching about creation. Whatever we believe is seeing that "Naturalistic Evolution" is not realistic. If we are believers in God and believers in God's Word, then we go farther and we see that the existence is a Creation of God, not naturalism. This is taking whichever of the interpretations of Genesis 1 we believe or accept.

Greene Hollowell of Virginia Christian Alliance made a comment that we can see:

> "Charles Darwin said if no transitions are found then his theory of evolution is not valid. Even the evolutionary scientist will admit there are no transitions but they still cling to his theory. It then becomes a faith based theory despite the author's warning."

So despite Darwin's warning about his theory – that "if no transitions are found the theory is not valid" – nonetheless, current scientists are committed to naturalistic evolution. Greene Hollowell provides a comment from an evolutionary scientist that "the prime reason is that they do not want to acknowledge God. They do not want to answer to His demands on their life. They take an atheistic stance and deny the Biblical account of creation." Then Hollowell comments that the scientists "have convinced the US Supreme Court that evolution is science and creationism is not."

What we see is that the naturalistic evolution scientists are governing the thoughts of existence, but their basis is a choice of belief, not proof.

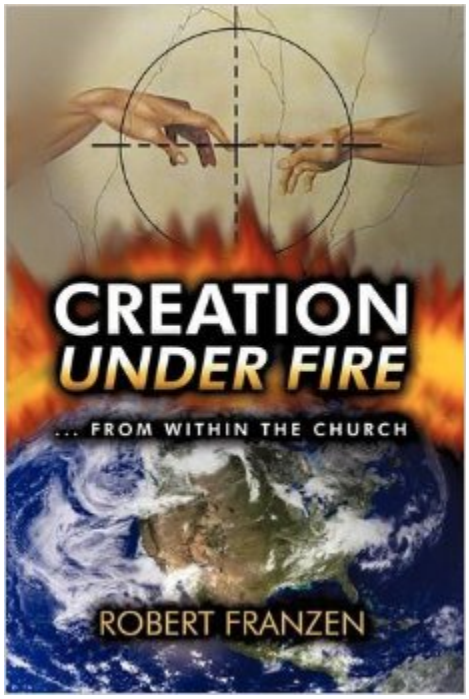


Tom Clark is a Family Life Ambassador with the Family Life Ministry and on the Advisory Board of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

FTE – Dallas, TX – A Christian organization that is preparing books and courses for high school students. It was founded by Jon Buell, a former staff member of Campus Crusade for Christ.

The Gospel Pillar

MAY 24, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



An excerpt from Rob Franzen's new book, **Creation Under Fire Concise**

In 2005 I came out with a book entitled, Creation Under Fire from within the Church. That book was the result of several years of study and research surrounding the question of whether there was a gap of time between the first two verses of the Bible. Two-thirds of the book is basically a critique of the "gap theory" along with other creation theories within the church. Researching this matter, I was overtaken by the vastness of the subject of creation.

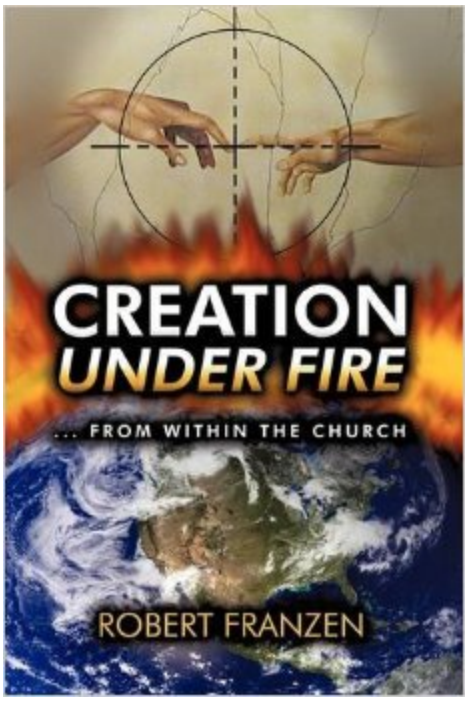
It went way beyond any one particular theory. I caught the vision, if you will, discovering how immensely important the subject of our origin really is, and why Satan has made every effort to pervert it from the beginning. It is by design that the waters of our origin are so muddy and filled with controversy and confusion. God is not the author of confusion.

I learned the seriousness of what the early chapters of the book of Genesis are all about and I notice how it is downplayed by the modern Christian Church at large. The reason for the downplay is due to the differences in interpretations of Genesis 1, and it only worsened when modern science took a hard left turn in "development" in the 18th and 19th centuries.

Today, the subject of our origin has become so muddied-up that even the most educated Christians I meet are not fully aware of and have not studied out or researched Genesis 1 very well. We live in an age where non-absolute positions permeate our culture. I believe the secular

world has intimidated Christian educators and leaders so they do not fully dive into Genesis chapter one and make a firm stand, and hold a standard.

This has caused many to say that the subject is not that important, and hide behind a truth that says, "It's not a salvation issue." Our believing forefathers admonished us not to move the ancient landmarks (Proverbs 22:28 & 23:10).



Creation Under Fire by Robert E Franzen

Keeping the Main Thing the Main Thing

In growing and maturing in my Christian journey here on earth, I have come to realize what really changes lives, and is the most important message in the Bible: The Gospel! The good news of Jesus Christ is the only message that will save a soul. Out of all the important topics and subjects throughout Scripture, none transforms a soul like the Gospel. Topics like divine healing, faith, prosperity, sanctification, end-time prophecy and even creation, all fall under the heading of Discipleship.

We are commanded by Jesus Christ to go preach the good news to get people saved, then baptized and then disciple. This makes sense because Jesus knows people cannot fully understand the truths of Scripture without first being regenerated and filled with His Spirit (1 Cor.2:14). All these great subjects we teach are there to renew our minds so we can be more Christ-like, but none of them transforms or regenerates a soul. In other words, in the discussion itself we have with people, be it of creation, end-time prophecy, sanctification, or what have you, it does not in itself get a person saved. Much of the time it leads to debate and argument.

These discussions can and should lead to the message of Jesus Christ; and that's my point — the main thing is the Gospel, and that message brings a person to salvation. It is the only message that saves, "for it is the power of God unto salvation" (Romans 1:16). The Gospel is to be our center! Our motivation, churches and very lives should be Christ-centered or in other words, Gospel-centered! The Gospel is not just a message; it is a person – Jesus Christ! You may be a teacher that specializes in one of these subjects and that is perfectly fine, and maybe most of the time the people before you are Christian already, and that's fine too.

However, we need to be careful to not let our specialty become "pet-peeves," or a pet-doctrine that will muddy-up the Gospel. In other words, that individual does not have to believe the same way you do in order to become saved. Jesus does the saving through what the world would call the "foolishness of preaching" (1 Cor. 1:21). Then the Spirit of Truth can lead from there. Our main

thrust in ministry is the Gospel and "that message" and part of ministry has a very wide brim – "but to as many as receive Him…" (John 1:12).

Many Christians forget this and become legalistic in their ways. We have to realize that no matter a person's beliefs or background, they can be saved by the power of the Gospel, not by whether they believe Genesis to be literal or allegorical or what have you. Our theology does not save us, belief in the Gospel does.

Keep the main thing, the main thing – Jesus Christ and Him crucified is the message! May everything we do and say lead to that. When talking about the subject of "human origin" with unsaved people, it cannot hinder or interfere with the Gospel message.

With that said, we move onward to the Christian disciple. With the Gospel message being of utmost importance to us, I implore you, we still cannot overlook the immense importance of Genesis and the subject of creation, because of the direct relation it has to the Gospel message!

The reason why Genesis is so incredibly important is because the Gospel, along with the entire New Testament has its roots in the creation message. Nothing in the New Testament would make sense; in fact, there would be no Christianity at all without the history described in Genesis.

Therefore, what we believe about origins can have eternal ramifications. What we believe about creation directly influences the foundation of the Gospel we preach. What we believe about creation regulates how strong our Gospel message is against the erroneous philosophies of origins and secular worldviews out there.

Since the Gospel and the New Testament teachings are directly rooted in the book of Genesis, the way we interpret the early chapters of Genesis is vitally important. Souls are at stake! While it is true that one's belief about origins is not necessarily a salvation issue, it could lead to one. I say it could lead to one because of the obvious reason that if one is dead-set on atheistic philosophies taught by the world, it breeds doubt and could keep a person from ever really hearing the Gospel.

Thus, this is the reason we are to have the Gospel message foremost in our dealings. … When teaching the Bible in discipleship and we learn that evolution is so diabolically at odds with the character of God and what the Word of God actually teaches; what then do we replace evolution with? This is where it becomes important, in the discipleship phase.

It's no question that the subject of our origin and the book of Genesis are extremely important, we just have to seek the wisdom of the Holy Spirit to properly balance our energies, keeping the Gospel our main emphasis.

Rob Franzen, Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance and author. He heads up the mission of the "**Creation Under Fire project**" is to educate people with the truth of our origin



as revealed in the first book of the Holy Bible – Genesis. To establish a clear understanding of the original thought and intent of the author as it was originally recorded; therewith, dispelling untrue theories of creation within the church. In turn, strengthening people's faith and equipping them with real answers for the faith they possess and to defend it well. Also to expose the most subtle scheme Satan has ever unleashed on humanity, which has sent more people to hell than any other attack mankind has ever known.

Does Belief in Science Make Science a God

MAY 24, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



First Published in the Fredericksburg Free Lance-Star

Michael Eppers' recent letter condemning Ken Ham's stand in the recent debate with Bill Nye the "Science Guy" is just another attack by an uninformed atheist .

The question asked was what would it take to change your mind (deny God).

Ken Ham answered properly and said nothing would change his mind or get him to deny the true God of the Bible.

The real and only God established the science we have today. Of course Christians believe in science. God established science, and on occasion God exceeds the principles he established to perform miracles.

Mr. Nye makes science his god. His entire scientific belief system is based on a Big Bang where nothing exploded with fantastic temperatures and expanded into all the physical evidence we have today, including all of the suns and planets–all with no scientific proof. What scientific principle could cause dead material to come alive by chance? None.

What scientific principle could cause initial life molecules to reproduce and through millions of minor improvements change from a single cell to the complex bodies of humans and other living forms? None.

The Bible clearly explains the origin of the universe, the creation of all living life forms as separate species and each reproducing in its own kind.

Make no mistake, this was not a debate of God versus science but of the God of the Bible versus science as a god.

William E. Nowers

Orange



William E. Nowers, *Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*

Ice Core Ring "Science"

FEBRUARY 26, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Larry Ingels, P.E., a VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE Advisor comments on the misleading example by Bill Nye, the 'Science Guy', in his debate with Ken Ham concerning so call 'annual' ice rings.

Bill Nye, the "Science Guy", in his recent debate with Ken Ham of Answers in Genesis, made reference to the ice core evidence concerning the age of the earth. Mr. Nye and many other scientists are apparently convinced that all the rings found in ice cores are annual rings.

There is a National Ice Core Laboratory (NICL) near Denver, Colorado where a study of 10,000-feet of ice core samples from Greenland was made and found to have 135,000 consecutive ice rings or layers. After the study a spokesperson announced that this "annual ring" evidence "proves" that the earth is much older than what creationists believe. But wait! Are these really "annual" rings?

Here is some evidence that evolutionists and spokespersons such as Bill Nye have not reported on. Early in WWII, a flight of U.S. aircraft was headed for Iceland, but due to bad weather had to return to Greenland. Over Greenland they ran out of fuel and landed, where they were finally abandoned and referred to as the "**Lost squadron**".

During the 1980s, about 42 years later, the aircraft were discovered under 263 feet of ice & snow. The man who excavated one of the aircraft, Bob Cardin from Kentucky, was asked about the number of ice rings found during the aircraft recovery. He said there were "hundreds" of layers/ice rings in the ice covering the aircraft. If these were annual rings there should have been only 42 or so of these rings. Dr. Larry Vardiman, Ph.D. stated in 1992," … **the ice sheet (above the aircraft) has been accumulating at an average of five feet per year**." From this evidence many scientists have concluded that weather variations within each year can cause "ice rings"/ layering and not just the annual weather changes between winter and summer. This aircraft recovery related evidence has "destroyed" the "annual ring" assumptions of scientists concerning ice core rings. However, people like Mr. Nye continue to use "ice rings" as evidence of an ancient earth. Using the

accumulation average of 5 feet per year, the 10,000 feet sample in the NICL could have been only about 2,000 years old.

During the debate with Mr. Nye, Creationist Ken Ham started to talk about the ice ring evidence related to the aircraft recovery, but was not able to complete his point due to the rebuttal time limits imposed. My discussion is offered to bring out the Young Earth evidence about ice rings that Ken Ham could have used if given adequate time for rebuttal.



Larry T. Ingels, P. E. Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance. Creation and Evolution Studies, Locust Grove, VA

Concerning Evolution and Change

FEBRUARY 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



EVOLUTION:CHANGE

From Non-Living Chemicals (a primordial slime or pond of warm inert goo)*
Into Simple Life Forms (amoebas)
Into More Complex Life Forms (primates)
Finally into humans (orangutans to Orientals, gorillas to Negros, chimpanzees to Caucasians, and (this is new) kangaroos** to Australians.

> *Add some molecules, sprinkle in some mutations, stir & bake for 4.6 to 17 billion years and PRESTO, watch random chance and luck produce all there is and was and ever will be! In Summary: FROM GOO-TO-YOU-VIA THE ZOO

> **Kangaroos have 20,000 genes, roughly the same number as in humans. The difference from the apes can be explained because Australia had separated from Asia at the time of these changes and it had to evolve its own solutions.

STUDENTS:

Show this to your Biology Teacher or College Professor and ask if the above is an accurate explanation of the theory of Evolution.

Where did this goo come from in the first place, where was it located and who told it to start changing?

Is it in accordance with the 1st and 2nd Laws of Thermodynamics? If not, would it not be better to referred to Evolution, not as a theory, but a hypothesis?

———————————

VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE has Advisors who would volunteer to make presentations (**click on Contact for Speakers**). In addition click on **CREATIONISM** and see many articles on the subject.

Greene Hollowell

Virginia Christian Alliance Board Member

Concerning Creation

FEBRUARY 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



God's creative acts to make heaven and earth are miraculous in nature. These acts concerning our origins would not be subject to man's scientific investigations and speculations even if he were there at the time of creation and equipped with knowledge and instruments of today. The miraculous cannot be explained by science. Science is just a tool we have to examine, study and experiment with.

Most of man's present day variants in trying to explain and alter God's revealed Word on creation has their 'genesis' in evolutionary theory and time frames. These include the gap theory, the day age theory, progressive creationism and theistic evolution. The hallmark of evolution is the rejection of God and denial of His involvement in the process. The billions of years were necessary to add statistical believability.

The result of all these different explanations is to cast doubt on God's Word and for man to try to bring His Word in conformity to evolutionary theories so as to not appear ignorant and out of touch with scientific thinking.

We jokingly call some things 'oxymoron'- Army Intelligence, Christian Lawyers, etc. Would not Theistic Evolution be the ultimate oxymoron?

EVOLUTION IS THE REJECTION OF GOD'S INVOLVEMENT IN CREATION; THEISTIC EVOLUTION IS GOD USING A METHOD OF CREATION- EVOLUTION- THAT DENIES GOD'S INVOLVEMENT.

Why would a Christian consider any of these evolutionary variants as being valid? Would you really want theistic evolutionist to become members of the church and then teaching this to our children?

EVOLUTION:
About 17 billion years ago NOTHING became SOMETHING without any means or directions, the SOMETHING eventually evolving into what we are now. Authority: Darwin and the great majority

of present-day scientist.
CREATION:
About 6,000 years ago NOTHING became SOMETHING over a period of 6 days by the creative power and direction of Almighty God to what it was then and what we are now. Authority: The Holy Bible, the majority of earlier scientist and the minority of present-day scientist and the majority of people.
While both sound unbelievable which one sounds more persuasive?

———————————

VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE has Advisors who would volunteer to make presentations (**click on Contact for Speakers**). In addition click on **CREATIONISM** and see many articles on the subject.



Greene Hollowell

Virginia Christian Alliance Board Member

Does the Creation Model Make Predictions? Absolutely!

FEBRUARY 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



In the historic debate between Ken Ham and Bill Nye, Nye insisted repeatedly that the creation model was not scientific and that it did not make predictions. This was in spite of the several creationist predictions that Ken Ham had outlined in his opening statement. Though many more could have been given, this sampling should have sufficed.

In a public debate, it is extremely difficult to give a very detailed explanation, so I am thankful for an opportunity to *write* an article detailing exactly how the creation model led me to make a specific *creationist* prediction in my own research which has been verified by results from evolutionists themselves.

Understanding the Creation Model and Predictions



First of all, it is important to recognize that in the vast majority of cases in science, creationists and evolutionists would make the same predictions. For example, my major field of research is to understand the degenerative process of Alzheimer's disease (**see list of related articles**). The trigger for the disease and how it unfolds is the same regardless of whether one is an evolutionist or creationist. Indeed, in most operational science investigations, there will be no difference in expected outcome regardless of the origins views of the scientist. This is why Dr. Damadian, who was shown on video at the debate (see the **YouTube video**), was able to invent the MRI: the physics works the same. This is why Dr.

Burgess was able to design the gearbox for a satellite. This is why Dr. Fabich can do experiments on bacteria in mouse intestine. This is why Dr. Faulkner can discover unique aspects about eclipsing binary stars. The observational science works the same.

Second, the creation model, unlike evolutionary models, is very tightly constrained by Scripture that must be accounted for without wiggle room. Ken Ham outlined some of these in his opening statement. Some constraints include:

The creation of the heavens and the earth and everything in them took place in **6 normal, 24 hour days** roughly **6,000 years ago** based on the genealogies in Scripture.

All humans are **descended from 2 individuals** . . . Adam and Eve.

There was a worldwide, **globe covering flood** at the time of Noah.

God made the sun, moon, and stars on day 4 **after there were already plants** on the earth.

These constraints on the creation model are highly detailed, leave no room for change and are impossible to get around. We have a defined **timeline** for which all of the different kinds of animals were made. Evolutionists are not so constrained. To demonstrate, a fun exercise is to do a google search for the term "fossil" with "older than previous." Such a search turns up millions of websites (many of these are duplicates) describing numerous fossils that are found "millions of years" earlier "than previously thought." So when evolutionists find a fossil in strata that they didn't expect, they can just revise the date range.

This also happens when we find a living fossil like the **coelacanth**, which was thought to be extinct for millions of years—until we found some alive. I could wish that the creation model was not tightly constrained so that it could be flexible like evolution; however, that would not reveal God's glory nor honor the more-than-adequate revelation He's given us in His Word.

How to Make a Prediction in the Creation Model

Krings and colleagues **reported** the first successful DNA sequence from a Neanderthal in 1997. In a truly amazing effort, they extracted and sequenced mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) from a Neanderthal fossil. This was unexpected because it was not known whether it could even be done. The study made the cover of the scientific journal *Cell* with the headline: "Neanderthals were not our ancestors." The authors claimed, based on the number of differences between Neanderthal and modern human mtDNA, that they could not be our ancestors. They showed Neanderthal mtDNA had no closer relationship to modern European mtDNA than to Asian, African, or Australian. Further, they contended that Neanderthals and modern humans last shared a common ancestor 550,000–690,000 years ago.[1]

At the time, I was teaching at **Liberty University** and one of my students presented this paper in class. She wondered what to do with it because it appeared to contradict the creation model. Indeed, since archaeological evidence showed that Neanderthals **hunted and trapped** prey, made musical instruments, used fire, *and* buried their dead with rituals, the Neanderthals must be descendants of Adam and Eve just like we are within the creation model. I refused to accept the secular conclusions of the study because they clearly contradicted what the **Bible** teaches regarding the nature and origin of man.

Importantly, while my faith in the biblical account of creation caused me to doubt the conclusions of the scientific study, I was not content to leave it at that. As a scientist, I needed to have ***evidence that I could use to contradict*** the reported conclusive results. I could not just say, "Since the result doesn't match the Bible, it is wrong." No, as a scientist, I was compelled to find out *why* the conclusion was wrong based on scientific data within the framework of the Bible's claims. Since I believed the Bible was true, it provided the motivation to pursue a study to show that Neanderthals really were descendants of Adam and Eve, even though this was counter to the secular scientific consensus at the time.

Cracking the Code

After carefully reading the Krings study numerous times, I was struck by the emphasis on the *number* of differences between human and Neanderthal mtDNA. Was there something about the specific nucleotides that were different? This prompted us to investigate exactly *which* DNA base pairs were different between Neanderthals and modern humans instead of simply the *number* of differences. That was the key to unlocking the mystery. Because modern humans varied at the same nucleotide locations where there were differences between Neanderthals and modern humans, this made it appear that the differences were great when it really was just variation; most of the sites where Neanderthals and modern humans differed were sites that modern humans differed from *each other*.

We presented our data at a regional scientific conference in 2000 with a presentation titled: "The Neanderthal's place in human history."[2] We also presented it at a creation conference with a presentation titled: "Rate heterogeneity and site by site analysis of mtDNA suggests Neanderthals and modern humans share a recent common ancestor."[3]

After additional Neanderthal mtDNA sequences were reported,[4,5] it further confirmed our hypothesis. The new Neanderthal mtDNA sequences had closer similarity to modern human mtDNA. Now, with multiple Neanderthal samples instead of just one, it was also evident that the variation among Neanderthals themselves occurred at the same base pair locations where modern humans varied. It had also been demonstrated that the majority of these differences occurred at what were considered mtDNA mutational hotspots. This confirmed our conclusion that Neanderthals and modern humans did share a recent common gene pool. I presented our research

at the 2003 Answers in Genesis *Creation Conference* which is **available online** called "Did Neanderthals and Modern Humans Share a Common Gene Pool?" At the time it was presented, it was very much against secular conclusions.

Further Confirmation

Over the next several years, my research focused on Alzheimer's disease instead of Neanderthal genetics since I had received a research grant. Others continued this type of Neanderthal research in much more detail than I did. But in 2010, scientists reported the full genome sequence of Neanderthals.[6] This was an incredible demonstration of scientific effort and deserves a great deal of credit. Surprisingly (or not so surprisingly), when the full Neanderthal genome was reported, scientists noted remarkable overlap between Neanderthals and modern humans, found Neanderthal genes in modern humans indicating that we interbred, and found closer relationships to Eurasians—completely reversing the conclusions of the original report from 1997.

The results came as a complete surprise to many evolutionists—but not to me (or other creationists who understood the creation model). I had *predicted it based on biblical creation assumptions*. I had obtained scientific data based on that prediction that rebutted the evolutionary claims to the contrary. My prediction was counter to the secular scientific consensus at the time but consistent with the constraints of the biblical creation model. Now, evolutionists have revised their theory and explanation to try to accommodate the results. A creationist does not have that "luxury" because the creation model requires that Neanderthals and modern humans descended from Adam and Eve and therefore had to be related.

Creationists Can Make Scientific Predictions

I want to be clear that I am not claiming credit for the Neanderthal genome sequence—that was excellent observational science by likely mostly evolutionists. I do, however, want to illustrate how a scientist can make predictions within the biblical creationist framework, conduct a scientific investigation, and find evidence that confirms those predictions. My belief in the biblical account of creation provided the motivation to find the data and explain it more properly, which then confirmed the creation model.

As Christians, we should have the courage and conviction to believe that what the Bible says about creation is true. Then, when we encounter evidence that at first appears to support evolution, we will not doubt the Scripture. Instead, we will press on to figure out the flaws in the evolutionary argument. There have been numerous times in my life when I have been confronted with evidence for evolution that seemed really compelling, but if I struggled with it and waited, eventually I (or someone else) found the flaw. This reinforces my faith in the God who made the universe.

First published in **Answers in Genesis**



Dr David A. DeWitt received a B.S. in biochemistry from Michigan State University and a Ph.D. in neuroscience from Case Western Reserve University. Currently a professor of biology at Liberty University, he is active in teaching and research. **Read More**.

He is the author of ***Unraveling the Origins Controversy***.

Footnotes

1. Krings M, A. Stone A, R. W. Schmitz, H. Krainitzki, M. Stoneking, S. Pääbo, Neanderthal DNA sequences and the origin of modern humans, *Cell* 90, no. 1:19–30. **Back**
2. Skinner, W. and D. A. DeWitt, The Neanderthal's Place in human history. *Virginia J. Sci.* 51, no. 2:83. **Back**
3. DeWitt, D. A. and W. L. Skinner. 2001. Rate heterogeneity and site by site analysis of mtDNA suggests Neanderthals and modern humans share a recent common ancestor. In: Helder, M., ed. *Discontinuity: Understanding Biology in the Light of Creation*. Baraminology Study Group, p. 31. **Back**
4. Krings, M. , Geisert, H. , Schmitz, R. W. , Krainitzki, H. & Pääbo, S. DNA sequence of the mitochondrial hypervariable region II from the Neandertal type specimen. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA* 96 (1999):5581–5585. **Back**
5. Ovchinnikov, I.V., A. Gotherstrom, G. P. Romanova, V. M. Khartionov, K. Liden, and W. Goodwin, Molecular analysis of Neanderthal DNA from the northern Caucasus *Nature* 404 (2000):490–493, **www.nature.com/nature/journal/v404/n6777/full/404490a0.html**. **Back**
6. Green, R.E. et al., A draft sequence of the Neandertal genome, *Science* 328(5979):710–722, **www.sciencemag.org/content/328/5979/710.abstract Back**

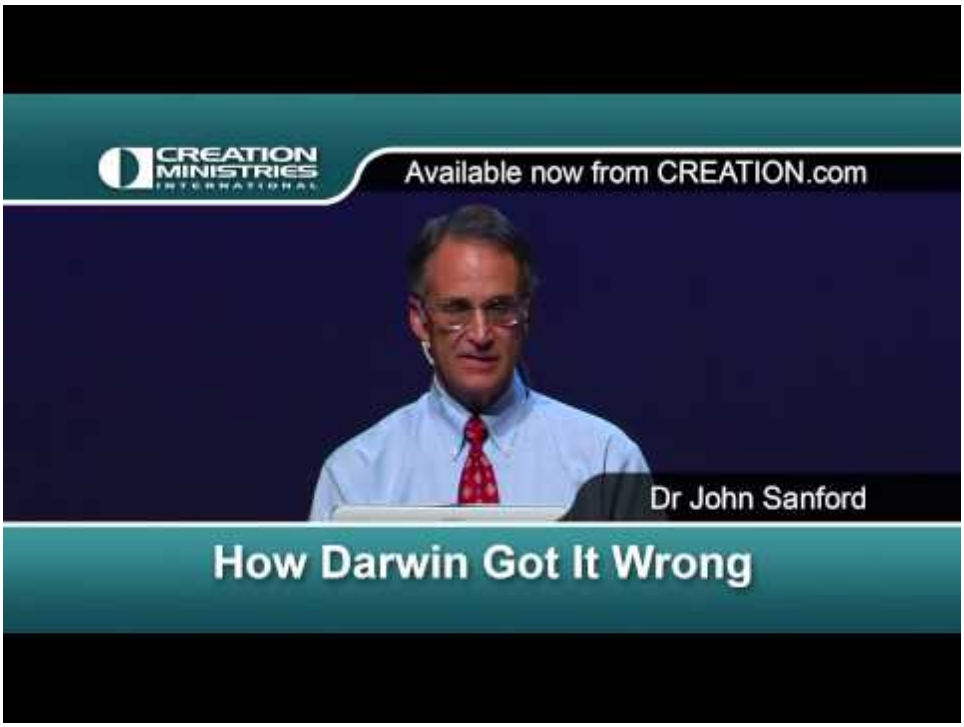
How Darwin Got It Wrong

DECEMBER 22, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



At a recent Creation meeting in Fredericksburg, VA, we viewed a DVD **"How Darwin Got It Wrong",** from Creation Ministries International (CMI). The speaker was Dr. John Sanford, a noted scientist from Cornel University. He covered seven areas where Charles Darwin "got it wrong".

https://youtube.com/watch?v=qF_mkXpXhyo



The first and most important area was Darwin "turning his back" on God the Creator. During his famous voyage it is said that Darwin had two important references. One was the **Holy Bible,** and the second was a Geology reference written by Englishman Charles Lyell titled "**Principles of Geology**".

The geology presented in this book became known as "**Uniformitarianism**". In effect, it said that the geology processes of the past are the essentially same as those occurring today. This "new" theory discounted God's special creation and the world wide-catastrophic flood in Noah's day.

The theory promoted the idea that all fossil-bearing rock layers were laid down slowly over millions of years, and not a few thousand years ago by a world-wide flood. (One important challenge to his theory has been the finding of sea fossils near the top of the World's highest mountains.) Lyell's "old earth" theory helped make Darwin's theory of evolution believable.

Accordingly, Darwin rejected the scriptures and trusted Lyell's writings because it supported his own theory of long "Evolutionary" periods here on earth. **Darwin accepted the wrong reference**. He turned his back on God the Creator and Judge of this world as described in Genesis, and accepted the opinion of man. It is said that toward the end of his life, Darwin was a sick and "mentally disturbed" man. Deep inside, he must have realized that he made an eternal error turning his back on the Creator, and ultimately influencing countless numbers of people to turn away from a belief in God and His Holy Word.

Larry T. Ingels, P.E.

Creation and Evolution Studies



Locust Grove, VA

Evolution vs. God

DECEMBER 7, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



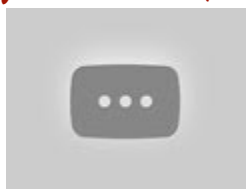
Bill Nowers writes:

Darwin started it, the intentional blurring of microevolution into a belief of macroevolution. Darwin collected hundreds of specimens during his two year voyage on the H.M.S. Beagle. How many of these specimens were indicative of macroevolution? If you guessed none, correct, go to the head of the class. Even Darwin's most famous specimens, the finches, did not show the slightest indication of being anything but finches.

Darwin confused survival of the fittest with macroevolution. Survival of the fittest is true for two reasons. First, it is circular reasoning. Who are the fittest? The ones that survive. Who are the ones that survive? The fittest. It is also common sense. Of course the species, or individuals within a species, that are best suited to the environment or existing conditions will tend to survive more often than those less suited.



https://youtube.com/watch?v=



Watch Evolution vs. God
Over 1,084,915 Views

But this has nothing to do with evolution. Macroevolution would require offspring with new genetic information, not present in either parent. This would have to be through some kind of mutation at the cellular level. Darwin knew nothing about microscopic complexity of living cells, or he might have presented a completely different theory.

A mutation is nothing more than a mistake in a cell's reproduction. To think that an accidental mistake, repeated hundreds of thousands of times in succession, over millions of years, could lead to the amoeba to man evolution is nothing less than a fantasy. But what choice does a poor evolutionist have? Either believe this fantasy or give up being an atheist. This, most will not do.

William E. Nowers, *Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*



The Christ of Creation

DECEMBER 7, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



I will begin by stating the mission of TASC: "to rebuild and strengthen the foundation of the Christian faith by increasing awareness of the scientific evidences supporting the literal Biblical account of creation and refuting evolution."

While the TASC Board invests considerable time and energy in pursuit of scientific evidences for explanations of the universe, earth, and life as we know it, we never want to lose sight of the importance of the Creator Himself, Jesus Christ. It is the constant desire of TASC to have all peoples recognize first and foremost the Creator Himself.

Abraham Kuyper, a Dutch theologian and politician, has said it well when he stated the following: "…there is not a square inch in the whole domain of our human existence over which Christ, who is Sovereign over *all*, does not cry: 'Mine!'" 1 Therefore it seems obvious to me that TASC should not lose sight of the Creator, Jesus, and remember that since He is sovereign over His Creation, we should recognize who He is and why it is important to keep our focus on Him and the purposes of His Creation. It is also important to remember how His attributes are manifested in His Creation. I'm not suggesting that any of the TASC board members are not aware of Jesus and His importance in their lives or the importance of His Creation, only that it might be time for all of us, TASC board and readers of the newsletter to refocus again on Him.

Over the years TASC has arranged various events such as debates, conferences, monthly meetings, etc. to confront those who oppose evidences for creation and espouse evolutionary dogma. More recently the emphasis of TASC has been to strengthen the faith of believers to help both with understanding of Biblical creation and also the many flaws of evolution. When I use the term evolution I mean the world view that all of our universe, earth, life, and earth history and topography are the result of naturalistic processes apart from a Creator.

TASC still provides platforms for presenting evidences for creation to nonbelievers with the hope that they might ultimately recognize The Creator and come to a saving knowledge of Him.

Throughout the Holy Scriptures we see references to the creation. I will begin with the creation account in Genesis. The TASC board members all subscribe to the authority of scripture and therefore believe that God said exactly what He meant when Genesis describes the creation as having happened in six, 24-hour days. My purpose in this article is not to discuss the details of why we believe this to be true, although I will say that the text seems quite clear in stating that the days were established in the beginning and are consistent with our present knowledge of days, weeks, and years as we measure these today. Exodus 20:11 states "For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day and made it holy." Some, even in Christian circles, are now even questioning the existence of the first humans Adam and Eve. To that we say that Jesus verifies Adam and Eve in Mark 10:6 when he declares "But from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female."

My goal then is to establish the sovereignty of Christ Jesus over his creation. Let me next ask and answer a few questions.



Who is this Jesus?

John 1:1-5, In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. 2

John 8:58, Jesus said to the crowd, "Truly, truly I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am." Galatians 4:4, But when the fullness of time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law.

Galatians 4:4, But when the fullness of time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law.

Colossians 1:15, And He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created by Him and for Him.

Colossians 1:19, For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him.

Colossians 2:2-3, Christ Himself in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Colossians 2:9, For in Him all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily form.

Hebrews 1:1-3, God after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When he had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.

The apostle John says many more things could have been said.

The Character of Christ Jesus:

Holy, Luke 1:35; Righteous, Isaiah 53:11; Just, Zechariah 9:9; Guileless, 1 Peter 2:22; Sinless, 2 Corinthians 5:21; Spotless, 1 Peter 1:19; Innocent, Matthew 27:4; Gentle, Matthew 11:29; Merciful, Hebrews 2:17; Humble, Philippians 2:8; Forgiving, Luke 23:34.

Again referring to the abundance of references to creation in scriptures I will reference some of these and then continue on to the "New Creation" which is yet to come.

How does Creation express attributes of God?

His Deity: Romans 1:20, For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made…

His Might, Strength, and Power: Isaiah 40:26,28, Lift up your eyes on high and see who has created these stars, the one who leads forth their host by number, He calls them all by name; because of the greatness of His might and strength of His power not one of them is missing. Do you not know? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth does not become weary or tired, His understanding is inscrutable.

His Glory: Psalm 19:1, The heavens are telling the glory; and their expanse is declaring the work of His hands.

His Goodness: Psalm 33:5-11, The earth is full of the lovingkindness of the LORD. By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, And by the breath of His mouth all their host. He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap; He lays up the deeps in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the LORD; Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him. For He spoke, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast. The LORD nullifies the counsel of the nations; He frustrates the plans of the peoples. The counsel of the LORD stands forever, The plans of His heart from generation to generation.

His Care Over His Creation: Psalm 104: Bless the LORD, O my soul! O LORD my God, You are very great; You are clothed with splendor and majesty, Covering Yourself with light as with a cloak, Stretching out heaven like a tent curtain. He lays the beams of His upper chambers in the waters;

He makes the clouds His chariot; He walks upon the wings of the wind; He makes the winds His messengers, Flaming fire His ministers. He established the earth upon its foundations, So that it will not totter forever and ever. You covered it with the deep as with a garment; The waters were standing above. At Your rebuke they fled, At the sound of Your thunder they hurried away. The mountains rose; the valleys sank down To the place which You established for them. You set a boundary that they may not pass over, So that they will not return to cover the earth. He sends forth springs in the valleys; They flow between the mountains; They give drink to every beast of the field; The wild donkeys quench their thirst. Beside them the birds of the heavens dwell; They lift up their voices among the branches. He waters the mountains from His upper chambers; The earth is satisfied with the fruit of His works. He causes the grass to grow for the cattle, And vegetation for the labor of man, So that he may bring forth food from the earth, And wine which makes man's heart glad, So that he may make his face glisten with oil, And food which he may make his face glisten with oil, And food which sustains man's heart. The trees of the LORD drink their fill, The cedars of Lebanon which He planted, Where the birds build their nests, And the stork, whose home is the fir trees. The high mountains are for the wild goats; The cliffs are a refuge for the shephanim. He made the moon for the seasons; The sun knows the place of its setting. You appoint darkness and it becomes night, In which all the beasts of the forest prowl about. The young lions roar after their prey And seek their food from God. When the sun rises they withdraw And lie down in their dens. Man goes forth to his work And to his labor until evening. O LORD, how many are Your works! In wisdom You have made them all; The earth is full of Your possessions. There is the sea, great and broad, In which are swarms without number, Animals both small and great. There the ships move along, And Leviathan, which You have formed to sport in it. They all wait for You To give them their food in due season. You give to them, they gather it up; You open Your hand, they are satisfied with good. You hide Your face, they are dismayed; You take away their spirit, they expire And return to their dust. You send forth Your Spirit, they are created; And You renew the face of the ground. Let the glory of the LORD endure forever; Let the LORD be glad in His works; He looks at the earth, and it trembles; He touches the mountains, and they smoke. I will sing to the LORD as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. Let my meditation be pleasing to Him; As for me, I shall be glad in the LORD. Let sinners be consumed from the earth And let the wicked be no more. Bless the LORD, O my soul. Praise the LORD!

His Sovereignty over His Creation: Revelations 4:11, Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created.

What were the results of His Creation?: Universe (sun, moon, stars, planets, etc.), earth, plants, animals, mankind, etc.

How is God's Creation of particular significance to us?: We are privileged to enjoy the fruits of His creation: sky, clouds, sunrises, sunsets, mountains, seas, lakes, rivers, plants, animals, human

relationships, our ability to hear, see, smell, taste, touch, observe, learn, create, work, and most importantly to worship our Creator. Of course I have only mentioned a few of the numerous "fruits" that could be named. I personally continue to marvel each time I see a horse or giraffe or a mushroom or a baby's smile or any other of God's creations and consider what an awesome God who has done all of this. To paraphrase the apostle Paul who said "no one has any excuse to not believe in the one who did it."

We are given good evidence from scripture of the work of the Triune God in creation. Genesis 1:26, "Let us make man in Our image, according to our likeness…" Genesis 1:27, God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him: male and female He created them. God the Father: Hebrews 11:3, "By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible.

Jesus Christ: Colossians 1:16-17, "For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together.

The Holy Spirit: Psalms 104:30, You send forth Your Spirit, they are created; And You renew the face of the ground. God then tells us to observe His handiwork as evidence that He and He alone made all things. Psalm 19:1 states, "The heavens are telling of the glory of God." Psalm 89:11, "The heavens are Yours, the earth also is Yours; The world and all it contains, You have founded them." In Ephesians 1 we are told that God chose us, in Christ He redeemed us, and by the Holy Spirit He sealed us. Hebrews 1:1-3, "God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power."

What do the scriptures say about mockers of the creation? Here are a few examples: 2 Peter 3:3-4, "Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with their mocking, following after their own lusts, and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming ? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all continues just as it was from the beginning of creation." 2 Timothy 4:3-4,"For the time will come then they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths." Romans 1:18, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because that which is known about God is evident within them; for God made it evident to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse."

So let us not be so involved in creation evidences that we forget to worship Jesus, The Creator. We must not get so involved with our focus on understanding the creation and miss the author. After

all Christians know how the story will end as evidenced in Philippians 2:5-11, Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. **For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.** (emphasis added)

I am compelled to confess that as I move closer to the day I will be with the Lord in *all* of His Glory, I feel God tugging at my heart and asking for more of me. I am doing a lot of good things for the Lord, but it is my greater desire to be doing all things ***in*** the Lord. Clearly His desire is that I am living in Him and He in me. To that end, I know that what He wants most of all is a closer relationship with me personally. Psalm 139 reminds me that among many things, He created me, has me in His hand, knows me intimately and sustains me. I hope this article has helped someone, perhaps all who read it, to desire a more intimate relationship with the Creator.

1. Bratt JD (1998) Abraham Kuyper, A Centennial Reader, Wm B. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, MI, 488
2. All scripture is taken from the New American Standard Bible.

Source URL: http://tasc-creationscience.org/content/christ-creation

Links:
http://tasc-creationscience.org/topics/bible
http://tasc-creationscience.org/topics/jesus

Triangle Association for the Science of Creation

P.O. Box 12051, Research Triangle Park, NC 27709-2051

E-mail: **tasc@tasc-creationscience.org**

Mission Statement

TASC's mission is to rebuild and strengthen the foundation of the Christian faith by increasing awareness of the scientific evidence supporting the literal Biblical account of creation and refuting evolution.

Answers On Why The Scientific Community Doesn't Want You To Question Evolution

DECEMBER 1, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



When we are talking about evolution we are referring to explanations of our Origins, who we are, how we got here and why. This happened many years ago and there are no operational scientific experiments that can answer these questions.

For those who do not want to accept the Biblical account of Creation, their only alternative is to speculate on various methods and then try to find possible scientific affirmations. Even so there seems to be no answer to how it all started nor how life developed from non-life.



Charles Darwin said if no transitions are found then his theory of evolution is not valid. Even the evolutionary scientist will admit there are no transitions but they still cling to his theory. It then becomes a faith based theory despite the author's warning. Why do they continue with what amounts to a hoax or fraud? One evolutionary scientist has stated the prime reason is that they do not want to acknowledge God. They do not want to answer to His demands on their life. They take an atheistic stance and deny the Biblical account of creation. They have convinced the US Supreme Court that evolution is science and creationism is not.

Well, the creation by God is not science as we understand it, creationism goes far beyond what man can comprehend; it is in the realm of the miraculous, the supernatural! God spoke and the earth and the universe came into being over a literal 6 day period. How God did this will remain a mystery. Scientists can investigate, classify and experiment with God's work but it is beyond them to know the scientific knowledge and methods God used to bring it about.

No, the creation account is not science, neither is evolution. Both are 'faith' based. Christians believe in creation as revealed in the Bible. While they believe there is evidence in the creation that affirms the Biblical account, the words of the scripture form the solid base of their beliefs. Atheists believe in evolution as revealed in Darwin's writings and other variations. Why not let the Origins controversy both be presented in the science classroom? The Bible can give an explanation on how life came about and how the worldwide flood accounts for the location of the fossils. Evolutionist cannot give this explanation on initial creation and they deny the worldwide flood.

Then, let the students '**QUESTION EVERYTHING**'.

VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE has Advisors who would volunteer to make presentations (**click on Contact for Speakers**). In addition click on **CREATIONISM** and see many articles on the subject.

Greene Hollowell

Virginia Christian Alliance Board Member

Biblical and Scientific Defense of a Young Earth

NOVEMBER 14, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



I would like to explain why I believe that the earth and the universe are about 6000 years old. My premise is that the Bible is the Word of God. As the Word of God, the Bible is completely trustworthy. Because it is completely trustworthy, I can accept the plain reading of it. The plain reading of the Bible leads me to accept the historical narrative found in the book of Genesis. I also believe that if the historical record in the Bible is not accurate, then I would have no reason to trust the theology or the morality of the Bible because it can no longer be considered the Word of God.

The Bible is the Word of God

If the Bible is the Word of God, it is completely trustworthy. Also, if the Bible is the Word of God, then He (God) wants us to know what He means. Therefore, it is perspicuous (understandable). If the Bible is perspicuous, then we can trust the plain reading of this Word. If we affirm the plain reading of this Word, then we should let Scripture interpret Scripture (see rules below). When we let Scripture interpret Scripture, we never find billions of years of history. We only find other verses (such as Exodus 20:8-11 and Exodus 31:14-17) that fully support the plain reading of Genesis chapter one. Actually, when Jesus stated that "From the beginning of creation God created them male and female" (Mark 10:6) and you accept its plain meaning, there is no way that you can get billions or even millions of years. If the earth is millions of years old then Adam and Eve were created at the end of creation (about 6000 years ago), not the beginning. Hint – draw a time line.

Rules for Interpreting Scripture

We should be using certain rules to interpret the Bible. These rules, based on the conservative understanding of God's Word, include the following criteria:

A. **The Bible is perspicuous in nature**. The Bible is generally easy to understand. Most verses and passages are plain and clear. Therefore, accept the plain reading of God's Word. However, some verses are difficult to understand, so we turn to other important hermeneutical rules.

B. **Scripture interprets Scripture**. When trying to understand the confusing parts of scripture we find out what other parts of Scripture say about the subject.

C. **Evaluate the literary genre**. There are many types of literature within the Bible. These include narrative, poetry, song lyrics, proverbs, teaching passages, and prophetic sections among others. We interpret based on the type of literature. Historical narrative should be read as historical narrative; i.e., it means what it says.

D. **Evaluate the context**. Look at the historical and cultural context of the book or passage. Also, evaluate the context of the verse within the passage. Often the words adjacent to the verse will help one understand the meaning of the passage. After one looks at the verses surrounding the verse in question look to the paragraph, then look to the chapter, then look to the book, then see how all that fits into the entire Bible.

For greater detail click here.

The Bible – Magisterial or Ministerial

If the Bible is God's Word, then it requires us to accept its magisterial position, that is, its ruling authority. When we use science or reason to reinterpret the plain reading of Scripture, then the Bible becomes servant to science or reason; it takes on a ministerial position. Science, then, takes on the magisterial position. The main problem with this position is that science only provides provisional truth. Provisional truth is only truth for the time being, until more informed truth comes along. As Alister McGrath wrote in *The Science of God,* "*…any theology which is based on contemporary scientific theories will find itself outdated with embarrassing speed*." An ancient earth is exactly that, a contemporary scientific theory. We should also look at the implications of letting science rule in other areas of the Bible. If science should take precedence over the plain reading of Holy Scripture, then the virgin birth never happened. The resurrection of Jesus never happened. The Noachian flood was not global, but local (I will write more about this later). None of the miracles God the Father and God the Son did in either the Old or the New Testaments ever happened. Why stop with Genesis when a huge portion of the Bible would be obliterated if science became the ruling authority.

The problem is this; when you do not place the Bible in the magisterial position a number of Bible passages change their meaning (Jonathan Sarfati wrote similar statements in his Feedback article #37 for the week of April 4, 2005. See archives at creation.com):

Proverbs 1:7 — The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge.

becomes: “Science (man’s fallible ideas) is the beginning of knowledge” or “The fear of man is the beginning of knowledge.”

Proverbs 9:10 — The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom.

becomes: “When we place science in the magisterial position we can then understand what the Bible really means.”

Proverbs 29:25 — The fear of man lays a snare, but he who trusts in the LORD is safe.

becomes: “The fear of man is most important for today’s Christians to maintain academic respectability, but he who trusts in the LORD and the plain meaning of His Words does not have understanding or, at the very least, is extremely naive.”

One might also ask how someone determines whether a historical event took place and when that event took place. Most people would look for a history book, not a science text book. An eye witness account would be the most accurate report. The Bible provides the most reliable historical account available as it is provided to us by the only eyewitness, God Himself.

Sola Scriptura

I do not understand why any informed Reformed Christian would reinterpret the plain reading of Scripture in order to accommodate the current fallible ideas of man. The focus of Martin Luther was to get back to believing the Word of God as written, hence the term Sola Scriptura. “In raising the text of Scripture to the level of highest authority in all things, and using reason as a servant captive to Scripture, Luther preshadowed the very principles upon which modern science was founded—and we ought not to forget it was founded by creationists.” The previous quote is from **http://creation.com/luther-on-evolution**. When Ken Ham, a leader in the Creation Movement, asked a Hebrew scholar “If you started with the Bible alone, without considering outside influences whatsoever, could you ever come up with millions or billions of years of history for the earth and universe? The answer from this scholar? Absolutely not!” So when we take the Bible alone one simply cannot get millions or billions of years of history. Why, then, do so many Protestant Christians, leaders and lay people, accept an ancient earth, especially in the light of knowing that Martin Luther, John Calvin, John Wesley and Jonathan Edwards all accepted the plain reading of Scripture concerning creation? The only thing that I have come up with is this: These Christians do not want to commit intellectual suicide. In other words, they do not want to look foolish in the eyes of their peers.

Other Cultures and the Age of the Earth

When you do the research, you will find that “…many cultures, not just those based directly on the Bible, attest to an age of creation of thousands of years.” This is from an article at the Answers in Genesis website called Old Earth or Young Earth Belief – Which Belief is the Recent Aberration? India, China, Babylonia, Egypt, Persia and many other countries all have dates for creation at less

than 9000 years ago. The Vulgar Jewish computation lists creation at 3760 BCE. That happens to be right about 6000 years ago. So why do many people say that they are not sure the Biblical authors meant us to take the time periods (days) as 24-hour periods concerning creation? I would think that the Jewish people would know their own history. The "Jewish Chronicle" also lists a current date of 5760 years since creation.

Global Flood

The Bible speaks of the global flood of Noah's day. I speak of a global flood because of the many Scriptures, both Old and New Testament, that specifically describe the flood that

1. covered all the high mountains under all the heavens (Gen 7:19),

2. killed all the people, land animals and birds on the surface of the earth that did not get on the ark (Gen 7:23, Luke 17:26, 27, 2 Peter 2:5, 2 Peter 3:6),

3. destroyed the earth (Gen 6:13NIV, Gen 9:11, Isaiah 54:9, 2 Peter 3:6), and

4. was so large that God told Noah to build a boat big enough to fit all the different kinds of land animals and birds (Gen 6:15).

One of the main arguments for an old earth requires that the sedimentary layers were laid down over millions of years. These layers are supposed to indicate the ancient age of the earth. The deeper that one goes down into the sedimentary layers is supposed to yield older and older rocks and fossils. According to the old earthers, the entire dating scheme is set up this way. So a global flood, which would have greatly disturbed these layers, could not have occurred if the earth is old. The global flood would have destroyed the entire dating scheme the old earthers have set up.

Therefore, one has people like Hugh Ross, a progressive creationist, who realizes this problem and reinterprets the clear reading of the Word of God, to claim that the flood was local, not global. Some people claim that they do not know if the flood was global or local. How could any Christian, having read Genesis, not believe that the flood was global. It is against all reason to believe that the flood was local. As noted above, the Bible could not be clearer that the flood was global.

Also, if the flood was only a local flood, then the global flood legends from over 200 people groups located all over the world would be all wet (pun intended). Please google "Flood Legends" for specifics concerning the many different people groups with flood legends.

Also, check out this web site: **http://www.nwcreation.net/noahlegends.html**

Meaning of the Word *Yom*

Let us talk about the word '*yom*' in the Old Testament which means day. According to *The Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew and English Lexicon* the word *yom* has several meanings. The first meaning given is day as opposed to night. This gives us the daylight portion of a day (see Gen 1:5 "And God called the light day and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and morning, one day.) The second meaning given is a division of time. In this section item d is listed as "day as defined by evening and morning (Gen 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31)". The seventh meaning given is "as a phrase meaning in the general sense=the time of "(Gen 2:4). It is clear that the word can have several meanings depending on the context. Therefore, it is clear that, while some might claim that the word *yom* has an elastic meaning, the meaning is clearly dependent upon and specific to its context.

Let's evaluate the meaning of the word *yom* in the Old Testament. The following quote comes from an Answers in Genesis publication written by Ken Ham called *Six Days or Millions of Years*. This quote refers to research by James Stambaugh titled *The Days of Creation: a Semantic Approach*.

'Outside of Genesis 1, yom is used with a number 410 times, and each time it means an ordinary day.'

'Outside Genesis 1, *yom* is used with the word 'evening' or 'morning' 23 times. 'Evening' and 'morning' appear in association, but without *yom*, 38 times. All 61 times the text refers to an ordinary day. Why would Genesis 1 be any exception?'

'In Genesis 1:5, *yom* occurs in context with the word 'night'. Outside of Genesis 1, 'night' is used with *yom* 53 times – each time it means an ordinary day. Why would Genesis 1 be the exception? Even the usage of the word 'light' with *yom* in this passage determines the meaning as ordinary day."

So, it is clear from the statistical analysis that the word *yom* in Genesis 1 means an ordinary day.

Some people make the following statement: "Gen 2.4 in the Hebrew clearly uses *yom* for more than a 24-hour period." They make this statement as if there are no words that have more than one meaning. Trying to make a word mean something other than its meaning in the context in which it is used is a **logical fallacy** called an **unwarranted expansion of an already expanded semantic field**. Therefore, using this type of argument is faulty logic. Also the Gen 2:4 occurrence of *yom* is accompanied by the preposition "*b*^{e}". As the NIV clearly states, *b*^{e}*yom* means

"when". When you do not take words in context you can get all manner of weird statements. Even the late liberal theologian Dr. Marcus Dods understood this based on the following quote. "If the word 'day' in this chapter does not mean a period of 24 hours, the interpretation of Scripture is hopeless". Even he could understand that trying to change the plain reading of the word *yom* in the Genesis 1 context to mean something other than an ordinary solar day renders useless any hope of understanding the Word of God.

Genesis 1 is Poetry?

Let us now continue our journey to the intent of the text in Genesis 1. Some people try to make the text poetic or semi-poetic, and therefore say that we do not have to believe it or we do not have to accept its sequence or chronology. Charles Hummel tries to do this very thing in his book *The Galileo Connection*. However, Jonathan Sarfati, with Creation Ministries International, writes in *ID Theorist Blunders on the Bible – Reply to Dr. William Dembski*

"The key is the *author's intent*, which is in turn determined by the historical and grammatical context of the words used. That's why we interpret **Genesis as historical narrative** and the **Psalms as poetry**. And that was a problem with the church with Galileo. They reinterpreted poetic passages in accordance with the science fashion of their day. Ironically, many people castigate YECs for supposedly making the same mistake as the church in Galileo's day. Yet the opposite is true — it's the long-age compromisers and theistic evolutionists who are the true heirs of Galileo's opponents, because both are making the same mistake of trying to twist Scripture to fit the scientific fashions of their day." (emphasis mine)

These statements are further supported with the latest statistical analysis comparing Hebrew poetry to Hebrew narrative. In an article on the Institute for Creation Research website called *The Biblical Hebrew Creation Account: New Numbers Tell The Story,*

http://www.icr.org/article/biblical-hebrew-creation-account-new-numbers-tell-/

Steven Boyd PhD identifies several obvious narratives and compares them to several obvious poems in the Old Testament. He studied the distribution of Biblical Hebrew finite verbs to find out what constitutes narratives versus poetry. He found a distinct difference in verbs between the two types of texts. His conclusion follows.

The distribution of preterites to finite verbs in Hebrew narrative differs distinctly from that in Hebrew poetry. Moreover, a logistic regression model fitted to the ratio of preterites to finite verbs categorizes texts as narrative or poetry to an extraordinary level of accuracy. With its probability of virtually 1, Genesis 1:1-2:3, therefore, is a narrative, *not* poetry.

Three major implications from this study are (1) it is not statistically defensible to read Genesis 1:1-2:3 as poetry; (2) since Genesis 1:1 to 2:3 is a narrative, it should be read as other Hebrew

narratives are intended to be read as a concise report of actual events, couched to convey an unmistakable theological message; and (3) when this text is read as a narrative, **there is only one tenable view of its plain sense: God created everything in six literal days.** (emphasis mine)

Therefore, it is an untenable position to call Genesis 1:1 to Gen 2:3 poetry.

Biblical Consequences to Believing in an Old Earth

There are a great many Biblical or theological consequences to believing in an old earth. I will outline many of them for you.

1. Believing in an old earth requires God to call death, pain, suffering and disease of animals for millions of years "very good." How, in the old earth scenario, could God have called everything "very good" at the end of the sixth day (Genesis 1:31)? If the earth is old, animals have been killing other animals for millions of years, diseases such as arthritis and cancer existed before man existed because bone cancer is found in the fossil record, and catastrophes destroyed living things that had the breath of life. This old earth belief results in impugning the integrity of God, because one would have to conclude that God is the author of death, pain, suffering and disease, including arthritis and cancer. This makes God, not a God of love, but of death. The problem with this idea is that God calls death "the last enemy" (1 Corinthians 15:26). How could death be the last enemy if it was "very good"?

Carl Wieland with Creation Ministries International makes the following statement in his article *Waves of Sadness*, 30 December 2004:

"…**why is there *any* death and suffering at all**?" And it has to be faced squarely by Christians, since we claim to have the answers to the true meaning of life, the universe and everything.

But how can one even begin to give a Christian answer, one with biblical integrity, without taking Genesis history seriously? That history tells of the **creation of a once-good world, in which death and suffering are not "natural" at all, but are intruders**. They occur because of humanity's rebellion against its maker (**Genesis 3**). But if fossils formed over millions of years, which so many Christians just blithely accept as "fact", then that wipes out the Fall as an answer to evil, especially "natural evil". Because the fossils show the existence of things like death, bloodshed and suffering. **So if these were there millions of years ago, they must have been there before man, and hence before sin**." (emphasis mine)

2. Believing in an old earth requires death, pain, suffering and disease (including cancer) to have existed for millions of years before sin. That means that death, pain, suffering and disease are not the penalty for sin. Therefore, this belief fails to show why Jesus would need to be sacrificed. It is my understanding that Jesus was sacrificed to set me free from the power of sin in my life and that in a similar manner to God's sacrifice of the animals to cover Adam and Eve for their sin,

Jesus' sacrifice was for the remission of my sins (Matthew 26:28, Acts 10:43). The Bible clearly teaches that pain, suffering, death and disease are the result of sin. However, in the old earth scenario sin has no power because death, pain, suffering and disease all existed prior to sin. Are death, pain, suffering and disease the result of sin, or not?

3. Believing in an old earth requires one to change the obvious Noachian global flood to a local flood. In the old earth scenario the sedimentary layers represent time. The deeper you go, the older the earth. If the earth is old (millions and billions of years) and the Noachian flood occurred about 4300 years ago as is evident from the Biblical record, this flood would have ripped up and redeposited the sedimentary layers during the year long event. This global flood would have destroyed the time record the old earthers use as their justification for an ancient earth. On the other hand, if the Noachian flood was only local, then the global flood, so clearly taught in Genesis Chapters 6 to 9 is just a myth or a fairy tale. This makes the Bible simply mythology.

Another reason we must believe the flood of Noah's day was global rather than local involves the integrity of God. In Genesis 9:11 God states "And I will establish my covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth." We constantly see local floods occurring today. If God was talking about a local flood then He would have lied to us. Isaiah 54:9 confirms the global flood of Noah's day. "For this is like the days of Noah to me; when I swore that the waters of Noah should not flood the earth again,.."

4. Believing in an old earth does not explain why God would sacrifice an animal for the remission of sins if animals have been dying for millions of years.

5. Believing in an old earth denies the plain reading of Scripture concerning a young age for the earth. The Bible consistently supports a young age for the earth. Please see Genesis Chapters 1 and 5 and 11, Exodus 20:8-11, Exodus 31:14-17, Matthew 19:4, Mark 10:6.

6. Believing in an old earth fails to show how there will be a restoration of everything (Acts 3:21 and Isaiah 11:6-9 and 65:25) to no death if there has been pain, suffering, death and disease for hundreds of millions of years. You cannot restore something that did not exist.

7. Believing in an old earth has the earth at creation as a fiery, molten blob with no liquid water. However, the Bible clearly states that "the earth was formed out of water and with water" (Gen 1:2 and 2 Peter 3:5). These statements are simply irreconcilable.

8. Believing in an old earth and believing Scripture requires the creation account sequence of events to coincide with the evolutionary history of the earth. The evolutionary sequence and the Biblical sequence of events are incompatible. I will only list a few of these deviations in this sequence.

There is a more comprehensive list at the following web site address: **http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs2006/0404order.asp**

a. Evolutionists and many old earth creationists claim that the stars were formed by the big bang and only much later did the planets develop. The Bible states that the earth was created on day one and the stars were created on day four.

b. Evolutionists teach that fish came before fruit trees. The Bible states that fruit trees were created on day three and fish were created on day five.

c. Evolutionists teach that the earth's sun came before plants. The Bible states that the plants were created on day three and the earth's sun was created on day four.

9. Believing in an old earth denies the historicity of the first eleven chapters of Genesis and the fact that the New Testament writers and Jesus Himself understood these chapters to be historical narrative. There are 52 verses in the New Testament that either refer to or directly quote the first eleven chapters of Genesis. In each verse the writer accepts the plain reading of the Genesis account as historical narrative.

Operational Science vs. Historical Science

Most people do not understand the difference between operational science and origins or historical science. **Operational science** is the highly reliable repeatable science that has a tremendous reputation. This is the type of science that put men on the moon, builds computers and automobiles, does genetic mapping, etc. **Historical science**, on the other hand, is not repeatable because it deals with events in the past. Evolution and radiometric dating involve historical science. These ideas are filled with assumptions. These assumptions are made to help reconstruct the past, may or may not be valid, and often change over time. Your presuppositions determine your assumptions.

While operational science is highly reliable, historical science is not. Many people confuse operational and historical science and apply the same great reputation operational science has to historical science. This is a fallacy of transfer.

It is far better to use the Bible, which is the infallible Word of God, as the basis for interpreting the evidence of origins rather than using fallen man's fallible ideas. It is much easier to trust something that is not cursed than to trust someone who is cursed.

Scientific Evidence for a Young Earth

I will now show you that there is a large body of scientific evidence to support a young earth and a young universe. This evidence clearly indicates that the earth and the universe are much younger

than the evolutionists tell us – 4.5 and 13.7 billion years old, respectively. The following information comes from a booklet titled *Evidence for a Young World* by Dr. Russell Humphreys. Dr. Humphreys provides many references in his article which I have not included. Please refer to his booklet for complete information. It is also available online at creation.com. There is also a reference that provides 101 evidences of a young earth and a young universe. It can be found at the following web site: **http://creation.com/age-of-the-earth**

1. "**Galaxies wind themselves up too fast**. The stars of our own galaxy, the Milky Way, rotate about the galactic center with different speeds, the inner ones rotating faster than the outer ones. The observed rotation speeds are so fast that if our galaxy were more than **a few hundred million years old**, it would be a featureless disc of stars instead of its present spiral shape.'

'Yet our galaxy is supposed to be at least *10 billion years* old. Evolutionists call this 'the winding-up dilemma', which they have known about for fifty years. They have devised many theories to try to explain it, each one failing after a brief period of popularity. The same 'winding-up' dilemma also applies to other galaxies.'

'For the last few decades the favored attempt to resolve the dilemma has been a complex theory called 'density waves'.[1] The theory has conceptual problems, has to be arbitrarily and very finely tuned, and lately has been called into serious question by the Hubble Space Telescope's discovery of very detailed spiral structure in the central hub of the 'Whirlpool' galaxy, M51.'

2. "**Comets disintegrate too quickly**. According to evolutionary theory, comets are supposed to be the same age as the solar system, about *5 billion years*. Yet each time a comet orbits close to the sun, it loses so much of its material that it could not survive much longer than about **100,000 years**. Many comets have typical ages of **10,000 years**.'

'Evolutionists explain this discrepancy by assuming that (a) comets come from an unobserved spherical 'Oort cloud' well beyond the orbit of Pluto, (b) improbable gravitational interactions with infrequently passing stars often knock comets into the solar system, and (c) other improbable interactions with planets slow down the incoming comets often enough to account for the hundreds of comets observed.[4] So far, **none of these assumptions has been substantiated** either by observations or realistic calculations.'

'Lately, there has been much talk of the 'Kuiper Belt', a disc of supposed comet sources lying in the plane of the solar system just outside the orbit of Pluto. Even if some bodies of ice exist in that location, they would not really solve the evolutionists' problem, since according to evolutionary theory the Kuiper Belt would quickly become exhausted if there were no Oort cloud to supply it.'

3. "**Not enough mud on the sea floor**. Each year, water and winds erode about 25 billion tons of dirt and rock from the continents and deposit it in the ocean. This material accumulates as loose sediment (i.e., mud) on the hard basaltic (lava-formed) rock of the ocean floor. The average

depth of all the mud in the whole ocean, including the continental shelves, is less than 400 meters.'

'The main way known to remove the mud from the ocean floor is by plate tectonic subduction. That is, sea floor slides slowly (a few cm/year) beneath the continents, taking some sediment with it. According to secular scientific literature, that process presently removes only 1 billion tons per year. As far as anyone knows, the other 24 billion tons per year simply accumulate. At that rate, erosion would deposit the present amount of sediment in less than **12 million years**.'

'Yet according to evolutionary theory, erosion and plate subduction have been going on as long as the oceans have existed, an alleged *3 billion years*. If that were so, the rates above imply that the oceans would be massively choked with mud dozens of kilometers deep. An alternative (creationist) explanation is that erosion from the waters of the Genesis flood running off the continents deposited the present amount of mud within a short time about 5000 years ago.'

4. "**Not enough sodium in the sea**. Every year, river and other sources dump over 450 million tons of sodium into the ocean. Only 27% of this sodium manages to get back out of the sea each year. As far as anyone knows, the remainder simply accumulates in the ocean. If the sea had no sodium to start with, it would have accumulated its present amount in less than 42 million years at today's input and output rates. This is much less than the evolutionary age of the ocean, *3 billion years*. The usual reply to this discrepancy is that past sodium inputs must have been less and outputs greater. However, calculations which are as generous as possible to evolutionary scenarios still give a maximum age of only **62 million years.** Calculations for many other sea water elements give much younger ages for the ocean."

5. "**The earth's magnetic field is decaying too fast**. The total energy stored in the Earth's magnetic field has steadily decreased by a factor of 2.7 over the past 1000 years. Evolutionary theories explaining this rapid decrease, as well as how the Earth could have maintained its magnetic field for *billions of years*, are very complex and inadequate.'

'A much better creationist theory exists. It is straightforward, based on sound physics, and explains many features of the field: its creation, rapid <u>reversals</u> during the Genesis flood, surface intensity decreases and <u>increases</u> until the time of Christ, and a steady decay since then. This theory matches paleomagnetic, historic, and present data. The main result is that the field's total energy (<u>not</u> surface intensity) has always decayed at least as fast as now. At that rate the field could not be more than **10,000 years** old."

6. "**Many strata are too tightly bent**. In many mountainous areas, strata thousands of feet thick are bent and folded into hairpin shapes. The conventional geologic time scale says these formations were deeply buried and solidified for *hundreds of millions of years* <u>before</u> they were bent. Yet the folding occurred without cracking, with radii so small that the entire formation had

to be still wet and unsolidified when the bending occurred. This implies that the folding occurred **less than thousands of years** after deposition."

7. "**Injected sandstone shortens geologic 'ages'**. Strong geologic evidence exists that the Cambrian Sawatch sandstone — formed an alleged 500 million years ago — of the Ute Pass fault west of Colorado Springs was still unsolidified when it was extruded up to the surface during the uplift of the Rocky Mountains, allegedly 70 million years ago. It is very unlikely that the sandstone would not solidify during the supposed *430 million years* it was underground. Instead, it is likely that the two geologic events were **less than hundreds of years** apart, thus greatly shortening the geologic time scale."

8. "**Fossil radioactivity shortens geologic 'ages' to a few years**. Radiohalos are rings of color formed around microscopic bits of radioactive minerals in rock crystals. They are fossil evidence of radioactive decay. 'Squashed' Polonium-210 radiohalos indicate that Jurassic, Triassic, and Eocene formations in the Colorado plateau were deposited within months of one another, not hundreds of millions of years apart as required by the conventional time scale. 'Orphan' Polonium-218 radiohalos, having no evidence of their mother elements, imply either instant creation or drastic changes in radioactivity decay rates."

9. "**Helium in the wrong places**. All naturally-occurring families of radioactive elements generate helium as they decay. If such decay took place for billions of years, as alleged by evolutionists, much helium should have found its way into the Earth's atmosphere. The rate of loss of helium from the atmosphere into space is calculable and small. Taking that loss into account, the atmosphere today has only 0.05% of the amount of helium it would have accumulated in 5 billion years. This means the atmosphere is much younger than the alleged evolutionary age. A study published in the *Journal of Geophysical Research* shows that helium produced by radioactive decay in deep, hot rocks has not had time to escape. Though the rocks are supposed to be over *one billion years* old, their large helium retention suggests an age of only **thousands of years."**

10 "**Not enough Stone Age skeletons**. Evolutionary anthropologists say that the Stone Age lasted for at least *100,000 years*, during which time the world population of Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon men was roughly constant, between 1 and 10 million. All that time they were burying their dead with artifacts. By this scenario, they would have buried at least 4 billion bodies.[24] If the evolutionary time scale is correct, buried bones should be able to last for much longer than 100,000 years, so many of the supposed 4 billion stone age skeletons should still be around (and certainly the buried artifacts). Yet only a few thousand have been found. This implies that the Stone Age was much shorter than evolutionists think, **a few hundred years** in many areas."

11. "**Agriculture is too recent**. The usual evolutionary picture has men existing as hunters and gatherers for *100,000 years* during the Stone Age before discovering agriculture less than 10,000 years ago. Yet the archaeological evidence shows that Stone Age men were as intelligent as we are. It is very improbable that none of the 4 billion people mentioned in item 10 should discover that plants grow from seeds. It is more likely that men were without agriculture **less than a few hundred years** after the flood, if at all."

12. "**History is too short**. According to evolutionists, Stone Age man existed for *100,000 years* before beginning to make written records about **4000 to 5000 years** ago. Prehistoric man built megalithic monuments, made beautiful cave paintings, and kept records of lunar phases. Why would he wait a thousand centuries before using the same skills to record history? The Biblical time scale is much more likely."

I would also like to add a few more.

13. **Mercury has a magnetic field**. Creation magazine has an article about the planet Mercury titled *Mercury – The Tiny Planet that Causes Big Problems for Evolution*. This article explains that this planet is so small and so close to the sun, that it should not have a magnetic field, if it is, in fact, billions of years old. However, a 6000 year old planet can have a magnetic field. Evolutionists "admit that any attempt to include Mercury in their evolutionary models will doom the models to failure."

14. **Exploding stars point to a young universe**. Creation magazine has another article about a young universe. The article is titled *Exploding Stars Point to a Young Universe*. This article was written by Jonathan Sarfati in June 1997.

"A *supernova*, or violently exploding star, is one of the most brilliant and powerful objects in God's vast cosmos. On average, a galaxy like our own, the *Milky Way*, should produce one supernova every 25 years.'

'When a star has exploded in this way, the huge expanding cloud of debris is called a *SuperNova Remnant* (SNR). A well-known example is the Crab Nebula in the constellation of Taurus, produced by a supernova so bright that it could be seen during daytime for a few weeks in 1054. By applying physical laws (and using powerful computers), astronomers can predict what should happen to this cloud.'

'According to their model, the SNR should reach a diameter of about 300 light years[3] after 120,000 years. So if our galaxy was billions of years old, we should be able to observe many SNRs this size. But if our galaxy is 6,000–10,000 years old, no SNRs would have had time to reach this size. So the number of observed SNRs of a particular size is an excellent test of whether the galaxy is old or young. In fact, the results are consistent with a universe thousands of years old, but are a puzzle if

the universe has existed for billions of years. The conclusions can be seen from the simple table shown below:'

Supernova Remnant Stage	Number of observable SNRs predicted if our galaxy were…		Number of SNRs actually observed
	…billions of years old	…7000 years old	
First	2	2	5
Second	2260	125	200
Third	5000	0	0

As can be readily seen above, a young universe model fits the data of the low number of observed SNRs. If the universe was really billions of years old, there are 7000 missing SNRs in our galaxy."

15. **Polystrate trees**. There is visual evidence of polystrate trees in rock formations. Polystrate trees are trees in the upright position that traverse through at least two sedimentary layers. Oftentimes these layers are dated at millions of years apart from each other. The fact that the tree connects these layers means that these layers could not be more than a few dozen years apart because older trees would have disintegrated and would not connect the two layers.

16. **Red blood cells in dinosaur bone**. Based on current scientific knowledge of the maximum age that red blood cells can stay intact, the dinosaur bones that are supposed to be over 65 million years old could not be greater than 10,000 years old. All the evolutionist can say about this conundrum is that there must be some unknown method of preservation to keep the red blood cells from deteriorating. Therefore, the evolutionist is appealing to faith, not science. The science clearly indicates young dinosaur bones.

I could go on and on about scientific evidences for a young universe and a young earth. In fact, according to Chapter 4 of *The Creation Answers Book* by Creation Ministries International, about 90% of the methods used to measure the age of the earth and the universe show ages much younger than the ages that evolutionists come up with. A good book to read to get a handle on many of the scientific reasons creationists believe that the earth is young is *The Young Earth* by John D. Morris, PhD.

Conclusion

I have attempted to provide you with valid theological and scientific reasons for accepting the plain reading of God's Word. I provided you with the scientific reasons last because these reasons are subject to further evaluation if additional data are provided. While much data concerning an old earth are made known to the populace, very little data concerning a young earth is provided to the general public. There is obviously a huge bias against believing the plain reading of the Scriptures, even in the church. I would hope that you would consider the theological and scientific implications of accepting the old earth position. If you hold to an old earth position, I would hope that you can defend your position in light of the theological consequences given above.

I appreciate the opportunity to share with you why it is vital that we accept the plain reading of the Bible concerning creation. I hope that you are challenged by this essay.

I hope that your heart is stirred, For additional information, please see the article: **How old is the earth**?



Ron Bessette is a native of Randolph, MA, a suburb of Boston. He went to Northeastern University and received a Bachelor of Science in Civil Engineering in 1977. He came to Virginia and graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University with a Master of Science degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1979.

Unraveling the Origins Controversy

NOVEMBER 10, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



David DeWitt talked about his book, Unraveling the Origins Controversy. The interview, part of Book TV's college series, was recorded at Liberty University in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Unraveling the Origins Controversy answers many of the most challenging questions in the origins debate. Scientist and author, Dr. David A. DeWitt clears up the confusion about creation and evolution by distinguishing fact from interpretation. He exposes the underlying assumptions and evidence on both sides of this contentious debate from a consistent Biblical worldview. Using scientific evidence and Scripture, he presents a positive, compelling case for a creation perspective.

Click here to view the interview http://www.c-spanvideo.org/program/305330-10

Order the book

"The creation–evolution debate has been argued time and time again in forums throughout our society. With no end to this debate in sight, Christians need to be armed with the information necessary to uphold Biblical truths. Dr. DeWitt's book, Unraveling the Origins Controversy, will give you the evidence and confidence to stand up for the Genesis account of creation in the face of an ever-growing wave of opposition." **Read more** Jonathan Falwell, Pastor

"I am not sure what I was expecting when I picked up Dr. David DeWitt's bookUnraveling the Origins Controversy, but after reading the first few chapters, I was pleasantly surprised. I have read my fair share of creationist literature and expected similar content and style to other books on the same topic. However, I found this book to be particularly readable and engaging." **Read more**

Georgia Purdom, Ph.D., Scientist

“David DeWitt clearly elucidates the differences between empirical science and historical or forensic-science and exposes how evolutionists blur these distinctions to bolster their claims. He defines the assumptions used by both evolutionists and creationists and explains how these presuppositions impact the interpretation of the data. Unraveling the Origins Controversy definitely lives up to its name.”

L. Daniel Howell , Ph.D., Scientist

“I read a lot of books dealing with the creation/evolution controversy. I can no more highly recommend any book than Dr. David DeWitt’s “Unraveling the Origins Controversy”. Dr. DeWitt has the ability to communicate complex issues in a manner that even laymen like myself can understand. I have honestly pulled more out of this book and added to my own presentations than any book that I can remember over the last few years. Thanks David for your obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ and helping to equip the saints to have an “answer” for the hope that lies within them.”

Carl Kerby, Christian Apologist

Unraveling the Origins Controversy



David A. DeWitt, Ph.D.

Original Absolute Truth?

NOVEMBER 6, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



A Biblical Perspective on How to Live In a Culture That Rejects Truth

Because of these false teachers, many will follow their destructive ways, and the way of truth will be evil spoken of (2 Peter 2:2). Who suppress the truth in unrighteousness (Romans 1:18)

In order for the Bible to make such statements as above, it must assert that there is such a thing as original, absolute truth. Is there such a thing? If so, what truth? Whose truth?

Humanity has mulled this question over for the last couple hundred years in our "higher criticism" schools. When we approach this question of absolute truth logically and philosophically according to real life and Scripture, it all comes back to a resounding YES! Yes, there is such a thing as original, absolute truth! If the Bible is true (and I believe it is), it all starts with our Creator God and His Word. The Word of God is filled with "truth statements" from cover to cover! For instance;

- The entirety of Your word *is* truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments *endures* forever (Psalm 119:160). *Every word of God is pure; … (Prov. 30:5) and the proceeding verse 6 states that it is tried(YLT), tested(NASB), pure(KJV), true(NLT) and flawless (NIV).
- Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (Jh. 17:17).
- Your righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and Your law *is* truth (Ps. 119:142).
- Acknowledging the truth which is keeping after godliness, (Tit. 1:1).
- …purified your souls in obeying the truth… (1Pet. 1:22).
- … that your words may be tested to see whether there is any **truth** in you; … (Gen. 42:16).
- if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus (Eph. 4:21).

Truth is not only in Jesus Christ, He is the personification of truth; I am The way, The truth, and The life … (Jh. 14:6).

Logic only demands that if God really created us, and we became separated from Him as the Bible describes, He knew we would have questions about how we got here, what our purpose and value is, and what happens to us after we die, etc. This is the reason God gave His written revelation called Scripture. The purpose God gave His Word in short is to provide "a revelation of Himself to mankind and His *will* for mankind.

God provided His Word to be a landmark of absolute truth to guide and govern all humanity; THE major landmark that is not to be touched (Rev. 22:18-19). However, it was the first thing the devil attacked, "*hath God said?*" (Gen. 3:1). In the modern era (approximately the mid to late 1700's thru the 1900's) the Word of God has gradually been thrown aside and disregarded. Today's generation have been born and raised in a post-Christian or a postmodern culture. What does that mean?

Postmodernism is a philosophy that believes all truth claims are valid because there is no such thing as absolute truth. Two people can disagree, but neither person is wrong. In fact, they are both right. Now, if the Bible is true, postmodernism cannot be; and that would mean someone is right and someone is wrong, resulting in conflict and division –Jesus said in Luke 12:51, "Do you think I have come to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division!" In brief context, Jesus is referring to a separation between what is of God and what is not.

In 2009 on the award winning *Answers In Genesis* web site, Todd Friel wrote an excellent brief summary of history to show how we came to postmodernism.

> For the first 1,400 years or so after Jesus Christ's ministry on earth, people lived in the premodern era. The church became the supreme authority, and people generally believed what they were told.
>
> Then philosophers introduced humanism – the belief that man determines truth. In the French Revolution of 1789 the peasants killed the king so they could rule themselves. In fact, Christian symbols were removed all across France, and a statue of Reason was erected at Notre Dame Cathedral in 1793. . Thus began the era of modernism. The modernist era symbolically came tumbling down with the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989. Humanism proved to be a failure. Unfortunately, modernism gave birth to an even uglier child: postmodernism. This philosophy says all truth claims are valid (no man has the answers because absolute truth cannot be known).

Within the modern and postmodern era, *pluralism* spread rapidly. Pluralism is a view that there are many viable options within a society on all levels, especially those of worldviews, faiths and ideologies. Many took pluralism one step further by affirming relativistic pluralism, known as relativism. **Relativism** affirms the value of many options, but does not distinguish any difference

in the validity or truthfulness of those options. It treats all human ideologies and moral systems as equal .

Pluralism and relativism are seen in Romans 1:32b, "but also approve of those who practice them." Relativism makes-up self-centered ethics and judgments as it goes. It is lust that gets rather than love that gives. These philosophies provide an easy way out of confrontation between right and wrong. We can see from this regression how righteous masculinity has been virtually lost in today's culture.

With the opening of the modern era in the 17 and 1800's, came also an explosion of knowledge, called by some as *the age of enlightenment*. Keep in mind 1 Corinthians 8:1 "… knowledge puffs up…" The "enlightenment" was really just mankind building upon yesterday's wisdom with great momentum, which was a positive thing for humanity. However, without retaining God in our knowledge, like Romans 1:28 says, Satan was able to slip in and mix lies with all truth in virtually every aspect of society. In tracing back belief systems, you will notice it was during this era when all kinds of different doctrines started coming on the scene, science was hijacked with evolution, philosophy was hijacked with Sigmund Freud and education also gradually hijacked as well. Never before in history have more belief systems, theories and false doctrines come on the scene then this era. The list goes on and on, and these things are still dominating today; and Satan loves it.

Postmodern philosophy is forced to reject the belief that the ancient Hebrew Scriptures contain absolute truth to govern all faith, creeds and practices. Postmodernism has slipped into many Christian circles as well, who affirm that the Bible contains *some*truth but not entirely truth (and we're not referring to human translational errors). This is postmodernism at its best, because "man" gets to dictate what the Bible says instead of the Word of God dictating to us, the creation of God. The clay pot cannot dictate to the Potter how to make it. The result of the philosophy of postmodernism has led to, and continues to lead to a generation that throws off restraints; Proverbs 29:18 – where there is no prophetic vision the people cast off restraint, but blessed (happy) is he who keeps the law (ESV). Another translation I like says, "When people do not accept divine guidance, they run wild. But whoever obeys the law is joyful" (NLT). The law of God or the ways of God act as a safe boundary to protect us. Picture a heard of sheep on a grassy slope, but at the edge of the slope is a thousand foot cliff. The good Shepherd puts up a fence to protect the sheep from falling off and from predators such as wolves. If the sheep obey the boundaries they are safe, but if they do not obey the boundaries they are in imminent danger. That's real love not bondage.

Because of the deception of postmodernism, we are now living in a day when people purposely **suppress the truth** by their own unrighteous, selfish lust and rebellion against God the Creator (Romans 1:18-19). Romans chapter one gives examples of the existence of absolute truth in the human body and human nature in verse 19 and creation itself in verse 20. Yet even when the Word of God fits like a glove with real scientific findings, the "suppressors of truth" refuse to accept it

and choose to reject it. God, who honors His creation of free-willed beings, has therefore let them run their own course by giving them up to their own lusts, Romans 1:24. God gave them up to their own vile affections, 1:26; and finally God gives them totally over to a debased or reprobate mind, 1:28. When looking at definitions of Reprobate, you will find words like "laxity of the age," "foreordain to damnation," "to refuse to accept ," "morally abandoned; depraved, etc. In other words, these people reject God's original design and purposes and they actually believe themselves to be totally right and God-fearing people to be old-fashioned, fundamentalist nut-cases. Severe contrast develops between true Believers and non-believers that are irreconcilable. Only on Judgment Day will this be remedied.

Romans chapter one has mixed within it the core subject of original, absolute truth. In verses 29-31, the Apostle Paul lists 23 behaviors resulting from the rejection of God and His truths. Notice just prior to this, in verses 26-28, Paul emphasizes homosexuality as one of the main behaviors or signs characterizing a people suppressing and rejecting original, absolute truth.

How do we deal with people who have no standard of absolute truth (postmodernism)?

Follow Jesus' Lead

We learn from Scripture that every time Jesus was confronted with controversial questions, He would respond by going back to the Creator's original design and purpose. He didn't allow Himself to get sucked into unfruitful controversial debate as 1Timothy 1:4; 1:20 and 2 Timothy 2:23 exhorts. When Satan tempted Jesus in the wilderness, Jesus always responded with the originality of God's Word and higher purposes: "it is written!" "It is written" equates to original truth, and it has not changed (Lk. 4:4, 7, 12)! When the religious leaders questioned Jesus about the divorce and remarriage subject, Christ just referred them back to God's original design and plan from the beginning, which God never changed in any of His commands or covenants (Matt.19:3-8 / Mark 10:6). God allowed Moses to issue a divorce as an act of provision for hard hearts, "but from the beginning (original design), it was not so" (Matt. 19:8). God's Word does not and cannot change: (Malachi 3:6; Hebrews 13:8 and Revelation 22:18-19).

Jesus was seriously focused on the bigger picture in everything. Even in political issues, Jesus stayed focused on original plan and purpose! Today the pressing political diversity cannot be ignored, yet it was no different in the time of Christ. His own disciples were caught in the political debates of their day. Matthew was a tax collector, and believed in strengthening and funding the current foreign government; we could say he was far left. In contrast, Simon the Zealot believed they should overthrow Rome and re-establish their own; so we could say he was far right. Notice Jesus did not take sides in this. His purpose was much higher than to preserve any one government. When there is a split somewhere down the middle of a group of people (be it small or a whole Nation), reduces the ability for either side to reach the other with the salvation message,

resulting in a reduction of Salvations by approximately 50%. The devil's methodology has always been to bring confusion and division. I believe we as Christians need to be active in establishing righteous government; however, our main focus has to be the Kingdom of Heaven! Especially these days! Bible prophecy is clear that towards the end of this age lawlessness and corruption will increase and the love of many will grow colder and colder (Matt. 24). So let's stop the sugar-coating and the presumptuous confessions; this great country along with the rest of the world is falling into wicked hands. I'm not saying we should withdraw at all, however it is all the more reason to be extremely focused on preserving souls for the Kingdom over preserving a particular form of government.

The further we travel down the timeline, the further humanity is drifting from God and His original truth. It is also happening at an accelerated rate. We have heard that Jesus is the Truth and the Truth is in Jesus, etc. But **how do we apply this** or how can we grasp walking victoriously in truth and keep sight of God's original purpose and plan?

The gospel of John tells us, "For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ," (Jh. 1:17). The law was given to reveal right and wrong, for protection, and to preserve fallen people. The scope of vision most people have, including Christians, is in the time frame after the fall of Adam. Because this is the only thing they can physically see and witness. However, the sinful state of humanity is not God's original purpose and desire for mankind. We have to include in our scope of vision God's original design and purpose for creating man before the fall; i.e. created for pure face-to-face fellowship and worship. This equates to **absolute perfection!** We are far from being perfect but this is the reason Jesus Christ came – to redeem for the purpose of restoring us to original design and purpose! Read how the good book ends – everything is ultimately restored back to God's original purpose and design (with some enhancements).

Within the Sermon on the Mount in Matthew chapter 5, Jesus compares law and grace by saying 6 times "You have heard that it was said …, but I say to you …" (vs 21, 27-28, 31, 33, 38 & 43). Before the time of Christ people only had a written revelation of God; they didn't have the nature of God living in them. It was prophesied many times that the law and nature of God would someday live in the hearts of mankind (Jer. 31:33). When Jesus Christ finished His work on the cross, this was fulfilled. John 1:17, "… **grace and truth came** …" Original truth starts with God and His Word, but we can't walk in that truth without God's grace to do so. So in simplest form, **Grace is the power to live truth!** That's why truth is associated with grace, because Grace has been given when Christ finished His work on the cross. We can now receive the very nature of God within us and therefore have the power to live according to God's original purpose and truth. Grace and truth is obtained by submitting and trusting your life to Jesus Christ – The Creator and Redeemer. Just as John 1:17 says above, truth is obtained "through Jesus Christ." If He really created us as the Bible says, there is no other way but through the One who created us. Please remember, grace is NOT a license to sin, it is a power to obtain! Grace is NOT God looking the other way giving you pardon, it is a

power or ability to overcome sin and to be what you are called to be and to do what you are called to do!

Remember original design was absolute perfection. Christ ends Matt. 5 with a statement – "therefore," meaning, if you do what He just said prior; "you shall be perfect/complete." With God's grace empowering us to live out the Sermon on the Mount, i.e. the ways of God, Jesus says we will reach perfection/completeness. In other words, come into God's original purpose and plan from the beginning! HALLELUJAH! Grace be with you!



Refranzen1@aol.com **www.CreationUnderFire.com**

The mission of the "Creation Under Fire project" is to educate people with the truth of our origin as revealed in the first book of the Holy Bible – Genesis. To establish a clear understanding of the original thought and intent of the author as it was originally recorded; therewith, dispelling untrue theories of creation within the church. In turn, strengthening people's faith and equipping them with real answers for the faith they possess and to defend it well. Also to expose the most subtle scheme Satan has ever unleashed on humanity, which has sent more people to hell than any other attack mankind has ever known

The Gap Theory and the First Two Verses of Genesis and Age of the Earth

NOVEMBER 5, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Genesis 1:1-2 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2 The earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters.

"Can the geological ages be understood as occurring in a 'gap' between the 1st two verses of Genesis?"

It is widely known that historical geologists currently think the earth originated about 4.6 billion years ago, whereas the Bible indicates that "in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is" (Exodus 20:11).

Furthermore, the chronological data of Genesis 5 and 11 indicate that this all took place only a few thousand years ago. This obvious discrepancy is undoubtedly the most serious problem in the continuing warfare between Biblical Christianity and modern evolutionism.



It is obviously impossible to prove scientifically that the earth is older than the four or five thousand years for which we have actual written historical records. Science as such necessarily involves experimental observation and measurement, and no "observers" were on hand to record what may or may not have taken place in earlier times. The use of various physical processes to estimate past geologic time involves many unprovable, and in fact unreasonable, assumptions. Nevertheless, the pressures of evolutionary speculations have been so heavy during the past century that many Bible scholars have felt it

desirable to reinterpret Genesis in some way that would accommodate the supposed geologic ages.

Two such theories have been advanced, one placing the geologic ages "during" the six days of creation (thus making the "days" into "ages"), and the other placing the ages "before" the six days (thus making them days of "re-creation" following a great cataclysm which had destroyed the primeval earth). The "day-age theory" is discussed in the next section and will be shown to be an impossible compromise, both Biblically and scientifically.

The "gap theory" has been advocated by many sincere Bible teachers, but actually involves numerous serious fallacies. The geologic ages cannot be disposed of merely by ignoring the extensive fossil record on which they are based, which is what the theory tries to do. These supposed ages are inextricably involved in the entire structure of the evolutionary history of the earth and its inhabitants, up to and including man. The fossil record is the best evidence for evolution (in fact, the only such evidence which indicates evolution on more than a trivial scale). Furthermore, the geologic ages are recognized and identified specifically by the fossil contents of the sedimentary rocks in the earth's crust. The very names of the ages show this. Thus, the "Paleozoic Era" is the era of "ancient life," the "Mesozoic Era," of "intermediate life," and the "Cenozoic Era" of "recent life." As a matter of fact, the one primary means for dating these rocks in the first place has always been the supposed "stage-of-evolution" of the contained fossils.

Thus acceptance of the geologic ages implicitly involves acceptance of the whole evolutionary package. Most of the fossil forms preserved in the sedimentary rocks have obvious relatives in the present world, so that the "re-creation" concept involves the Creator in "re-creating" in six days many of the same animals and plants which had been previously developed slowly over long ages, only to gradually become extinct or else finally to perish violently in the great pre-Adamic cataclysm. The theory must include the concept of "pre-Adamic man" also, since many fossils of hominid forms have been dated at vastly greater ages (two million years or more) than the Bible chronology can accommodate.

The gap theory, therefore, really does not face the evolution issue at all, but merely pigeonholes it in an imaginary gap between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2. It leaves unanswered the serious problem as to why God would use the method of slow evolution over long ages in the primeval world, then destroy it, and then use the method of special creation to re-create the same forms He had just destroyed.

Furthermore, there is no geologic evidence of such a worldwide cataclysm in recent geologic history, and no geologist would ever accept this gap theory. Advocates of the gap theory have often identified it with the glacial age, but the latter was hardly a worldwide cataclysm, since the ice sheets only extended into the middle latitudes, and certainly did not destroy all previous life. Any such global cataclysm, leaving the mountains buried in the sea, and rock debris blotting out

the sun, would have disintegrated the very rocks and fossil beds on which the very concept of the geological ages is based.

There is no Biblical evidence of such a worldwide pre-Adamic cataclysm either. A few texts, isolated from their contexts, may possibly be interpreted to fit in with the gap theory, but nowhere in the Bible is there a clear, straightforward account of the supposed primeval creation and the character of the hypothetical pre-Adamic cataclysm. This is strange in light of the importance which this theory has come to hold in the theologies of many Bible teachers and in the much-too-easy answers which they offer for this basic issue in questions regarding the history of the cosmos.

Probably the greatest problem (and over 20 others could be listed7-8 if necessary) with the theory is that it makes God the direct author of evil. It implies that He used the methods of struggle, violence, decay, and death on a worldwide scale for at least three billion years in order to accomplish His unknown purposes in the primeval world. This is the testimony of the fossils and the geologic ages which the theory tries to place before Genesis 1:2. Then, according to the theory, Satan sinned against God in heaven (Isaiah 14:12-15; Ezekiel 28:11-17), and God cast him out of heaven to the earth, destroying the earth in the process in the supposed pre-Adamic cataclysm. Satan's sin in heaven, however, cannot in any way account for the age-long spectacle of suffering and death in the world during the geologic ages which preceded it! Thus, God alone remains responsible for suffering, death and confusion, and without reason for it. But this is theological chaos! The Scripture says, on the other hand, at the end of the six days of creation, "And God saw everything that He had made (e.g., including not only the entire earth and all its contents, but all the heavens as well—note Genesis 1:16; 2:2, etc.) and, behold, it was very good" (Genesis 1:31). Death did not "enter the world" until man sinned (Romans 5:12; 1 Corinthians 15:21). Evidently even Satan's rebellion in heaven had not yet taken place, because everything was pronounced "very good" there, too.

The real answer to the meaning of the great terrestrial graveyard—the fossil contents of the great beds of hardened sediments all over the world—will be found neither in the slow operation of uniform natural processes over vast ages of time nor in an imaginary cataclysm that took place before the six days of God's perfect creation. Rather, it will be found in a careful study of the very real worldwide cataclysm described in Genesis 6 through 9 and confirmed in many other parts of the Bible and in the early records of nations and tribes all over the world, namely, the great Flood of the days of Noah.

The Bible has the Answers

Source:**Creation Studies Institute**

Logic, Common Sense, and Scientific Inquiry

OCTOBER 27, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Bullet #7

We all like to think we are endowed with a normal amount of common sense. Suppose I show you a cube with six sides, like a dice, Each side is numbered and only five sides are visible. If the numbers 1,2,3,4 And 6 are showing on the visible sides, what number is on the bottom?

You might think this is a simple example but the National Academy of Sciences in their 1998 publication "Teaching About Evolution and the Nature of Science" takes six pages, page 66-71, and uses the science of inquiry and the nature of science to determine that the hidden number is five. Wow. Isn't science great? One might wonder what relevance this really has in the creation-evolution controversy.

Simple logic is one thing, but distorted logic is more frequently used by evolutionists. The mother of all distortions is the logic behind how life started on earth. Most scientists, being atheistic by definition, claim that life started in some unknown depths of the ocean, where the extremely high temperatures and pressure resulted in a single cell coming to life.

Duane Gish reported in the book "Up With Creation," "The simplest form of life known to science contains hundreds of different kinds of enzymes, thousands of different kinds of RNA and DNA molecules, and thousands of other kinds of complex molecules." And since the ultimate fate of a cell is death, "…the ability to reproduce…would have had to exist from the beginning…"

The frightening part of the above fiasco is that it is the very foundation of the entire evolution belief. Consider that all of the scientific data, every bit by all the PHD's with their electron microscopes etc. is all based on the accidental life from dead matter belief. Talk about a foundation built on sand. They should be so lucky. This is a foundation hanging in the air, with nothing under it. Roman's 1:22 is pertinent here. "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools."

The origin of life could only have occurred through the acts of an omniscient creator. “In the Beginning God created,” is the best statement on the origin of life.



William E. Nowers, *Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*

The Real Cause is God

OCTOBER 19, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Bullet #4

Cause and effect: Evolutionists frequently misuse the cause and effect argument to give false support for their beliefs. An example would be rain as a cause and wet ground as the effect. The cause results in the effect. But this cannot be used in reverse.

We cannot say that wet ground proved it rained. Wet ground could have been the result of some other cause. Someone might have watered the ground earlier. A tree branch moving back and forth cannot be used to prove it is windy. The branch could be moving because of a child's swing attached to it. A cause can prove an effect. An effect cannot prove a cause.

Another example is the honeybee which consists of three distinct castes. A drone supplies the sperm, the queen supplies the eggs and the worker bee supplies all the work to build the hive and collect the honey. Evolutionists claim the cause of this bee hive organization is evolution, but they have no scientific evidence or proof of how this could have happened.

The real cause is God, who created everything.

Evolutionists use this false logic many times over, and in fact it is one of their most frequently used examples of false logic. Most biology books and other publication defending evolution, claim that a man, dog, bird, bat and other species , all have four limbs. Two arms and two legs, two legs and two wings, or four legs, and therefore this proved they evolved from the same ancestor. They are falsely using the effect to try to prove the cause.

A more likely cause would be that God just created them that way. How could God have created all the animals to avoid this possible claim by evolutionists? Simple. Just create every animal with a different number of legs. How absurd is this argument when it is questioned and looked at in detail.

When everything is exposed, truth will triumph.



***William E. Nowers**, Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*

A Christian Response to Your Biology Book

JUNE 23, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Bill Nowers, a retired Navy Captain, founder of CREATION & EVOLUTION STUDIES MINISTRY and a Virginia Christian Alliance Advisor has reviewed biology books being considered by Orange county and has written this letter to the County with his concerns. We urge others to be active and interface with our officials.

A Christian Response to Your Biology Book

First of all, and this may surprise everyone, Christians do not disagree with any of the proven scientific biology in the book. We all have the same facts. The biology presented in this book, including the cell theory, germ theory, genetic information and the detailed coverage of the several complex systems that make up the human body, are all covered extensively and accurately.

However, there are two major issues that a Christian should be aware of concerning some of the information in the book.

The first issue is that the book is written and approved essentially by Atheists. There is a Darwinian evolution requirement put on all information in the public schools by our judicial system and endorsed by our government funded scientists. Accordingly all estimates, opinions, probabilities, theories, etc.. should be questioned, with respect to any factual basis and specific definitions.

The second issue is why does the book even cover ancient and historic beliefs when they are irrelevant to today's biology? It does not matter in the study of biology, whether we arrived at our present status through Creation by God or by an Atheist evolution. Present day biology remains the same.

Everything over 4,000 years old referenced in this book, citing ancient examples, such as, bones, fossils, rock structures, etc.., is interpreted based on Atheist beliefs. Homology and the similarity of bone structures and DNA similarities in humans and other creatures are all claimed to be the

result of evolution. Christians know that God just created them that way. But again, this information, based only on atheistic theory, should not be in a biology book where it can do nothing more than create dissention. It is only presented here because the evolutionists are attempting to add credibility to their Atheist beliefs.

The evolutionist's fraud is exposed when it is revealed that the specific definitions of evolution are not explained. While evolution is merely a change over time, it is necessary to further define it for living species. Microevolution refers to the minor changes within a species due to the wide range of combinations of genetic material from each parent. It is obvious that within each species there is a great variation in all the individual characteristics, simply due to existing genetic information.

Macroevolution is a change to a new, more advanced species, with genetic information that was not present in either parent. Evolutionists admit this would be through a beneficial mutation. There are no proven examples of any beneficial mutations and there would have to be millions of them to support the Darwinian evolution belief.

The only examples presented to support macroevolution are ancient bones that have some similar structure, or DNA or other similarities. There is no scientific evidence to support such a belief. God just made them that way. Charles Darwin was well aware that all the species he collected, including his famous finches, were only examples of microevolution. He postulated, without any proof, that over millions of years microevolution would result in macroevolution. It never happened and no scientific evidence supports it.

To cover the total lack of evidence, evolutionists refuse to even use the words microevolution and macroevolution. The National Academy of Sciences, in their three books on the subject, refused to use the words. They do not even appear in the glossary of this book. Why? Because they want to give the impression that by using only "evolution" they can give simple examples and imply they support macroevolution.

This is a real challenge for a Christian, to learn the true biology in this book and discount the Atheistic propaganda that is also in this book.



Bill Nowers, Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry

17 False Arguments of Atheists on God's Creation

MAY 25, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



In our support for God's creation over Darwinian evolution we should first be aware of the type of false arguments used by atheists in their writings. I use atheist as the source of these arguments but theistic evolutionists believe in the same evolution. The only difference is atheists believe everything happened by chance while theistic evolutionists believe all evolution was directed by God. Every claim of evidence, or proof of macroevolution, is either misleading, irrelevant or false. Since the primary leaders in the evolution movement are atheists, they have no incentive to be limited by moral values.



Evolutionists frequently use false logic, misleading associations, and generally irrelevant issues in their false attempt to support macroevolution. If you are aware of these in advance it will be easier to recognize the false arguments presented. The first and probably the most important is the general refusal to clearly identify the difference between microevolution, a change within a species, and macroevolution a change to a higher species. Many times examples of microevolution are given without identifying them as such, in order to give the impression that evolution (meaning macroevolution) has been proven. Some of the more obvious examples of false logic used by evolutionists are listed below.

1. Guilt or praise by association: this is done by naming a common accepted fact and associating evolution with it, or by naming a proven false belief and associating creation with it, when neither have anything to do with the issue. Gravity and the cell theory is linked with evolution to give it credibility where there is no connection.

2. Claim ancient beliefs have been proven false and therefore the ancient belief of creation is also false. Earth once thought to be the center of the solar system. Later proven false therefore the belief in creation must also be false.

3. A red herring or side tracking an issue to something irrelevant to either support evolution or deny creation when there is no relation to the real issue. Claim that the scientific method of testing and evaluating can't be done with creation therefore it is not science. Neither can macroevolution, referring to ancient fossils be tested. Evolutionists claim creation should be taught only in a comparative religions class. If religion is the issue, secular humanism, the basic support for evolution, has also been declared a religion by the Supreme Court.

4. Reversing cause and effect. A known cause can be used to prove the effect. Rain as a cause can prove the ground is wet. It cannot be reversed. An effect cannot be used to prove a cause. Wet ground cannot be used to prove it rained. Frequently used by evolutionists when the cause could be creation by God just as well as by evolution. Homology, similar bone structures, the effect, is used to support evolution as the cause. but God could just as well have been the cause.

5. The old argument that creation is religion while evolution is science. They try to discredit creation immediately because supernatural is beyond the scope of science. Several evolution beliefs defy science and really both beliefs are just beliefs. Both are really historic science which is based on preconceived assumptions. Also The Supreme Court has declared secular humanism is also a religion.

6. The use of numbers to falsely imply it is evidence. Most scientists believe…as if truth can be determined by majority vote. There is solid evidence the National Academy of Sciences and the educational establishment is dominated by evolutionists.

7. The argument that many churches believe… doesn't prove anything. They believe man's word over God's word. This is the greatest tragedy, that many churches have succumbed to the evolutionist's belief that Genesis involved millions of years, and as a result are forced to reinterpret many parts of the Bible, while still claiming it is God's word. This hypocritical action is not lost on most youth and results in many Christian youth leaving the church as they get older.

8. Evolutionists try to reduce creation to a scientific theory and then claim it can't be proven. Creation is a Christian belief and not subject to scientific approval. If science could prove any of God's miracles, they wouldn't be miracles. A false argument since none of macroevolution can be proven.

9. Falsely use homology (animal similarities) to prove evolution. Same as #4 reversing cause and effect. Birds and dinos each have three toes doesn't prove any evolution.

10. Falsely present ancient fossils claiming to support evolution. Nebraska Man, Piltdown man, Java Man, Peking man, Australopithecus, and Lucy. Vary from outright fraud to apes. Also an iDINO project by ICR to show soft tissue in dinosaur bones could not have survived millions of years.

11. Frequently use examples of microevolution, without identifying them as such, and then imply macroevolution has been proven. (peppered moth, Darwin's finches,etc.) Fail to list a single proven example of macroevolution.

12. Assumptions cannot support a fact. Use many assumptions to claim it is a fact that earth is billions of years old. Many churches have accepted this atheist belief and use many novel interpretations of the Bible in an attempt to still believe God and the Bible. This is the most dangerous because it attacks the credibility of the Bible. Evolutionists must accept man's word over God's word.

13. It is a certainty that all of the evidence supporting evolution will fall into one or more of the above arguments. Why? Because there is not even one fact to prove macroevolution.

14. Evolutionists frequently defy their own scientific laws to support evolution. Biogenesis is the belief that all life comes from existing life. But evolutionists believe life started from non-life, but they don't know how. Evolutionists defy the 2nd law of thermodynamics that everything tends to run down, and wear out. Evolution reverses this and claim all life increases in complexity.

15. Intelligent Design has been proven beyond any reasonable doubt. And God would be the designer. At a recent court case involving ID, the proponents of ID refused to admit God would be the Designer and attempted to deny it was a religious concept. In addition the ID supporters lied under oath causing the judge to rule ID was religion and therefore illegal.

16. Natural selection is favored by evolutionists but it is a false issue. Natural selection is true for two reasons. It is based on survival of the fittest. This is circular reasoning. Who are the fittest? The ones who survive. Who are the survivors? The ones who are the fittest. But this cannot possibly create a new species because it can only select from genetic information available, not introduce new information. Mutations would be required for new information and no favorable mutations are shown to have existed. And all efforts to manipulate genetic information have so far failed. Manipulation of the genetic code of fruit flies have resulted only in crippled flies.

17. The days of creation. The word day (yom in Hebrew) is used throughout the Bible. Its meaning can always be determined by the context and how it is used. Ken Ham gave an example: "In my father's day it took 10 days to drive across the country driving only by day." The first obviously a

period of time in history, the second 24 hours and the third only daylight or part of a day. When day is used with morning and evening and the day is numbered, as in Genesis, in all of western literature since time began, it has always referred to a normal 24 hour day. Why then would anyone want to defy common usage, God's word, and accept man's word?

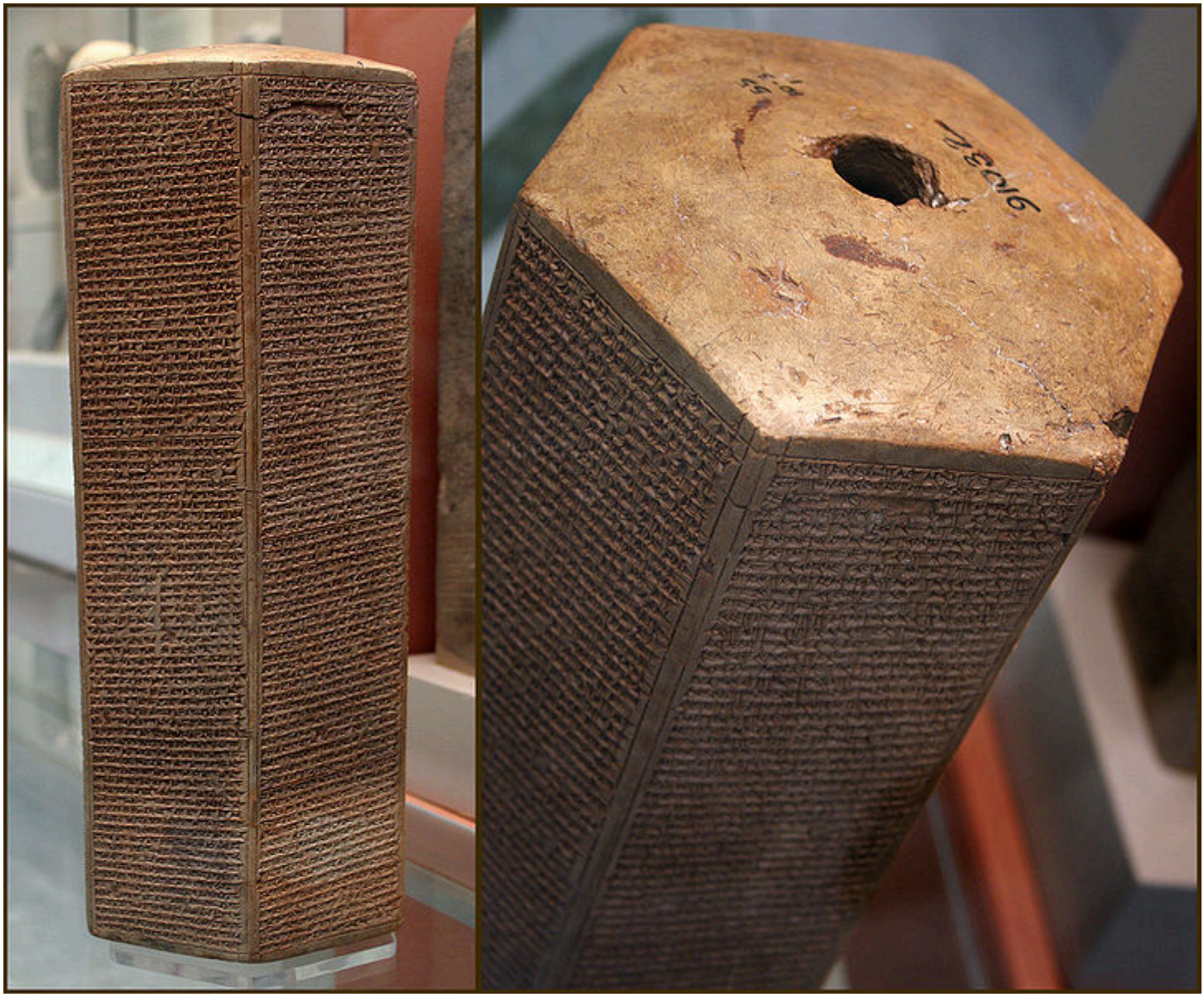
William E. Nowers, Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry



William (Bill) Nowers was born in Illinois and spent his childhood in Waukesha Wisconsin. He and his wife Millie reside at Lake of the Woods, Virginia. They celebrated their 50th anniversary in March 1999. They have six children and nine grandchildren. He became interested in the Creation-Evolution controversy, becoming knowledgeable in the true facts through considerable books and videos which he has collected and studied. He taught a series on Creation during Sunday evening church services. He instigated a challenge and brought charges against a Fairfax County High School Biology textbook for its anti-Christian presentations.

Miraculous Failed Invasion of Sennacherib

JANUARY 13, 2013
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



One question often heard concerning creation and man's origins, as well as life's origins, is whether Biblical accounts describing man's origins and God's creation of the universe can be trusted. Are the Biblical accounts accurate? Did the creation really occur? Was there really an Adam? an Eve? Was there really a world-wide global flood? There is amazing evidence that many miraculous events described in the Bible actually took place as described by the Bible. In this article we shall look at some of this evidence.

During the time of King Hezekiah, mentioned in the Bible, the king of Assyria, Sennacherib, came against Hezekiah at Jerusalem. Sennacherib brought thousands of troops. One event described in the Bible is the destruction of 185,000 of these troops by a "blast" from heaven. Closely associated

with this in time is the miraculous reversal of the sun's motion as indicated on a sun dial. Rabbinical sources put this reversal of the sun on the evening of the destruction of Sennacherib's army by the blast.[1,2,3]

The event is recorded in several places in the Bible. For the full story, with some context, you can look at 2 Kings 18-19, 2 Chronicles 32, and Isaiah 37-38. I will briefly summarize the story below as found in the Bible.



Clay prism describing Sennacherib's siege on Jerusalem

> Sennacherib, King of Assyria, threatened to come against King Hezekiah in Jerusalem. The prophet Isaiah told Hezekiah that the city would be protected, and as a sign of this protection (as well as a sign for the healing of Hezekiah), the shadow on a sun dial would move backwards. That same day (or night) there was a "blast" from heaven which destroyed 185,000 troops of Sennacherib. The rest of the army then left, including Sennacherib, who was slain later in his own land as Isaiah had prophesied. The most likely date for this is 687 BC – see section below, Rabbinical Sources, for the reason for this date. Note that Assyria had earlier come against Jerusalem in 721-722 BC, which ought not to be confused with the 687 BC invasion.

We see two miraculous events in this story:

1. **the destruction of 185,000 troops by a "blast" from heaven in a single night**
2. **the reversal of a shadow on a sun dial**

Now let us see if there is any evidence, other than the Biblical account, that these events occurred.

Rabbinical sources

The Talmud and Midrash claim a blast fell from the sky.[4] They also can help pin down the time of these occurrences. There is some debate over whether there were one or two incursions against Jerusalem by King Sennacherib of Assyria (not including the 721/722 BC incursion). One article lists 2 possible dates for these campaigns.[5] It gives 688-687 BC as the date of a second incursion, the one this article deals with. However, in the first incursion against Jerusalem, Hezekiah agrees to pay tribute. In the second incursion, instead of paying tribute, the Assyrian army is very much decimated.

Both dates are close to the time period supported by our extra-biblical sources. Either date would not invalidate much of the support from these sources that something unusual did happen around this time. However, some sources indicate that something unusual did happen in 687 BC, which is one of the possible dates for the siege of Jerusalem. With this support, the 687 BC date is more likely.

2 Kings 19:9 clinches this. This scripture mentions Tirhaka as the King of Ethiopia. But Tirhaka was not king of Ethiopia earlier at the time of the first possible time for the siege which is associated with the sun's shadow moving backwards; he was king, however, in 687 BC. This indicates the events associated with Sennacherib's siege of Jerusalem – the "blast" from heaven, the destruction of 185,000 troops, and the movement of the sun's shadow backwards – could not have taken place in 701 BC; the remaining date is 688-687 BC. So, the Bible seems to be clear that there were two incursions by Sennacherib, not one.

Other sources support that there were two Assyrian campaigns of Sennacherib against Hezekiah, and also support the 687 BC date.[6], [7]

To further pin down the time of the destruction of the Assyrian army, we look to the Talmud and Midrash, which place the destruction of the Assyrian army on the first night of the Passover, when people began to sing the Hallel prayer.[8],[9],[10],[11], [12] This puts the time at near the vernal equinox, sometime in March-April, since this is when the Passover occurs. So we have a date of sometime from March to April of 687 BC.

Josephus

Flavius Josephus records that 185,000 troops of Assyria were destroyed in a single night.[13] Josephus, quoting Berossus, says:

> And Herodotus does indeed give us this history; nay, and Berosus, who wrote of the affairs of Chaldea, makes mention of this king Sennacherib, and that he ruled over the Assyrians, and that he made an expedition against all Asia and Egypt; and says thus: "Now when Sennacherib was returning from his Egyptian war to Jerusalem, he found his army under Rabshakeh his general in danger , for God had sent a pestilential distemper upon his army; and on the very first night of the siege, a hundred fourscore and five thousand, with their captains and generals, were destroyed. So the king was in a great dread and in a terrible agony at this calamity; and being in great fear for his whole army, he fled with the rest of his forces to his own kingdom, and to his city Nineveh; and when he had abode there a little while, he was treacherously assaulted, and died by the hands of his elder sons, Adrammelech and Seraser, and was slain in his own temple, which was called Araske. Now these sons of his were driven away on account of the murder of their father by the citizens, and went into Armenia, while Assarachoddas took the kingdom of Sennacherib." And this proved to be the conclusion of this Assyrian expedition against the people of Jerusalem.

Herodotus

The ancient Greek historian Herodotus also tells of the destruction, in a single night, of the army of Sennacherib. Herodotus saw an Egyptian statue of a god with a mouse in the god's hand, which was placed to commemorate the destruction of the Assyrian army. Horus was perhaps this god. **14** The mouse was the sacred animal of the Egyptian city Letopolis. The name Letopolis has the same hieroglyph as a thunderbolt. There might be a connection with the thunderbolt and the blast from heaven which destroyed the Assyrian army. An Egyptian text from Letopolis describes a festival celebrating the "night of fire for the adversaries," which fire was like "the flame before the wind to the end of heaven and the end of the earth."**15** The god with the mouse was a god of fire. Associated with this god is the following statement: "I come forth and go in the devouring fire on the day of the repelling of the adversaries." Some have interpreted the mouse held in the palm of the statue of the god as symbolic of bubonic plague. It is interesting to note that Hezekiah became ill around the time of the blast from heaven and destruction of Sennacherib's troops. Isaiah told him a reversal of the sun's motion as shown in the sun dial would be a sign that he would recover from the illness. Rabbinical sources put the sign of the shadow reversal on the evening of the destruction of Sennacherib's army by the blast.**16**,**17**,**18**

Chinese Records

Confucius

According to Edouard Biot, Chinese writings attributed to Confucius say that on March 23, 687 BC, there were no clouds but stars were not visible and, in the middle of the night, stars fell like rain.

Please note that this time is precisely during the March-April time period during which rabbinical sources claim the destruction of the Assyrian army by the "blast" from heaven took place.

The Bamboo Books (ancient Chinese historical documents) also say that "stars fell like rain. The earth shook."[19]

The Sun in China

Chinese records say something about unusual movements of the sun. Prince Tau of Yin was being held by the king of China when the sun moved backwards, which was taken as a sign to let Tau go home, according to Lu-Heng.[20]

A second century BC Chinese, Huai-nan-tse, says that during a battle, the sun went down, but then came back: "when the Duke of Lu-Yang was at war against Han, during the battle the sun went down. The Duke, swinging his spear, beckoned to the sun, whereupon the sun, for his sake, came back and passed through three solar mansions."[21]

Note, that the time would be 3-6 hours later in China than it was in Jerusalem. So, if in Jerusalem the sun was visible (it was day), in China, where the time was several hours later, the sun might have already set, which would be consistent with the description from the Chinese accounts.

Ovid

As further evidence supporting the Biblical account of the reversal of the sun's shadow, Ovid says that Phoebus, god of the sun, turned around:

> "wresting his car about turned round his steeds to face the dawn."[22]

This is also referred to by Ovid in Tristia:

> "the horses of the sun turning aside."[23]

Apollodorus

According to Apollodorus,

> "Atreus stipulated with Thyestes that Atreus should be king if the sun should go backward; and when Thyestes agreed, the sun set in the east."**24**

According to Velikovsky:

> "Thyestes and his brother Atreus … living in the eighth century, … must have witnessed of the days of Isaiah. Greek tradition persists that a cosmic catastrophe occurred during the time of these tyrants: the sun changed its course…" **25**

We could claim the stories of the ancients were merely myths, not history, but we would be remiss to not point out the mythical nature of Homer's Iliad and Odyssey, with their cyclops and other unbelievable monsters and gods; however, the city of Troy, also mentioned by Homer, and once thought to exist only in myth, was actually found.

There is often a mixture of history with the mythological element in the ancient writings. In fact, one ancient writer himself, Euhemerus, pointed this out and claimed it to be true, especially of ancient Greek authors. Euhemerus claimed the Greek gods were exaggerated and distorted versions of real historical people.**26**

Other Unusual Events Near the Time of Sennacherib's Siege on Jerusalem

If there was some astronomical event that affected the movements of the earth (or apparent movements of the sun), then this obviously would have been noticed in other parts of the world; it would have affected the entire planet. There are some very interesting observations that can be made, related to the sky, which happened near the time of the destruction of Sennacherib's army.

This change in the sun's movements hint at possible alterations in calendars. In fact, there was a change in many calendars shortly following this time, as though, perhaps, something strange had indeed occurred. We are not stating precisely what occurred, for we have limited information. We can see, however, that the movement of the shadow on a sun dial in a reverse direction would indicate major changes in the heavens, sky, and/or motion of the earth. One obvious concomitant of such change of the earth's motion could easily be a corresponding change in the calendar, which is, after all, determined by the motion of the earth around the sun.

So let's look at the calendar. The following pieces of evidence all pertain to the calendar, and for the most part, all seem to be clustered around or shortly after 687 BC. One thing to note is that if there were changes in the seasons, or if the calendar somehow was off by a day or two, it would

not be noticeable for several years. Each year, the error of that year would be added to the errors of all the preceding years, until, finally, after accumulating for many years, we might find ourselves celebrating Christmas in the middle of warm summer weather!

So it should not be surprising that some calendrical changes might be implemented years after the events that changed the calendar actually occurred; in fact, this is what we should expect.

Calendar-Astronomical Changes

Strong indications that something unusual indeed did happen in the heavens around 687 BC will be given below. Also, the indication is that this change in the heavens was real, for any change in the heavens, for example, of the the length of a day or other time period, would be noticeable world-wide.

No New Year for 20 Years!

Babylon had no New Year festival for about 20 years, after 687 BC.[27] Why would there be no New Year, beginning the year of the sun's moving backwards?

Altering Israel's Calendar

The Talmud says that Hezekiah, who ruled during this time around 687 BC, doubled the month of Nisan.[28],[29],[30] Again, why at this time would there be a change in the calendar? The time of this calendar change is very near the time of the "blast" from heaven and the reversal of the sun's shadow; the implication is that there was some astronomical event that was real enough to impact the calendar.

Reworking Assyrian Astronomy

Astronomical events, such as movements of planets and precession of equinoxes, were recalculated in the days of Assurbanipal, grandson of Sennacherib.[31] If there were indeed changes in the heavens, then calendars might need to be recalculated.

Autumnal Equinox Altered by 9 Days – Israel & Babylon

Both Israel and Babylon made a 9-day change of the autumnal equinox.[32]

Another 9-Day Difference – Nineveh

Clay tablets from Nineveh (the home of Sennacherib) gave two different dates for a vernal equinox; the difference between the two dates was 9 days. [33]

A Statement from Daniel

Daniel said God changed times and seasons: “And he changeth the times and the seasons:…” Dan 2:21

India’s Calendar

Calendar changes were made in India around the same time.[34]

China’s Calendar

Calendar changes were also made in China around this time.[35]

Egypt’s Calendar

A new calendar was started in Egypt by Osorkon, the high priest in year 15 of the reign of Sosenk III. This was about the time of Sennacherib’s assault on Jerusalem; the exact time for events in Egypt has been debated,[36] and arguments that accepted dates of events in Egypt may be off have been given in Pharaohs and Kings by David Rohl.[37]

Rome’s Calendar

Around this time in Rome, the calendar was reformed by Numa.[38,39] We know this is near the time of the reversal of the shadow, since He was a contemporary of Hezekiah.[40]

Solon’s Calendar

Solon adjusted the calendar around this time, according to Diogenes Laertius and Plutarch.[41]

Thales’ Calendar

Thales of Milesia, born in 640 BC, apparently predicted an eclipse and adjusted the calendar.[42]

Japan’s Calendar

In Japan, in 660 BC, a calendar was introduced.[43] This is 27 years after 687 BC; the list of emperors starts at this time, 660 BC.[44]

China’s Eclipses

In China, around this time, astronomer Y-hang told the emperor Hiuen-tsong that prediction of eclipses was no longer possible due to changes in the sky.[45]

Summary and Conclusion

We have agreement on the date of certain events mentioned in the Bible from Confucius and the Bible and rabbinical sources. These events were a "blast" from heaven, the resulting destruction of 185,000 Assyrian troops, and the reversal of the sun's shadow. That there was some change in the heavens near this time is strongly indicated by the reworking of calendars world-wide and the failure around this time of normal astronomical predictions. Chinese sources also claim the sun reversed its path, and the time difference (sunset versus day) between the Biblical and the Chinese accounts, rather than contradicting the Biblical account of the sun's shadow reversing, gives support that the event in the Bible did occur since the sun would be further along its course in China than in Jerusalem. We cannot therefore say these events described in the Bible were impossible due to contradiction of history; to the contrary, we see history provides evidence consistent with the Biblical account.

SOURCE:TASC

TASC's mission is to rebuild and strengthen the foundation of the Christian faith by increasing awareness of the scientific evidence supporting the literal Biblical account of creation and refuting evolution.

- **1.** Johnson K (2006) 23, *Ancient Seder Olam: A Christian Translation of the 2000-year-old Scroll*, CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform
- **2.** Eusebius (translated by Armstrong JJ) (2013) *Commentary on Isaiah*, IVP Academic
- **3.** Ginzberg L (2001) *The Legends of the Jews — Volume 4*, < **http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/2882** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **4.** Ginzberg L (2001) *The Legends of the Jews — Volume 4*, < **http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/2882** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **5.** Bratcher D, Old Testament History, Assyrian Dominance (745 BC-640 BC), < **http://www.cresourcei.org/othassyrian.html** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **6.** Albright (1956) *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* (141) 23-26
- **7.** Bright J (1962) Excursus I, "The Problem of Sennacherib's Campaigns to Palestine". *A History of Israel*, Westminster John Knox Press, 296-308
- **8.** Steinsaltz A (2010) *The Koren Talmud Bavli: Tractate Pesahim*, Koren Publishers, Jerusalem
- **9.** Johnson K (2006) 23, Ancient Seder Olam: A Christian Translation of the 2000-year-old Scroll, CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform
- **10.** Neusner J (2002) *The Tosefta: Translated from the Hebrew, with a New Introduction*, Hendrickson Publishers, P.O. Box 3473, Peabody, Massachusetts 01961-3473
- **11.** Freedman H (1992) *Midrash Rabba*, **III** Soncino Pr Ltd
- **12.** Ginzberg L (2001) Chapter IX. THE LATER KINGS OF JUDAH, *The Legends of the Jews — Volume 4*, < **http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/2882** > Accessed 2012 Nov

- **13.** Josephus F (translated by Whiston W) (1981) Book X, Chapter 1, Section 4-5, Antiquities of the Jews, *Josephus: Complete Works*, Kregel Publications, Grand Rapids, MI 49501
- **14.** Egyptian Mythology < **http://realhistoryww.com/world_history/ancient/Misc/Egypt/Egyptian_Mytho...** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **15.** Wainwright GA (1932) Letopolis, *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* XVIII
- **16.** Johnson K (2006) 23, Ancient Seder Olam: A Christian Translation of the 2000-year-old Scroll, CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform
- **17.** Eusebius (translated by Armstrong JJ) (2013) Commentary on Isaiah, IVP Academic
- **18.** Ginzberg L (2001) The Legends of the Jews — Volume 4, < **http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/2882** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **19.** Legge J (1970) The Chinese Classics with a Translation, Critical and Exegetical Notes, Prolegomena, and Copious Indexes , Hong Kong University Press, **Vol III**, Part 1, 125
- **20.** Forke A (1975) *The World-conception of the Chinese: Their Astronomical, Cosmological and Physico-philosophical Speculations*, Arno Press, 87
- **21.** Forke A (1975) *The World-conception of the Chinese: Their Astronomical, Cosmological and Physico-philosophical Speculations*, Arno Press, 86
- **22.** Ovid (translated by Mozley JH) (1929) *The Art of Love and Other Poems*, Loeb Classical Library, 328 ff.
- **23.** Ovid (translated by Wheeler AL) (1924) *Tristia*, Harvard University Press, 391 ff.
- **24.** Apollodorus (translated by Frazier JG) (1921) *The Library, Vol. 2*, Loeb Classical Library
- **25.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 223-224
- **26.** Spears J (2008 Apr 1) Noah and Family: Myth, Legends, Ancient History and the Bible < **http://tasc-creationscience.org/content/noah-and-family-myth-legends-anc...** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **27.** Smith S (1924) *Babylonian Historical Texts Relating to the Capture and Downfall of Babylon*, Methuen, London, 22, 25
- **28.** *Babylonian Talmud: Tractate Berakoth.* Berakoth 10b < **http://www.come-and-hear.com/berakoth/berakoth_10.html** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **29.** *Point by Point Outline.* Pesachim 56 < **http://www.dafyomi.co.il/pesachim/points/ps-ps-056.htm** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **30.** Ginzberg L (2001) The Legends of the Jews — Volume 4, < **http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/2882** > Accessed 2012 Nov
- **31.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 353
- **32.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 354-355
- **33.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 350
- **34.** Mar AD (1900) *The Worship of Augustus Caesar, Derived from a Study of Coins, Monuments, Calendars, Aeras and Astronomical and Astrological Cycles, the Whole Establishing A New Chronology and Survey of History and Religion*, Cambridge Encyclopedia Co., 62 Reade St., NY
- **35.** Mar AD (1900) *The Worship of Augustus Caesar, Derived from a Study of Coins, Monuments, Calendars, Aeras and Astronomical and Astrological Cycles, the Whole Establishing A New*

Chronology and Survey of History and Religion, Cambridge Encyclopedia Co., 62 Reade St., NY

- **36.** The 22nd Dynasty and its Connections < **http://www.specialtyinterests.net/dyn22.html** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **37.** Rohl D (1995) *Pharaohs and Kings*, Crown Publishers, Inc. New York, NY
- **38.** Plutarch (translated by Perrin B) (1914) *Lives, I, Theseus and Romulus. Lycurgus and Numa. Solon and Publicola*, Loeb Classical Library
- **39.** Plutarch (1914) *Plutarch's Lives with an English Translation by Bernadotte Perrin in Eleven Volumes, I, Theseus and Romulus, Lycurgus and Numa, Solon and Publicola* < **http://archive.org/details/plutarchslives01plut2** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **40.** Augustine, Chapter 27. *The City of God, Book 18*, < **http://etext.lib.virginia.edu/etcbin/toccer-new2?id=AugCity.xml&images=i...** > Electronic Text Center, University of Virginia Library, Accessed 2012 Nov
- **41.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 359
- **42.** Thales < **https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thales** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **43.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 360
- **44.** List of Emperors of Japan < **http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Emperors_of_Japan** > Accessed 2012 Dec
- **45.** Velikovsky I (1950) *Worlds in Collision*, Doubleday, 360

Case of Science Teacher Fired for Urging Students to Think Critically About Evolution

JULY 8, 2012
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



July 06, 2012

MOUNT VERNON, Ohio— The Ohio Supreme Court has granted The Rutherford Institute's appeal to hear the case of John Freshwater, a Christian teacher who was fired for keeping religious articles in his classroom and for using teaching methods that encourage public school students to think critically about the school's science curriculum, particularly as it relates to evolution theories. Freshwater, a 24-year veteran in the classroom, was suspended by the Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education in 2008 and officially terminated in January 2011. The School Board justified its actions by accusing Freshwater of improperly injecting religion into the classroom by giving students "reason to doubt the accuracy and/or veracity of scientists, science textbooks and/or science in general." The Board also claimed that Freshwater failed to remove "all religious articles" from his classroom, including a Bible.

The Rutherford Institute's appeal to the Ohio Supreme Court is available here.

"Academic freedom was once the bedrock of American education. That is no longer the state of affairs, as this case makes clear," stated John W. Whitehead, president of The Rutherford Institute. "What we need today are more teachers and school administrators who understand that young

people don't need to be indoctrinated. Rather, they need to be taught how to think for themselves."



In June 2008, the Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education voted to suspend John Freshwater, a Christian with a 20-year teaching career at Mount Vernon Middle School, citing concerns about his conduct and teaching materials, particularly as they related to the teaching of evolution. Earlier that year, school officials reportedly ordered Freshwater, who had served as the faculty appointed facilitator, monitor, and supervisor of the Fellowship of Christian Athletes student group for 16 of the 20 years that he taught at Mount Vernon, to remove "all religious items" from his classroom, including a Ten Commandments poster displayed on the door of his classroom, posters with Bible verses, and his personal Bible which he kept on his desk. Freshwater agreed to remove all items except for his Bible. Showing their support for Freshwater, students even organized a rally in his honor. They also wore t-shirts with crosses painted on them to school and carried Bibles to class. School officials were seemingly unswayed by the outpouring of support for Freshwater.

In fact, despite the fact that the Board's own policy states that because religious traditions vary in their treatment of science, teachers should give unbiased instruction so that students may evaluate it "in accordance with their own religious tenets," school officials suspended and eventually fired Freshwater, allegedly for criticizing evolution and using unapproved materials to facilitate classroom discussion of origins of life theories. Freshwater appealed the termination in state court, asserting that the school's actions violated his rights under the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution and constituted hostility toward religion. A Common Pleas judge upheld the School Board's decision, as did the Fifth District Court of Appeals, without analyzing these constitutional claims. In appealing to the Ohio Supreme Court, Institute attorneys argued that the Board through its actions violated the First Amendment academic freedom rights of both Freshwater and his students.

Christians that Question the Bible Concerning Creation

APRIL 20, 2012
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



When God presented the account of how He created the world and universe in the Book of Genesis, He gave an explanation that was straight forward and easy to understand. We, of course have no idea of what processes took place when He spoke or when He stretched His hands. But He gave an account that indicated the work was accomplished in a period of what we know was 6 days. He makes it very clear they are 24 hour days when He gives the 10 Commandments. (Exodus 20:11). It takes no theological training for the average person to see what He is saying. In addition the Bible contains genealogies that run from Adam & Eve to Jesus that allow for the calculation of years since Creation which would put the date at approximately 4000 BC.

However man is never satisfied with a straight forward explanation. His intellect tells him that this is impossible. Even Christians doubt the 6 day account! And to whom do they go to come up with an alternate explanation- atheistic philosophers and scientists. So we have fine Christian men who accept the evolutionary time frames and they pass it on to future generations.

Let's go back to 1926. The Southern Baptist Convention accepted the declaration that the first chapter of Genesis teaches that man was a special creation of God, and rejects every theory, evolution or other, which teaches that man originated in, or came by way of, a lower animal ancestry.

But hold on! The Reverend R. H. Pitt, revered editor of the Virginia Baptist RELIGIOUS HERALD, leaped in with this statement-"There isn't an intelligent Baptist 21 years old…who would be willing, if he stopped to think about it, to give his approval of the declaration…that the first chapter of Genesis is literally true. If the first chapters of Genesis are to be taken as literal history, then, of course, the world was made in six days. That is what the record says. No intelligent person in full age in our time believes that the world was made in six days."

Admittedly, the Virginia Baptist was the most liberal of all Southern Baptist states, but this was out right apostasy. I don't believe it represented the rank and file of Virginia Baptist, but maybe Rev. Pitt would not include them in the 'intelligentsia' for whom he wrote. This was nearly 90 years ago and it's been downhill ever since.

Let's move to a more recent Baptist pastor and theologian, the late Dr. Cecil E. Sherman. Dr. Sherman was well respected, was on the boards of Alliance of Baptist, Americans United for Separation of Church and State, the first national coordinator for the Cooperative Baptist Fellowship and was a professor at the Richmond Baptist Seminary.

In a sermon at FBC, Ashville, NC, (Jan. 19, 1975) Dr. Sherman said. "Here is what I think: I think the theory of evolution is the best explanation for the way life appeared on this earth….I hold to the theory of evolution for an explanation of the sequences or process by which life came to this planet." In a 1996 book, DEFINING BAPTIST CONVICTIONS Dr. Sherman, still upholding evolution, said, "Either the Bible was wrong, Darwin was wrong, or there had to be a new reading of the Scriptures." Dr. Sherman stated most Baptist are not academic; most are not college educated. A very elitist attitude- apparently God is not able to communicate to the unwashed!

What are students and others to think when a distinguished pastor/educator denies the Bible account of Creation?

Let's look at a current conservative theologian, Dr. R. C. Sproul. In his book NOW, THAT'S A GOOD QUESTION, Dr. Sproul had this to say about the date of creation. Dr. Sproul laughs at the date of 4004 BC. He says "I thought it was funny because there was a man by the name of Archbishop Usher a couple hundred years ago who, in reading the genealogies in the Bible, calculated an average lifespan of all those mentioned in the genealogy and came up with a highly speculative figure of 4004 as the date of Creation …"

The man that Dr. Sproul referred to was Archbishop James Ussher who developed a world history from CREATION to 73 AD. THE ANNALS OF THE WORLD was published in Latin in the 1650s. Ussher did not use 'average life spans' but those listed for each person in the Bible genealogy to arrive at the 4004 BC date. Ussher entered Trinity College at age 13, received his master's degree at 18 and his Doctor of Divinity at 26. He held the highest position of Archbishop of Armagh. The history has been translated in modern English for the first time from the original Latin and is available from Master Books. There is nothing 'highly speculative' about Ussher's calculations. A more recent publication, THE CHRONOLOGY of the OLD TESTMENT by Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones arrives at the same date, 4004 BC. The writer of this article has done the calculations coming up with a date of 4112 BC. While the Lord has not given a specific date as He has done for some other events nor has He directed that a date be established, the basic information is available and certainly indicates a very young earth.

Dr. Sproul believes in the 6 day account of Creation and he says evolution is unmitigated nonsense. He states he is neither a young nor old earth proponent. In his recent 2012 National Conference he indicated because of scientific revelations he leaned to an old earth. While not adopting the evolutionary billions of years of history he certainly distances himself from the young earth position. Ironically, his son, Dr. R. C. Sproul, Jr. does believe in a young earth position.

Another great Christian, Dr. James Dobson, founder of Focus on the Family, who believes the Bible is literally true has made the statement as follows: "I'm not sure whether Genesis refers to six 24-hour days or six 'eons' or periods of time. For example, a 'day' is defined as one revolution of the earth on its axis, with light from the sun shining on the entire sphere in a 24-hour period. But the sun was not created until the fourth day: so was the first 'day' really a day? I don't know." Dr. Dobson apparently has not given a statement on the age of the earth or whether he believes in the billions of years.

No wonder people find it hard to trust the Bible when fine men like Rev. Pitt and Dr. Sherman, who dismiss the historical account, and Dr. Sproul and Dr. Dobson who cast doubt. The real tragedy is that even conservative pastors have been intimidated and don't preach what they really believe. Even worst are the Christian College and Seminary science and religious department professors. Everyone knows the public schools and universities agenda is to teach atheistic evolution but you would expect a seminary, a Christian college to be faithful to the biblical account. In a 2011 published account, the America's Research Group found evidence that vast majority of the seminaries and Christian colleges were already compromised.

Thankfully there are still qualified men with credentials that believe in the literal 6 days of creation that took place 6,000 years ago. A book, IN SIX DAYS, gives the testimony of 50 Christians with a PhD and their detailed, scientific reasons of why they believe in the biblical account.

My take is that more Christian students are eventually compromised in their relationship with the Lord by their teachers and professors who state evolution is a fact. It does not help that many pastors do not seem to have a firm biblical understanding and are in essence compromised themselves.

In the final analysis no one really knows what happened long ago. But the best evidence we have for a six day, young earth is the HOLY BIBLE with its Creation account and the genealogical record. The best evidence for aeon days and old earth is the atheistic evolutionistic claim of billions of years.

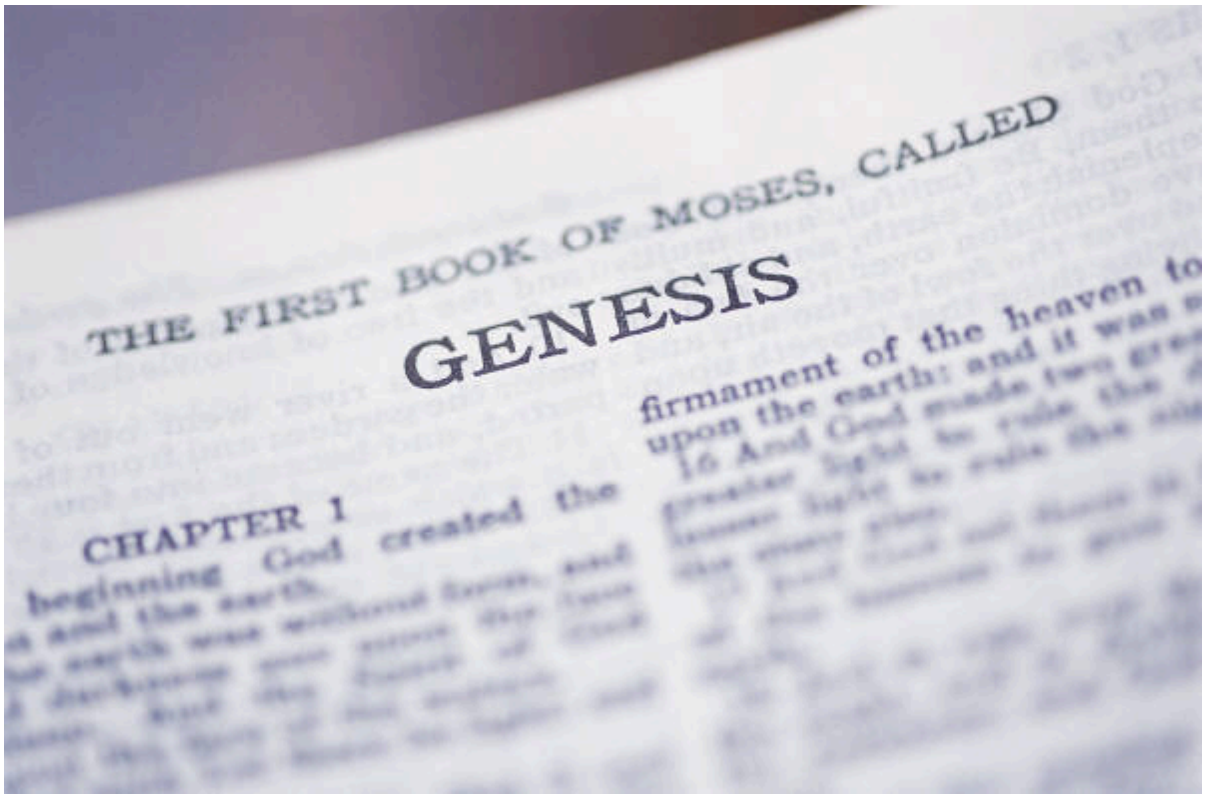
Greene Hollowell

Richmond, VA 23225



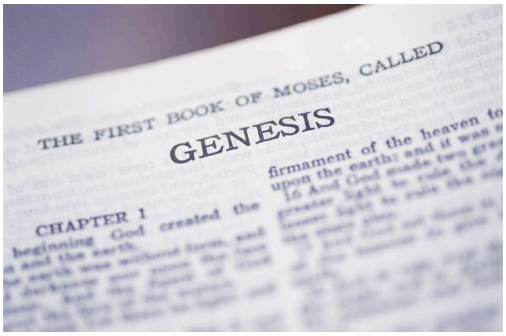
Rutherford Institute Appeals to Ohio Supreme Court on Behalf of Science Teacher Fired for Urging Students to Think Critically About Evolution

APRIL 15, 2012
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



MOUNT VERNON, Ohio— The Rutherford Institute has appealed to the Ohio Supreme Court on behalf of John Freshwater, a Christian teacher who was fired for keeping religious articles in his classroom and for using teaching methods that encourage public school students to think critically about the school's science curriculum, particularly as it relates to evolution theories. Freshwater, a 24-year veteran in the classroom, was suspended by the Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education in 2008 and officially terminated in January 2011.

The School Board justified its actions by accusing Freshwater of improperly injecting religion into the classroom by giving students "reason to doubt the accuracy and/or veracity of scientists, science textbooks and/or science in general." The Board also claimed that Freshwater failed to remove "all religious articles" from his classroom, including a Bible.



The Rutherford Institute's appeal to the Ohio Supreme Court is available at **www.rutherford.org**.

"Academic freedom was once the bedrock of American education. That is no longer the state of affairs, as this case makes clear," stated John W. Whitehead, president of The Rutherford Institute. "What we need today are more teachers and school administrators who understand that young people don't need to be indoctrinated. Rather, they need to be taught how to think for themselves."

In June 2008, the Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education voted to suspend John Freshwater, a Christian with a 20-year teaching career at Mount Vernon Middle School, citing concerns about his conduct and teaching materials, particularly as they related to the teaching of evolution. Earlier that year, school officials reportedly ordered Freshwater, who had served as the faculty appointed facilitator, monitor, and supervisor of the Fellowship of Christian Athletes student group for 16 of the 20 years that he taught at Mount Vernon, to remove "all religious items" from his classroom, including a Ten Commandments poster displayed on the door of his classroom, posters with Bible verses, and his personal Bible which he kept on his desk. Freshwater agreed to remove all items except for his Bible. Showing their support for Freshwater, students even organized a rally in his honor. They also wore t-shirts with crosses painted on them to school and carried Bibles to class.

School officials were seemingly unswayed by the outpouring of support for Freshwater. In fact, despite the fact that the Board's own policy states that because religious traditions vary in their treatment of science, teachers should give unbiased instruction so that students may evaluate it "in accordance with their own religious tenets," school officials suspended and eventually fired Freshwater, allegedly for criticizing evolution and using unapproved materials to facilitate classroom discussion of origins of life theories. Freshwater appealed the termination in state court, asserting that the school's actions violated his rights under the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution and constituted hostility toward religion. A Common Pleas judge upheld the School Board's decision, as did the Fifth District Court of Appeals, without analyzing these constitutional claims. In appealing to the Ohio Supreme Court, Institute attorneys argue that the Board through its actions violated the First Amendment academic freedom rights of both Freshwater and his students.

The Rutherford Institute

Founded in 1982 by constitutional attorney and author John W. Whitehead, The Rutherford Institute is a civil liberties organization that provides free legal services to people whose constitutional and human rights have been threatened or violated.

Genesis Verse-by-Verse A new online tool to study Genesis

FEBRUARY 26, 2012
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

CMI is excited to announce ***Genesis Verse-by-Verse***, a new Bible study tool on **CREATION.com** that links individual verses in Genesis chapters 1–11 directly to articles pertaining to that verse. Our site has over 8,000 articles which reflect over 30 years of quality creation research, but searching through so much information can be a daunting task, especially for the growing number of people who are new to CREATION.com. *Genesis Verse-by-Verse* is designed to help you easily connect with the information that will answer your questions about the Bible.

Genesis is the most-attacked book in all of Scripture. Because practically every person has been exposed to some evolutionary teaching, many wonder whether the Bible can be trusted when it teaches a different account of origins. Some attempt to blend aspects of evolution and millions of years with the Bible because they don't think that the historical interpretation of Genesis can be defended. Many churches don't teach on Genesis because leaders don't feel equipped to defend it in the face of the seemingly overwhelming barrage of teaching on evolution.

The ***Verse-by-Verse*** page celebrates the fact that God's Word in Genesis is fully capable of standing tall in the face of popular evolution theory. Just scroll to the verse in question to see relevant articles that refute evolutionary and compromising attacks on Scripture, as well as affirm the accuracy of the biblical text. We also list New Testament references to Genesis, to show how many New Testament doctrines have their foundation in the history recorded in Genesis.

The ***Genesis Verse-by-Verse*** page is ideal for:

- New Christians
- Christian students studying evolution in school
- Pastors preparing sermons on Genesis 1-11
- Anyone doing a personal Bible study on Genesis 1–11
- Small groups studying Genesis
- Curious visitors to the website who want to know the biblical creationist position on specific verses.

Our hope is that Christians will be encouraged, built up in their faith and more motivated to defend God's Word through this new tool.

Click here to begin

Was There Death Before Sin?

FEBRUARY 3, 2012
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Was there death before sin? To answer this question let's consider how this concept is given, who gave it, the character of the one who gave it, what life is, and the reasons for opposition to accepting it's reality. A command was given on Day Six of the creation week by God to Adam the first man. Eve had not yet been made from Adam's rib so she did not hear the words God spoke to Adam but was probably, in turn, taught by Adam what God had told him. Originally, the universe was a perfect creation; the Creator Himself said it was very good. In that perfect creation God planted a special garden for his perfect creation, man. Adam was perfect, he had no deterioration

of his genetic code, he was strong, his brain worked perfectly, he was a perfect human being. So the background to the entrance to death and sin into our universe is perfection.

God gave Adam free reign of the garden and everything was food for him except one, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.



And Jehovah God layeth a charge on the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden eating thou dost eat; and of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou dost not eat of it, for in the day of thine eating of it, *dying thou dost die*." (Genesis 2:16-17) **1**

So the Creator told the created that he could eat anything he wanted but one thing. If he did so, he would start dying and eventually end up dead. It indicates the beginning of the physical dying process we all have observed around us. Why is it our great grandfathers aren't here for Christmas? Obviously, they have probably experienced the death part of the dying cycle. From the minute we are born we are initiated into the dying cycle. The only way anyone here on earth can avoid it will be by miraculous means.

Since God told Adam that he could not eat the fruit, it would be an act of rebellion or disobedience for Adam to do so. God has authority over his creation, He owns everything, it is all His. He has the right to set any boundary He desires. He also knows how he made us and how we work, emotionally and spiritually. His commands are an expression of His holiness but also instruction in our protection and well-being. His commands protect us from harm!

> For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome. (I John 5:3)

His commands are there for our benefit, to protect us from the effects that sin causes.

God's character is attacked almost universally but rarely understood. One character of God that is maligned the most is his love. Either it is perverted that he cannot punish anyone because he loves everyone so much or that He is an ogre that gets some fiendish delight from torturing and killing. Both extremes malign who He is. Below is a short list of God's characteristics:**2**

The Omnipotence of God: This means that God is all-powerful, and all-mighty. He controls all the power in all the created things and all power that exists in any dimension, place or time.

> And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. (Revelation 19:6)

The Omniscience of God: This describes the fact that God is "All-Knowing." God knows everything, how many atoms are in the universe, the names of all His angels, and everything about everyone who has ever existed or that will ever exist.

> For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. (I John 3:20)

The Omni-sapience of God: By this we mean "All-Wisdom," God has all wisdom.

> O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! (Romans 11:33)

The Omnipresence of God: "Omnipresent" simply means everywhere present.

> "Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him?" saith the LORD. "Do not I fill heaven and earth?" saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 23:24)

The Eternity of God: God is without beginning and without end.

> I said, "O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days—thy years are throughout all generations. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall he changed. But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end." (Psalms 102:24-27)

The Immutability of God: This means that God is "Un-changing" or "Unchangeable." He is consistent to what He is.

2 For a deeper discussion on the attributes of God see "Who Is This Creator?" TASC Website, Featured Articles, Sept 2009.

> Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever. (Hebrews 13:8)

The Love of God:

> He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. (I John 4:8)

The Mercy of God: The Mercy of God is infinite and inexhaustible within His Divine nature which disposes God to be actively compassionate.

> (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. (Deuteronomy 4:31)

The Grace of God: The grace of God toward us is unmerited favor.

> Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. (Titus 3:5-7)

The Faithfulness of God: The meaning of "Faithfulness" is to stay, lean, prop, support.

> Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. (Deuteronomy 7:9-10)

The Holiness of God: The Holiness of God is so vast there is no created thing that can be compared to it.

> Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. (Isaiah 6:2-3)

The Purity of God: God is the only pure, uncontaminated being.

> This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. (I John 1:5)

The Righteousness of God: God is always right.

> He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he. (Deuteronomy 32:4)

The Justice of God: Justice embodies the idea of moral equity, and inequity is the exact opposite.

> The just LORD is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame. (Zephaniah 3:5)

The Truth of God: That which God has revealed in His Word is Eternal Truth, and God never contradicts Himself. GOD CANNOT TELL A LIE!

> God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it. (Numbers 23:19-20)

Now it is obvious that God's character is above reproach; He cannot tell a lie and is the perfect witness to testify to the truth. He stated that death would be the result of disobedience, eating from the tree that was forbidden, therefore, there could not have been any death before that time.

Now what does classify as life? In biology there is no such thing as a definition but only a list of characteristics. Living organisms have the following characteristics: they undergo metabolism, maintain homeostasis, and possess a capacity to grow, respond to stimuli, and reproduce. God did give life to certain animals as shown in the following verse.

> And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. (Genesis 1:30)

He also gave a special breath of life to man.

> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7)

So it would seem only birds, higher animals, and man had life in the scriptural sense of beginning to die if Adam and Eve disobeyed God. Death and the curse effect the whole creation as we see in Romans 8:22:

> For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

What God says in Genesis about creation can never be harmonized with the philosophy of old ages, gaps, or evolution. All these ideas are not found in the Scriptures but are from non-scriptural and often times antiscriptural sources. If one studies science, not a scientist's interpretation, and the scriptures, they would find they are not contrary to each other but present a harmonious picture of reality that can be observed with our five senses. We have the charge to:

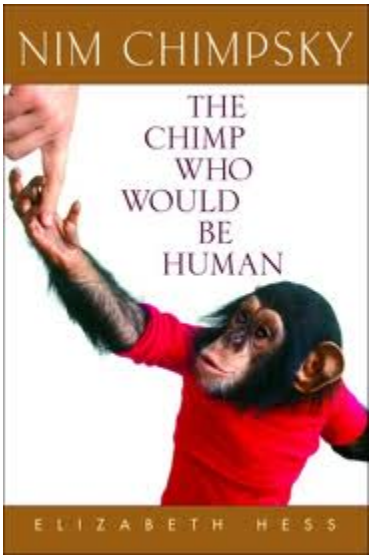
> Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (II Timothy 2:15)

First take God at His word, knowing His character is perfect, that He would have the wisdom to present what we need to know in a way it can easily be understood in our fallen state. It takes faith to believe God and His word when the prince of this world does everything it can to destroy faith leading to salvation and growth in Christ. Jesus said the TRUTH will set you free, and the only dependable source for one who claims to belong to Christ is the Word of God.

SOURCE: **TASC** | TASC's mission is to rebuild and strengthen the foundation of the Christian faith by increasing awareness of the scientific evidence supporting the literal Biblical account of creation and refuting evolution

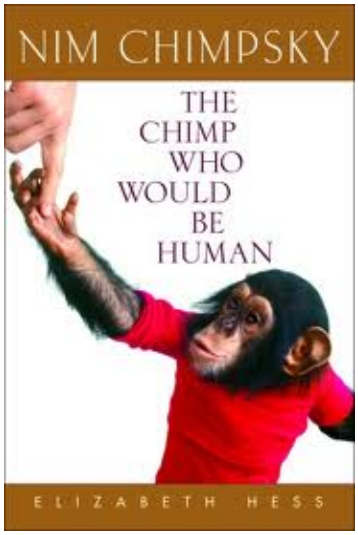
Project Nim: Can a chimp learn language?

DECEMBER 14, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation.com

The story of *Project Nim,* recently popularized by a documentary of the same name, begins with a chimp whose mother is tranquilized so that scientists can take the screaming newborn to a new, human, surrogate mother. The goal is to answer the question: can a chimp learn language?



The experiment was influenced by the theories of American behaviorist B.F. Skinner, who subscribed to a theory called 'radical behaviorism.' Put simply, he believed that language was a learned behavior, and that even animals, if given the right environment, could learn language. As the animals thought to be the most similar to humans, chimps would seem to be the ideal species to cross the language barrier, if any animal could. The foremost opponent of this ideology is Noam Chomsky (Nim Chimpsky is an obvious play on his name), who argues that language is uniquely and innately human.

From the beginning, the project had serious shortcomings as a scientific experiment as well as the obvious evolutionary overtones, that chimps might be capable of such things due to being our **alleged closest ancestors**. Herbert Terrace, the leader of the experiment, entrusted Nim to a series of female graduate students, and with two of whom he admitted to affairs (though he was quick to defend his actions in both cases by saying that the science of the project wasn't affected).

The project

Nim went to live with his first surrogate family when he was only two weeks old. Stephanie Lafarge and her husband Wer, with 7 kids between them, were 'rich hippies' in New York (this was the 70's after all!). Stephanie said she was in love with Nim from the moment she laid eyes on him (and given the adorable photos and archival footage intertwined with the interview, the viewer can see why). However, neither she nor anyone in her family knew anything about chimp behavior or teaching sign language. Stephanie and Wer didn't even discipline their own human children, and they had no inclination to do anything differently with Nim. He was allowed to run rampant. From the beginning Nim didn't like Wer and took measures to come between Stephanie and her husband. Chimps by instinct try to assert dominance over males, especially those they perceive as weak.

Humans breastfeeding chimps?

LaFarge breast-fed Nim for several months, which she said "seemed completely normal". She also admits to giving him beer and marijuana (the first of at least two of his caretakers to get the chimp high). She even admitted feeling attracted to him, though she said that it would be unthinkable to act on it, since he was 'like a pre-teen'. She said there was 'nothing passive' about him—he loved to explore his environment, he loved fast cars and anything thrilling.

Despite this decidedly dysfunctional and sickening environment, Nim began to learn signs at a rate which far exceeded anyone's expectations. This included signs based on ASL (American Sign Language) as well as some that Nim created himself (which were counted as true signs as long as he used them consistently). But this progress was not being recorded in any journals or logbooks. There were no lesson plans, no data collecting at all. Terrace brought in a new research assistant, 18-year-old Laura Ann Petito, who initially babysat Nim and taught him signs, and eventually became his new surrogate mother when the project moved to the spacious Delafield estate in the Riverdale section of the Bronx.

The researchers were excited when Nim began to spontaneously put signs together, making short phrases such as 'Tickle Nim'. Surely, they thought, this was evidence of emerging language. His continued progress and growing vocabulary seemed to justify their optimism, and the project gained media attention.

Joyce Butler and Bill Tyler joined the project as Nim's teachers (in reality, there were dozens of people involved in Project Nim, but the documentary only featured a select few who were the primary teachers). Joyce became Nim's surrogate mother after Laura left in the messy aftermath of an affair with Terrace (which again, he claims did not affect the science of the experiment).

Problems controlling Nim

The interviewees tend to **anthropomorphize** Nim to various extents, but there are definite signs that Nim is very much a chimpanzee, and the documentary doesn't shy away from his chimp nature. His dislike of most males (the project consisted of mostly females), especially those who seemed weak, and his tendency toward violence in certain situations were only a few challenges. LaFarge said that she "wasn't prepared for the wild animal in him" and another teacher expressed that it was impossible to give human love to an animal that could potentially kill you. Nim's eye teeth were never removed, making him that much more dangerous (one teacher noted that he essentially had fangs). That teacher left Project Nim after he bit her face leaving her with a gruesome injury (we see a particularly graphic reenactment of the aftermath). Those who didn't understand that, as one person in the documentary put it, "the reality is it's not a doll, it's not a toy, it's not a human—it's a chimp" usually ended up with scars as a testament to their naivety.

Terrace, who is portrayed perhaps not undeservingly as the 'villain' of the story, ended the project in 1977. He explained in the documentary that "no one keeps a chimp for more than five years". He was sent back to the institute where he was born, where Bob Ingersoll befriended him (his first 'buddy' who actually knew something about chimp behavior), and became an advocate for Nim until the chimp's death in 2000 at the age of 26.

Was Project Nim a success?

After the study concluded, there were reams of data that had yet to be analyzed. During the study, the general feeling was that Nim was in fact learning language. But Herbert Terrace came out with the bombshell findings that Nim never actually demonstrated the ability to use true language, instead arguing that he learned that certain arbitrary signs resulted in rewards, but never figured out the grammar necessary for calling it language.[1]

It is reasonable to assume that a wide range of animals can communicate with each other on some level. However, as humans we have great difficulty in deciphering animal language codes. However, we can understand many animal behaviours or actions like the growling of a dog, which we know is a warning sign to us. Similarly, we can instruct animals to obey certain commands given by us. Such things occur due to recognition and the created abilities given to both us and animals. We know that many animals have the capacity for building a vocabulary of up to hundreds of words—whether those 'words' take the form of a spoken command understood by the animal as in training dogs, a modified ASL as has been used in chimp, orangutan, and gorilla language studies, or certain nonsense symbols in 'Yerkish'. In each case, an arbitrary symbol or set of phonemes stands for a specific concept that is understood consistently. Chimps fall in the 'mid range' as far as their ability to learn vocabulary—some **birds perform more impressively**, even though chimps are supposed to be far more closely related to humans. This overriding assumption clouded the judgment of the participants to start with, because it focused on the morphology of

such apes and their resemblance to humans. But the capacity of parrots, for example, to exceed chimpanzee's performance in this area showed created design elements of the creatures more than any supposed similarities due to ancestry.

It doesn't matter how much vocabulary an animal learns, because the key to language is *grammar*. A child picks up sentence structure spontaneously. For instance, he may hear a sentence such as 'Bill hit Jim', but from that he is able to extrapolate other sentences such as 'Jim hit Bill,' 'I picked up the bat' and others requiring more than hearing and parroting phrases. In other words, children do not learn sentences—even very young children use complicated grammatical rules to put together sentences that they have never heard before. One school of linguistics argues that even the grammatical rules are not so much learned as developed as a result of an innate human ability to learn language. As a child grows, provided he is surrounded by other people using language, he will naturally learn the grammar of the language and gain the ability to construct increasingly complicated sentences.

Nim and other animals have never demonstrated this ability. The average length of Nim's utterances never increased. Furthermore, they were nearly always in response to prompting—nearly 90% of his signs were a response to his teachers, and up to 50% of them were mimicking his teachers' statements. Furthermore, children, even in the earliest stages of learning language, show understanding of turn-taking in conversation—one party speaks, and the other answers, each adding information. Nim never showed this elementary understanding, instead interrupting his teachers. Terrace hypothesized that Nim understood the faster he gave the desired signs, the faster he got his reward.[2]

Evolutionary assumptions

Evolution isn't highlighted per se in the documentary, but the whole project, and the unstated thinking about chimps in general, was bathed in evolutionary assumptions. Of course, the most obvious is that there is little or no qualitative difference between animals and humans—that language in particular is a skill that any higher animal could learn. Chimps were thought to be one of the most likely candidates because most people (based on evolutionary assumptions) think they are **our closest relatives**.

It is noted that chimpanzees are often used in researching vaccines (as Nim was for a while) because their physiology is so similar to that of humans. **But the similar physiology could be explained as the result of a common designer** (**Romans 1:20**).

Several times the interviewees talk about Nim's 'human side', and invest him with decidedly human characteristics such as forgiveness. Much of this is along the lines of how one might talk about a beloved pet, and perhaps shouldn't be taken too seriously.

Could chimps ever learn language?

Despite the failure of Project Nim to show that a chimp could learn a language, Terrace didn't claim that the experiment proved that chimps *couldn't* learn language. Perhaps the methodology was flawed in such a way that prevented Nim from achieving his full linguistic potential, for example.

Noam Chomsky said of attempts to teach various apes sign language:

> "It's an insult to chimpanzee intelligence to consider this their means of communication. It's rather as if humans were taught to mimic some aspects of the waggle dance of bees and researchers were to say, 'Wow, we've taught humans to communicate.'"[3]

He also points out that if apes *were* to learn language in any true sense of the word, it would be a tremendous *problem* for biologists: namely, why would apes have this dormant ability never expressed innately, waiting for humans to come along and teach them how to use it? Chomsky says, "It's as if humans can really fly, but won't know it until some trainer comes along to teach them."[4]

Regarding claims that chimps can sign just about as well as children first learning sign language, so if the children's signs are considered language then so should the chimps', Chomsky says, "That's about like saying that Olympic high jumpers fly better than young birds who've just come out of the egg—or than most chickens. These are not serious comparisons."[5]

Specifically regarding Project Nim, Chomsky remarked:

> "Interesting story about poor Nim. The experiment was carried out by a very serious experimental psychologist, Herbert Terrace. A convinced Skinnerian , he expected that if an ape was brought up just like a human it would be a little human. … The experimentation was done with meticulous care. There's a book, called *Nim*, which describes it, with great enthusiasm, claiming at the end that it was a grand success and the ape is ready to go on to great things. Then comes the epilogue. When the experiment was over, a grad student working on a thesis did a frame-by-frame analysis of the training, and found that the ape was no dope. If he wanted a banana, he'd produce a sequence of irrelevant signs and throw in the sign for banana randomly, figuring that he'd brainwashed the experimenters sufficiently so that they'd think he was saying "give me a banana." And he was able to pick out subtle motions by which the experimenters indicated what they'd hope he'd do. Final result? Exactly what any sane biologist would have assumed: zero."[6]

Chimps: amazing created creatures

Project Nim, as well as other chimp language studies, show that chimps are intelligent creatures that can understand far more at times than their human trainers anticipate or give them credit for. If we view them as furry humans, they are incredibly deficient. But when viewed as animals, yet endowed with the capacities their Creator intended, we can appreciate their delightful cleverness in understanding what behaviors will result in the correct reward—for what it is. They even show a certain capacity for manipulating their trainers.

An aside

Bioethicists like Peter Singer have advocated 'human' rights for apes, while at the same time proposing infanticide—that 'unwanted' human children could be killed up to 28 days after birth (sadly, even **President Obama** refused to vote for a law that would require that babies born as a result of an attempted abortion be given proper medical care). In essence, this is because he has downgraded the status of humans rather than elevate that of the apes. However, the Nim experiment shows clearly that his claims have no scientific basis. Apes are created to do what apes do, and human capacities far exceed any of the 'smartest' animals. This is because human beings are made in the image of their Creator and endowed with some aspects of His nature.

Related articles

- **Monkeying around with the origins of language**
- **Has an ape learned to talk?**
- **Could monkeys type the 23rd Psalm?**
- **Monkey madness**
- **The language faculty: following the evidence**

- **The origin of language**
- **Going ape about human rights: Are monkeys people, too?**

Further reading

- **Linguistics Questions and Answers**
- **How are humans unique?**

References

1. H Terrace, 'How Nim Chimpsky changed my mind', *Psychology Today* 13(**6**): 67–72. **Return to text**.
2. Terrace, p. 71. **Return to text**.
3. "On the Myth of Ape Language: Noam Chomsky interviewed by Matt Aames Cucchiaro", available online at chomsky.info. **Return to text**.
4. Ref. 3. **Return to text**.
5. Ref. 3. **Return to text**.
6. Ref. 3. **Return to text**.

Morning has broken … but when?

DECEMBER 11, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



The Creation movement has increasingly caused many to face up to the powerful, Biblical arguments for such things as:

- All living things were created (about 6,000 years ago) in six literal Earth-rotation days.
- There was no death, bloodshed or suffering before Adam's Fall.
- Noah's Flood covered the whole globe, and would have laid down a vast number of fossils.



However, many of the Christians who now accept the above points are still overawed by certain arguments from astronomy for billions of years. This seems to have compelled a number of writers to come up with novel 'interpretations' of the Bible to try to harmonize it with the idea that there were 'billions of years' before the creation of living things during the six days of Creation Week.

We are not talking here about the classical 'gap' (or ruin-reconstruction) theory, which has long been 'on the ropes'.[1] Rather, we are addressing recent books by Christian writers trying to find room in the Bible for vast ages, who say that **the sun, moon and stars were all made long before Day 1**.[2]

But what does the Bible actually say? God's historical record in **Genesis 1:1–5** reads:

> ‘In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form and void, and darkness was over the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. And God said, “Let there be light,” and there was light. And God saw that the light was good. And God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, the first day.’

The beginning

The first thing God tells us in the Bible is that there *was* a beginning. Not a beginning to God,[3] but a beginning to time and to the Earth and to the space-time environment in which we live. These words assure us that, as linguist Charles Taylor says, ‘The universe was no accident, though many evolutionists think so, and some Eastern religions suggest so, with a near-eternal universe and gods emerging from it.’[4]

The first Hebrew word in **Genesis 1:1** is *bereshith*; it occurs without the article and so is a proper noun, meaning ‘absolute beginning’. Why is this important?

Answer: Because the construction does *not* allow it to be translated ‘In the beginning of God’s creating’ or ‘When God began creating’,[5] as some theistic long-agers would prefer. *What does ‘God created the heaven(s) and the earth’ mean?*

The description of day and night before the existence of the sun gives a stamp of authenticity to the Genesis account.

The phrase ‘heaven(s) and earth’ in **Genesis 1:1** is an example of a Hebrew figure of speech called a *merism*, in which two opposites are combined into an all-encompassing single concept.[6] Throughout the Bible (e.g. **Genesis 14:19**, **22**; **2 Kings 19:15**; **Psalm 121:2**) this means the totality of creation, not just the Earth and its atmosphere, or our solar system alone. It is used because Hebrew has no word for ‘the universe’ and can at best say ‘the all’.[7]

One of the words in this Hebrew figure of speech is the plural noun *shamayim,* which signifies the ‘upper regions’ and may be rendered ‘heaven’ or ‘heavens’, depending on the context.[8] The essential meaning is everything in creation apart from the Earth. The word translated ‘the earth’ is *erets*, and here refers to the planet on which we now live.

The opening sentence of the Bible (‘In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.’) is thus a summary statement (the details follow) that God made everything in the universe. The rest of Genesis 1 gives the details of how this happened over a period of six days.

Is this exegesis justified?

Answer: Yes, a summary statement can be either at the end of the list of happenings it summarizes, or at the commencement. Inspired by God, Moses put it first. By analogy we might say, 'At the beginning of this year I built a garden shed. On the first day I laid the foundations. On the second day I erected the walls. On the third day I put the roof on. On the fourth day I installed the lights. On the fifth day I added some fish in a tank and some birds in a cage. On the sixth day I added some rabbits in a hutch. On the seventh day I rested.'

Some long-agers have claimed that this summary statement in **Genesis 1:1** means that the sun, moon and stars were created over a vast time period, before there were any days on Earth.[9] Is this valid?

First, note that the Hebrew text does not allow there to be any gap in **Genesis 1** between verses **1** and **2**, i.e. before Day 1.[10,11] Second, note that the Hebrew makes no mention of the greater light (sun), the lesser light (moon) and stars until Day 4. There is therefore no mandate for anyone to add these items to the text of **Genesis 1:1**.

Genesis 1:1 tells us that the totality of creation was 'in the beginning'. Exodus 20:11 tells us that the totality of creation took six days.

When was 'the beginning'?

The term 'heaven(s) and earth' is used by Moses in **Exodus 20:11**: 'For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them.' The Bible here unequivocally states that everything in the universe was created within a time period of six days (the same phrase 'six days' is used in an earlier part of the passage to refer to our working days), **and thus nothing was created before these six days**. Since Adam was created on Day 6, and we have the genealogies from Adam to Christ, this verse totally precludes 'billions of years'.

A recent defender of the view that God created the stars and planet Earth long before the six days of **Genesis 1** argues that 'the heavens', in **Exodus 20:11**, means the atmosphere.[12] But this overlooks the context—that 'heavens' is not used in isolation but is combined with 'earth'. As said above, this combination is a term for the entire creation. Also, the 'heavens' of **Exodus 20:11** is the same Hebrew term that he elsewhere tries to make mean the sun and the stars when it occurs in **Genesis 1:1**—since **Exodus 20:8–11** is clearly referring to **Genesis 1**, 'heaven(s) and earth' must mean the same thing in both passages.

Genesis 1:1 tells us that the totality of creation was 'in the beginning'. **Exodus 20:11** tells us that the totality of creation took six days. **Genesis 1:14–19** tells us that the sun, moon and stars were created on the fourth of these six days.

Those who promote the long-age view often claim that there is a radical difference between the meaning of the Hebrew words *bara* ('create out of nothing' in **Genesis 1:1**) and *asah* ('make' in **Exodus 20:11** and **Genesis 1:16**). They say that therefore, the latter refers to an *appearing* of the sun on Day 4, when dark clouds surrounding the Earth dissipated. However:

- *Asah* and *bara* are often used interchangeably, as in **Genesis 2:4**: 'These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.'
- *Asah* means 'make', not 'appear', throughout **Genesis 1**.
- In **Genesis 1:9**, when 'appear' is meant, a different word is used, i.e. *ra'ah*.

The creation of light

Genesis 1:3 reads: 'And God said, Let there be light. And there was light.' This verse alone should be sufficient to undermine the various 'billions of years' scenarios. If the sun, moon and stars were all created (and so shining) prior to **Genesis 1:2**, why was it necessary for God to create light, as recorded in verse 3?

Some long-agers invoke **Job 38:4,9**: 'When I laid the foundation of the earth … I made clouds the garment and thick darkness its swaddling band' to say that the sun shone on an opaque Earth until God commanded light to penetrate the blanket of darkness. However, this is using a Hebrew poetic expression (in Job), and putting a twist on it to justify changes to the plain meaning of the Genesis 1 text regarding both the creation of light on Day 1 and of the sun, moon and stars on Day 4.

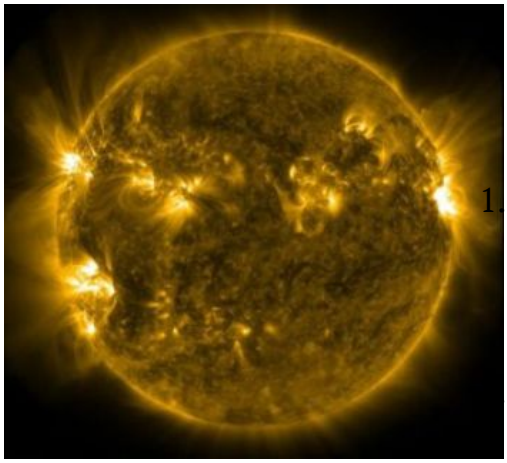
Long-agers overlook the words of Jesus in **Mark 10:6**, 'But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.' The Lord Himself obviously did not envisage any 'billions of years' prior to the creation of Adam and Eve.

The whole concept of the need to allow for 'billions of years' shows 'wrong-way-round' thinking. It is the outcome of Christians' using humanistic evolutionary scientific opinions to determine the meaning of the Bible, rather than vice versa.

Light before the sun?

NASA

Genesis 1:3 reads: 'And God said, Let there be light. And there was light.' This light source must have been independent of the sun, which was not made until Day 4.[1]



Sceptics and long-agers like to ask how there could have been light before the sun. The Bible provides at least four other examples of events involving non-solar light and God:

1. **Exodus 14:19–20**: when the Israelites were fleeing from Egypt a 'pillar of cloud', which brought darkness to one side and 'gave light by night' to the other, stood between them and the Egyptian forces.
2. **Luke 2:9**: when an angel announced the birth of Jesus to the shepherds at night, 'the glory of the Lord shone around them'.
3. **Matthew 17:2**: during the transfiguration of Jesus, 'His face shone as the sun, and His clothing was white as the light.'
4. **Revelation 21:3**: 'the city had no need of the sun, nor of the moon, that they might shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb '.

We therefore conclude that the first light that illuminated the Earth was an act of God quite in keeping with His several other acts, recorded in the Bible, involving light without the sun. Day 1 is described as involving an evening and a morning, so we conclude that the Earth was now rotating. Also, that the light was coming from one direction in relation to the Earth, thereby giving it a night/day cycle.[2] Presumably on Day 4, when God created the sun, this first light source ceased.

The description of day and night before the existence of the sun gives a stamp of authenticity to the Genesis account. There was no way that a secular Jewish writer would have proposed a night/day cycle without the sun.

The ancients worshipped the sun as the source of light, warmth and life. Moses was brought up in all the wisdom of the Egyptians (**Acts 7:22**), who revered the sun god Re (or Ra). Nevertheless, Moses rejected this pagan notion of the deity of the sun and, inspired by God, wrote that God created light before He made the sun.

See also '**Light, life and the glory of God**' Creation 24(1):38–39

Notes

1. Visible light is a small segment of the electromagnetic spectrum, which includes X-rays, ultraviolet radiation, visible light, infrared radiation, microwaves and radio waves. It is therefore probable that when God said, 'Let there be light', the whole electromagnetic spectrum came into existence.
2. Moses not only defined the term 'day' (Hebrew *yôm*) the first time he used it by the words 'evening and morning' and a number, he defined it similarly *every* time he used it (**Genesis 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31**). It cannot therefore, here, refer to an age or a succession of ages.

Can stars be billions of lightyears away in a young universe?

Just because our finite minds may not yet have worked out a definitive answer to this question does not mean that the universe has to be billions of years old.

The answer to this mystery is probably not that God created light 'on its way', as then we would be seeing things that never really happened (e.g. a star exploding 'a million years ago'). And possibly not that light allegedly decreased in speed in the recent past, as those who propose this idea have not been able to answer all the problems it poses.

It may be provided in a new creationist cosmology developed by Dr Russell Humphreys within the laws of general relativity, for a finite and bounded universe, with Earth near the centre. This uses the concept that gravity distorts time, and would mean that Adam could have looked up on the sixth Earth-day at stars actually many millions of lightyears away.[1]

Notes

1. See Humphreys, R., ***Starlight and Time***, Master Books, Arizona, 1994, p. 126, or Batten, D., ed., ***The Creation Answers Book***, **chap. 5**, *Creation Ministries International*, Brisbane, Australia, 2006.

Related articles

- **Genesis Questions and Answers**

References and notes

1. Batten, D., ed., ***The Creation Answers Book***, **chap. 3**, *Creation Ministries International*, Brisbane, Australia, 2006. **Return to text**.
2. E.g. Gorman Gray, John Sailhamer. **Return to text**.
3. The Bible does not set out to prove the existence of God—in the beginning no-one doubted God. Instead the Bible observes: 'The fool has said in his heart, There is no God!' (**Psalm 14:1**). **Romans 1:20–21** says that the evidence for God can be plainly seen, but is deliberately rejected. **Return to text**.
4. Taylor, C., *The First 100 Words*, Good Book Co., Gosford, Australia, p. 1, 1996. **Return to text**.
5. Or 'In the beginning of creation' as in *The New English Bible*. **Return to text**.
6. English equivalents would be 'far and near', 'hill and vale'. **Return to text**.
7. See Leupold, H.C., *Exposition of Genesis*, **1**:41, Baker Book House, Michigan, 1942, who cites similar usage in **Jeremiah 10:16**; **Isaiah 44:24**; **Psalm 103:19**, **119:91**; and **Ecclesiastes 11:5**. **Return to text**.

8. ‘The word could hardly mean the place where God lives, because He was presumably there already’ Ref. 4, p. 4. **Return to text**.
9. E.g. Gray, G., *The Age of the Universe: What Are the Biblical Limits?,* Morning Star Publications, Washington, pp. 18 ff, 2000. **Return to text**.
10. **Genesis 1:2** begins with the Hebrew *waw* which can mean ‘and’, ‘now’, ‘but’, ‘then’, etc. Wherever *waw* precedes a noun (as in v.2 *waw* ‘and’ + *erets* ‘the earth’) it has the meaning of an explanation (called a *waw* disjunctive or *waw explicativum,* i.e. explanatory *waw*). It is ***not*** a sequence of events such as ‘then the earth became’ (which would require a *waw* consecutive, where *waw* precedes a verb). It compares with the old English expression ‘to wit’; it could be translated by ‘Now’ or even with the use of parentheses as follows: ‘In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth (the earth was without form and empty …).’ Moses used the two *waw* constructions very deliberately in **Genesis 1**. **Verse 2** has the only *waw* disjunctive. All 28 other verses beginning with ‘And’ have the *waw* consecutive. **Return to text**.
11. For a fuller treatment see Grigg, R., **From the beginning of the creation: Does Genesis have a gap?**, *Creation* **19**(2):35–38, 1997. And Ref. 1. **Return to text**.
12. Ref. 9, p. 52. **Return to text**.

Is The Bible an Immoral Book?

DECEMBER 5, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EUGENICS, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH



There has been a wave of atheist YouTube videos attacking the morality of the Bible, arguing that not only is it not original in its good moral teachings, but that it also advocates some moral atrocities such as murder and slavery. First, it must be noted that the atheist has no logical ground for saying that anything is 'good' or 'bad', **other than his own personal preferences**.



Evolution is based on the survival of the fittest at the expense of the 'unfit'. How can any ethics be based on 'nature, red in tooth and claw'? Even **Richard Dawkins** claims that he's a passionate Darwinian when it comes to biology, but passionately anti-Darwinian when it comes to ethics.

If asked, the majority of people would say that they would rather live in places where people didn't murder each other or steal from each other. When asked they often cite their preferences as Western countries such as those in Western Europe or American, Canada etc. These perceived more 'moral' countries have many principles that can be traced back to their Christian heritage that underpinned their governments and society in general. Of course, this is being eroded quickly.

Criticisms of the Bible's morality assume that humans have correct moral reasoning.

But 'Theft and murder are wrong' doesn't follow from a choice of preferences, any more than the preference 'I like chocolate' makes eating a consistent supply of chocolate into a human right or beneficial for someone. See more about the foundation for ethics at **Bomb-building vs. the biblical foundation**.

Furthermore, criticisms of the Bible's morality assume that humans have correct moral reasoning. But this can be easily disproved. Many times in history, humans in various societies have assented to things which we know to be horrific. For instance, in Nazi Germany, most people either thought that Jews were non-persons, or assented to the idea through inaction. Millions of people were killed as a result, but the people involved were, by and large, no better or worse than the average person today. At about the same time, eugenics was widespread in America, with great support from the intellectual elites, resulting in 60,000 Americans sterilized against their will (see **America's evolutionists: Hitler's inspiration?**). Psychological experiments reveal that the majority of people are willing to subject another person to pain and even danger if a sufficient authority commands them to do so, or sometimes if a large enough reward is offered. (See this discussion on the Milgram experiment in **The Basis of a Christian Worldview**).

Misunderstanding the Old Testament

But now on to the particulars. The first Youtube video we'll discuss tries to criticize some Old Testament laws by envisioning a dictator who institutes four laws that are meant to be analogous to the OT laws (explained in detail below). But this comparison is flawed. First, it fails to realize that the Old Testament Law is largely made up of case law—that is, it presents examples, but gives some leeway for judges to decide individual cases. The Mishnah (codification of oral traditions) reveals the flexibility that the Jews understood the Law to have (see for example the discussion on **Deut. 22:13–21** in this **answer to a philosophy/religion professor on biblical exegesis and the problem of evil**). For instance, they didn't understand 'eye for eye' to mandate literally gouging out eyes and knocking out teeth—they instead understood it to teach the general principle of proportional punishment. It was actually a *limitation*of private vendettas, so a huge advance over other law codes that might command 'life for eye'.

Furthermore, as pointed out in the above linked article, Deuteronomy is a suzerain-vassal treaty between God and Israel. Those who are not signatories to this treaty are not bound to many of the conditions which were specific for that time, and designed to prepare the Messianic People for the coming Messiah. See **Is eating shellfish still an abomination?** and **A brief history of the Jews**.

Was Sabbath-keeping serious?

The first law is a parody on Sabbath-keeping. Sabbath-keeping only applied to Israel and other signatories to the Sinaitic Covenant (i.e. converts to Judaism), including the Deuteronomic Treaty. This was a commandment that signified Israel's departure from their life of slavery in Egypt (where they got no day of rest), and also showed respect for God as their Sovereign, in stopping their work just as He stopped His after the six days of Creation. The man who was picking up sticks on the Sabbath was not ignorant of the reasons behind this law, nor the penalty involved for breaking it. By gathering sticks, he was essentially saying, "I reject Yahweh's Lordship, and I want

to return to the way of life I had in Egypt." This was *treason*, which in almost all law codes throughout history has been a capital crime.

Another element of case law is relevant here: Ancient Near East (ANE) law codes many times specified the most severe penalty for a transgression, assuming lesser ones, giving the judges leeway to decide which penalty was most appropriate. It is not reasonable to assume that all, or even most, cases of Sabbath-breaking were punished with the death penalty, only that this was an option when the case was particularly flagrant and serious—as in the **Numbers 15** case, which was essentially treason. The upper limit reflects both the seriousness and deterrent. A good modern-day example might be if someone made a threat against the leader of a nation—even casual threats are treated (appropriately) with serious investigation and penalties, even if it was 'only' a comment made in jest on a social network, for example.

Is God a homicidal maniac?

The second is based on a false premise: that God routinely orders killing, and for arbitrary reasons. In fact, God's orders for killing are comparatively rare in the Old Testament, and non-existent in the New. But one fundamental principle is overlooked by the atheists: God as the Creator of life has the right to take it. Humans are not, therefore can take life only if delegated this duty by the One who owns life. Failure to understand the Creator/Creature distinction underlies a lot of atheistic fallacies, so it's important for Christians to understand it. Furthermore God has sentenced all of us to death, first as descendants of Adam (see **Romans 5:12 21: Paul's view of literal Adam**), and secondly because we deserve it for our sin, and He even took on human nature to suffer this penalty on our behalf (see **The Incarnation: Why did God become Man?**)

There are two relevant scenarios here: the first is in the course of the conquest of the holy land where they were commanded to go into the land and kill the inhabitants. But the Bible teaches that the people had lost their right to the land because of centuries of sin (remember, he told Abraham that the people in the land hadn't committed enough sin to be driven out—'the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete' (**Genesis 15:16**)). Remember that Israel itself was exiled when the nation failed to keep the covenant God made with them as a condition for their inhabiting the land.

The second case is laws where the death penalty is applied. The case of a woman showing insufficient evidence of virginity is brought out as if every woman who was even suspected was stoned. But again, this is the *most severe* allowable punishment—the wronged husband would have the right to accept lesser punishments. And he would be seriously shamed and face economic consequences if he were proved to be dishonest. Furthermore, the rabbinic commentary on the law shows that if there were any plausible reason why the woman would not show evidence of virginity even though she was innocent, they accepted that. See **On the tokens of virginity : A contextual approach** for more details.

The video claims that God orders the murder of children for their father's sins, but this can only be deduced by ignoring genre. The**Isaiah 14** example is an example of an imprecatory passage—it's typical of literature of that period, and is hardly indicative of their intent to destroy Babylon (it wasn't Israel, but Assyria, that destroyed the old Babylonian empire). And the passages that talk about people eating their children are describing circumstances that will come about due to their rebellion—God is not actively causing or advocating it.

Does God force people to sin, then punish them for it?

The third law basically claims that God can make people sin, and then He kills them for it. This is not the case in any of the examples he actually brings out. God is said to harden Pharaoh's heart, but in an equal number of places he hardens his own heart, so there is at minimum a level of cooperation—and it is simply a reinforcement that God is involved throughout. God wasn't doing to Pharaoh anything that he wasn't already doing himself. It could also be said that Pharaoh is being punished for his crimes against the Jewish people—namely attempted genocide by killing the baby boys. This is even more serious on a spiritual level, since the Messiah was to be born from the Jewish people.

The case of David's census is another case where God is said to act unjustly by inciting David to sin, then punishing not just him, but the whole nation, for it. But God not only permits censuses in Israel, but commands them (**Exodus 30**), so David's sin could not be in the mere fact that he carried out a census. Rather, it is probably that he didn't require every male counted to pay a half-shekel ransom. It could be noted that this would not be the first time that David had ignored the Torah's instructions regarding an otherwise-permissible action with disastrous consequences (**2 Samuel 6**). We answered similar charges in **God is a liar?**

What about Jesus?

The narrator claims that Jesus is evil for endorsing the law for killing the person who curses his father and mother—and then brings out the laughably ridiculous assertion that this would include the person with Tourette's Syndrome who couldn't help it.[1] First, we must understand the law that Jesus is citing. It's not talking about someone who says in a fit of rage "I wish you were dead!" but someone who undertakes a more serious rejection of their parents, saying in effect, "I am no longer your child, I deny any obligation to support you in your old age, and I wish you nothing but harm." In an era before widespread charity (brought about by a Christian worldview), or government welfare, people could only rely on their children to support them when they were no longer able to work—it would be tantamount to the death penalty for the parents in their old age, so the death penalty is applied to the person who, in effect, wishes it on their parents.

This explanation makes perfect sense in the context of Jesus' citation of the law (which is further support that He believed in the divine inspiration of the Old Testament), because he is dealing

with a situation where the Pharisees' tradition of 'Korban' makes it possible for a person to do exactly this—withhold essential support from his parents, provided that he do it with a 'religious' motivation.

Furthermore, as **we have previously pointed out about this passage**, violations would not just endanger parents but the whole society:

> While this sounds rather harsh for squeamish modern thoughts, ancient societies were always **one step away from anarchy**. It was especially serious for Ancient Israel, because this is the **people from whom the Messiah would come**. Rebellion against parents would threaten the entire social order, so God dealt with it very strongly in the Old Testament. The penalty of being stoned to death was imposed because cursing one's parents and ignoring their authority was considered a serious offense before God, the same as murder or adultery. Just the threat of this penalty was probably enough to curb rebellion, unlike the way that rebellion of youth is encouraged and celebrated today.

The narrator also accuses Jesus of immorality in his statement in **Luke 9:61–62**, where he seemingly refuses to let someone say goodbye to his parents before he follows Jesus. In fact, this is not so much a refusal as a warning that once someone follows Him, his loyalties can't be divided between Jesus and his family.

Cruelty to animals and trees?

The narrator waxes eloquent about God's murder of millions of animals in the global flood of Noah's day—despite the fact that he believes in neither God nor a global flood. To have any ground for moral outrage, he would need to be a vegetarian, and express similar horror at anyone eating a hamburger. Here, the creation foundation is again essential: the Bible teaches that man is distinct from animals in being **made in God's image**.

Perhaps even more ridiculous is his condemnation of Jesus for cursing the fig tree because it didn't have fruit—especially since it wasn't the season for fruit. But this simply shows gross ignorance of the Bible, and of fig trees, for that matter. It is extremely unusual for a fig tree to have leaves but no fruit—Jesus wasn't expecting to find mature fruit, but the tree should have had immature fruit that was nonetheless edible. In short, the fig tree gave every indication that it should have fruit, but had none—Jesus' curse of the fig tree serves as a caution to *people* who give indication that they should have spiritual fruit—professing Christians—but have none.

If the narrator has anything made of wood or paper in his house, he has grounds for outrage, because multiple trees have then died for his comfort. If it is acceptable for a tree to be killed to

make a desk or a chair for him to use, then surely it is permissible for Jesus to curse a tree as part of an object lesson. But once again, absurdities from evolutionists know no bounds: some have even called for **plant rights**.

Broken clocks: bad Christian rationalizations

The answer is to understand the Bible in its historical context, on its own terms.

The video is *right* regarding one thing—there are some bad rationalizations that Christians use for hard passages in the Bible. One is to say that they are merely symbolic, but that doesn't solve the problem—never mind that the Bible never presents the passages in question as anything other than historical narrative. Nor does it do any good to separate the Old Testament from the New and claim that the Old Testament God was mean and angry, but Jesus is meek and gentile and nice, so there's no problem anymore. First, the Old Testament frequently portrays God as long-suffering, merciful and kind; and second, Jesus had some pretty severe words and actions too, and frequently taught on Hell. And of course, Jesus endorsed the OT with sayings like 'Scripture cannot be broken' (**John 10:35**)—see **The Authority of Scripture**; and this endorsement extended to the passages most attacked by skeptics, as shown above (cursing parents) and in **Jesus Christ on the infallibility of Scripture**. Rather, the answer is to understand the Bible in its historical context, on its own terms.

Jesus: not original and not moral?

Another video making the rounds argues that Jesus' 'moral contributions are not original, and his original contributions are not moral.' The first, well-worn argument is that the 'Principle of Reciprocity' predates Christianity by millennia and is found in practically every religious tradition, so Christianity cannot claim the Golden Rule as uniquely a teaching of Jesus. But the positive command 'do unto others as you would have them to unto you' is a real moral advance over negative commands to the effect of 'don't do to others what you would not want done to you.' The former encompasses the latter but adds a new element that the other didn't have. We see this in current American law which has only the preferred doctrine of the skeptics—it's called ***non-feasance***:

> For example, if a bystander sees a stranger drowning and does not attempt a rescue, he cannot be liable for nonfeasance because he had no preexisting relationship with the drowning person. The bystander would not be liable for the drowning even if a rescue would have posed no risk to him.

Jesus' command is clearly far superior: since we would like to be rescued from drowning, we have a Christian obligation to rescue a drowning person if we can.

The narrator makes the 'generous' concession that as a general rule, it's okay, but we wouldn't want a sado-masochist following the rule. This, however, is taking something that's meant as a general principle and giving it a highly unlikely interpretation in a very narrow specific context—not to mention that such aberrations as sado-masochism were unknown in the ancient world. It is unreasonable to expect Jesus to make tangential exceptions based on conditions that don't even exist in His time. Furthermore, even under its own terms, this can be refuted. A masochist desires *pleasure*, even though his warped *means* of achieving this is suffering pain. So his application of the Golden Rule *principle* is to cause pleasure to others, *not* pain, since pain causes displeasure in most.

The video claims that Jesus made three new ethical contributions, all of which are deeply flawed. First, it is claimed that **Matthew 5:39**: 'But I say to you, Do not resist the one who is evil. But if anyone slaps you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also' is immoral, because non-resistance to evil allows evil to flourish. But it must be noted that this is only addressing *personal* interactions, involving *offense* to oneself. This is shown by the fact that most people are right-handed, so that a slap on the opponent's right cheek can only be a back-handed slap, a great insult and challenge in that culture. This is not saying that one should stand by without intervening on behalf of people who are unable to defend themselves, and it has never been understood that way. Rather, it is saying that in personal actions, we are to be ready to endure a second blow, rather than retaliate in kind. This would be honorable behavior in the ancient world, and the violent person would be shamed.

Furthermore, commands to individuals must be distinguished from commands to those with the duty of keeping order, broadly called the 'civil magistrate'. For example, Jesus commended a centurion for his great faith (**Matthew 8**), and the first Gentile convert was the centurion Cornelius (**Acts 10**); neither were told that they had to resign from the military.

The second 'atrocity' ascribed to Jesus is His claimed ability to forgive sins. The narrator claims this is a blank check for all sorts of evil behavior, since Jesus can simply forgive, meaning there are no consequences. But first, it's never claimed that God's forgiveness takes away *earthly* consequences. A murderer can receive forgiveness in Christ, but is still expected to serve out his prison term or accept execution (as per the repentant thief on the cross (**Luke 23:41**), or Paul if he had committed a capital crime (**Acts 25:11**); indeed, one way that he shows he has truly accepted Christ is his acceptance of the earthly consequence of his actions. And second, the Bible has some pretty severe warnings for people who would presume on God's grace and use it as a license to sin (**Romans 6:1**). Finally, the Bible also emphasizes the importance of being right with other people as well as with God, so someone who has wronged another person would need to seek out forgiveness and restitution where possible.

The third 'ethically questionable' teaching is that one should love one's neighbors as oneself. The narrator claims that this is an injunction to love indiscriminately, and 'brutalizes the notion of love.' But even the most casual reflection on the notion of love reveals that there are different types of love appropriate for different relationships. A man may love his wife, his children, his best friend, and his dog, but to do so in different ways. The love that Jesus is commanding His followers to have for their neighbor is a desire for their well-being—this does not necessarily involve an excess of emotion. The example He gives of loving one's neighbor is that of the Samaritan who helps the Jew, a hostile stranger, when he is in need. Rather, it is the skeptical understanding of love that brutalizes it—reducing it to a feeling rather than will and action.

'Jesus should have taught us about antibiotics'

The narrator goes on to make the claim that if Jesus was truly God, He should have taught us about things like antibiotics, painkillers, and other things that would provide an immediate improvement to the quality of life. On the surface, this may seem persuasive. But Jesus came with a much more important and eternal mission, and His righteous life and sacrificial death made it possible for us to be saved from much worse things than temporal sickness and pain. If one accepts that Jesus actually died and suffered the punishment for sin in our place, to argue that He did not do enough becomes unforgivably arrogant and ungrateful.

It is also said that Jesus should have overturned His culture's view of sexuality, women's roles, and other social issues. This ignores the fact that during His earthly life and ministry, He was regarded as a peasant itinerate Jewish preacher. He had no social standing by which to proclaim any of that, even if He would have approved of it (and there is much in Scripture to indicate that He wouldn't).

Furthermore, advances in science were made possible by the Christian world view, and were stillborn in cultures like Greece and China, which the narrator presumably prefers. Atheism and evolution have contributed nothing to science; note that one of the discoverers of penicillin, Ernst Chain, was an Orthodox Jew who was scathing of Darwinian evolution. See also **The biblical roots of modern science** and **Does medicine need evolution?**

It is easy to blame God for things that are the result of man's sin and selfishness. For instance, the narrator claims that God should keep people from dying of starvation. But the world already produces more than enough food to feed every person alive—it is bureaucracies and corrupt governments that result in food not reaching the starving. It is not fair to expect God to clean up every human mess. In a world where humans hadn't rebelled against God, there wouldn't be any starvation, disease, etc., so it's *our* fault because every person who ever lived (except Jesus, the perfect Last Adam) has rebelled against the Creator.

Many people ask why God doesn't do something about death and suffering, if He really is a God of love. But He *has*; He sent Jesus Christ to die in our place to save us from *eternal* death and

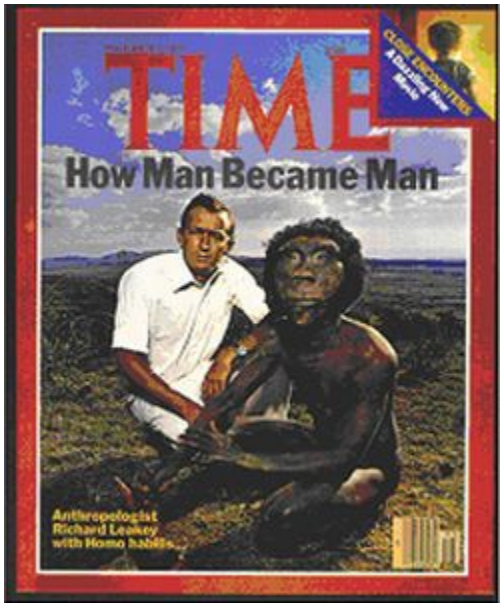
suffering. Temporary suffering, even intense suffering, can be beneficial in an eternal perspective if it leads someone to Jesus, saving them from eternal separation and suffering in Hell.

Biblically-illiterate criticisms of Christianity don't hold water

There are literally thousands of such videos and articles on the Internet ascribing various atrocities to God and the Bible. But not one of them is based on sound scholarship and an understanding of the Bible in its context. When one examines what Scripture actually says and how it has actually been understood traditionally, it is clear that the atheists are either ignorant of the Bible, or are deliberately distorting its teachings to try to score points against Christianity.

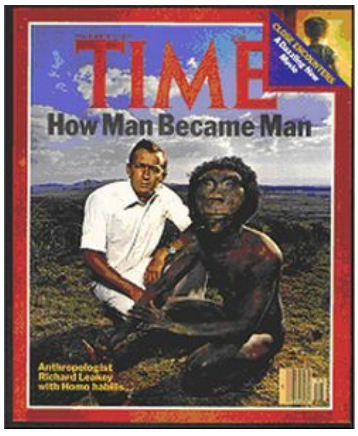
‘Religious’ Racism, and a Chronology Of Cain

OCTOBER 23, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



In this week’s feedback, CMI’s **Lita Cosner** and **Dr Jonathan Sarfati** demonstrate how the Bible provides the antidote to racism and slavery, and a basic chronology of Cain.

Alex A. from the United States writes in response to the article **Racism a consequence of evolution?**



Time *Homo habilis* illustration

I would like to point out a flaw in this article. You use the “Ascent of Man” image to display how man’s skin has progressively developed lighter skin. This however, is a poor observation. First off, the “skin tone” you refer to is the dark fur of prehistoric apes, not their skin. Secondly, these former creatures are not fellow races of man, they are former ancestors of our species, and relating them to racism is ridiculous. If you were to do your research, you would find that racism is in fact a product of religion, not evolution. Religion makes claims that some races are better than others, and promotes ideas such as slavery. **Exodus 21:2–6**, **Exodus 21:7–11**, **Exodus 21:20–21**, and **Ephesians 6:5** are but some of many examples of this. So please, do not attempt to poke holes in something which you clearly have little-to-no knowledge of.

CMI’s **Lita Cosner** responds:

Dear Alex,

I agree that in the first three apes, the dark color is due to fur; we weren't even using them in our argument. Our main point was that the last two 'hominids' in the progression look indistinguishable from a modern day African and a modern day European. It certainly *seems* to be saying that the European–looking man is more evolved than the African–looking man (when in reality they are both *Homo sapiens*, so even by the evolutionists' standard they would be the same species).

Some 'religions' may indeed make claims about certain races being better than others. I have no interest in defending 'religion' in general, but only biblical Christianity, which certainly does not make any racist claims. See **Romans 10:12**, **1 Corinthians 12:13**, **Galatians 3:28**, **Colossians 3:11**. The belief that all humanity is descended from one couple and thus is closely related makes racist claims very illogical (it *is* possible to claim that one *culture* is superior in certain aspects to another *culture* in certain ways, but that is a completely different issue).

Evolution did not cause racism; racism existed long before there was a theory to legitimize it. But evolution gave it scientific legitimacy.

The verses to which you refer all deal with slavery, which is a different issue from racism. Practically every race has been enslaved at some point, more often than not by their own race. The African slaves were often caught by fellow Africans and sold to Europeans. The Exodus verses deal with Hebrews enslaving Hebrews , while the Ephesians verse deals with Christian slaves serving masters who may or may not be Christians. Time does not permit a lengthy excursus into the social factors which made it impossible for Christian leaders to call for an immediate ban on slavery, but they undermined the institution much more effectively by calling on Christian masters to see their Christian slaves as brothers in Christ. In Philemon (which you surprisingly didn't cite), Paul doesn't tell Philemon to release Onesimus, but if one listens to what Paul *does* tell Philemon: "Onesimus is like a son to me, I'll pay his debt. You've lost him as a slave, but he's coming back as a brother. In fact, I want you to treat him like you'd treat me (and by the way, I'm coming to visit soon!)." There is no way to read that and conclude that Paul thinks it's okay for Philemon to keep Onesimus as a slave (and if I read church history correctly, Onesimus *was* freed —there are two accounts of his later life; one that he was sent back to Rome to serve Paul, another that he become a church leader in Ephesus (but this may refer to a different Onesimus). Both accounts end in his martyrdom under Trajan).

Evolution did not cause racism; racism existed long before there was a theory to legitimize it. But evolution gave it scientific legitimacy. And we see vestiges of that today. From the infamous *Time* portrayal of *Homo habilis* as a black man wearing a mask:

To the depiction of *Homo habilis* as an ape who looks an awful lot like a black man: ***Homo habilis face illustration, front view***, 'scientific' portrayals of 'human ancestors' are still implicitly racist. Why is it racist for a layperson to call a black person a monkey, but scientists can portray 'monkeys' as black people or vice versa, and that's called 'evolutionary biology'?

We stand by our statement that the Smithsonian image was racist, whether intentionally so or not.

Sincerely,

Lita Cosner

Eleanor C. from the United States writes in response to **Cain's wife and brother-sister intermarriage**:

I was hoping that we could possibly learn of a 'time factor' here, as the children of Adam and Eve must certainly have lived a very long time as well, and we don't know when he married, we don't know how 'old' he was when he married, or how old the wife was as well, and that could be a significant factor in the timing of everything, as in how old was he when he killed his brother, how old was he when he had his children etc. age here could be a factor and that seems to be overlooked, as we don't see any clues as to the time frames of when all that took place, i.e. 'age to marry, age to give birth, etc.' I hoped to see some hint as to that, but we don't see one.

Cain was most likely married before he committed murder, because God punished him by banishing him from the human community at the time.

CMI's **Dr Jonathan Sarfati** responds:

Dear Eleanor C.

Thank you for your questions.

I think that in answering the inquirer's question, the time factor doesn't come into it that much. But there is biblical information that enables us to constrain possible time frames:

- Cain was conceived not too long after the Fall, for reasons explained in **Timing of the Fall**.
- The biblical data show that Seth was born when Adam and Eve were 130.
- Eve specifically stated that Seth was a replacement for Abel, suggesting he was born not too long after.
- Cain was most likely married before he committed murder, because God punished him by banishing him from the human community at the time. This suggests that his wife accompanied him.
- Age at childbearing does impact another issue: the sharp drop in lifespan from Shem to Noah. In a ***Journal of Creation*** paper I wrote last year (**24(3)**), "Flood models and biblical realism", I argued that an explanation is that Noah was a very old father, even by the standards of the day, so his reproductive cells had far more time to accumulate mutations. My colleague, geneticist Dr Robert Carter, concurs.

It’s certainly an interesting topic, and indeed I have an article forthcoming in **Creation magazine**, Why Bible history matters: And: the timing of the Fall and Ark-building.

Hope this helps.

Regards

Jonathan SarfatiBottom of Form

Related articles

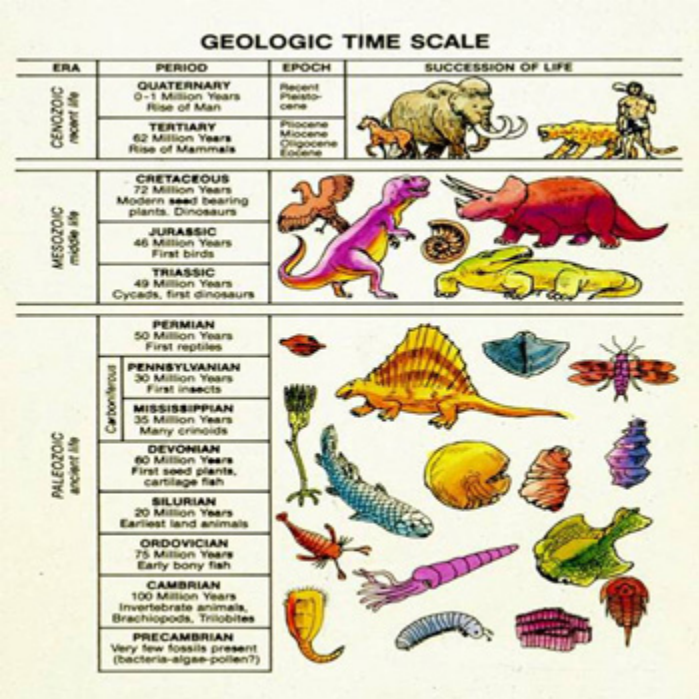
- **Anti-slavery activist William Wilberforce: Christian hero**
- **Racism—a consequence of evolution?**
- **They’re teaching racism to our kids**
- **The Bible vs slavery and apartheid**
- **Cain’s wife and brother-sister intermarriage**
- **The Creation Answers book—Who was Cain’s wife?**
- **Cain’s wife explanation ‘gross and disgusting’?**

Further reading

- **Racism Questions and Answers**
- **Family & Marriage Questions and Answers**

Did God Create over Billions of Years?

OCTOBER 10, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



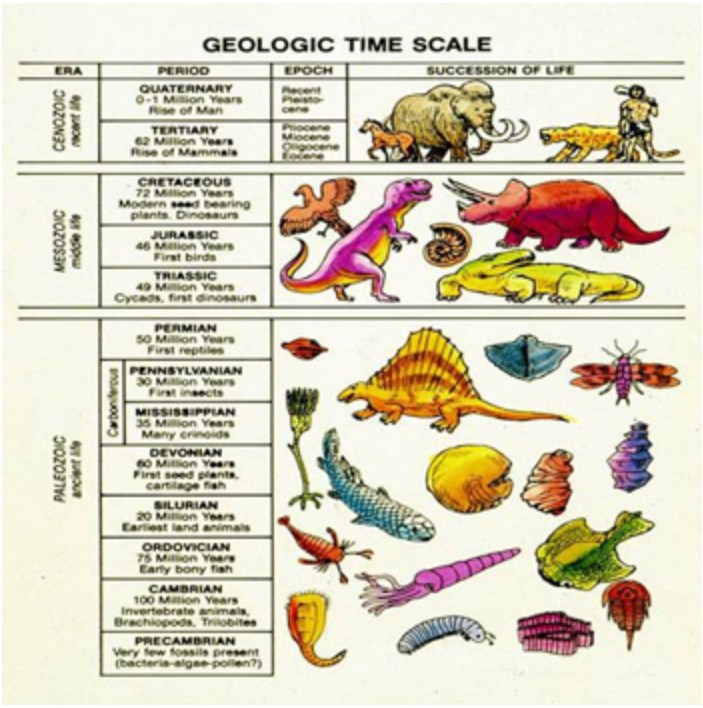
And why is it important?

Often, people challenge biblical creationists with comments along the lines of, "I believe God created, and I don't believe in evolution, but He could have taken billions of years, so what's the big deal about the age of the earth?" Some claim that an emphasis on '6 literal days, 6,000 years ago' even keeps people away from the faith, so "Why be so dogmatic? Why emphasize something so strongly that's not a salvation issue?"

It might come as a surprise that we *agree*—to a point. The timescale *in and of itself* is not the important issue. So why does CMI emphasize it? It's important because the issue ultimately comes down to, "Does the Bible actually mean what it plainly says?" It therefore goes to the heart of the trustworthiness of Scripture. As such, compromising with long ages also severely undermines the whole gospel message, thus creating crises of faith for many as well as huge problems with evangelism.

The implications of a long-age timescale

The idea of millions or billions of years simply is not found anywhere in Scripture; it is a concept derived from outside of the Bible.



First, we need to understand where the concept of an old earth came from. The idea of millions or billions of years simply is not found anywhere in Scripture; it is a concept derived from *outside* of the Bible. In 1830, Charles Lyell, a Scottish lawyer, released his book *Principles of Geology*. He stated that one of his aims was "To free the science from Moses."[1] He built his ideas upon those of another geologist, James Hutton, who advocated a uniformitarian interpretation of the world's geology. Lyell argued that the thousands of feet of sedimentary layers (laid down by water or some other moving fluid) all over the earth were the result of long, slow, gradual processes over millions or billions of years (instead of the processes of Noah's Flood). He believed that processes observed in the present must be used to explain the geological history of the earth. So, if we currently see rivers laying down sediment at an average rate of say 1 mm (4/100th of an inch) per year, then a layer of sedimentary rock such as sandstone which is 1,000 meters (3,300 feet) thick must have taken about a million years to form. This 'present is the key to the past' assumption (and its variants) is a cornerstone of modern geology. It involves a rejection of the biblical account of a global watery cataclysm. The millions of years assigned to the various layers in the '**geological column**' were adopted long before the advent of **radiometric dating methods**—well before radioactivity was even discovered.

Image by Daniel Smartt



But here's the theological problem. Those rock layers don't just have rocks or granules in them. They contain fossils. And these fossils are indisputable evidence of death—and not just of death, but carnivory, disease and suffering. There are remains that have tooth marks in them, and even animals fossilized in the process of eating other animals. There is evidence of disease, cancers, and infection; and general suffering from wounds, broken bones, etc. Biblically, we understand these things only began to happen *after the Fall*. But because of the Bible's detailed genealogies, there's no way for the biblical Adam to exist millions of years ago, before death and suffering started happening in the uniformitarian time scale. The implication of long-age belief is that God ordained death *before* the Fall of man, but the Bible clearly states that it was Adam's actions that brought death into the world (**Romans 5:12**).

The god of an old earth

The idea that death was in creation before the Fall has major implications for the character of God. The same problem arises if one thinks that God used evolution to create. Evolution is a random and wasteful process that requires millions of 'unfit' organisms to die. Countless transitional forms would have arisen, only to fall as casualties in the great march 'forward'. At some point, this allegedly 'good' God-ordained lottery of death finally resulted in humans, and then God looked at His image-bearers, standing on top of layers upon layers of rocks filled with the remains of billions of dead things, and proclaimed His whole creation—along with the evidence of all the death and suffering that went into creating it—to be 'very good' (**Genesis 1:31**). So we can see that long ages don't fit in the biblical view, whether or not someone believes in evolution along with it.



At the end of day 6 God pronounced his finished creation as very good. If evolution were true , would Adam and Eve have been standing on a fossil graveyard of death and struggle over millions of years that God called good. The Bible describes death as the last enemy to be destroyed

To summarize, the age of the earth was derived from the rock layers, which have fossils in them, which puts death, suffering and disease before the Fall. The Bible is clear that there was no death before Adam (**Romans 5:12**).

The gospel of an old earth

Some alleged 'experts' try to sidestep this 'very good' issue by saying that the Fall only caused *human* death and disease. This cannot be true. For one thing, **Romans 8:19–22** clearly teaches that the curse of death and suffering following Adam's Fall affected "the whole creation", i.e. the entire physical universe.

But even if we set that aside for the sake of argument, there is another problem, because we have human remains that are 'dated' as hundreds of thousands of years old. This is well before any possible biblical date for Adam, which places him in the Garden about 6,000 years ago. Many compromising positions see these remains as those of 'pre-Adamites'—soulless non-human animals. But these skeletons fall within the normal range of human variation. And Neandertals, for example, show signs of art, culture and even religion. And recently, the **sequencing of actual**

Neandertal DNA shows that many of us carry Neandertal genes—i.e. we are the same created kind. To call them 'non-human animals' seems entirely contrived to salvage the long-age belief system.

Also, **Romans 5:12** states that "sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned". It gives no indication that the **Fall caused only human death**. To distort the interpretation of **Romans 5** to say that death was limited to humans would mean that Adam's sin only brought a *partial* Fall to God's creation; yet **Romans 8:19–20** tells us the *whole* creation groans under the weight of sin and is subjected to futility. And **Genesis 3:17–19** tells us that the very ground was cursed so that it produced thorns and thistles.[2] If only a partial Fall occurred, then why will God destroy all creation to bring about a new one instead of a partial restoration? Why not just restore humans if the rest of creation is still "very good"?

If only a partial Fall occurred, then why will God destroy all creation to bring about a new one instead of a partial restoration? Why not just restore humans if the rest of creation is still 'very good'?

Death the last enemy

A central part of the gospel is that death is the last enemy to be destroyed (**1 Corinthians 15:26**). Death intruded into a perfect world because of sin, and it is so serious that Jesus' victory over death cannot be entirely manifested while there is a single believer in the grave. Are we expected to believe that something the Bible authors described as an enemy was used or overseen by God for millions of years and was called "very good"?

A major part of the gospel is the hope we have in this Resurrection and restoration of the creation to its original perfect state. The Bible is clear about the New Heavens and Earth as a place where there is no carnivory, no death, no suffering, and no sin (**Isaiah 65:17–25**; **Revelation 21:1–5**). But how can this be called a *restoration* if such a state never existed?

An evolutionist Anglican priest gave a good summary of what accepting death before the Fall means for Christian theology:

> " … Fossils are the remains of creatures that lived and died for over a billion years before Homo Sapiens evolved. Death is as old as life itself by all but a split second. Can it therefore be God's punishment for Sin? The fossil record demonstrates that some form of evil has existed throughout time. On the large scale it is evident in natural disasters. … On the individual scale there is ample evidence of painful, crippling disease and the activity of parasites. We see that living things have suffered in dying, with arthritis, a tumor, or simply being eaten by other creatures. From the dawn of time, the possibility of life and death, good and evil, have always existed. At no point is there any discontinuity; there was never a time when death appeared, or a moment when the evil changed the nature of the universe. God made the world as it is … evolution as the instrument of change and diversity. People try to tell us that Adam had a perfect relationship with God until he sinned, and all we need to do is repent and accept Jesus in order to restore that original relationship. But perfection like this never existed. There never was such a world. Trying to return to it, either in reality or spiritually, is a delusion. Unfortunately it is still central to much evangelical preaching."[3]

The Bible is clear about the New Creation as a place where there is no carnivory, no death, no suffering, and no sin. But how can this be a restoration if such a state never existed?

So, one can now see the slippery slope that ensues if we allow for billions of years with or without evolution, because it puts death and suffering before the Fall. Its logical corollary is that it also places evil before the Fall (which no longer exists in his view, as such, since there was nowhere to fall from). And in the process it rules out the hope of a return to a perfect state, since there can be no return to what never was. The gospel itself has been destroyed in the process.

So what did Jesus come to save us from, if not death, suffering, sin, and separation from God? What do we do with passages like **Hebrews 9:22**, which says " … the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness", if death and bloodshed were occurring as 'natural' processes for millions of years before Adam? The death of Christ becomes insignificant and unable to pay for our sins. And what is our hope if it is not in the Resurrection and the New Heavens and Earth?

If death is natural, why do we mourn it so? Why can we not accept death as a 'normal' part of life? This view robs the gospel of its power and Jesus' sacrifice of its significance. Following the thought to its natural conclusion has led many people to abandon the Christian faith altogether.

The effect on the church

> *Practically every Christian leader and theologian who lays out his reasons for believing in long ages rather than the biblical timescale has to admit that Genesis—when read at face value, in*

the Hebrew as well as the English translations—teaches a straightforward creation in six normal-length days.

The widespread teaching of evolution has dire consequences for our youth, who are **leaving the church** in droves. Christians who 'hang in there' but accept a billions-of-years timescale will have a much harder time defending their faith, and thus, this affects church growth. One of the major stumbling blocks to faith is the question: "Why does a good God allow all the death and suffering in the world?" Such believers cannot adequately explain the origin of death and suffering as a reaction to human sin.

Conversely, believers who have a biblical view of the world's history have a logical platform for introducing God to people with no scriptural background. Incidentally, this was precisely the approach that Paul used when preaching to similar Gentile audiences (**Acts 14:15–17; 17:23–31**). In Lystra, he used creation as a key identifying factor that set God apart from mere men like himself and Barnabas. And in Athens he took the philosophers and stoics of the day 'back to Genesis' to lay a foundation to introduce them to the true God in the hope that they would repent from their useless idolatry.

If belief in the Bible as plainly written strengthens one's ability to explain the gospel, and compromise can have such damaging effects, why would anyone compromise? Practically every Christian leader and theologian who lays out his reasons for believing in long ages rather than the biblical timescale has to admit that Genesis—when read at face value, in the Hebrew as well as the English translations—teaches a straightforward creation in six normal-length days. And that this is powerfully backed up by **Exodus 20:11**, part of the Ten Commandments, which shows the Genesis days were understood as normal-length days, with no room for millions of years or gaps in the text to insert them. But they unfortunately accept that science has somehow 'proved' millions of years, which is actually not the case.

Inconsistent Christianity?

While **it is possible to be a Christian and believe in an old earth**, it would indicate that one has either not thought through the consequences, or that the Bible is not the ultimate authority for one's faith. If Genesis is not real literal history, how can one know where the truth actually does begin in Scripture? Today's 'science' also 'proves' that men don't rise from the dead. So if we allow that same science to tell us that Jesus has not risen from the dead (which would be consistent in the compromiser's worldview) then our "preaching is in vain and your faith is in vain," as the Apostle Paul wrote (**1 Corinthians 15:14**). Placing our trust in man-made philosophies is reminiscent of the man that Jesus described in **Matthew 7:26** when He said: "But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand." Conversely, in verses 24–25 He stated: "everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The

rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock."

And because Jesus clearly believed in a literal historical Genesis, so should we.

Creation Ministries Internationals

Evolution Exams and Fossil Fallacies

OCTOBER 2, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



This week's correspondence deals with how to answer questions about evolution on exams, and how to spot common evolutionary fallacies based on the fossil record.

L.W. from New Zealand wrote:

Dear CMI

I am a Christian teenage girl with strong belief in a young earth and biblical creation. At the moment, I feel pulled from every side to consider evolution. I will be learning about it in school soon and that's ok but should I answer exam questions from a creation viewpoint or do you think not?



I have been asked to read *The God Delusion* by an atheist who I spoke to at school. Do you think it is dangerous for me to read it scientifically and consider and weigh up the evidence or should I be more cautious and consider the argument as false from the beginning?

I really need answers because I know the Bible is God's word. I do not want anything to influence me to desert God in favor of science. I also want to understand science and I can already tell there is very little of this in Dawkins' book.

yours in Jesus,
L.W.

CMI's **Shaun Doyle** responds:

Dear L.

Remember that in such an exam you are being examined on your understanding of the course content, not your ability to refute evolution from a biblical standpoint.

You should answer the questions as they are given. My colleague Jonathan Sarfati pointed out: "I should point out that we unashamedly advise people to answer exam questions with the answers the lecturers want to hear, rather than risk failing. We advise that if they have the opportunity they preface the answer with 'most geochronologists believe … ' or 'the consensus among zoologists is … ' so they can give the required answer in good conscience." See **More nonsense from Professor Plimer**.

Remember that in such an exam you are being examined on your understanding of the course content, not your ability to refute evolution from a biblical standpoint. I'd certainly advise you to make liberal use of our website to keep things in biblical perspective for yourself. If you come across anything you find difficult, or we haven't dealt with on our website, you can always send us an email, and we'll be glad to help out. I heartily recommend that you read Dr Tas Walker's article **'How do I do my assignment about evolution?'**. Dr Walker went through a secular university, never hid his young-earth beliefs, and still received 1st class honours in geology/radiometric dating.

Regarding reading *The God Delusion*, you should not be afraid to read it, but don't read it in isolation of the critiques, such as our review of *The God Delusion* and the **follow–up**. Keep in mind **Proverbs 18:17** (ESV): "The first to plead his case seems right, until another comes and examines him." In that spirit, I also recommend that you ask your atheist friend if they are willing to read critiques of *The God Delusion*, or the critique of his subsequent book *The Greatest Show on Earth: the Evidence for Evolution*, namely our ***The Greatest Hoax on Earth?***.

Another thing you could do is show your atheist friend some reviews of the book by critical atheists/agnostics. It was not only Christians and creationists that thought *The God Delusion* was poor atheist propaganda.

For example, philosopher of evolution Michael Ruse, an agnostic, said this when asked what he thought of *The God Delusion*: "I am just as critical of this book as of the work of Intelligent Design authors like Michael Behe, despite the fact that I, as an agnostic, am closer to Dawkins, and am 99% in agreement with his conclusions. But this book is stupid, politically disastrous and bad academics."[1]

Literary critic Tony Eagleton, an atheist, said: "Dawkins, it appears, has sometimes been told by theologians that he sets up straw men only to bowl them over, a charge he rebuts in this book; but

if *The God Delusion* is anything to go by, they are absolutely right."[2]

If atheists and agnostics think Dawkins' argument is ridiculous, why should Christians fear it?

Perhaps the most important thing to remember is that the Bible is not anti-science. You don't have to choose between the Bible and science. However, you do need to beware of **definitions** of science that are merely smokescreens used to disparage creation without discussing it—see **'It's not *science*'** and **Self-serving SEC definitions of 'science'**. The Bible says that we should "let every matter be established on the testimony of two or more witnesses" (**2 Corinthians 13:1**, **Deuteronomy 19:15**). That, in essence, is what experimental science is, i.e. repeated eyewitness confirmation that e.g. "water boils at 100 degrees Celsius at sea level". But evolutionists' claims about past "geological millions of years", origin of life, etc., are not based on true eyewitness testimony and are therefore speculative. Evolutionary theory can thus be viewed as a claimed 'history' masquerading as 'science'. Furthermore, science itself grew out of a biblical foundation, and was stillborn in cultures like Ancient Greece and Chine precisely because they lacked this foundation. See **The biblical roots of modern science: A Christian world view, and in particular a plain understanding of Scripture and Adam's Fall, was essential for the rise of modern science**.

I hope this helps,

Shaun Doyle
Writer and Editor
Creation Ministries International

L.W. then responded:

Thank very much for all the time you spent answering my questions Mr S. Doyle. It actually came as an answer to prayer, I went to my room and talked to God straight after getting home from school. I was hoping to find a reply to my email.

I checked out **http://creation.com/dawkins-delusion-continued** and found it very encouraging. I will have to make a point of finding the review mentioned. Thanks very much for all the advice and work you do for the Lord,

In him,
L.W.

READ MORE…

NASA Said It, So It Must Be So

SEPTEMBER 18, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



With NASA's announcement about space DNA barely off the grid, a new warning of possible alien invasion has been announced. The University of Pennsylvania's Geography and Meteorology departments, along with a representative from NASA's Planetary Space Division, have combined to produce a study entitled, Would Contact with Extraterrestrials Benefit or Harm Humanity? A Scenario Analysis. The abstract explains the major focus of their research:

> While humanity has not yet observed any extraterrestrial intelligence (ETI), contact with ETI remains possible. Contact could occur through a broad range of scenarios that have varying consequences for humanity. However, many discussions of this question assume that contact will follow a particular scenario that derives from the hopes and fears of the author. In this paper, we analyze a broad range of contact scenarios in terms of whether contact with ETI would benefit or harm humanity. This type of broad analysis can help us prepare for actual contact with ETI even if the details of contact do not fully resemble any specific scenario, (Baum, Haqq-Misra, & Domagal-Goldman, 2011).

Shawn Domagal-Goldman of Nasa's Planetary Science Division and his colleagues compiled a list of plausible outcomes that could unfold in the aftermath of a close encounter, to help humanity "prepare for actual contact" (Sample, 2011). While making it crystal clear that he, Domagal-Goldman, was contributing to the effort as a concerned citizen and not a NASA spokesman, he and his colleagues made several suggestions.



Researchers put the kibosh on SETI

To bolster humanity's chances of survival, these researchers called for caution in sending signals into space. They particularly warned against broadcasting information about our biological make-up, which could be used to manufacture weapons that target humans. Instead, any contact with ETs should be limited to mathematical discourse "until we have a better idea of the type of ETI we

are dealing with" (Sample, 2011). With that pronouncement, these experts have told us that the hundreds of billions of dollars spent on the Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence (SETI) project and all of its incarnations, i.e. Search for Extraterrestrial Radio Emissions from Nearby Developed Intelligent Populations (SERENDIP), SERENDIP II, NASA Microwave Observing Program (MOP) and Project Phoenix, Suitcase SETI, Megachannel Extra-Terrestrial Assay (META and META II) and finally Billion-channel Extra-Terrestrial Assay (BETA), might actually have been a very dangerous expenditure and harmful to humanity's future existence.

I know the enormous monies invested in these fruitless endeavors, Carl Sagan's concept for the movie Contact, staring Jodie Foster notwithstanding, will continue to be wasted by science fiction enthusiasts masquerading as astrobiologists. On March 23, 1999, tragedy struck the 26-meter radio telescope on which Sentinel, META, and BETA were based. The structure was blown over by strong winds and seriously damaged. This forced the BETA project to cease operation. However, fear not because private monies continue to fund broadcast signals into outer space (Rowitt, 2011).

Ripping off a bad remake of The Day the Earth Stood Still

I would not be so incensed if it were not for the obvious plagiarism of these astrobiologists with regard to the theme of the remake of the classic science fiction thriller, The Day the Earth Stood Still. The original critically acclaimed 1951 version starring Michael Rennie and Patricia Neal showed the aliens in a benevolent light. These aliens were concerned about earthling's tendencies towards possible nuclear annihilation, but the message was decidedly hopeful. Not so with the 2008 heavy on special effects remake starring Keanu Reeves in the Michael Rennie role of Klaatu. This time the screenwriters were tried and true global warming fear-mongers. The new theme condemned mankind for their collective mistreatment of the environment. Keanu was sent to decide if humanity was worthy of a reprieve or should the aliens just put us out of our collective misery.

So now, we must gear up for the coming alien invasion. When we take our science fiction so seriously that we end up writing research scenarios concerning our future demise at the hands of environmentalist aliens, I think it is time to call these self-proclaimed doomsday prophets on their fanciful and entirely unscientific musings. Meanwhile, these are many of the same people who scoff at the Biblical account of a worldwide cataclysmic flood. Yet, they are perfectly OK with extraterrestrial exterminators coming to pronounce judgment on mankind for our poor stewardship of planet Earth. Who knew that manmade greenhouse gases would bring upon mankind a preemptive strike by little green men from outer space?

I would strongly suggest that mankind prepare. I'm all for preparation, however, it's not for an alien invasion, it's not for death via the debunked phony pseudoscience of manmade global warming, it's not even for the real threat of nuclear war. I would ask everyone who is concerned

about the fate of the human race to take a good hard look at the Word of God. That is the source of real truth for mankind. There you can lean about the One who is the Way, the Truth and the Life, Jesus of Nazareth. He is the only source of true hope for mankind. Almost two thousand years ago, a Jewish fisherman-turned-Apostle wrote to the first century believers in the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and His Messiah, Jesus Christ, the following instruction:

> Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation." For this they willfully forget: that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
>
> But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance, II Peter 3:1-9.

Take care that you are not deceived. There is going to be an invasion from the heavens, but it will not be an alien invasion. It will be the appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, who today calls out to everyone by His Holy Spirit, saying, ***Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, Matt. 11:28.***

Source:**Creation Studies Institute**

Can the Age of the Earth be Calculated?

SEPTEMBER 5, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Achbishop James Ussher has been the butt of more ridicule on the subject of suggesting a date for the **creation of the world**, and ultimately the universe, than anyone else in history. He proposed the date of October 23, 4004 BC, and this date appeared as a marginal footnote in many Bibles up until the mid twentieth century. What should we think about his work that brought him to this conclusion?

In most history books it is close to impossible to tell where the source of the information was derived, and separating the editorials from the facts is even harder. This is not the case with Ussher's work. It contains more than twelve thousand footnotes from secular sources and over two thousand quotes from the Bible or the Apocrypha. There is little to no editorializing and most editorial comments are from the original writers themselves.1

In 1650–1654 Archbishop Ussher published his meticulously researched work *Annals of the World* in the Latin language. This work of 1600 pages was a complete history of the world covering every major event from the beginning of time to 70 AD. In 1658, two years after his death, it was published in the English language.2 Thanks to the work of Larry and Marion Pierce, we now have a modern English version, so we may see for ourselves what this classic work has to offer.



Julian dates are used throughout Ussher's work. As many readers are already aware, the Gregorian calendar that we use today and the Julian calendar do not directly correspond as the Julian calendar does not drop three days every four hundred years, so the seasons drift. As we get closer to January 1, 45 BC, the date Julius Caesar reformed the calendar, the Julian and Gregorian dates converge. Astronomers use Julian dates today to date astronomical events using the actual number of the day from the start of the Julian Period in 4713 BC. Historians date all pre-Christian events using the Julian scale extended backward.

Looking at the man himself, James Ussher was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1581. As a young man he committed himself to the work of the Church, and the Lord honored him in his resolve. At the age of 18 he entered Dublin University, which was a major university at that time. At the age of 20, he was ordained a deacon and a priest in the Anglican Church at Dublin. When He was 26, he was appointed chairman of the Department of Divinity at Dublin, an honor awarded to very few at that age. He was a professor from 1607 to 1621 and was appointed twice as vice-chancellor of Trinity College in Dublin.

From his early school days, Ussher excelled in history, and from the time he was 20 and continuing the next two decades he read every history book he could get his hands on. He excelled in church history and prepared several large authoritative works dealing with the Irish and English churches from the times of the Apostles. In 1625, he was appointed Archbishop of Armagh, which at that time was the highest position in the Irish Anglican Church. Being an expert in Semitic languages, he argued for the reliability of the Hebrew text of the Old Testament and wrote extensively on Christianity in Asia and other Bible related topics. In 1628, King James appointed him to his Privy Council in Ireland.

In preparation for his work, Ussher first made the decision that the Bible was the only reliable source document of chronological information for the area and time frames recorded in it. Before the Persian Empire, little is known about Greek, Roman, and Egyptian history or the history of other nations. Much rests on speculation and myth. Dates in secular history become more certain with the founding of the Media-Persian Empire. For events before this time, Ussher relied solely on the data from Scripture to construct his historical framework. He chose the death of Nebuchadnezzar as a reliable date to anchor all the earlier biblical dates. Working backward from this date, he ended up with his date for the Creation of October 23, 4004 BC.

How did Archbishop Ussher arrive at this date? The Scriptures themselves do not give a date for the day of Creation, let alone October 23, 4004 BC. Because the Jews and many other ancient peoples started their year in the autumn, Ussher made the assumption there must be good reason for it. He concluded that God created the world in the autumn. After consulting astronomical tables he picked the first Sunday after the autumnal equinox.3 We all know that the equinox occurs around

September 21, not October 23; but in the past the Jews and the Egyptians did not use a year based on the moon's cycle. Instead they had a year made up of twelve months with each month having thirty days. At the end of the year they tacked on five days and every fourth year they added 6 days. Unfortunately a year of 365 days is too short and a year of 365.25 days is too long. Eventually you will have to drop days to keep the seasons from drifting.

Before Julius Caesar reformed the calendar, no correcting adjustments had been made. For the four thousand years from the creation to Caesar's time, almost 32 days had to be dropped to make the seasons start when they should. In other words, during those four thousand years, the beginning of autumn had shifted to being 32 days later in the year than it should be. By making this adjustment, Ussher arrived at the date of October 23, not September 21.

But how did he arrive at the year 4004 BC? He took the chronologies in Genesis 5 and 11, together with other Biblical passages. The detailed calculations cover over 100 pages in the original document. To simplify the calculations we will tie the chronology to the fall of Jerusalem in 588 BC. Extremely abbreviated calculations follow in Table 1. By following the calculations, we see that Ussher calculated the year of Creation stating that the date of creation was equal to 588 + 3417 – 1 which gives us a date of 4004 BC.

Ussher started from the Bible and not secular history. That is why he used a date of 588 BC for the fall of Jerusalem and not 586 BC. He made note of the fact that King Jehoiakim's fourth year as king corresponded to the first year of Nebuchadnezzar's.4 Understanding the foundation that Ussher used to base his calculations, namely the one all Christians should begin with that God's Word is true, infallible, and reliable in every subject written therein; we can easily understand how Ussher arrived at his date for creation. In fact, there is little evidence of any "gaps" in the genealogies as recorded in Genesis, showing the date is reasonable taken within the framework of the stated assumptions.

Table 1

Reference	Event	Age of Earth (y)
Gen. 1:1–31	Creation	0
Gen. 5:03	Seth born when Adam was 130	130
Gen. 5:06	Enos born when Seth was 105	235
Gen. 5:09	Cainan born when Enos was 90	325
Gen. 5:12	Mahalaleel born when Cainan was 70	395
Gen. 5:15	Jared born when Mahalaleel was 65	460
Gen. 5:18	Enoch born when Jared was 162	622

Gen. 5:21	Methuselah born when Enoch was 65	687
Gen. 5:25	Lamech born when Methuselah was 187	874
Gen. 5:28	Noah born when Lamech was 182	1056
Gen. 11:10	Shem born when Noah was 502	1558
Gen. 7:06	Flood when Noah was 600	1656
Gen. 11:10	Arphaxad born when Shem was 100	1658
Gen. 11:12	Salah born when Arphaxad was 35	1693
Gen. 11:14	Eber born when Salah was 30	1723
Gen. 11:16	Peleg born when Eber was 34	1757
Gen. 11:18	Reu born when Peleg 30	1787
Gen. 11:20	Serug born when Reu was 32	1819
Gen. 11:22	Nahor born when Serug was 30	1849
Gen. 11:24	Terah born when Nahor was 29	1878
Gen. 11:32	Abraham born when Terah was 130	2008
Gen. 12:04	Abraham enters Canaan when 75	2083
Gal. 3:17	Abraham enters Canaan until Exodus, 430	2513
1 Kings 6:01	Exodus to start of Temple, 479	2992
1 Kings 11:42	Start of Temple to Kingdom Division, 37	3029
Eze. 4:4–6	Division to destruction of Jerusalem, 388	3417
	Kingdom fell in 588 BC	3417

Astrogeophysicist Dr. John Eddy makes the following comment

There is no evidence based solely on solar observations that the sun is 4.5–5 x 10^9 years old. I suspect that the Sun is 4.5 billion years old. However, given some new and unexpected results to the contrary, and some time for recalculation and theoretical readjustment, I suspect that we could live with Bishop Ussher's value for the age of the earth and sun. I don't think we have much in the way of observational evidence in astronomy to conflict with that. 5

- About 85 percent of the original footnotes pertaining to secular history were verified in the modern edition. The remaining footnotes were from documents that were so rare, they were not pursued.
- 2. A modern English version of this work is available by the efforts of Larry and Marion Pierce, who worked over a four year period to edit the old English to modern English. The text was compared to the original Latin text to verify the accuracy of the modern English.
- 3. An equinox occurs twice a year, when the tilt of the Earth's axis is inclined neither away from nor towards the Sun, the center of the Sun being in the same plane as the Earth's equator. The term equinox can also be used in a broader sense, meaning the date when such a passage happens. The name "equinox" is derived from the Latin aequus (equal) and nox (night), because around the equinox, the night and day have approximately equal length. At an equinox, the Sun is at one of two opposite points on the celestial sphere where the celestial equator and ecliptic intersect. These points of intersection are called equinoctial points: classically, the vernal point and the autumnal point.

  An equinox happens each year at two specific moments in time (rather than two whole days), when there is a location (the sub solar point) on the Earth's equator, where the center of the Sun can be observed to be vertically overhead, occurring around March 20/21 and September 22/23 each year.

  Although the word equinox is often understood to mean "equal night," this is not strictly true. For most locations on earth, there are two distinct identifiable days per year when the length of day and night are closest to being equal; those days are referred to as the "equiluxes" to distinguish them from the equinoxes. Equinoxes are points in time, but equiluxes are days. By convention, equiluxes are the days where sunrise and sunset are closest to being exactly 12 hours apart.

- 4. The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; (Jeremiah 25:1)
- 5. Dr. Eddy, at the time he was quoted, was solar astronomer at the High Altitude Observatory at Boulder, Colorado. Reported in Geotimes, Vol 23, September 1978, p.18.

The VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE has a copy of Ussher's THE ANNALS OF THE WORLD in their library, available for lending .

Source**: Triangle Association for the Science of Creation: TASC**

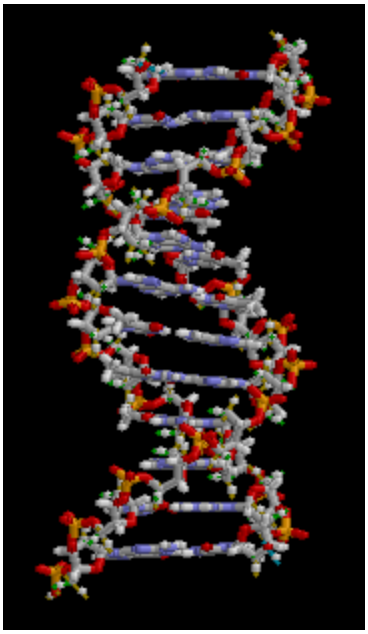
Phil Johnson

Graduate of NC State University in 1978 with a BA in Business. Received a Masters in Christian Education from Clarksville Theological Seminary in 2003. Presently working on a doctorate

degree in the same field. I have been associated with the Triangle Association for the Science of Creation since the early 1980's and am presently serving on the governing board. I believe the Bible is accurate and without error in every topic it discusses and observational science and the Bible are in complete harmony.

DNA Building Blocks Can Be Made in Space, NASA Evidence Suggests

SEPTEMBER 5, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

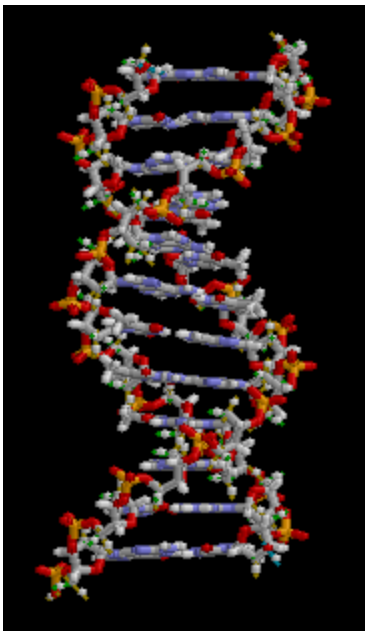


That was a recent headline on a feature article from ScienceNews online. And without missing a beat, the primetime networks carried the story on the evening news. Please forgive me for being a tad skeptical concerning this announcement. I have lived long enough to see a plethora of allegedly astounding discoveries in support the Theory of Evolution find their way onto the junk heap of phony exaggerations. This news story was prompted by the discovery of NASA-funded researchers who say these meteorites that were likely (I guess that means they are not positive of their extraterrestrial origin) created in space.

They claim the research gives support to the theory that a "kit" of ready-made parts created in space and delivered to Earth by meteorite and comet impacts assisted the origin of life (NASA, 2011). As I read further, I learned the actual discovery did not include the actual biochemical components of DNA, but only minute traces of two of the four so-called building blocks of life.

Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is a long macromolecule that contains nitrogen as well as carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen. It is composed of basic units called nucleotides. These nucleotides contain the genetic instructions used in the development and functioning of all known living organisms (with the exception of RNA viruses). In living organisms, the DNA is found in the structure of a double helix. The backbone of the DNA chain is formed by sugar and phosphate groups of each nucleotide (Miller & Levine, 2004). The structure of the DNA molecule is described as a double helix that looks like a twisted ladder.

The steps in this ladder are what is commonly referred to as "the building blocks of life." They consist of hydrogen bonds that form to connect the base pairs – adenine and thymine, and guanine and cytosine (Miller & Levine, 2004).



The structure of functional DNA, even in microorganisms, is so complex that even dedicated evolutionary scientists have serious doubts about the ability of the components of DNA to spontaneously form in nature via natural processes. Fred Hoyle (1915–2001), the late Professor of Astronomy at Cambridge University, wrote:

> The chance that higher life forms might have emerged in this way is comparable with the chance that 'a tornado sweeping through a junk yard might assemble a Boeing 747 from the materials therein.'

For those given to mathematical illustrations, Hoyle (1981) offers this:

> At all events, anyone with even a nodding acquaintance with the Rubik cube will concede the near-impossibility of a solution being obtained by a blind person moving the cube faces at random. Now imagine 1050 blind persons each with a scrambled Rubik cube, and try to conceive of the chance of them all simultaneously arriving at the solved form. You then have the chance of arriving by random shuffling of just one of the many biopolymers on which life depends. The notion that not only the biopolymers but also the operating programme of a living cell could be arrived at by chance in a primordial organic soup here on the Earth is evidently nonsense of a high order.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe (1990), scientists not given to hyperbole, wrote:

> The random chance is not a million to one against, but p to 1 against, with p minimally an enormous superastronomical number equal to $10^{40,000}$(1 followed by 40,000 zeros).The odds we have thus computed are only for the enzymes, and of course, correct arrangements with many other important macromolecules histone-4 and cytochrome-c are two such examples, each with exceedingly small probability of being obtained by chance. If all these other relevant molecules for life are also taken account of in our calculation, the situation for conventional biology becomes doubly worse. The odds of one in $10^{40,000}$ against are horrendous enough, but that would have to be increased to a major degree. Such a number exceeds the total number of fundamental particles through the observed Universe by very, very many orders of magnitude. So great are the odds against life being produced in a purely mechanistic way that the difficulties for an Earthbound, mechanistic biology are in our view intrinsically insuperable.
>
> Such criticisms of this conclusion as have been voiced are, in the main, of a superficial polemical kind. By prevailing cultural standards, it is usually thought that this type of conclusion is so outrageous and unacceptable that it has to be fought and condemned at all costs. Facts themselves cease to be important, and it is considered permissible to pile unlikely hypotheses, one upon another. If there remains even the slightest chance of maintaining the status quo within some type of quasi-logical framework the situation is that anything goes. The hypotheses that come to be invoked take on an extremely complex character, which appear to remain invisible to the protagonists of conventional theory.

So, when these NASA scientists announced their discovery, I was not impressed. The presence of infinitesimally small "traces" of adenine and guanine in these meteorites may be interesting, however, we should keep in mind that functional DNA is a relatively long macromolecule that is supercoiled. A typical DNA strand in our cells can be 50 – 250 million base-pairs long. The separation between the base-pairs (or the rungs of the ladder) is ~ 3.4 Angstroms. Therefore, the linear dimensions of our DNA are (250×106 bases) x (3.4×10-8 cm/base) = 8.5 cm. If we add up all the DNA in one of our cells, it can be about a meter long! The width of a double helix is only 2 nm. DNA molecules are therefore very long molecular threads (University of Illinois at Chicago, 2011).

The Devil is always in the details

As is true with many of these sensational announcements, the devil is in the details. While making a case that these nucleobase analogs of adenine and guanine were not of earthly origin, e.g. not the result of terrestrial contamination, the researchers tested the levels of adenine and quainine in the area surrounding the meteorites. While the levels tested seemed to point to an extraterrestrial source, I noticed just how small these nucleobase analogs really were. The team was measuring these traces in parts per billion (ppb), while noting that they existed in the ice surrounding their meteorites in a much lower level, e.g. parts per trillion (ppt). When we actually look at the size of these nucleobase analogs of adenine and guanine (or any substance found in the ppb level), we see just how tiny these trace substances really are. One part per billion (ppb) denotes one part per 1,000,000,000 parts or a value of 1×10^{9}. This is equivalent to one drop of water diluted into 250 chemical drums (50 m^{3}), or about three seconds out of a century (Wikipedia, 2011).

Aside from the problem of testing for minute substances, we have the long list of discoveries that later turned out to be nothing more than "much ado about not much." Does anyone remember the extraterrestrial bacteria meteorite labeled ALH 84001? This was the 1996 discovery that looked very much like a segmented worm, only it was much, much smaller, close to the size of a microorganism. The notorious ALH 84001 meteorite sample made such a splash on the national scene, that our then president, Bill Clinton, took to the airwaves to address the nation (O'Neill, 2011).

Enter NASA astrobiologist, Dr Richard Hoover, who has been on a quest to find fossil evidence of bacteria inside meteorites the world over. He has been following up on earlier discoveries that have become important due to the fact that they seem to lend credence to the hypothesis of Directed Panspermia. The notion made popular by the co-discoverer of the DNA molecule, the late Professor Francis Crick, who along with Leslie Orgel, first proposed the theory of Directed Panspermia (Crick & Orgel, 1973). Hoover will continue to build his case for extraterrestrial life from inside of earth bound meteorites. I wonder how hot the inside of a meteorite gets when it hurls towards the earth. That is, if they are not completely incinerated (as most are) as they burn up in the earth's atmosphere. I think it might get fairly hot, perhaps hotter than any thermopile

could possible endure. But those questions won't dampen the faith of these astrobiologists. Don't laugh. There are well known institutions of higher learning, that now offer graduate certificates in astrobiology or dual Ph.D. degrees combing classic astronomy and astrophysics (among other science disciplines) with this novel, sci-fi like discipline (NASA Astrobiology Institute, 2011).

Just add water and mix…for a couple of billion years

In time, the ALH 84001evidence of extraterrestrial life was debunked, but that did not discourage NASA from continuing their own quest to find life apart from that which exists on planet Earth. That is why I am somewhat skeptical concerning NASA's announcements. We should also remember that NASA is facing huge budget cuts. The space shuttle program is over and even more budgetary cuts are expected. NASA is headed for some harsh economic times and big announcements like this is a way of staying in the public eye. This is a possible strategy for getting Congress and the President to protect them from deeper fiscal in the future.

I know that in every space probe NASA had designed, they have devoted a major portion of their technology to finding water. If Directed Panspermia is true, and you better believe that most of NASA's scientists believe that it is, then they must locate a good source of extraterrestrial water. Water is an essential ingredient in all carbon-based life forms. That is something that NASA understands all too well. It is the Theory of Evolution's equation for the origin of life on planet Earth, e.g. "Just add water and mix…for a couple of billion years."

Can we expect them to continue to hype look-a-like extraterrestrial microorganisms as evidence that life on earth began in outer space? I would say yes. Will they continue to make incredible statements concerning the extraterrestrial origin of life? What do you think this latest NASA announcement was about? Can we expect the next Mars probe to land in the polar regions of the red planet? Definitely. Why do you think all of this research is being done in the arctic regions of our own planet? That continues to the focus of NASA, and that has been a primary goal of the organization since 1958 when Congress established the agency. Can we expect some clever NASA scientist to claim that we are the real aliens? Just take one more look at the headline chosen for NASA's big announcement, "DNA Building Blocks Can Be Made in Space, NASA Evidence Suggests." I rest my case.

Source:**Creation Studies Institute**

Metamorphosis: Changed Lives & God's Glory

AUGUST 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



I sometimes marvel at how we (myself included) routinely overlook some of the ways our God has revealed Himself through His magnificent creation. After all, as Romans 1:20 indicates, God's awesome qualities are clearly revealed in all the works of His creation, so that no man can credibly deny His existence: "For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse."

The evidence is overwhelming and can be witnessed everywhere. The "invisible God" is truly not hidden from us, but can be plainly "seen" throughout His created realm. Indeed, our God manifests His glory in an infinite number of ways—both large and small—throughout His creation

Metamorphosis: The Beauty & Design
Illustra Media

Watch on

But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, that no flesh should glory in His presence. 1 Corinthians 1:27–29 NKJV

Despised Things Bring Glory to God

I believe the above passage provides a key to how God often operates. He works in amazing and unexpected ways, as He has continually demonstrated throughout history. Even Jesus, the King of Kings Himself, came down to earth not as an earthly ruler with pomp and servants, but as a simple working man, who labored as a carpenter. He did not surround Himself with the prestigious, the popular, the wealthy or the learned, but chose mostly common, small town fisherman for His disciples and spent much of His time with the "undesirables" of His day.

So, should we really be surprised that the Lord's glory might also be manifested in the weak and despicable things we often call "pests"—that we step on, swat away and literally try to "screen" out of our lives? As the saying goes, "God's ways are not our ways."

Truly, as we wander about in our day-to-day activities, all around us exists an amazing, overlooked world through which the Lord reveals His creative power and glory no less than any other part of His creation—the world of insects. And if we will take the time to consider some of these insignificant or "foolish things" of God's creation, it will bring us to our knees!

We usually try to keep flies out of our houses and ants from visiting our food cabinets. And what about those disgusting cockroaches that carry disease? Do they magnify God's glory? Yes, God's majesty and creative power are indeed manifested in the little creatures we know as insects (or bugs), just as with the rest of His creation. In fact, with between 1 to 1.5 million species worldwide, insects comprise the most diverse and numerous group in the animal kingdom, representing over half the living things known to man. In North America (north of Mexico) alone, there are some 100,000 species of insects, bugs, spiders and their kin dwelling underfoot and ready to confound the "wise." Yes, some can transmit disease, cause death and destroy billions of dollars worth of crops—not to mention ruin our picnics and scare us to death.

However, of all the varieties these creatures come in, only about 1% are the real culprits. The great majority of them are benign or have beneficial qualities. For example, while it might be a repugnant thought to most of us, many insects serve as an excellent source of food for people around the world. After all, they are lower in fat and higher in protein than most of the meats we eat. Insects help get rid of animal and plant wastes and predatory species, such as the praying mantis, ladybird beetle, dragonfly—and the much feared and despised spider—help keep the insect population in check by eating other insects. Most importantly, they occupy a significant place in the "food chain," with many animals directly dependent on them for their nutrition, including us!

Some, like honeybees, produce honey and/or pollinate plants, which provide much of the food (crops) and beauty (flowers) that we commonly take for granted.

Insects Challenge Evolution

Evolutionists like to showcase insects as examples of "evolution at work," based on how well they have adapted to different environments. However, adaptation is not evidence of evolutionary species-to-species change, but a tribute to the amazing and innate adaptive abilities God placed within them from the beginning. And when honestly investigated without evolutionary bias, many of these tiny creatures display amazingly complex behavioral characteristics to accomplish highly complicated tasks, requiring organization and social interactions that can only be explained by specific or special design.



Bees do their figure eight "dances" in the beehive to communicate a specific angle to the sun so other bees can find nectar. That is a truly complex task that evolution cannot explain. Another example is the highly ordered social networks that ants employ, including specific "job descriptions" required for the benefit of all and the successful operation of their colonies.

The evolutionary mechanisms of mutation and natural selection don't begin to explain how these behaviors developed, whether gradually, over millions of years, suddenly, or in any other way. Instead, these creatures declare the glory of God by showing how perfectly designed they are for accomplishing their purposes, which could only result from the hands of an Intelligent Designer—an infinite, benevolent Creator.

Neither does evidence from the past provide support for the evolutionary development of these creatures. Looking at the fossil record, we find no shortage of modern-day insects throughout the evolutionary timeline. In an article titled, "Insect Evolution: A Major Problem for Evolution (Technical Journal of Creation), Dr. Jerry Bergman states that over "100,000 specimens" have been found at one fossil site in Colorado, and that "over 150,000 fossil insects have been collected from Baltic amber alone." These specimens, all supposedly millions of years old, look very similar—if not identical—to living insects. Cockroaches, ants, centipedes, beetles, spiders and many others found in amber, coal, volcanic ash, tar and other fossilized media, dated at millions of years old, have not changed. Bergman also states that "no consensus" exists among entomologists, regarding the evolutionary relationships of insects.

In fact, it is a tremendous challenge for evolutionists to explain how insects arose when they show no significant change over the supposed millions and millions of years. Because insects are found in the fossil record fully formed and, as with ants, termites and bees, fully equipped for their

highly complex social behaviors, Darwinists try to dodge the lack of transitional forms by saying they evolved quickly. One popular evolutionary website states, "What seems most fascinating is that insects diversified in a brief 100 million years (give or take) into the modern forms that exist with minor change in modern times."

Notice that it says "give or take" millions of years, because insects found very early in the evolutionary timetable show basically the same physical structures they have today. The only real change is in size. Many past insects were larger, as exemplified by dragonfly wingspans measured in feet and mayflies nearly 18 inches in width. This, of course, fits perfectly with the gigantism found in the fossil record for both plant and animal life, especially before Noah's flood. Indeed, rather than providing proof for evolution, fossil insects confound evolutionists and this demonstrates their blind faith in evolution. So, why do we so easily ignore these creatures—which represent half the living world—and so clearly demonstrate the folly of evolution?

In addition to the evidence they provide for creation, insects display a truly remarkable array of different forms, behaviors and types of coloration. Some have "horns," while others look like jewels—or sticks. Many posses an amazing ability to fly. They are endowed with an astounding assortment of legs to walk, crawl or jump, have the ability to make nocturnal sounds, eat with jaws like knives and, as we have discussed, some display harmonious and synchronized social patterns. It should be apparent to those who have "eyes to see and ears to hear" that these tiny creatures offer vivid testimony to a highly creative Being, and not to evolution. Maybe it's time we stopped thinking of insects as "base and despised" and started to appreciate them as amazing creatures that reflect God's glory in their own unique ways.

The Butterfly and the Gospel

Butterflies are an exception to the "detestable" world of insects and are extremely popular with our fellow humans. We like them so much, their images adorn our clothes, stained glass windows, decorative magnets…the list goes on and on. With their large, brightly colored, angel-like wings, often laced with intricate patterns, along with their gentle, feather-like flight, they represent beauty itself. Normally found near flowering plants in search of nectar, these delicate creatures can present an array of perpetually "bobbing" colors that dazzle our eyes. No wonder they are the most appreciated if not, indeed, "loved" insect of all the millions to choose from. They also offer unique testimony to God's glory.

More than any other insect, butterflies typify the incredible physical changes that take place in the growth process God devised for all insects called metamorphosis. During this incredible process, utilizing the same DNA throughout, an insect actually goes through three or four different physical forms to become an adult that is responsible for the reproduction of its kind. "Complete metamorphosis" involves four basic stages: egg, larva, pupa and adult, while "incomplete

metamorphosis" requires three stages, with usually the pupa stage skipped. The butterfly goes through complete metamorphosis, as do bees, flies, beetles and many other insects.

This process also challenges evolutionary claims of millions of years of slow change. After hatching into a caterpillar, which is the larval stage, the butterfly goes through a molting phase by anchoring itself in a hanging position and then turning itself into a stationary pupa or chrysalis. Inside, it basically turns itself into a liquid medium. This phase annually attracts millions of observers who marvel with anticipation, as they await the emergence of a beautiful adult butterfly. This transformative procedure, designed (for the most part) to destroy the old tissue and use the basic elements to build a new organism, confounds any evolutionary explanation. After all, how could such intermediate steps develop (or evolve) gradually over time? They couldn't! They all had to be in place from the beginning or the insect couldn't have survived. Such a mysterious and "magical" makeover is a powerful testimony to the infinite wisdom of our Creator, who designed and "hardwired" these creatures for such transformation from the start.

Of course, butterfly metamorphosis also symbolizes God's desire and power to transform our lives. When Jesus addressed Nicodemus, the Pharisee, in John 3.3, He said, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Much like butterfly metamorphosis, in order to fulfill God's ultimate purpose for our lives, we need to undergo a complete change—in our case, from physical to spiritual beings. When the butterfly reaches its final stage, the same creature with the same DNA, somehow emerges with brand new features. Rather than crawling, it flies; rather than eating plants, it feeds on nectar or pollen; rather than using tiny eyelets to see, it now has compound eyes. All of these changes point to the power of God to renew our lives for His almighty glory. Just as the creeping caterpillar is transformed into a butterfly with the ability to fly, we also can be changed to soar like an eagle in our Creator's magnificent plan. Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold things have become new, (2 Corinthians 5:17).

Metamorphosis: The Beauty and Design of Butterflies DVD

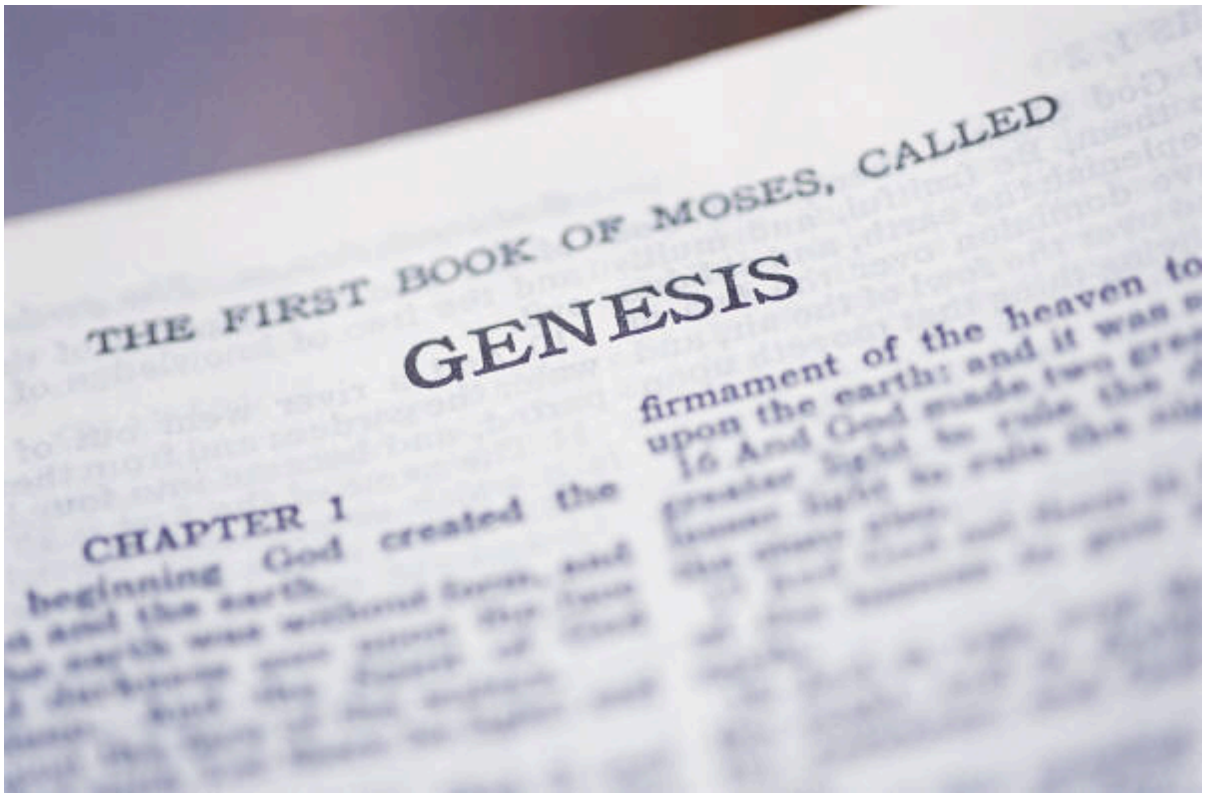
This month, our ministry is delighted to offer a new resource with spectacular photography, wonderful animation and expert testimony that features God's beautiful creation, the butterfly. Through stunning, close-up photography, you will see inside a chrysalis and witness the amazing process of metamorphosis from start to finish—vivid proof that life on earth is not a product of blind chance, or any materialistic process, but had to be designed. It also follows the mind-boggling journey taken by millions of Monarch butterflies, as these colorful and delicate creatures navigate thousands of miles to complete their lifecycles. This fascinating DVD is a compelling way to present the Gospel to others as well, and we highly recommend it as an evangelical tool.

Buy Offer: Metamorphosis DVDs

Source: **Creation Studies Institute ..**

Do I have to believe in a literal creation to be a Christian?

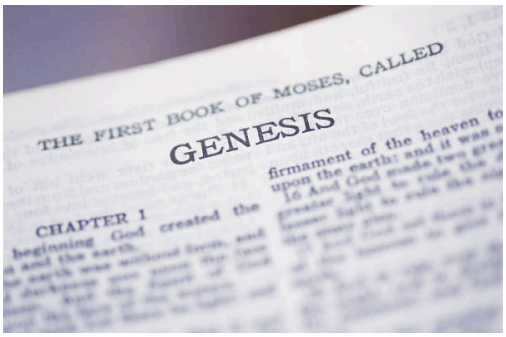
AUGUST 20, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Ministries International

By this I mean believe that God created the world in six normal days, that there was then a real rebellion against God by an actual Adam and Eve, followed by the entry of death, suffering and carnivory into a once-perfect world, and that the first chapters of Genesis are a literal, historical account of all this. So does one have to believe this to be a Christian?

Becoming a Christian



In the New Testament, a Christian is seen as someone who does two things:

Believes that Jesus Christ (who was fully God and fully man), through His death on the Cross and His Resurrection, has paid the penalty for our sin. Cf. 'If you confess with your mouth the

Lord Jesus, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved' (Romans 10:9).[1]

Obeys the command to *repent* (literally, changes one's mind—about God and sin), that is, to acknowledge that one has lived and acted in rebellion against God, and to ask God's forgiveness for this.[2] Cf. 'God … commands all men everywhere to repent' (Acts 17:31a).[3]

There is a slippery slope into unbelief that accompanies disbelieving *any* part of the Word of God.

Is it then enough just to believe in Jesus and repent? Well, these two things imply that there exists a holy God against whom we have rebelled and so incurred the penalty for doing so. But why does our disregard for God and our failure to keep His laws merit any penalty at all, let alone the death penalty?

Answer: When we read the first three chapters of Genesis, we see that our first parents, Adam and Eve, were created with a holy, godly nature and they lived in fellowship with God. However, they chose to rebel against Him and so became corrupt in themselves, hostile to God, and guilty before Him. Their rebellion was an affront to the holiness of God who had created them, and it earned them the death penalty (Genesis 3:17–19), about which they had been warned (Genesis 2:17, 3:3). This corruption, hostility and guilt involved the whole human race (Romans 5:12–19),[4] and we have inherited their death penalty also (Romans 6:23), which we deserve.[5]

It is true that one can go through the steps of becoming a Christian without accepting or even knowing the Genesis account of Creation and the Fall.[6] However, such a minimal belief system misses out on the full measure of what God has provided as the basis for our coming into a right relationship with Him. This includes the totality of His Word to us, incorporating the logical foundation which Genesis supplies to the whole doctrine of Salvation.

This leads to a shallow faith that has little root in the Word of God and so has little foundation to resist the attacks and ridicule of sceptics, atheists, liberal religious leaders, fellow students, or work-mates, etc. In the parable of the sower, it was *because they had no root* that the seeds which fell on stony ground withered away when they sprang up and were scorched by the sun (Matthew 13:5–6, 20–21).

Today Genesis is under attack as never before—not only by sceptics who ridicule it, but also by 'Christian' teachers who, in their books and sermons, blatantly misrepresent what the text says, to try and make it conform to the conclusions of some of modern science, with its antitheistic presuppositions. So then, how can one tell what any part of God's Word, and in particular Genesis, actually means?

Answer: The key to understanding the meaning of any book of the Bible is to ask, 'What was the intention of the author?' When we do this with Genesis (e.g. by comparing the style of the first

chapters with that of the rest of Genesis),[7] it is very evident that Moses' purpose, under God, was to write an authentic, historical and factual account, beginning with the creation of the universe and Earth, and then narrating the history of mankind from the creation of Adam to the death of Joseph (Genesis 50:26).[8,9]

Living as a Christian

Let us now examine some of the problems faced by a Christian when he or she does not accept what Genesis says about a literal Creation.

1. There is a slippery slope into unbelief that accompanies disbelieving *any* part of the Word of God. If some part of the Bible is not true because it does not mean what it says, how do we know that other parts, such as the Virginal Conception of Jesus or the forgiveness of sin, *are* true? In the 1940s and '50s, American evangelist Charles Templeton's preaching helped lead thousands of people to profess faith in Christ, but then he began to compromise with long-age evolutionary concepts. As a result, he had no answer to the spurious claims of evolutionist scientists and their atheistic theories about the origin of the Earth, life, etc., and no answer to the problems of suffering and evil in the world.

In his autobiography, *Farewell to God*, Templeton tells how this compromise led him into total apostasy. He came to deny the accounts of Creation, Noah's Flood, and the supernatural origin of the Ten Commandments.[10]

He also ended up denying the Virginal Conception of Jesus, miracles, the Resurrection, the Ascension, Salvation, the efficacy of prayer, and the existence of the Trinity.[11] He concluded:

'I believe that there is no supreme being with human attributes—no God in the biblical sense—but that all life is the result of timeless evolutionary forces, having reached its present transient state over millions of years.'[12]

It is important to note that some of those who profess faith at mass evangelism rallies are like Templeton, and make an emotional decision without a proper foundation. Thus it is not surprising that many professing converts 'fall away', like Templeton did.

Evangelism

2. As a Christian, how do you propose to share the Gospel with those who hold the worldview that there is no God because matter formed itself in a 'big bang' billions of years ago, and life began spontaneously from chemicals in some primordial pond where the conditions were 'just right'? How are you going to convince them that there is a Creator God to whom we must give account, without first showing that their worldview is incorrect? How are you going to do this, if you say that Genesis allows for everything to begin with a 'big bang'?

An essential part of the Gospel is that there is a coming Day of Judgment.

How will such people be convinced of the relevance to them of the death of a man on a cross 2,000 years ago, and of their need to repent, if they are not first given good reasons to abandon their atheistic worldview and to replace it with one based on the existence and claims of the Creator God of Genesis? An essential part of the Gospel is that there is a coming Day of Judgment. Genesis shows us not only that God has the authority to judge us, but also that He has the power to enforce our attendance![13]

In fact, chapters 6–8 of Genesis show that God has already judged mankind with the global Flood, and Jesus (Luke 17:26–27) and the Apostle Peter (2 Peter 3:5–7) said that the coming judgment would be just as real. However, if Noah's Flood was just mythical or local, why should we believe in judgment to come? Thus those who teach that Genesis describes a 'big bang' and a local Flood undermine the urgency of God's coming judgment.

3. How do you propose to share the Gospel with those whose worldview says that there is no such thing as sin because there is no absolute difference between right and wrong? How are you going to convince them that they are lost and need a Saviour? Without the Genesis account of the rebellion against God by our first parents, and the Curse that followed, there is no basis for the origin of sin, or the fact that sin needs to be atoned for, or that Christ did this by His death on the Cross and His subsequent Resurrection (1 Corinthians 15:21–22).

4. If you believe only what you choose to believe in God's Word, how will you wield the Sword of the Spirit (Ephesians 6:17), when it is blunted or broken by non-acceptance of its total truth?

5. How are you going to share the Gospel with those who see the pain and suffering of people and animals, and say that if God exists He cannot be a God of love as the Bible says (1 John 3:8)? Without the Genesis account that the world God originally made was 'very good' (Genesis 1:31), and the Genesis account of the Curse that fell on the Earth as a result of Adam's sin (resulting in death and suffering), so that the present world is not the way God made things, there is no answer. Long-age compromise views, even if anti-evolution, undermine the Gospel at this very point.

In fact, God made man 'in His own image' (Genesis 1:27), so that He and man could have communion together. When man turned away from God in disobedience, God was grieved, so much so that in His love He gave His Son to be our Redeemer and win us back to Himself (John 3:16).

Conclusion

Do you have to believe in a literal Creation to be a Christian? The short answer is 'No'. The long answer is 'No, but …'.

The Earth's Magnetic Field: Evidence that the Earth is Young

AUGUST 7, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



The earth has a magnetic field pointing almost north-south—only 11.5° off. This is an excellent design feature of our planet: it enables navigation by compasses, and it also shields us from dangerous charged particles from the sun. It is also powerful evidence that the earth must be as young as the Bible teaches.

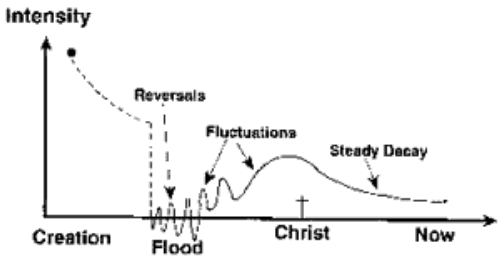
In the 1970s, the creationist physics professor Dr Thomas Barnes noted that measurements since 1835 have shown that the field is decaying at 5% per century[1] (also, archaeological measurements show that the field was 40% stronger in AD 1000 than today[2]). Barnes, the author of a well-regarded electromagnetism textbook,[3] proposed that the earth's magnetic field was caused by a *decaying electric current* in the earth's metallic core (see **side note**). Barnes calculated that the current could not have been decaying for more than 10,000 years, or else its original strength would have been large enough to melt the earth. So the earth must be younger than that.

Evolutionist responses

The decaying current model is obviously incompatible with the billions of years needed by evolutionists. So their preferred model is a *self-sustaining dynamo* (electric generator). The earth's rotation and convection is supposed to circulate the molten nickel/iron of the outer core. Positive and negative charges in this liquid metal are supposed to circulate unevenly, producing an electric current, thus generating the magnetic field. But scientists have not produced a workable model despite half a century of research, and there are many problems.[4]



But the major criticism of Barnes' young-earth argument concerns evidence that the magnetic field has *reversed* many times—i.e. compasses would have pointed south instead of north. When grains of the common magnetic mineral *magnetite* in volcanic lava or ash flows cool below its *Curie point* (see **side note**) of 570°C (1060°F), the magnetic domains partly align themselves in the direction of the earth's magnetic field *at that time*. Once the rock has fully cooled, the magnetite's alignment is fixed. Thus we have a permanent record of the earth's field through time.



Although evolutionists have no good explanations for the reversals, they maintain that, because of them, the straightforward decay assumed by Dr Barnes is invalid. Also, their model requires at least thousands of years for a reversal. And with their dating assumptions, they believe that the reversals occur at intervals of millions of years, and point to an old earth.

Creationist counter-response

The physicist **Dr Russell Humphreys** believed that Dr Barnes had the right idea, and he also accepted that the reversals were real. He modified Barnes' model to account for special effects of a liquid conductor, like the molten metal of the earth's outer core. If the liquid flowed upwards (due to convection—hot fluids rise, cold fluids sink) this could sometimes make the field reverse quickly.[5,6] Now, as discussed in *Creation* **19**(3), 1997, **Dr John Baumgardner** proposes that the plunging of tectonic plates was a cause of the Genesis Flood (see **online version**). Dr Humphreys says these plates would have sharply cooled the outer parts of the core, driving the convection.[7] This means that most of the reversals occurred in the Flood year, every week or two. And after the Flood, there would be large fluctuations due to residual motion. But the reversals and fluctuations could not halt the overall decay pattern—rather, the total field energy would decay even faster (see graph above).[8]

This model also explains why the sun reverses its magnetic field every 11 years. The sun is a gigantic ball of hot, energetically moving, electrically conducting gas. Contrary to the dynamo model, the overall field energy of the sun is decreasing.

Dr Humphreys also proposed a test for his model: magnetic reversals should be found in rocks known to have cooled in days or weeks. For example, in a thin lava flow, the outside would cool first, and record earth's magnetic field in one direction; the inside would cool later, and record the field in another direction.

Three years after this prediction, leading researchers Robert Coe and Michel Prévot found a thin lava layer that must have cooled within 15 days, and had 90° of reversal recorded continuously in it.[9] And it was no fluke—eight years later, they reported an even faster reversal.[10] This was staggering news to them and the rest of the evolutionary community, but strong support for Humphreys' model. (See also Dr Humphreys' online article **The Earth's magnetic field is young**.)

Conclusion

The earth's magnetic field is not only a good navigational aid and a shield from space particles, it is powerful evidence against evolution and billions of years. The clear decay pattern shows the earth could not be older than about 10,000 years.

READ MORE

Origin of the Earth's magnetic field
The Humphreys Proposal
Observational support from the fields of other planets
Cause of the earth's magnetic field

Jesus' Apostle's Tomb Unearthed in Turkey

AUGUST 7, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Italian archaeologists working at the site of Hierapolis in southwestern Turkey believe they have discovered the tomb of St. Philip, one of Jesus' 12 apostles. According to excavator Francesco D'Andria, Philip's tomb has traditionally been associated with the martyrium church built at the site,* though no evidence of the ancient burial was ever found. Last month, however, D'Andria and his team located a smaller church less than 150 feet away from the martyrium that appears to contain the grave of the apostle.

http://www.biblicalarchaeology.org/news/apostle-philip%E2%80%99s-tomb-found-in-turkey/



"As we were cleaning out the new church we discovered a month ago, we finally found the grave," said D'Andria. "With close examination, we determined that the grave had been moved from its previous location in the St. Philip Church to this new church in the fifth century, during the Byzantine era." D'Andria said the excavation of the tomb will begin in the near future.

Read more about the discovery of St. Philip's tomb.

Backpackers, Dinosaurs and the Great Commission

JULY 30, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Ministries International

“This was so much more interesting than just the usual backpacker chit-chat—thanks so much!”

That was the last comment from this young German couple, as we waved goodbye. They were some of the tens of thousands of so-called ‘backpacker’ tourists that visit Australia’s tropical north in the state of Queensland each year. The term refers to those, mostly young people, who come for extended periods of time, usually months on end, camping and/or staying in budget accommodation, the so-called ‘backpacker hostels’. The trip for them is often part of an extensive odyssey which can involve many countries. Many are keen to get to know the local culture and community, including going ‘off the beaten track’, much more than the bulk of tourists.

‘This was so much more interesting than just the usual backpacker chit-chat—thanks so much!’—German backpacker couple

The conversation with the German couple took place in Home Hill, a small town on that backpacker circuit in north Queensland. I had set up camp at the free camping spot beside the railway line. I had said ‘G’day’ to the young couple as I went shopping downtown before getting my evening meal. On the way back, I greeted them again, and we started talking. It began with the

usual ‘getting-to-know-you’ type questions about where they were from, where they were headed next, and so on. (The time together was to last three and a half hours.)

Interest in dinosaurs



After a short while another pair—this time from Belgium, joined us and I mentioned that I’d shared a talk on dinosaurs in churches in a couple of other towns along that coastal trail.

“Would you be interested in seeing some of the evidence, and the pictures that support it? I can run the laptop on battery and put it on the table right here in the street.” They were interested, all right. Thus began an unforgettable time reviewing the evidence for a young earth. We started with the number of recorded sightings of dinosaurs around the world, and that they must have been around with people—not the picture they’d heard painted in school. Moving on to Noah’s flood and evidence from fossils, recent rocks, Mt St Helens’ new sedimentary layers and gorges and the way the Grand Canyon gives testimony to recent history. Thousands, not millions of years.

Creation—foundational, thus relevant to everything

The oft-heard views that creation evidences ‘put people off of Christianity’ is, when you start actually using these evidences, mostly soon seen to be a profound lie of the Enemy.It was a natural outgrowth to also speak of the world we live in and the way our culture is collapsing because the value base of the Bible has been portrayed as discredited. I shared that, even though written so long ago, it still speaks to t

he problems people face today. I commented on the love God has given me for young adults and they commented on that later.

Relationships, and the issues arising and related to that, fitted in naturally; I was privileged to be able to affirm God’s faithfulness in my life during 40 years of ministry. I had brought CMI and other tracts for such opportunities, in German and French and some back copies of Creation magazine. Before passing them on, I put a circle round the CMI UK/Europe address back in Europe where they could get in touch when they get home—an opportunity they seemed to welcome.

Opening doors to the gospel

Who knows where it will lead in God’s timing and His divine appointment? But how wonderful it was to see the genuine level of interest in these folk from a very secular background, the way in which they were absorbed and fascinated for hours on end. The oft-heard views that creation evidences ‘put people off of Christianity’ is, when you start actually using these evidences, mostly

soon seen to be a profound lie of the Enemy. Over and over I find that speaking these truths in love opens doors to sharing God's love and His wonderful gospel.

I thank the Lord for CMI and the resources that explain things on dinosaurs, the great Flood and more—and also for the magazine which builds further amazing insights. I'm so glad, that CMI being a world-wide movement I could refer them to contacts on the other side of the globe.

I really want to encourage all readers—be prepared, wherever you are, to prayerfully seek and take advantage of opportunities like this, armed and equipped and 'ready to give answers' as you present the "reason for the hope that is in you" (**1 Peter 3:15**).

Do Creationists Have to Resort to Secular Ideas to Explain Geology and Astronomy?

JULY 24, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



This week's feedback deals with the place and limits of 'scientific' explanations within the biblical worldview. **Dr Don Batten** and **Shaun Doyle** respond.

Richard M., a frequent antagonist from the United States, writes in response to the article **The illusion of millions of years**:

> Dear CMI
>
> In this article, you say that "Computer modeling and sedimentation experiments indicate that such a Flood can easily explain the rock layers." The only way that you can draw any conclusion, especially your foregone one, from such experiments is to make uniformitarian assumptions.

CMI's **Dr Don Batten** responds:

Dear Richard,

Hello for 2011. I hope you have a good one.

You say, "The only way that you can draw any conclusion, especially your foregone one, from such experiments is to make uniformitarian assumptions."

This rate is much higher than any observed today (there is no global flood happening at present!), and hence contradicts uniformitarianism.

What do you mean by "uniformitarian"? Here is a definition of the term, which is historically correct, from none other than Talk Origins: "The name coined by William Whewell in 1832 to describe a view in geology championed by Charles Lyell that the rate and mechanisms of geological change operating in the modern era are sufficient to explain changes in the past."

Note: uniformitarianism involves not just the mechanism but the*rate* as well. Obviously the flume tank experiments and comparisons with laminated rock layers provide evidence for a mechanism and also an indication of how quickly such laminations can form (things that have not been appreciated until recently). However, only by modelling the effect of a global covering of water on the speed of water currents can this be used to explain the rock layers formed during the Flood. This rate is much higher than any observed today (there is no global flood happening at present!), and hence contradicts uniformitarianism. Uniformitarianism is a dogma that is questioned by even many non-creationist geologists today. Nevertheless, that dogma is the origin of the deep-time thinking that pervades thinking today.

Regards,

Don Batten

Randy S. from the United States writes in response to Dr John Hartnett's book review **Heretic challenges the giants!**:

On to your reference #1:

> 1.”The starlight-travel-time problem could stilled be explained with a supernaturally imposed time dilation event on Day 4 of Creation Week when God created the Universe. I first suggested this … .”
>
> However what you have failed to successfully explain is, 1) how our local system containing the miraculously created earth, Sun, and planets could possibly have been spared from complete vaporization caused by the enormous heat and harmful cosmic radiation generated by your Day 4 cosmic expansion event, and 2) how that event is anything short of a big bang in and of itself! (The question naturally arises: Why is ok for God to be involved in your big bang, but not the one standard cosmology asserts at the opening creation moment of everything?)
>
> But Humphrey’s new model has the very same problem. The moment he mixes ‘timelessness’ and matter, he has conceded a big bang. Though he imagines a peaceful 13 billion year expansion, he has nonetheless postulated an enormous locally-if not cosmically-explosive situation.
>
> By the way, is the creationist public fully aware that both your models contain the germ of vast eons of cosmic evolution, just like the standard big bang model? After all, you both assert the existence of galaxies, galaxy clusters, superclusters, and cosmic superstructures over 13 billion years old at the universe limits. Only our local system is truly 6000 years old to you.

Shaun Doyle responds:

It’s not a problem if God causes a time dilation event *supernaturally*. He is obviously going to take care of any natural consequences of any supernatural action he does because he *supernaturally* created the world to be *inhabited* (**Isaiah 45:18**). The difference between the Humphreys and Hartnett cosmologies and the orthodox big bang cosmology is that Humphreys and Hartnett base their understandings on a natural reading of **Genesis 1** whereas the big bang doesn’t fit with the picture of **Genesis 1** (See **Christian apologists should abandon the big bang**).

The earth is the obvious focal point for the creation account, so it’s a valid reference frame to use for the time indicators in **Genesis 1**. That doesn’t preclude time moving faster elsewhere in the universe. All those processes still truly took place during one day on Earth, regardless of how fast or slow they took place elsewhere.

But the so-called light-travel-time ‘problem’ is only a problem if creationists are constrained to explain Day 4 of the Creation Week naturalistically.

And for all we know, there isn’t a naturalistic explanation available to us in the creationist framework. But the Creation Week was obviously supernatural, and there’s no logical reason that

we have to suppose that God used a bare minimum of supernatural means to create. All **Genesis 1** says is that God spoke, and it happened. There's no hint at what processes God used or the effects of them on the natural world in the creation account. We assume a bare minimum of supernatural activity more for apologetic purposes than anything else, and because we're curious (and it can be fun). But the so-called light-travel-time 'problem' is only a problem if creationists are constrained to explain Day 4 of the Creation Week naturalistically. But we're not because we have the testimony of the Creator that he did it supernaturally.

By the way, are you aware that the big bang model has a **light-travel-time problem**, which is called "the horizon problem"? To overcome this, 'inflation' was invented where the expansion occurred at many orders of magnitude faster than the speed of light for a brief time early in the big bang. No one knows what caused it or stopped it. Such a physics-defying miracle without any miracle worker is fine for the big bang apparently, but creationists are not allowed a miracle although when we have a sufficient cause for our miracle.

I hope this helps,

Shaun Doyle
Writer and Editor
Creation Ministries International

‘Mainstream science’, theology, and Genesis

JULY 16, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

The folly of theologians favouring the ‘science of the day’ over biblical foundations

Nigel K., a student in training for ministry, wrote to **CMI’s Dr Carl Wieland** as follows:

> Dear Dr Wieland In a recent Systematic Theology class discussion on Chapter 4 (creation) of the Westminster Confession of Faith my professor said that “a 6-day creation was regarded as an impossibility by mainstream scientists, no more credible than a flat earth.” I subsequently met with him today and asked that he would acknowledge before the class that highly-respected, highly-qualified scientists examining the same data could conclude that it was possible to hold to a literal 6-day creation.

> He is reluctant to do this because he believes that, “from the standpoint of mainstream science, there were no highly respected creation scientists whose argument for a 6-day creation had been peer-reviewed.” Would you agree with his claim or not? Thank-you in anticipation for your help with this matter.

> Best regards Nigel

Carl replied:

Dear Nigel,

I think your theology professor has been very ‘clever’ in his wording. Because ‘mainstream science’ generally means ‘the majority of scientists’, i.e. views of the current establishment—nothing to do with the quality of the science of any alternative views, nor the qualifications of the person holding them. Such views will inevitably favour evolution and reject divine creation.

Furthermore, he reinforces this by his wording, in which it matters not whether a scientist has published on all sorts of ground-breaking science that has been peer-reviewed, he wants that person to have published an argument for creation in a 'peer-reviewed' journal, which he will no doubt require to be 'mainstream', hence controlled totally by evolution-dominated thought.

By definition, such a paper would be rejected. This has been documented repeatedly. Even people in the Intelligent Design movement, who do not all hold to 6-day creation by any means, have suffered severely. This was documented in the movie ***Expelled***, and in Dr Jerry Bergman's book ***Slaughter of the Dissidents***. Some journals have made no secret of their contempt for six-day creation, making it clear that papers from those who accept this are very unwelcome, i.e. 'don't waste your time and ours by sending them in' is the clear message.

Furthermore, a scientist can be 'highly respected' in a particular field, but the minute he starts to publish his conclusions supporting 6-day creation, he loses the respect of his peers, even though nothing has changed. This happened to Robert Gentry, a world authority on radiohalos, who was able to publish his findings in *Science* and *Nature*, but when it started becoming obvious that the conclusions were intended to support young-earth, that door slammed shut. He even lost his job at Oakridge National Laboratory. This is not some persecution complex, this is such a clear reality that creationists have been forced to set up their own journals for peer review. But then the argument will be that this is not 'mainstream' peer-review. See the Catch-22?

Another argument that is often used is that when such scientists voice an opinion on creation, they are publishing outside of their field. Or else it will be said that the work for which they received acclaim and respect had nothing to do with 6-day creation (ignoring the fact that the work for which most of the 'mainstream' scientists obtained respect almost always can be shown to have nothing to do with the truth or otherwise of either evolution or 6-day creation).

The professor concerned is clearly regarding 'the science of the day' as his authority, rather than Scripture. And that is extremely dangerous for the faith.

What is really happening is that the professor concerned is clearly regarding 'the science of the day' as his authority, rather than Scripture. And that is extremely dangerous for the faith. For example, take the Galileo affair (as highlighted in **Galileo Quadricentennial**) in which the problem was the church's compromise with the 'mainstream' science of the day. Consider this, too: Mainstream science also says that a ***Resurrection*** is 'impossible' and that 'believing in it is like believing in a flat earth'.

Given all that, it should be clear that it would be unwise to directly enter the professor's chosen playing field, in which the deck is already stacked. Let me however give you two current examples of scientists who are highly respected in their fields, and who are 6-day creationists. In the US, for instance, there is Dr John Baumgardner, who has spoken several times for CMI. He is a geophysicist who is widely regarded as having developed the world's leading supercomputer

model on plate tectonics, an area in which he is an expert. In the UK, Dr Andy McIntosh is a full Professor at the University of Leeds (Thermodynamics). In Australia, Dr Don Batten works for CMI, and before working for us, made research breakthroughs in the field of plant biology. So, back then he was 'respected' by mainstream science, now he would be shunned—yet his scientific expertise has not changed. But judging by your professor's strategic wording (which tells me he has carefully considered the matter, made his compromises, and is used to defending it from creationists), citing these scientists would be no use, either.

In short, then, what is worth pointing out is this:

> a) Science is not to be our final authority where the Bible speaks clearly on matters of history, or else we would have to deny the Resurrection itself.
>
> b) Scientific truth is never determined by majority vote; history is littered with the remains of overthrown scientific paradigms which were once 'the majority'. And the Bible indicates that man's fallen nature will readily seize upon a paradigm that rejects the authority of God's Word.
>
> c) there are literally thousands of scientists around the world whose qualifications and research background means that they are perfectly capable of assessing scientific evidence and who believe that 6-day (recent) creation actually happened. We have a list of a tiny subset of these who have given us consent to publish their names, at **Some scientists alive today who accept the biblical account of creation**. This alone stands against the idea that your professor's statement is meant to convey, that belief in 6-day creation is 'anti-scientific' or inimical with scientific training and knowledge.

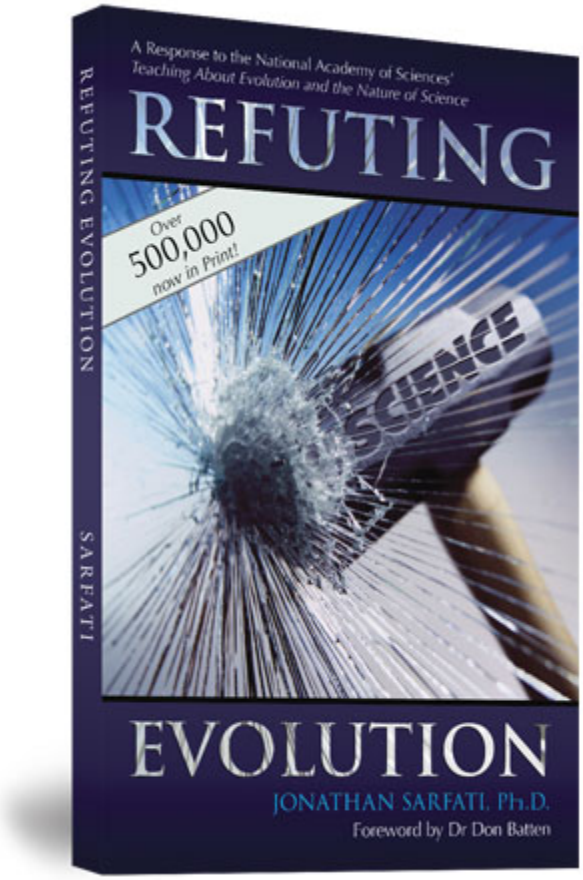
Finally, **Dr Jonathan Sarfati's** classic text ***Refuting Compromise*** is absolutely 'must reading' in this regard, for you and others in the class. It is an exegetical and scientific masterpiece and it will arm and equip you to see through these sorts of things and similar philosophical and strategic smokescreens.

I hope this helps.

Kind regards,
Carl W.

Refuting Richard Dawkins on Evolution

JULY 9, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Ministries International

A powerful new book (by the author of the world's topselling creationist book, ***Refuting Evolution***[1]) picks up the gauntlet thrown down by the world's most prominent anti-Christian.

Perhaps the best-known and most vocal opponent of all forms of theistic religion (but especially biblical Christianity) is Dr Richard Dawkins. Probably *hundreds of thousands* of people have been turned away from any vestige of a belief in God through his writings.

His early books, like *The Blind Watchmaker*, all assumed the truth of evolution, and were more to show people its implications—a purposeless, meaningless process, with no room for a Creator.

Then recently came his million-selling *The God Delusion*, an all-out assault on the very notion of God. It has emboldened atheists everywhere as never before.[2]

Dawkins and others like him make it clear that the logical foundation of their militant atheism is their belief in evolution, that molecules did turn into people over millions of years. Thus, belief in God (or at least, most certainly the Bible and its gospel, logically founded in Genesis) makes no sense.



Despite his success, Dawkins seemed frustrated by the fact that polls in the US show that a large portion of the population still believes in some form of divine creation. So he wrote what is meant to be his ultimate challenge to creationists. It is, he says, the first time he has presented the actual evidence for evolution in its full array. Called *The Greatest Show on Earth: the evidence for evolution*, it is clearly meant to inflict fatal damage on all remaining belief in creation.

For CMI's Dr Jonathan Sarfati—chessmaster, scientist, logician, Christian apologist and creationist writer extraordinaire—the challenge was too much to resist.[3] His response text, titled ***The Greatest Hoax on Earth? Refuting Dawkins on evolution***, tackles the Dawkins book head-on, right in the arena of **the scientific evidence**. In the process of powerfully refuting Dawkins' claims in biology, geology, fossils, radiometric dating, and more, he deftly exposes the fallacies—and the tactics employed. These include equivocation (bait-and-switch)—and strawmen. This is a major tactic by Dawkins. He spends a huge amount of space and effort demonstrating things, such as natural selection and speciation, that creationists have believed for many decades. Such facts fit beautifully within biblical creation.

Why "hoax"?

It seems hard to believe that globally savvy evolutionists can be ignorant about the core teachings on the websites of major creationist organizations. So spending chapter after chapter misrepresenting the creation position seems inexcusable, even if Dawkins should claim reliance on some self-styled creation-defenders with a poor grasp of the science. It is this sort of thing that has triggered the Sarfati book's provocative title.[4]

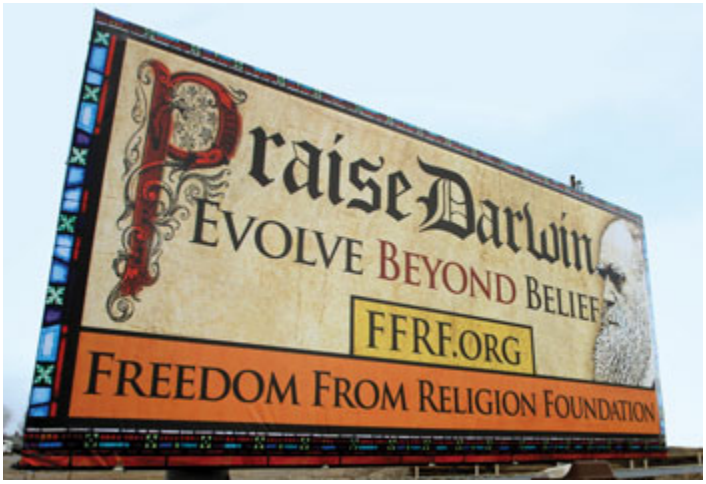
The Greatest Hoax on Earth? pulls together the most up-to-date evidences and arguments against evolution and defending Genesis creation—quite possibly including some you may have missed along the way. We trust that Christians everywhere can use Dawkins' huge public profile to challenge their evolution-believing friends to read it. This exciting new cutting-edge creationist tool is available (with bulk prices for giveaway) at **creation.com/store**.

References

1. Over ½ million in print. **Return to text**.
2. For a critical review, see **creation.com/delusion**. **Return to text**.
3. See **creation.com/sarfati Return to text**.
4. Of course, CMI does not claim that those teaching and promoting evolution do not themselves believe it. But it can be shown that evolution's high-profile promoters often employ tactics that seem designed to mislead.

The 'Vital Mission' for Atheists: Discrediting the Supernatural

JULY 2, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

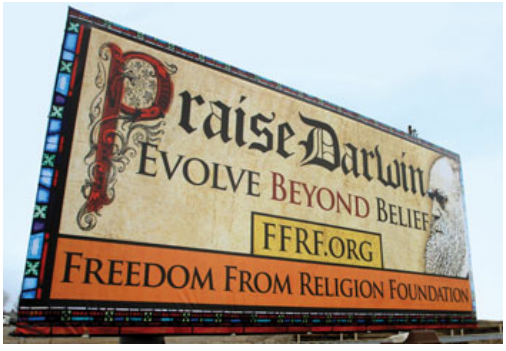


Speaking of false prophets, Jesus warned his disciples, "You shall know them by their fruits." (Matthew 7:16)

Hence my dismay when certain church leaders say that Charles Darwin's evolutionary ideas do not challenge Christianity. Are they not aware of the tragic fruits of Darwin's writings?

University of Chicago evolutionary biologist Jerry Coyne observed that the impact of *Origin of Species* was such that Darwin "in the end so convinced his readers that they not only bought his ideas, but in the process jettisoned three thousand years of religious explanation for life and its apparent design."[1]

Cambridge University evolutionist Simon Conway Morris agrees that *Origin* puts paid to biblical creation, and that Darwin knew what he was doing:



'In this vital mission to discredit the supernatural, nothing has proved more important than The Origin of Species.'—Evolutionary biologist Peter A. Lawrence, University of Cambridge

"First and foremost, *The Origin* is an exorcism of the doctrine of special creation, and conducted by one of the most skilled exorcists science has ever seen."[1]

Look why Yale University evolutionists Ira Mellman and Graham Warren sing the praises of evolutionary theory …

"The greatest scientific advance of the last 1,000 years was providing the evidence to prove that human beings are independent agents whose lives on earth are neither conferred nor controlled by celestial forces."[2]

… and:

> "Although it may be more conventional to measure scientific progress in terms of specific technological developments, *nothing was more important than providing the means to release men and women from the hegemony of the supernatural*."[2] (Emphasis added.)

> What better way to discredit Christ as Creator (and therefore Lord and Saviour) than by denying supernatural creation itself.

Those are fighting words, denying that we are here for a purpose—to humbly love and serve our Creator, who is Spirit (Mark 12:30, John 4:24).

Jesus made it clear that one is either *for* or *against* Him (Matthew 12:30)—so no-one, including atheists, is truly 'neutral'. Thus, atheists' gloating over evolutionary theory's challenge to the church should not be surprising.

What's more, their *passion* and *sense of purpose* in proclaiming evolution (e.g. the billboard pictured) ought to be a wake-up call to church leaders who see no problem with Darwin's ideas. Cambridge University evolutionist Peter Lawrence's words are singularly revealing:

> "**In this vital mission to discredit the supernatural**, nothing has proved more important than *The Origin of Species*."[1] (Emphasis added.)

Indeed. What better way to discredit Christ as Creator[3] (and therefore Lord and Saviour) than by denying supernatural creation itself.[4] Christians therefore have a *vital mission* to overturn the atheists' 'vital mission'—hopefully winning them over in the process, that they might give due credit to their Creator, rather than trying to *dis*credit Him. That's what this magazine is all about.

No atheist could logically refute Gordon Howard's arguments defending the supernatural (p. 32), for example. And check out our other features covering geology (e.g. pollen grains in supposedly 'too old' rock—p. 16), paleontology (yet another 'living fossil'—p. 23), biology and design (especially Dr Andrew Hodge's "The Life is in the Blood"—p. 12), anthropology (the 'ape-men' demolition beginning on p. 24 is actually intended for *all* readers) and cosmology (David Coppedge beautifully highlights the Saturn age problems for evolutionists—p. 44). These articles are written specifically to give anyone professing belief in evolution, and denying divine design, reason to think again.

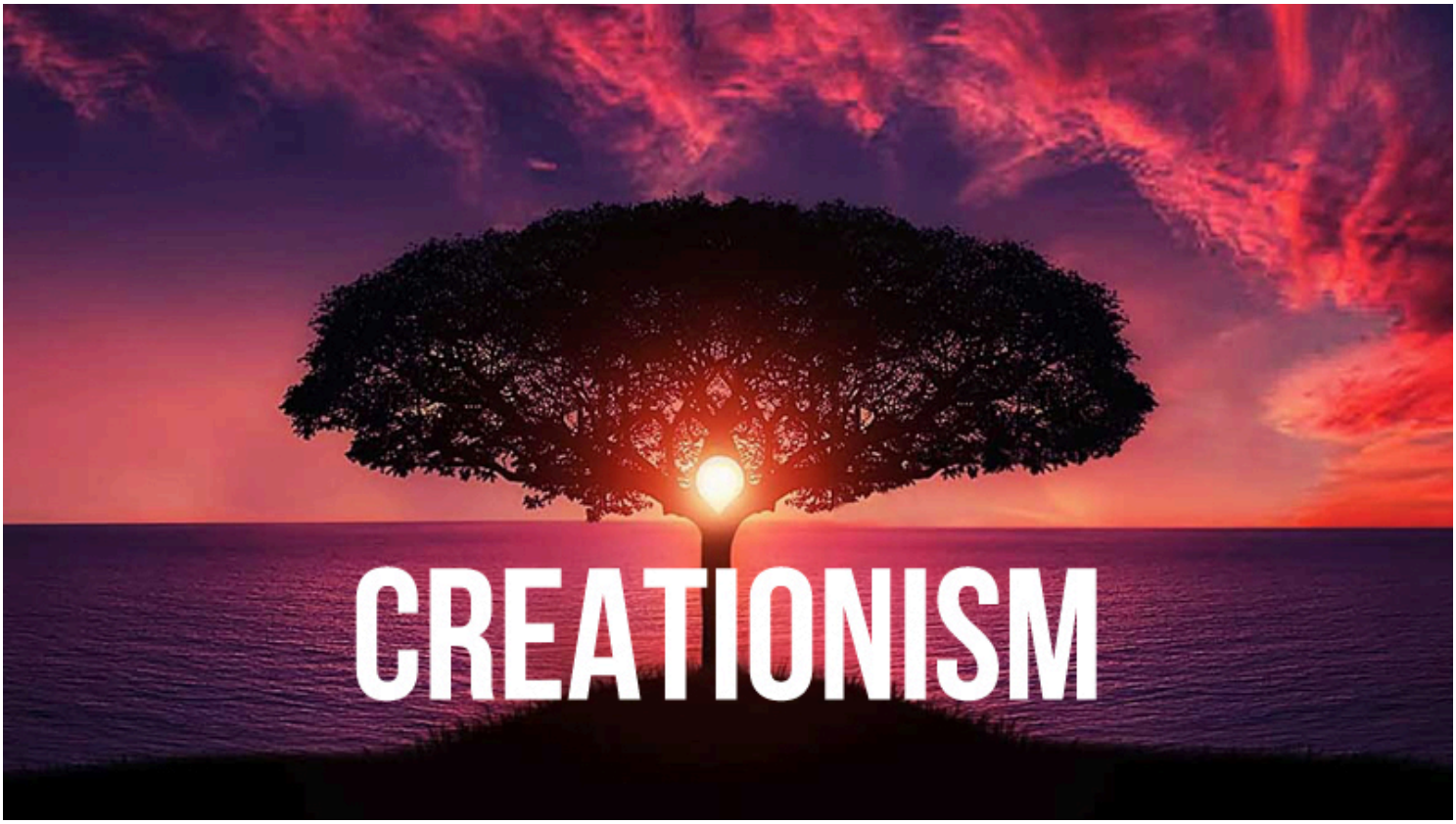
So, please, pass this information on to those who need to hear. The true *vital mission* field is huge. And the need is urgent.

SOURCE: **Creation Ministries International**

This is the editorial from the upcoming issue of *Creation* magazine (Vol. 33 No. 3), and the articles referred to are in that issue. To subscribe, click here.

Soldiers and Scoffers: Defending Creation

JUNE 25, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Creation Ministries International offers a public challenge:

This week's correspondence illustrates some of the reasons why CMI exists: to give aid to believers in the war of ideas where they are, and to stand as a public challenge to scoffers. CMI's Dr **Don Batten** and Dr **Tas Walker** respond.

Neville L. from Australia writes:

I am writing for your assistance, please. Maybe Don Batten or someone else (if Don is away) might be able to help.

In recent issues of our free weekly paper *The Echo*, there have been letters denigrating the Bible and promoting evolution. One writer claimed that "evolution is fact (not a belief), verifiable by science". I submitted a letter (reproduced below) and it has been published in the recent issue of *The Echo*. On reflection, I may have left myself open in my second last paragraph where I write that "many leading scientists admit the inadequacies of evolutionary explanations, but, being unwilling to consider the alternative creationist explanation, adhere stubbornly to what is a bankrupt theory of the nineteenth century." In case I am challenged over this statement, would

you be able to supply me with 5 or 6 scientists who have admitted this (together with what 2 or 3 of them said). I would appreciate having this on hand by 19th February when I might be called upon to reply.

Here is what was published in *The Echo*:

> "There are a number of uses of the word "evolution": (1) cosmic evolution (origin of time, space, matter); (2) chemical evolution (origin of higher elements from hydrogen); (3) stellar and planetary evolution (origin of stars and planets); (4) organic evolution (origin of life); (5) macro evolution (changing from one basic kind to another); (6) micro evolution (variations within kinds). The sixth is the only one that can be demonstrated in the laboratory. It is a great leap of faith to claim that the sixth implies the other five!
>
> "Scientists have been unable to change one basic kind to another. An observable law of science is that like begets like (dogs produce dogs). If macro evolution were a reality, there ought to be an abundance of intermediate, hard-to-identify fossils. Further, another observable law is that life begets life. This runs contrary to organic evolution whose basis is that from non-life we obtain life.
>
> "Big Bang proponents claim that the universe burst into something from a state of virtual nothingness (about the size of a dot on a page), but are unable to explain from where the material packed into that dot originated.
>
> "Take the law of conservation of angular momentum (pieces that break from a spinning object spin in the same direction). If the universe began (as claimed) by a spinning dot, why do at least 2 planets spin backwards and why do Jupiter, Saturn and Neptune have moons orbiting in both directions?
>
> "The second law of thermodynamics states that nothing gets better by itself unless energy is added. But the universe is a closed system and so must get more disorganised unless you acknowledge the intervention of a Designer and Sustainer (which appears unpalatable to some readers).
>
> "Indeed many leading scientists admit the inadequacies of evolutionary explanations, but, being unwilling to consider the alternative creationist explanation, adhere stubbornly to what is a bankrupt theory of the nineteenth century.
>
> Neville L."

Thank you for your help.

Neville L.

Don Batten responds:

Hello Neville,

I'm glad you are making the effort with *The Echo*. I was made aware of the scuttlebutt being published therein, but we just don't have time to spend on local newspaper debates. We hope that we have helped equip enough local folk to take up the battle (using the resources of our website, for example).

Here are some high-profile admissions of "the inadequacies of evolutionary explanations" all the while being unwilling to contemplate the creation alternative:

- **Amazing admission**
- **Harold: 'no detailed Darwinian accounts'**
- **Lejeune: 'no acceptable theory of evolution'**
- **Aldous Huxley: Admits motive for anti-Christian bias**

These also might be useful:

- **Eugenie Scott admits: if students heard criticism of evolution, then they might not believe it!**
- **Hutton's a priori commitment to materialism**
- **Darwinian explanations are too flexible to be useful (Skell)**
- **Evolution: superfluous to real biological research**
- **Leading geneticist says: Genetics has no proofs for evolution**

I hope these help. They are all from the **quotes page** of our website.

It might also be useful to check out the articles on Antony Flew on our website also. He was the world's most famous atheist but realized that evolution could not explain the intricate complexities being revealed by molecular biology today and so abandoned atheism. He unfortunately did not become a Christian before his death (as far as we know). See, for example, also **Would Darwin be a Darwinist today?**

Every blessing,

Don Batten

Men's Breakfast Talk on Creation

JUNE 4, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



by **Ronald S. Bessette**

Sometimes God wants us to get out of our comfort zone. Well, let me tell you, getting up to speak to any kind of group is not what I would call being in my comfort zone. But I do believe that the Living God is calling me to share these things with you.

What I want to share with you involves what God has done in my heart during the last 10 years. When I was trying to put this talk together, I kept asking myself "How am I going to fit the last two and a half years of study into 25 minutes?"



I will tell you truthfully that I read more books in the last 10 years than I did during the first 46. Also, if I get a little animated about what I believe to be the truth of God's Word, please understand that I have become **passionate** about the Bible and the proper understanding of it.

Media

I want to get started, but first let me ask you a few questions.

How does the mainstream liberal medium treat Republicans?

How about Christians?

How about Fundamentalist Christians?

What about Creationists?

Can we accept their analyses of these people at face value?

No, there is a huge bias against anything Christian or Republican for that matter. Basically, we cannot trust the media to tell the truth concerning issues that go against their worldview. That being said, let me get started.

Challenge

I was at a Crisis Pregnancy Center Dessert Reception on September 12, 2003. Ryan Dobson, the son of James and Shirley Dobson, spoke. He delivered a very powerful message supporting the ministry of CPC. The brochure accompanying the reception stated that Ryan Dobson "is articulate, animated, and not afraid to **challenge** the status quo."

Well, he does **challenge** the status quo and I also want to **challenge** you! I want to **challenge** you to look at God's Word, study it, analyze it, pray over it, and believe it. Most of us would say, "Of course I believe God's Word". Two and a half years ago I would have told you the same thing. But did I really believe what the Bible plainly teaches about creation? I will tell you, "No, I did not"!

Worldview Weekend

What event took place 2-1/2 years ago that changed my life? Polly, our two sons Stephen and Daniel, and I went to a Worldview Weekend at a church in Richmond, VA. We actually went to hear a speaker, David Barton, on the U.S. Constitution and the Declaration of Independence. Polly, being a history buff, wanted to learn about our founding fathers from a Christian perspective. David Barton did a great job. However, there was another speaker at this seminar series who talked about Genesis Chapter One. He talked about evolution and creation. He said that the straightforward reading of Genesis Chapter One indicates that God created the heavens and the earth and everything in them in six ordinary days about 6000 years ago.

Most of his presentation centered on refuting evolution. He also said that the Noachian flood provided the sedimentary rock layers. Therefore the evidence that evolutionists have for long ages in those sedimentary rock layers is incorrect. These statements intrigued me. I wanted to learn more. I remember thinking that "**If only science could support a young earth, I would believe**

the Bible in this area." I think back now and ask "What was I thinking? I am a Christian: I should be saying **The Bible is true, therefore, science will eventually catch up to what the Bible says**". Well, that led me on a journey of a lifetime.

Progressive Creationist

I did not know it then, but up until that time, I was a **progressive creationist**. That is a concise way of saying that I accepted the evolutionary timetable for the age of the universe and the age of the earth, but I believed that, throughout history, God intervened periodically, to create the living systems we see today. So, you see, I did not believe in evolution, but accepted the evolutionary timetable. Let me ask you, **"Why would someone who did not believe in evolution arbitrarily accept the timeframe required by evolutionists to assist them in their hypothesis?"** It just doesn't make sense.

Beliefs about Origins

Generally, beliefs about origins fall into four categories; evolution, theistic evolution, progressive creation and creation.

The **evolutionist** believes that only natural causes produced the universe and life. The universe came into existence about 15 billion years ago, the earth about 4.5 billion years ago, and life started to evolve about 3 billion years ago with mankind evolving about 1 to 3 million years ago. Humans looking like us existed about 160,000 years ago.

The **theistic evolutionist** believes that God used evolution to produce the universe and life. The timetable for these things is the same as the evolutionist.

The **progressive creationist** believes that God intervened periodically, to create the universe and the living systems we see today. The timetable for these things is, also, the same as the evolutionist.

The **creationist** believes that, in accordance with the straightforward reading of the Bible, God created the universe and the earth and everything in it in 6 normal days about 6,000 years ago.

I purchased a book called **Darwin's Leap of Faith** by John Ankerberg and John Weldon. The information contained in this book clearly defeats evolutionism in several ways; information theory, irreducible complexity, biogenesis, probability, the second law of thermodynamics, the fossil record, logic and others. Reading this book was just the beginning of my journey. The consistent tone of the book is that evolutionists conclude "Time, chance and natural laws produced all that we see" despite the evidence while those who believe in God look at that same evidence and conclude that only God could have created the things that we see. The evolutionist cannot allow God into the picture and, therefore, is forced into a very tenuous position.

Grand Canyon

Let me give you an example of two people looking at the same thing and coming to two very different conclusions. Two people walk up to the edge of the Grand Canyon. The evolutionist says, "Isn't that marvelous? A little bit of water and a long period of time produced this beautiful canyon." The other person, a young earth creationist says, "A lot of water and a short period of time produced this beautiful canyon." How do you determine who is right? You have to evaluate the geology of the rocks. Steve Austin and several other Ph.D. scientists show clearly in the book "**Grand Canyon; Monument to Catastrophe**" that the rocks exhibit characteristics of being laid down quickly in water in a way that is consistent with the Noachian flood. This book also shows that if the canyon was formed over a long period of time, there would have been a much larger delta where the Colorado River meets the ocean and the soil in the delta would have been a different type than what is found. The delta and the soil type are consistent with a lot of water in a little time. **Let me ask you a question**. If you look through red glasses, what will you see? Everything tinted **RED**. What if you look at the world through green glasses, what will you see? Everything tinted **GREEN**. When you look at the world through evolutionary glasses, you see evolution happening. When you look at the world through Biblical glasses you see how God created the world. You also find scientific data that support His Word.

Reasons for Believing in Progressive Creation

Why did I believe in progressive creation?

Two Reasons:

1. Science was telling me that the universe is 15 billion years old. The earth is 4.5 billion years old. Although the evolutionist says that humans evolved slowly and gradually over the last 3 billion years, the transitional fossils are nowhere to be found, except for a few disputable ones. So, I believed God's Word when it said that He created all living things **according to their various kinds**. That wording is used ten times in Genesis Chapter One.

2. The Bible says that a day is like a thousand years. So why couldn't the 6 days in Genesis be millions or billions of years?

Well, at the time I was **naïve and ignorant**, both of **good science and of the Bible**. What reasons does science have for making the claims for the age of the universe? Evolutionary scientists need billions of years to allow for evolution to take place. Actually they need much, much longer than that.

Bible

Let's take a quick look at what the **Bible** says about creation. But first I want to evaluate the verse to which I just alluded – 2 Peter 3:8. I hung on this verse to support my understanding of the universe. However, I never bothered to read this verse in context. The third chapter of 2 Peter is titled in the NIV as "The Day of the Lord". In the NAS, starting in verse 3 the title is "The Coming Day of the Lord". Verse 10 starts as "A New Heaven and Earth". That should give us a hint as to what these verses relate.

2 PE 3:7 But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. 8 But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. 9 The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.

Verse 8 clearly is not meant to redefine the meaning of the word "day". It is wrapped in paragraphs that discuss the end times, not creation. Verse 8 is also the beginning of a paragraph. As such, its intent is to be the topic sentence. The rest of the paragraph, in this case verse 9, describes the topic sentence. The straightforward understanding of verse 9 is that in our thinking about when Jesus returns it may be a long time, however, in God's timetable, it isn't a long time and God wants everyone to come to repentance before Jesus returns to judge the world. Verse 8 does not define the word "day". The verse explains that God is outside of time.

Hermeneutics

Hermeneutics is the science and methodology of interpretation, especially of Scriptural text.

"... the goal of interpretation is not to come up with the most unique interpretation (unique interpretations are usually wrong), but to discover the original intended meaning of a passage – the way the original audience understood it. The task of discovering the original intended meaning is called exegesis." Andrew S. Kulikovsky B.App.Sc (Hons)

Also the AMIA , in their "The Solemn Declaration, Proposed Constitution and Canons of the Anglican Mission in America" state under Section 2 – Proper Interpretation of Holy Scripture that "With regard to the interpretation of Holy Scripture, we affirm the **clarity of its plain sense** (emphasis mine) so that it may and can be understood by ordinary readers."

When we do **exegesis** of the word "day" we discover that it could mean several things. **Day** could mean the **daylight portion of a day**. It could also mean a **24-hour period**. It could also mean a **certain period of time** such as "in my father's day". However, when we look at what it means in relation to other words such as morning, evening or number we find that the word "**day**" has only **one meaning – a 24-hour period**. If you notice how day is used in Genesis chapter one, you will

find that each time that the word "day" is used, at all six days of creation; evening, morning and number are also used. Therefore, in the process of using Scripture to interpret Scripture, there is only one way to understand the six days of creation. These six days are six normal 24-hour days.

Genesis Chapter One tells in a most **straightforward** way that God created the heavens and the earth and everything in them in six normal days, resting on the seventh. Since Scripture cannot deny itself, let's check other verses in the Bible that support the **straightforward** or **plain** understanding of the word "day". (Exodus 20:8-11),

EXO 20:8 "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 "**Six days** you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. 11 "For **in six days** the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy.

The fourth commandment also tells us that the reason we are to work six days and rest one day is because God created the heavens and the earth and everything in them in six days and rested on the seventh. Also, Exodus 31:14-17

EXO 31:14 'Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. 15 'For **six days** work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the LORD; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death. 16 'So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.' 17 "It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for **in six days** the LORD made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day He ceased from labor, and was refreshed."

tells us that the reason we are to work six days and rest one day is because God created the heavens and the earth and everything in them in six days and rested on the seventh. This is why we have our seven-day week. Therefore, **three times** (Genesis chapter one, Exodus 20:8-11, and Exodus 31:14-17) God tells us in a most **straightforward** way that He created everything that we see in six normal days. If they weren't ordinary days we wouldn't have a basis for our seven-day week. If they were billions of years, would we be in the middle of a billion-year rest? He clearly and plainly tells us that His six days of work with a single day of rest is to be a model for us.

Let's look at the word "day" another way. Are there words God could have used for **long periods of time**? Yes, there are. There are at least seven Hebrew words or phrases that God could have used for long periods of time. If these words were available and God intended for us to understand

that He created the universe and the earth eons ago, then why didn't He use these others words which mean long periods of time? The bottom line is that God chose the words He wanted to use. He chose the word day because He meant an ordinary day.

Are there other scriptures that would lead us to believe that God did not intend for us to extrapolate 6 days into 15 billion years? Yes, there are. In **Matthew 19:4** Jesus was talking about divorce when He stated

"Haven't you read that **at the beginning** the Creator made them male and female?"

Also, in **Mark 10:6** Jesus replied

"But **at the beginning of creation** God made them male and female."

There are also several verses that in God's Word where Jesus, Luke, Paul, and Peter specifically mention the people identified in Genesis as real people. The reason that I mention this is because a great many people charge that the first 11 chapters of Genesis are an **allegory**. If these chapters are allegory, then the people were not real people. It is interesting to note that the Smithsonian in Washington, DC claims that the first 11 chapters of Genesis are a **myth**. See verses below.

MAT 23:35 so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous **Abel** to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 24:37 "For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of **Noah**. 38 "For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that **Noah** entered the ark,

LUK 3:36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of **Noah**, the son of Lamech, 11:51 from the blood of **Abel** to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the house of God; yes, I tell you, it shall be charged against this generation.'

17:26 "And just as it happened in the days of **Noah**, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: 27 they were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day that **Noah** entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

HEB 11:4 By faith **Abel** offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying about his gifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks. 7 By faith **Noah**, being warned by God about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared an ark for the salvation of his household, by which he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. 12:24 and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than the blood of **Abel**.

1PE 3:20 who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of **Noah**, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through the water.

2PE 2:5 and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved **Noah**, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;

Now why would I even mention this? Because based on the account in the Bible of the ages of individuals when their children were born, there were 1656 years between Adam's creation and the flood. There were about 2320 years between the flood and the birth of Jesus. There have been about 2000 years since Jesus birth to today. When you add this up you get about 6000 years. According to paleontologists, the bones of men who look like us have been dated at 160,000 years old. Did God produce humans for 154,000 years before He gave them a soul? I don't think so, but that is what the **progressive creationists** believe. It would not be in God's character to do that. Based on the evolutionary time scale, why would God wait 15 billion years to produce mankind if that was His goal? Or are we what evolutionists would call just a bunch of random, chance processes coming together?

Implications of Believing in an Old Earth

Most everyone who believes in an old earth assume that the sedimentary layers provide evidence of the long ages.

A. Therefore the billions of dead fossils found in these layers occurred prior to God's creation of Adam and Eve. But the Bible tells us in Genesis 1:31 that at the end of the sixth day of creation all He had made was **very good**. Those who are Christians and still believe in an old earth have to conclude that God considers pain, suffering, death, and cancer in animals very good. Yes, cancer is found in the fossil record. I frankly do not believe that God's character would allow Him to call these things good, especially when Paul, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, calls the last enemy death (1 Cor 15:26).

B. The clear understanding from the Bible is that sin caused pain, suffering, and death, both physical and spiritual. It wasn't until Adam and Eve sinned against God that God cursed the serpent and the ground. He also told Adam that if he ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil he would surely die. Now based on the references to this part of Genesis in the New Testament (**1Cor 15:20-26 and Rom 5:12**) this death was not just spiritual death but physical death as well. If pain, suffering, and death all occur prior to sin, then sin is not responsible for any of these things. So the need for a savior to set us free from the power of sin goes away. After all, Jesus came to set us free from the power of sin in our lives.

C. A third consequence of believing that the earth is billions of years old is that the Noachian flood was not global. This is the conclusion of Hugh Ross, a progressive creationist. The reason

for this conclusion is that if the sedimentary layers indicate an old earth, then there is no evidence of a worldwide flood. Therefore the flood of Noah's time had to be local, not global. To the six day, young earth creationist, however, the sedimentary layers clearly show that a global flood occurred. This flood, which lasted over one year and covered all the high mountains, caused a transformation of the earth, giving us coal, oil, natural gas, billions of fossils, and a new topography with thousands of feet of sedimentary rock.

Now, let's move on to science.

Study of Origins

The study of origins requires making assumptions. I say that because no human was there to see it and record it. So, the Bible believing Christian assumes that God's Word tells about the origin of the universe. **Science** by dictionary definition is the **"observation, identification, description, experimental investigation, and theoretical explanation of natural phenomena"**. The naturalist scientist redefines science to mean that **only natural laws can explain natural phenomena**. He or she believes that only natural laws can cause the world that we live in. This is the view that the media gives.

Dating Methods

Let me talk about two different dating methods: **radioisotopic** and **radiocarbon**. The radioisotopic dating method involves precise measurements of radioactive isotopes in the rock. Examples of these methods would be uranium-lead, potassium-argon, and rubidium-strontium. The radiocarbon dating method involves measuring the ratio of carbon-14 to carbon-12. But just what assumptions have to be made to come up with the dates and how accurate are these dating methods?

Every dating method for evaluating the age of anything prior to recorded history requires making **assumptions**. The assumptions required for **radioisotopic** dating include

1. The rate of decay of the radioactive element is constant under any and all conditions to which it would have been subject during its existence.

2. Neither the parent nor the daughter concentrations in the rock have been altered over time.

3. Initially, there are known quantities of daughter elements associated with the radioactive element (usually this value is assumed to be zero).

4. One can accurately measure the amount of parent and daughter concentrations in the rock.

Some of these assumptions may be reasonable while others may not be. The radiocarbon dating method is based on similar assumptions. I guess the bottom line is "how accurate are these dating

methods?

Example #1

I would like to give you an example. Some miners found some charred wood below a lava flow in a ventilation shaft in Australia. Scientists obtained some of the lava and the wood. They sent the wood to a lab to determine its age using the **radiocarbon dating method**. They also sent some of the lava to another testing lab for **radioisotopic dating**. Based on the location of the charred wood below the lava it is reasonable to assume that the wood would be older than the lava. However, the wood came back with a date of 45,000 years and the lava came back with a date of 45 million years. Based on this data it is reasonable to assume that either the radiocarbon date is wrong, the radioisotopic date is wrong, or they are both wrong. They cannot both be right.

Example #2

New lava rock formed within **ten** years after Mount Saint Helens erupted was tested and determined to be **300,000 to 2.8 million** years old. Therefore, this dating method on new rock is erroneous by a factor of at least 30,000. I design heating, ventilating and air conditioning systems for buildings. If the testing agency that was hired by the mechanical contractor had air-testing equipment that had an error factor of 30,000, the testing agency could not do its job. Could you imagine trying to measure a supply diffuser that was supposed to deliver **100 CFM**, and the testing equipment **recorded 3 million CFM**? The agency would have to throw the equipment away and get some good equipment. In the case of measuring the age of the lava from Mt. St. Helens, either the dating method equipment is bad or, more likely, the assumptions are wrong. If the assumptions are wrong, then the dating method is not valid.

Starlight

Some people may also have a problem with starlight and the time frame for allowing starlight to get from the stars, some of which are 13 billion light-years away. There are, however, creationist cosmologies out there that account for starlight travel to earth. One of the latest is by **Dr. Russell Humphries**. He uses Einstein's general theory of relativity. See his book and video "**Starlight and Time**". Another creationist cosmology is identified in Dr. John Hartnett's book and video, "**Starlight, Time and the New Physics.**" But let me ask you another question. Does science know everything? **ROM 11:33 O, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and unfathomable his ways!** Just because I don't understand how God did something does not mean I should not believe it.

Evidence for a Young Earth

There are a great many other ways to calculate the age of the earth or the universe. Please see the booklet "Evidence for a Young Earth" which shows several reasons why one should believe that the

earth is young. The book "**In Six Days**" lists 50 Ph.D. scientists and gives their reasons for believing God's Word is true, especially concerning a young earth.

Conclusion

- · Can you be a Christian and still believe in an old earth? Of course. I was a Christian for 22 years before I became a six-day, young earth creationist. But I will tell you that I was deceived for those 22 years.
- · The plain, straightforward reading of God's word screams that God created the universe in six ordinary days about 6000 years ago.
- · Now that I have gained a greater knowledge of God's Word and good science I am excited about the Bible.
- · I now hold a much greater respect for the wording in the Holy Scriptures and the intended meaning of these words.
- · I also have a much greater passion for the study of God's Word.
- · I have discovered that there are a great number of people who have received Christ and reaffirmed their faith because of the various creation ministries.
- · I discovered that when you look at the world through Biblical glasses good science supports a young earth.
- · I discovered that there are numerous Ph.D. scientists who are young earth, six-day creationists.
- · I discovered that ongoing science by those who do not maintain an evolutionary worldview fully supports a young earth.
- · Finally, I want to **challenge** each one of you to seriously study the Bible, research the literature that I am handing out and the resources that I reference. Find out for yourself the truth of what I am saying. See if you don't find that your faith will be built up. See if you don't find that God's Word doesn't become dearer to you. I urge you to discover for yourself the truth of the Holy Scriptures.

Resources

I have used a number of resources to obtain the information that I have gathered over the past seven years. The **Institute for Creation Research** (icr.org**), Creation Ministries International** (creation.org) and **Answers in Genesis** (answersingenesis.org) have been my three greatest resources. Another resource is **Christian Answers Network** (christiananswers.net).

God has given these ministries a phenomenally powerful message for the church and world—the Bible is true from the beginning. God's Word is authoritative and its history and its science can be trusted in every area. So the morality and salvation message of the Bible are also true!

Ron Bessette is a native of Randolph, MA, a suburb of Boston. He went to Northeastern University and received a Bachelor of Science in Civil Engineering in 1977. He came to Virginia and graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University with a Master of Science degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1979.

Cain’s wife and brother-sister intermarriages

MAY 25, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

From **Creation Ministries Internationals**

Nicholas J. from the USA disputes our solution for Mrs Cain because of the Mosaic Law against brother-sister intermarriage, and proposes an alternative. Dr Jonathan Sarfati of CMI–US (formerly CMI–Australia) defends our solution, explains the reason for the Jewish law, and why it didn’t apply to Cain.

To whomever is reading this from creation.com. First let me say that I have found your website very helpful in many ways.

My wish in sending you this message is to strengthen your undertaking and to help those who visit your website who are searching for good answers.I have read much of what creation.com presents on the topic of Cain's wife, and I have to say that I am in disagreement with what I find. I commend the authors who have written the material on your website for diligently working toward uniting the clear message of scripture with an understanding of all creation and history. However, I am in disagreement with the answer presented here, and I hope you will allow me to offer another view that has the same intentions of uniting Scripture with all of life. I present this view in the following paragraphs:

Question: Where did Cain's wife come from?Answer: It is very likely that God formed a wife for Cain from his own body in the same way that God formed a wife for Adam. It is also possible that God could have formed her from the ground. Many will say that God could not have created other people outside of Adam and Eve because the rest of the Bible is clear that we are all in Adam.

For instance, the Bible is clear that sin entered the world through one man (Romans 5:12). However, it is a non sequitur to conclude from this verse that all people must be physical descendents of Adam. The Bible says that all Christians are in Christ, but are all Christians physical descendants of Jesus? Of course not, for then no Christians would exist. Just as Christ is made a federal head for those who believe in Him, so is Adam made the federal head of all mankind by being the first man to be created.

For those who are not persuaded by the argument in the last paragraph, I point out that if Cain's wife were created from his own body, formed in his own image and likeness, the woman would still be a physical descendant of Adam. For Cain's wife to come from his own body seems to fit best with the Biblical story as a whole.

Many have argued that Cain simply married one of his sisters. I believe that this answer is an impossibility. Those who hold to this answer concede that God gave laws forbidding sexual acts between close relatives (Leviticus 18; Deuteronomy 27), but they argue that God did not give these laws until the time of Moses, and so early humans (including Cain) were excluded from these laws. However, this argument fails for the reason that God's moral law is unchanging. If the moral law of God has no meaning until it is given, then Cain also did no wrong in murdering his brother Abel, and yet God holds him responsible for it.

For the 'sister argument' (if I may call it that) to work, incest must be considered ceremonial or civil law, but it is clear from the context of Leviticus 18 and Deuteronomy 27 that we are to consider incest to be moral law. If it is indeed moral law, then it is impossible for God to have commanded mankind to multiply and fill the earth by means of incest, for God would have been commanding disobedience unto Himself.

Furthermore, we must consider the reason that God gives for forbidding incest, or as the Bible expresses it, uncovering the nakedness of a relative: 'for their nakedness is your own' (Lev. 18:10). Those who argue that Cain married one of his sisters claim that the law against incest was only given at a later time in order to protect people from biological defects, but that is not the reason

that God gives for His commandment.

The argument is often made that incest could not be inherently against God's moral law if He blessed the marriage of Abraham and Sarah, who were half-siblings. This argument can be refuted quite simply. Does God only bless people and their actions if they are sinless? I should hope not. If that were true, no one would be saved. The refutation of this argument is the Gospel.

Dear Mr J. Thank you for writing to us with your thoughts, and for your kind comments about our site. You might not be surprised to find that we don't agree. I addressed a similar argument to yours (although yours was expressed much better) at **Cain's wife explanation 'gross and disgusting'?** A serious problem with your view is that there is simply not the slightest hint in the Bible that Cain's wife was miraculously created. Only Adam and Eve were created without ancestors, and after that, only Jesus was born without a human father.

All other humans who have ever lived were the result of generation, not creation, which was finished after Day 6 (Genesis 2:1–3).1 Thus all humans are born "in Adam", while we are born again in Christ, clearly stated to be spiritual, as John 1:12–13 says: Yet to all who did receive him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God. It would be better to say that God's moral standarddoes not change, reflecting His unchangingnature. But because the Bible recordsHeilsgeschichte (salvation history), the individual commands change to conform to His unchanging standard as the Messianic Program is being worked out through history. Also, your argument on its own might be defeated by saying, "So what? Cain was a murderer, so why should he care about an alleged divine law against brother-sister intermarriage?"

But I won't resort to that as a defense of the truth of the whole Bible, because there is a similar problem with Adam's unfortunately lesser-known son Seth, our ancestor: where did he get his wife? Was she specially generated as well? Or did he marry one of Cain's daughters, his own niece, although Cain had been exiled by then? And for that matter, where did Cain's son Enoch get his wife, given that Cain was exiled? Brother-sister marriage is inescapable, unless we resort to more such deus ex machina explanations of special creations of more women.

Another problem is this artificial separation of moral and ceremonial laws. Surely every law God gives is a 'moral law', in that it would be immoral to disobey. The Mosaic Law of 613 commandments is a unity, which is why James told us that breaking one commandment was breaking the whole Law (James 2:10). And were we to categorize the law that Adam broke, it would come under 'ceremonial' since it was a prohibited food law.

It would be better to say that God's moral standard does not change, reflecting His unchanging nature (see also What is 'good'? (Answering the Euthyphro Dilemma)). But because the Bible records Heilsgeschichte (salvation history), the individual commands change to conform to His unchanging standard as the Messianic Program is being worked out through history. For example, God's eternal plan was that Christ's death and resurrection would enable the salvation of those written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world (see The Incarnation: Why did God become Man?).

Thus during the Mosaic period, it was moral to sacrifice animals to cover sin; after Christ's death and Resurrection, it is now immoral to do so because that would deny the perfection of Christ's work for us (Hebrews 10).

Similarly, God told Adam and Eve to eat plants (except for one), after the Flood He permitted Noah to eat any animal as well, but during the Mosaic Law, God forbade the eating of certain types of animal. Under the Law of Christ, we may now eat the animals that were forbidden under Moses. At any of these times, it would have been immoral to eat anything God had forbidden

Like you with the incest law, I would de-emphasize the health benefits of the Mosaic food laws, and look to the symbolism: at this stage of the outworking of the Messianic Program, the Messianic People were to be separate from the surrounding nations. Thus the laws repeatedly had ritual separation: no clothes made from a mixture of fabrics; no eating lobster, because the legs on a sea creature violated the ritual boundary between sea and land.But since the coming of Christ, the barrier between Jew and Gentile has been broken down (Ephesians 2:14). Now both Jews and Gentiles can become one in Christ Jesus (Galatians 3:28, Col. 3:11). Thus there is no longer any place for those separation laws, which are now rendered obsolete (Hebrews 8:13). See "Is eating shellfish still an abomination?" and "A brief history of the Jews".

When it comes to the law at hand, there is simply no evidence from practice or logical deduction from Scripture that brother-sister intermarriage was God's command until it was given. The command in Leviticus 18:10 just says,

"Do not have sexual relations with the daughter of your father's wife, born to your father; she is your sister." A reason might be that by this stage of the Messianic program, the family was regarded as an extension of one's own flesh (cf.Genesis 2:24), and violating "any flesh of his flesh" was then a sin (Leviticus 18:6). But as the scholarly 19th-century commentary by Jewish Christian scholars Keil and Delitzsch point out: "There Cain knew his wife.

The text assumes it as self-evident that she accompanied him in his exile; also, that she was a daughter of Adam, and consequently a sister of Cain. The marriage of brothers and sisters was inevitable in the case of the children of the first men, if the human race was actually to descend from a single pair, and may therefore be justified in the face of the Mosaic prohibition of such marriages, on the ground that the sons and daughters of Adam represented not merely the family but the genus, and that it was not till after the rise of several families that the bands of fraternal and conjugal love became distinct from one another, and assumed fixed and mutually exclusive forms, the violation of which is sin."

But this is still a reflection of God's unchanging standard, which was the protection of humanity. Originally, any man could marry any woman. But by the time of Moses, we can see from the decreased life spans that many harmful mutations had accumulated (seeLiving for 900 years). So God maintained His standard by now forbidding close intermarriage, to minimize the chance of

harmful mutations being expressed in the offspring—a problem that didn't exist with the children of the genetically perfect first couple.

Our Creation Answers Book provides the following illustration in the Cain's Wife chapter:

"This sometimes causes people to ask if that makes God inconsistent—isn't He changing His standards? Imagine a shepherd looking after his flock on an open meadow. There are no wild animals around, and the only danger to the sheep is at one end of the meadow, where there are some cliffs from which they could fall down. So the shepherd builds a fence, but only around the cliffs. That fence represents a law, a 'Thou shalt not'. There is no need to fence the rest of the meadow. "Some time later, wolves move into the district. Now there is a new danger to the sheep; if they stray beyond the sight of the shepherd, they risk being killed and eaten. So a new set of rules is called for, a new 'Thou shalt not', and the shepherd now puts a fence around the entire meadow.

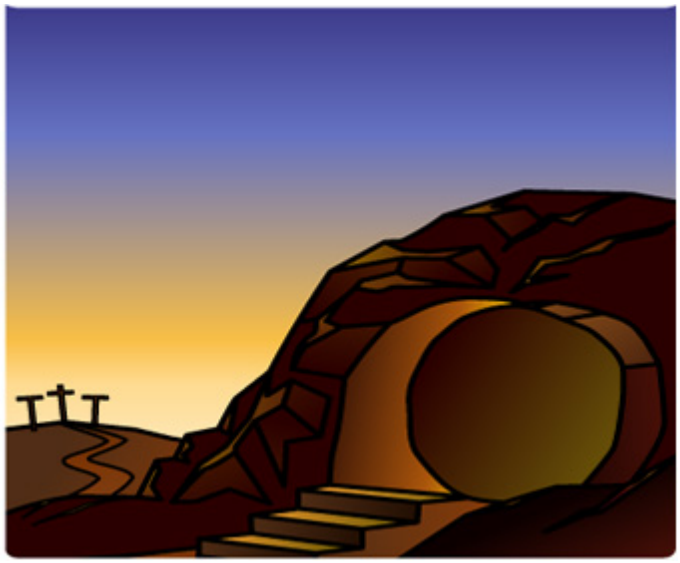
"The shepherd's standards have not changed; his loving care for the flock is the same as always. But times have changed, and a new law is called for in order to express that loving care."In the same way, having permitted intermarriage between close relatives in order to commence humanity from one man (and one woman who also came from that one man), a point was reached where God clearly chose to institute a new law which was, like in the case of the sheep, a benefit to them, for their own protection.

" Finally, why was Cain guilty of murder although the Mosaic Commandment had not been given (and why were the Sodomites guilty of sexual sin before the Mosaic commands against homosexual behaviour)? Answer: before Moses, God had written the moral law on people's hearts. This is not directly stated in Genesis, but is logically deducible from Romans 2:14–15: (Indeed, when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature things required by the law, they are a law for themselves, even though they do not have the law. They show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts sometimes accusing them and at other times even defending them.) God's writing the Law on the hearts of the early biblical characters makes far more biblical sense than a special creation of their wives. I hope this explains our position more fully.

Regards Jonathan Sarfati

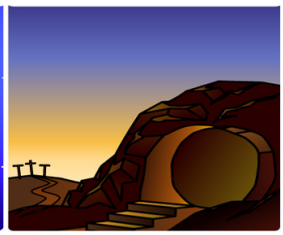
First Adam – Last Adam

MAY 15, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Both are vital to the Gospel … but exactly how?

The Bible presents Adam as the first man, and gives the Lord Jesus Christ the curious title of 'the last Adam' (1 Corinthians 15:45). What does this term mean, and why is it given? What are the similarities between Adam and Jesus that warrant Jesus having this title? What are the differences?

Adam and Jesus compared

1. A miraculous beginning

The Bible tells us that the first man, Adam, was created by God, in His image and likeness, directly from the dust of the ground. God breathed into Adam's nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul (Genesis 1:26–27; 2:7). Thus, Adam was not the product of some form of theistic evolution.[1] God did not make him in the image or likeness of an ape, nor from a 'lower hominid' by any lengthy or even abrupt mutational processes.[2] Rather God created Adam as an immediate act, by His word (i.e. by commanding or willing this to happen), at some time on the sixth day of Creation week.[3]

While Adam was *made* in the image of God, Christ *is* 'the image of the invisible God' (Colossians 1:15).

The Bible tells us that the last Adam, Jesus Christ, was the One through whom God created all things (John 1:1–3; Colossians 1:15–20; Hebrews 1:2). Thus Jesus was pre-existent with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit before Adam lived (John 8:58; Micah 5:2).[4] Nevertheless, in His humanity, He too had a miraculous beginning when He was incarnated as a human being—conceived by the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary (Matthew 1:20–23; Luke 1:26–35).

2. Perfect, innocent, holy

Adam was created a perfect man, in full possession of all human faculties, and with a God-consciousness which enabled him to have spiritual communion with God. Initially innocent, sinless, and holy, he was in a right relationship to God, to woman, to himself, and to the natural world around him.

The last Adam, Jesus, was also perfectly man, one with God (John 10:30; 17:21-22), innocent, sinless, and holy (Hebrews 7:26). Many people mistakenly refer to Jesus Christ as the 'second Adam', a term not found in the Bible. However, Scripture refers to Christ as the 'second man' (1 Corinthians 15:47). There have been many men since Adam, but Jesus Christ was only the *second man* to ever be completely without sin.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the only beacon of real hope for a lost humanity. Its intergrity is firmly based on the historical truth of both the first and the last Adam. Credit: Designzzz

Unlike the first Adam, the Lord Jesus was, in addition, divine, having the attributes, offices, prerogatives, and names of deity. Being fully God, He is worthy of worship (e.g. Revelation 5:11–14).

3. Humanity's head

Adam was the head of the human race. Jesus Christ is the head of redeemed humanity (see, for example, Ephesians 5:23). Since Christ died once for all time (Hebrews 7:27; 9:28; 10:10–14), there will never be the need for any further 'Adam.' Hence He is the *last* Adam.

4. Both givers of life

The first Adam gave life to all his descendants. The last Adam, Jesus Christ, communicates 'life' and 'light' to all men, and gives eternal life to those who receive Him and believe on His name, giving them 'power to become the sons of God' (John 1:1–14).

5. Two rulers

Adam, representing mankind, was given dominion over the created world (Genesis 1:26). After being raised from the dead, Jesus Christ was elevated to God's right hand, and given dominion over all things, which were 'put under his feet.' (1 Corinthians 15:27; Ephesians 1:20–22). The first Adam was lord over a limited domain, the last Adam is Lord of all (Acts 10:36).

6. A deep sleep produces a beautiful bride

Genesis 2:21-23 tells us that God put Adam into a deep sleep, during which time God made Adam's bride, Eve, from Adam's side—a wound in Adam's side produced a bride! Note that once again theistic evolution is excluded. The text says that God made them male and female at the beginning (Genesis 1:27; 2:7; Matthew 19:4). If Adam and Eve had been sub-human before God breathed life into them, they would *already* have been male and female, without the need for God to have made them so at this stage.

After the last Adam, Jesus, died upon the cross—suffering the sleep of death for everyone—His side was pierced by a spear thrust (John 19:34). In His death he paid the penalty for mankind's sins (1 Corinthians 15:1–4). Those who repent and put their faith in Him are united with Christ in a relationship which the Bible likens to that of a bride towards her husband (2 Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:27; Revelation 19:6–8). Thus a wound in the last Adam's side also produced a bride—the true Church!—'a glorious bride, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing … holy and without blemish' (Ephesians 5:27).

7. A momentous testing

At the beginning of Adam's life he underwent a period of testing as to whether or not he would obey God.[5] 'And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, You may surely eat of every tree of the garden, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.' (Genesis 2:16–17).

At the beginning of the last Adam's ministry, Jesus was led by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted (or tested—Greek: *peirazō*) by the devil (Matthew 4:1; Luke 4:1–3).[6]

8. A great failure and a great victory

The first Adam failed the test, and in doing so involved all humanity in his defeat, dragging the human race down with him.[7] As a result, in Adam we all stand condemned, spiritually bankrupt, enslaved to sin, and expelled from Paradise (Romans 5:12 ff.).

The last Adam, Jesus, was victorious over sin, the flesh, and the devil. As a result, in Christ, believers stand justified and redeemed, spiritually wealthy, liberated from sin, and included in the

Paradise of God (Romans 5:18 ff.; 1 Corinthians 15:21 ff.; Revelation 2:7).

The first Adam disobeyed God. The last Adam was ‘obedient unto death, even the death of the cross’

9. Disobedience vs obedience

The first Adam disobeyed God. The last Adam was ‘obedient unto death, even the death of the cross’ (Philippians 2:8).

10. Judgment and death

The first Adam experienced the judgment of God—he ultimately died and his body turned to dust. Because of his sin, death came upon all men, ‘For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God’ (Romans 3:23).

The last Adam, Jesus Christ, also died—on the cross—to atone for sin (Isaiah 53:5; 1 Peter 3:18; Hebrews 2:9). But He did not stay dead, nor did His body ‘see corruption’ (Acts 2:27; 13:35–37). On the third day He rose again, thereby overcoming the devil and the power of death for all those who believe in Him (Hebrews 2:14), and bringing resurrection from the dead (1 Corinthians 15:22-23).

11. Curse and restoration

Creation was originally ‘very good’ (Genesis 1:31), so the ‘last enemy’, death (1 Corinthians 15:26) was absent. Even the animals were originally all given plants to eat (Genesis 1:30). The actions of the first Adam brought a reign of death and bloodshed upon a once-perfect world, which ever since has been groaning in pain (Romans 8:22).[8] Precisely because of the blood shed in death by the last Adam, this curse of death and bloodshed will be removed, and creation restored to a sinless, deathless state (Revelation 21:1; 21:4; 22:3).

Conclusion

We are all connected with the first Adam (the natural and legal head of the human race) as depraved and guilty sinners, and so are included in the sentence of death which God pronounced on him. However, all who are connected with the last Adam, Jesus, through repentance and faith in His redeeming work, are forgiven, have ‘received the free gift of righteousness’, and so ‘have passed from death to life’ (Colossians 1:14; Romans 5:17; 1 John 3:14).

Source: Creation Ministries International

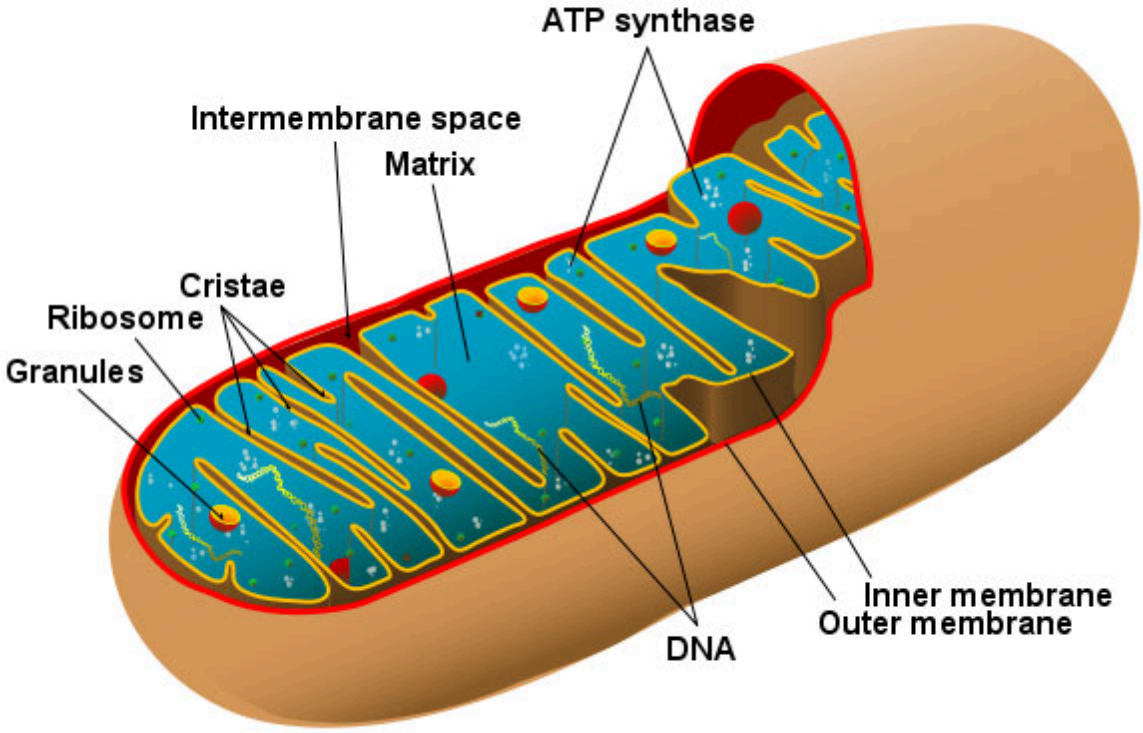
Related article

- **Christ as the last Adam: Paul's use of the Creation narrative in 1 Corinthians 15**

References and notes

Top 10 Consequences of Evolution?

MAY 8, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



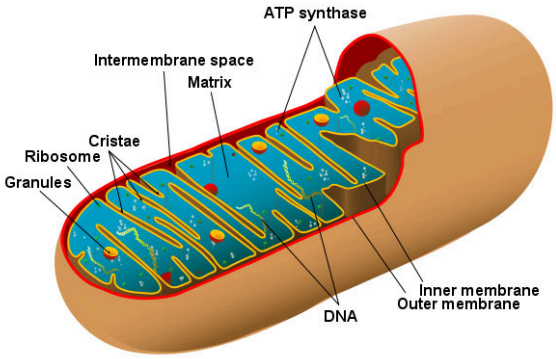
Smithsonian blunders again!

When as venerable an institution as the Smithsonian puts out an article, one would expect it to have sound scientific information, even if we would disagree with the evolutionary *interpretation* of that information. Yet it gained infamy when it booted out researcher Dr Richard Sternberg merely for publishing a pro—intelligent-design article in the journal *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* which he edited (see the documentary **Expelled**).

So it is hardly surprising that they used a racist image at the top of the article "The Top Ten Daily Consequences of Having Evolved" on its website (as we have criticized). Furthermore, the ten examples themselves are such that they deserve comment in and of themselves. *General diagram of a mitochondrion. Mitochondria vary in size and shape, from nearly spherical to long threadlike filaments*.

1. “Our cells are weird chimeras”

The article discusses the origin of mitochondria, the ‘power plants’ of the cell, and treats the endosymbiosis theory as proven fact:



> “Perhaps a billion years ago, a single-celled organism arose that would ultimately give rise to all of the plants and animals on Earth, including us. This ancestor was the result of a merging: one cell swallowed, imperfectly, another cell. The predator provided the outsides, the nucleus and most of the rest of the chimera. The prey became the mitochondrion, the cellular organ that produces energy.”

But there is no evidence that one cell can gobble up another, and the prey survive to reproduce in synchrony. Also, there are important genetic differences between mitochondria and any bacteria, and the mitochondrial DNA code is slightly different. If one code evolved into another, it would be like switching keys on a keyboard, and scramble the messages. Furthermore, mitochondria don’t make most of their own proteins, and even some they do make require subunits coded in the parent cells’ DNA. See also:

1. **Mitochondria—created to energize us**
2. **Did cells acquire organelles such as mitochondria by gobbling up other cells? (Or, can the endosymbiont theory explain the origin of eukaryotic cells?)**

But despite the house of cards on which the endosymbiont dogma is built, the Smithsonian claims:

> “Most of the time, this ancient symbiosis proceeds amicably. But every so often, our mitochondria and their surrounding cells fight. The result is diseases, such as mitochondrial myopathies (a range of muscle diseases) or Leigh’s disease (which affects the central nervous system)”.

However, these problems are caused by mutations in mtDNA, so they fail to produce enough energy, nothing to do with “fighting”. Rather, they are explainable as a consequence of the Fall;

many evolutionists knock down a straw man of creation, arguing as if we believe that genetic perfection would be expected even now.

2. Hiccups

The article argues that hiccups are a vestige of the earliest air-breathing fish and amphibians. The just-so story is that they needed to be able to close the glottis, or entryway to the lungs, when underwater.

But hiccups are caused by an involuntary spasm of the diaphragm ('synchronous diaphragmatic flutter') which quickly sucks in air to the lungs. The glottis snapping shut is a *reaction* to this.

3. Backaches

Predictably, the article argues that our skeleton was originally evolved for going around on all fours, and bipedalism, for all its other evolutionary advantages, means that our back is in an unnatural position. The S curve of our spine is in this view an imperfect jerrybuilt solution.

But the S curve of the spine is actually ideal, and humans are actually able to lift a higher percentage of their bodyweight than gorillas, whose spines do not have the S curve. Evolutionist orthopedic surgeon Paul Williams even designed exercises to reduce the lordosis curve in the spine to help reduce backaches. But these were often unsuccessful, often causing people to resort to surgery. But physical therapist Robin McKenzie discovered that proper posture that *restores* the lordosis often reduces or even eliminates back pain. See the following related articles:

1. **Back problems: How Darwin misled**
2. **Standing upright for creation**
3. **Curved spines and pregnant primates**
4. **Lifting for the Lord**

4. Unsupported intestines

In an entry related to the previous one, the article argued that bipedalism meant that our intestines are not as well supported as they would be if we still went around on all fours, and they cite hernias as a major consequence. But this *assumes* that we originally were quadrupeds. It is equally convincing to see the problems as a consequence of weak abdominal muscles due to insufficient exercise, etc.

5. Choking

Choking is blamed on our upright posture, which puts both the esophagus and trachea in a vertical position, so food or liquid can sometimes go down the wrong tube. The article gives some lip service to the need for speech, but that is a key reason that our versatile mouth parts are integrated with the air flow by the arrangement. It also enables the nose and mouth to act as alternative breathing ports, and allows us to eat and breathe at the same time. For more information, see:

- **Is the human pharynx poorly designed? Countering the Critics**

6. Furlessness

In one of the most contrived entries, furlessness is said to be a consequence of evolution. But there's no evidence that we ever *had* fur, and the entry basically amounts to 'Gee, wouldn't it be nice if we had fur like lots of other mammals?' And why would natural selection favour the loss of something that's allegedly useful? It can't be because humans began in tropical Africa, as the story goes, because other African mammals, including primates, have fur.

7. Goosebumps don't help.

Goosebumps are not functionless; they do make a difference even with our small hairs, in trapping a layer of air. Also, the muscles help squeeze oil on to the skin. The hairs help stop the oil glands being clogged.

Related to the previous entry, the author complains that our lack of furlessness makes goosebumps a useless leftover. But surely, if it had been completely useless, we wouldn't have them anymore, because evolution would have gotten rid of them too in the evolutionists' view. In reality, even the small amount of hair we have, when it stands on end, helps to conserve body heat by trapping more air. Furthermore, the book *Greatest Hoax on Earth?* points out:

> "However, goosebumps are not functionless; they *do* make a difference even with our small hairs, in trapping a layer of air. Also, the muscles help squeeze oil on to the skin. The hairs help stop the oil glands being clogged. The muscle contractions themselves generate heat, of which more can be generated by shivering. The whole process is called *piloerection*. Body hairs provide extra sensitivity to touch, and also help in the cooling process by keeping perspiration in an even layer rather than dripping off. The fact that men tend to perspire more (due to higher metabolic rate) is one reason that men have more body hair than women."

8. Brains squeeze our teeth

The idea that wisdom teeth are a useless evolutionary leftover has been repeated over and over, but the simple fact remains that compacted wisdom teeth are only a problem in the Western world where we don't wear our teeth down as much, or exercise our jaw as much, because our food is mostly soft and processed. In less-developed areas, the rougher diet causes people's teeth to wear more, and their jaws are more developed, because of the greater exercise, so there is room for the wisdom teeth. Furthermore, evolution has resulted in unnecessary removal of wisdom teeth which were doing no harm. See:

- **Are wisdom teeth (third molars) vestiges of human evolution?**

9. Obesity

The author claims that obesity is a problem because we evolved to store fat for times of famine, etc., and we haven't lived in relative affluence for long enough for this survival mechanism to 'switch off'. And to cite this as a consequence of evolution is very Western-centric, given that large populations struggle to get enough food to survive. In such cases, the body's abilities to store energy in the form of fat reserves are greatly needed. Blaming gluttony on evolution seems very self-serving.

10. ?

Propaganda pieces like this actually show how weak the evidence for evolution is.

The article says that there are ten consequences, but doesn't bother to actually give a tenth. Instead, it bluffs by claiming that there could be 100 such examples, and gives passing mention to male nipples and blind spots. Neither of these is an actual evidence of evolution, as we have amply shown. See:

1. **Male nipples prove evolution?**
2. **Is the human male nipple vestigial?**
3. **Is our 'inverted' retina really 'bad design'?**
4. **Backwardly wired retina "an optimal structure": New eye discovery further demolishes Dawkins**

Propaganda pieces like this actually show how weak the evidence for evolution is. Out of the ten things this author chose, half of them were closely related to others, and the tenth thing wasn't even a real example. The explanations were so shallow that 'it's a piece for laypeople' doesn't even begin to be an excuse.Further reading

- **Countering the Critics Questions and Answers**

Insect Fossil Flies in the Face of Gradual Evolution

APRIL 30, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Never before had the fossil of a flying insect been discovered in Carboniferous rocks, which are said to be over 300 million years old. But now, amazing impressions have been found in "sandstone with thin mudstone drapes," according to a technical report in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.1 This fossil shows that fully developed flight features appeared suddenly in the fossil record, with no trace of gradual evolution.



The report's authors made an impressive case for this being a mayfly cast and mold (called a "concretion pair"), even though its wings were not evident—only body and leg impressions. The researchers reasoned that the best scenario for fossilization was that the creature landed in wet sandy mud that was deposited as a result of a flood. Then, the water "was able to drain rapidly after flooding."1

If evolution were true, the complicated suite of features required for flight—including balance sensors, landing strategies, wind speed detectors, and coordinated muscular action, as well as a gradually growing wing size over many generations—must have taken eons to evolve. But this

“oldest trace fossil”1 of a flying insect shows no indication of gradual evolution, no transitional or half-developed or “proto” features.

Since many different insects can fly, evolutionists are forced to insist that insect flight evolved half a dozen times. Where are all the fossilized evolutionary experiments that show this? Not one exists.

In 2004, authoritative paleontologist Donald Prothero tacitly acknowledged the lack of evidence from fossils or elsewhere for the evolution of flight. He wrote:

Apparently, insect wings evolved in the Mississippian, but so far there are no insect localities of Devonian or Mississippian age (primarily because of the widespread high sea levels and marine conditions that restricted the number of terrestrial deposits) to document how wings first developed.2

This mayfly was found in rock designated as Pennsylvanian, which is situated just above Mississippian strata in some locations. It is therefore much closer to Mississippian than other fossil flying insects discovered so far, and it still totally fails to “document how wings first developed.”

But what is documented by this and other insect fossils coincides with what is documented in Scripture. The creation model holds that in the beginning, God created certain creatures to fly. Both the written and the fossil records agree that insect flight did not evolve, but suddenly appeared as a fully developed and completely functional ability.

Reference

1. Knecht, R. J., M. S. Engel and J. S. Benner. 2011. Late Carboniferous paleoichnology reveals the oldest full-body impression of a flying insect.
2. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.108 (16): 6515-6519. Prothero, D. 2004. Bringing Fossils to Life, 2nd ed. Boston, McGraw-Hill, 283.

* Mr. Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research.

Recent Articles from Creation Research and also see **VCA’s Creation Articles**

- **Jurassic Spider: What’s in a Name?**
- **‘Demon Reptile’ Is Not a Missing Link**
- **Did Flower Study Catch Evolution in the Act?**
- **Historic ‘Primordial Soup’ Study Yields New Data, But Not New Answers**
- **Fruit Fly DNA Not as Well Known as Scientists Thought**
- **Shark Jaw Opens Questions about Coal Formation**

- **Duplicated Plant Genes Don’t Solve Darwin’s ‘Abominable Mystery’**

A Horse is a Horse, Of Course!

APRIL 24, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Evolutionists claim all things evolved from some cosmic soup, but we know that God created all things, and all things procreate after their kind. So, a horse is a horse, of course, and was never a fish.

The picture left shows the world's tallest living horse and the world's smallest. At 202 cm (6 ft 7½ inches) from hoof to shoulder, the Belgian draught horse "Radar" towers over the 44.5 cm (17½ inch) high miniature brown mare "Thumbelina".[1] (see photo)



Both are fully grown and live in the USA—Radar is from Texas while Thumbelina was born in Missouri. He weighs 1,090 kg (2,400 lb)—everything's bigger in Texas!?—while she weighs just 29.5 kg (65 lb).

Even allowing for the fact that males tend to be larger than females, this shows there is evidently great variation possible in the size of horses. *This variation has nothing to do with evolution*. Rather, such variety is a nice example of the variation built into the original created horse kind (Genesis 1:24 – 25)—all the various kinds of creatures were each created to reproduce "after their kind". Radar is not "more evolved" than Thumbelina—notwithstanding evolutionists' attempts to portray horses as having evolved over millions of years from a creature about Thumbelina's size. We have earlier shown that neither fossil evidence nor present-day observations lend support to the much-

touted textbook claims[2] of horse evolution.[3,4] Radar is a horse. Thumbelina is a horse. And if they were to have an offspring (perhaps by artificial insemination?), it too would be a horse—of course!

More **Creation Articles**

Source for this article, please visit Creation Ministries International.

A Tale of Two Fleas

APRIL 17, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Imagine a colony of fleas living inside a motor car, the only home they have ever known. Two of them—let's call them **C** and **E**—begin to scientifically investigate this world of theirs. By studying the processes going on in the car, they discover all the basic laws of chemistry and physics—motion, gravity, electromagnetism, thermodynamics, quantum mechanics, and so on.

Everything they have learned can be proved by repeatable experiments, so they eventually agree on every conclusion. Finally a young flea asks them a fateful question: 'How did this car come about in the first place?'



C: 'That's obvious—it has been built at some time in the past by an intelligent designer.'

E: 'Whaaat? I never heard you talk like that before. Oh, I know, you're one of those religious cranks who believes in that book in the glove compartment, the manual, supposedly written by this designer. Don't you know that our best Fleabrew scholars now agree that it is a bunch of myths written by pre-scientific nomadic desert fleas?'

C: 'How do you account for the car, then, without a maker?'

E: 'Please don't get me wrong—you can believe in a maker if you wish, but you have to realize we can't teach that to young fleas in science classes. Obviously, the scientific processes and laws which we have been studying are and have been slowly and gradually building this car up from simpler substances.'

C: 'You must be aware of some of the tremendous scientific difficulties with such an idea.'

E: 'All scientific ideas have difficulties, and I'm working on these. But I'm open-minded enough to change my ideas on how this car evolved as further research results come in.'

C: 'Would you change your ideas on *whether* it evolved?'

E: 'How could I? The only alternative to evolution of this car is its creation, and that would be a religious idea, not a scientific one. It would mean relying on a process (creation) which we can no longer observe, and a maker whom we cannot see. I'm surprised at a scientist like you holding to such mystical ideas.'

C: 'Actually, it's my science that's helped me to conclude that there must be a maker. You must realize that you can't run an experiment to prove your ideas either.'

E: 'Now that's unfair. You know how slowly iron filings are deposited into the crankcase—it would take hundreds of millions of years for them to coalesce into a new crankshaft. But at least we can see *something* happening.'

C: 'Your philosophy seems to stop you from even considering the possibility that there really is a car-maker. If there were, would you expect to be able to study the (past) processes of car-making, or the maker? Actually, I think the idea that there was a maker is much more scientifically valid than yours.'

E:'What do you mean?'

C: 'Well, the things we observe happening in the car fit better with the idea that it was once made and is now wearing out. Do you remember that **second law of thermodynamics** we discovered? Overall, everything in this car is wearing out, running down. None of the scientific processes that we have studied has the ability to make this car. I think this is very good evidence for creation. And this evidence is consistent with the book that claims to be the maker's manual, so it makes good sense to believe what it says.

'Another important evidence for creation is the organization of the components of this car—that is, the relationship between its parts. You see, a coil has no natural tendency to line up with a distributor and a spark plug in such a way as to make a spark—when these three parts work together, they are all obeying the laws of science—no mysterious processes are at work.

‘Yet everything we know about them forces us to the conclusion that they must have had that order, that relationship, that *purpose* if you like imposed upon them from outside originally. This is positive evidence for creation. You yourself recognize evidence for creation—if you see a beautiful painting, say a Van Fleagh, you recognize it as the result of creative intelligence. You know *this* because you know that canvas and oils have no natural tendency to come together in that way. You recognize creation although you may never see the creator or the act of creation.’

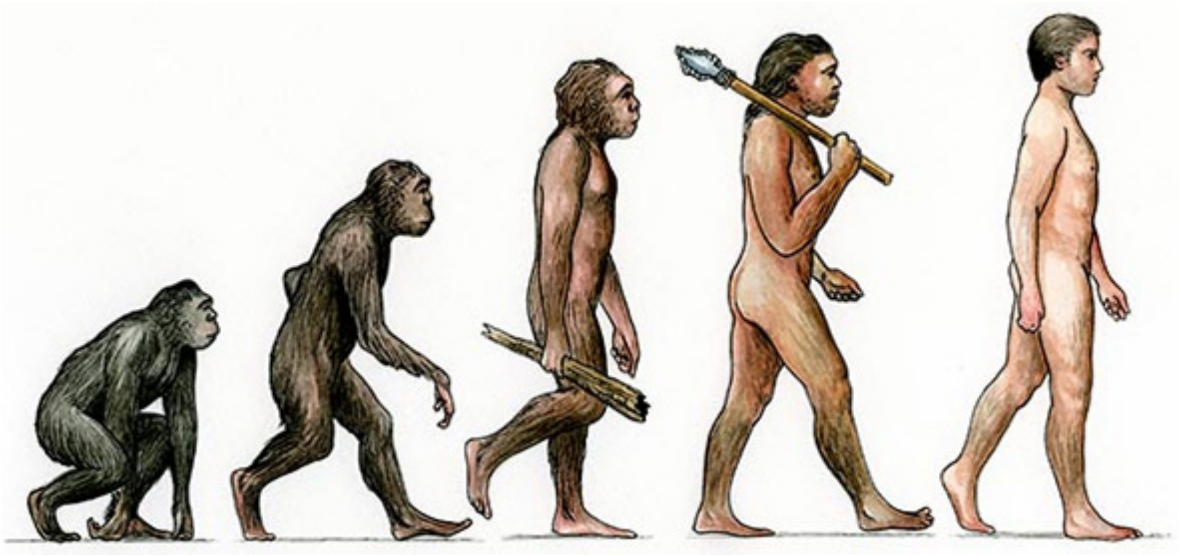
E: ‘I can see the point you’re making, but … I refuse to believe there’s anybody out there …’.

SOURCE: Creation Ministries International

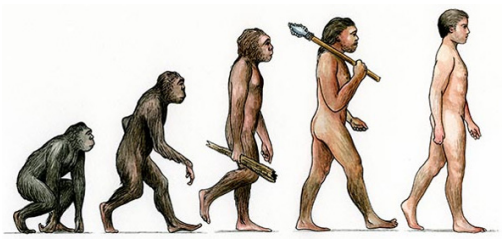
Related Content: **Creation Articles**

Racism – A Consequence of evolution?

APRIL 10, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EUGENICS, YOUNG EARTH



What's wrong with the picture below? More blatantly than most, it typifies the racism inherent in a lot of human evolutionary progressions. Did you notice that the transitional hominid just before the end (second from right) looks like a modern-day African (albeit a bit scruffier), while the pinnacle of human evolution is a 'white' European-looking man? Why is a white person as a representative of modern humans, when a majority of the world's population has medium-brown skin, eyes, and hair coloration? The subtle message here is that lighter skin means that the individual is more evolved. (also see **related Creationism articles**)



The shocking thing is that this image isn't from a fringe white supremacist group, but from the highly respected Smithsonian.com website, as an illustration to its 'Top ten daily consequences of having evolved' article.[1] And in the comments under that article (at the time of writing—a month after the Smithsonian article's posting), not one commenter noticed the blatant racism in the image. Why is this?

There's no question that evolution when applied to explaining the origins of humankind, from its inception, was a racist idea. In the CMI documentary ***The Voyage that Shook the World***, the Cambridge-educated evolutionary historian Peter Bowler stated, when talking about Darwin:

"That by the time he writes the *Descent of Man* in 1871 it's pretty clear that he by that time shares the growing suspicion or conviction of many Europeans. The non white races simply do not have the capacity to be elevated properly into civilized human beings that they are mentally and

morally at a more limited level. In a sense they are stuck at an early stage in the biological evolution of the human species."

More ape-like = less evolved

However, when a biologist calls mankind an evolved ape, that's seen as a scientifically accurate statement!

Darwin himself thought of certain groups of dark-skinned people as closer to apes than their melanin-deprived counterparts. Indeed, it's notable that the very people who came up with the theory of evolution and embraced it most passionately—upper-class European men—happened to be the ones who represented the pinnacle of evolution in their own minds. Evolutionary theory still soundly endorses the idea that humans evolved from apes. Many will have heard of the claims that human and chimp DNA are around 98% similar. **This is now shown to be a myth**, yet it is still cited by most scientists and laypeople as an evidence of ape-to-human ancestry. Also see **Greater than 98% Chimp/human DNA similarity? Not any more.**

This evolutionary myth is the reason why it's seen as racist or politically incorrect to call a black person a 'monkey'. For instance, **an image was deleted from Google** which blended the US First Lady's picture with that of a monkey as being offensive and racist. But similar pictures exist of nearly every unpopular political figure, including several white presidents. See our article on how the International Soccer Federation (FIFA) tried to take steps to halt the abuse of black soccer players with monkey chants and ape-like noises emanating from the crowds. See **Do monkeys play football?** But when a biologist calls mankind an evolved ape, that's seen as a scientifically accurate statement!

The fruit of evolution-based racism

In fact, this evolutionary idea that various races were less evolved than others, while it was in vogue, had devastating consequences for black and mixed-skin-toned people across the world. Early Darwinists suggested that Australian Aborigines might be the missing link and many were killed to be put on display in science museums around the world.

The highlighted text reads:

'It also appears Aborigines were murdered to obtain specimens for science and were killed for display. A death-bed memoir written by Korah Il. Wills, a gold-rush emigrant who became the mayor of Bowen in Queensland, contains confessions about the killing of an Aborigine who was later used for display'

One of Darwin's close friends, **Charles Kingsley, also colloquially known as Darwin's quisling,** even suggested that:

"The Black People of Australia, exactly the same race as the African Negro, cannot take in the Gospel … All attempts to bring them to a knowledge of the true God have as yet failed utterly … Poor brutes in human shape … they must perish off the face of the earth like brute beasts."

Thus evolutionary ideas justified the later **mistreatment of the Aborigines** in Australia, including removing "half-blood" children (this remained government policy until the 1970s), who were thought to be more evolved than their parents, from their homes, these are now called the **stolen generation** . While the reasoning was flawed, many children were provided with greater opportunities than they might otherwise have had remaining in the 'bush'. Unfortunately, some also underwent cruelty in their new homes. The debate still rages today. However, see this article of how **one white Aussie was able to donate a kidney to his best mate (buddy) who was a full-blood Aboriginal .** This aptly demonstrates that organ donation is as likely to be from a different race or people group as from the same race. And occasionally people **exhibit characteristics** of a 'race' from which they have no ancestry.

Evolutionism cannot adequately provide a logical foundation for treating people equally. But if they got it so badly wrong then, why should we trust their science now?

Nazi Germany's philosophy of **racial hygiene** deemed blacks to be one of the lower races; after Jesse Owens won four gold medals at the Berlin Olympics in 1936, Hitler criticized Americans for even permitting a black man to participate in the games. In America in the early 20th century, an African pygmy named **Ota Benga** shared a cage with an orangutan and was put on display in the Bronx Zoological Gardens as an example of a less-evolved type of human.

Many evolutionists get very angry when we point out the damage done to countless human beings as a result of a faulty evolutionary worldview. That's because most evolutionists today aren't racist, because the science (modern genetics) has caught up with what the Bible has clearly said all along—that all humans are incredibly closely related. But a century ago, they claimed that their evolutionary 'science' was correct, and such views were taught in the majority of the Western world's public schools. But if they got it so badly wrong then, why would we trust their interpretation of science now?

A biblical worldview—the true and historically-based answer to racism

It is noteworthy that the abolitionist movement came out of a Christian worldview. The great **British anti-slavery advocate, William Wilberforce**, believed that all men were created equal and "in the image of God". Even though the 'science' of his day could not account for the similarity of all human beings (in fact, they were more likely to notice the differences), Wilberforce took a

stand on the Bible. Yet this view would not be vindicated by science until many years after his death. This is a cautionary lesson for all Christians who choose to compromise with evolutionary theory. Evolution cannot provide an adequate and logical foundation for treating people equally. Even today, the leading lights of evolution are condoning the Nazi-like practices of the past by advocating eugenics, as **Darwin himself did**. See **Dawkins and eugenics** and **The Holocaust and evolution**.

Real observational science demonstrates that the genetic variations of all human beings, regardless of skin colour, eye shape, or size is less than one percent of the total sum of our DNA. The finding that all humans are closely related, so much so that 'race' is a biologically meaningless (manmade) term, is no surprise to biblical creationists, who believe that all human beings are descended from Adam and Eve who lived about 6,000 years ago (and who probably had medium-brown skin, hair, and eyes, like the majority of earth's population today). In fact, we're even more closely related than that—every person alive today is descended from Noah and his three sons, who with their wives were the only people to survive the worldwide flood. So our closest common ancestor was only around 4,500 years ago. Also see **Adam, Eve and Noah vs modern genetics**.



Which of these twins is more evolved? See. **Two-tone twins**.

Photo by Gary Roberts, <www.worldwidefeatures.com>.

The variations in appearance that are the major determining factor in 'racial' classification are primarily cosmetic. For instance, coloration is controlled by one pigment—melanin—of which darker people have more, and lighter people have less. The amount of melanin is controlled by the number of melanin-producing cells, called melanocytes; dark-skinned people have more while light-skinned people have fewer. Other differences in appearance, such as the almond-shaped eyes of Asian people, are the result of **similarly minor differences**.

So **where did these differences in appearance come from** if we're all closely related? The most likely explanation is that **the Tower of Babel event**, when mankind's languages were confused, separated family groups who were forced to spread across the world. These family groups probably contained a mix of traits, but certain ones became fixed, with other traits being selected against because of their environment or living conditions. For instance, light skin would be a disadvantage in places like Africa or Australia, where skin cancer would be a major concern due to the hot climates. This is because lots of melanin that results in darker skin acts as a natural sunscreen. In Europe, especially during the Ice Age, people with lighter skin would be more able to absorb vitamin D from the sun, so they would be more able to survive. But that there is a limit to this process is evident from the Eskimo population who has middle-brown skin, and the South Americans who live in an equatorial climate, yet also have middle-brown skin.

The gospel of Jesus Christ, the Creator, is the greatest force against racism, because every descendant of Adam is offered salvation through Christ equally, regardless of race or class. For the believer, "there is no Gentile or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave or free, but Christ is all, and is in all" (Colossians 3:11). When Paul was proclaiming the Gospel to the Athenians, he declared that "from one man He made all the nations, that they should inhabit the whole earth" (Acts 17:26).

See Related **Creationism Articles**

Reference

1. Rob Dunn, "The Top Ten Daily Consequences of Having Evolved" <http://www.smithsonianmag.com/science-nature/The-Top-Ten-Daily-Consequences-of-Having-Evolved.html>, 19 November 2010, accessed 20 December 2010. **Return to text**.

The Emergent Deception: The Evolution Factor

APRIL 3, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

"Brian McLaren: Christians in denial over evolution of faith," screamed one headline.[1] Another reprint of the same article quoted him as saying, "Evolutionary Christianity has freed me."[2] When we wrote about the **Evolutionary Christianity** teleseminar series, we said it was unclear what exactly the 'rockstar of the emergent church' (not our moniker for him) had to add to a discussion about evolutionary Christianity. Given the favorable press his teleseminar session received, it seemed worth revisiting it.[3]

What is the Emergent Church? And who is Brian McLaren?

The Emergent Church is one of the fastest-growing movements in American Christianity today. They are hard to 'nail down' with definitions, as definitions are one thing they work studiously to avoid. Generally, they emphasize social justice and acting in the community over 'dogma' and doctrinal correctness. They look for new ways to engage in postmodern culture, and embrace the culture themselves to varying degrees (though some in the Emergent Church would strongly disagree with this characterization, or any characterization, of their views). This "Lest we offend approach" has much appeal to Christians wanting to engage the culture, but many would also not realize that they value dialogue and draw heavily from Eastern and Catholic influences on spirituality. It smacks of a 'many ways to God' type religious views.

Widely hailed as a 'rockstar' of the emerging church, McLaren is controversial for, among other things, fasting during the Muslim holiday of Ramadan a few years ago.

Brian McLaren describes himself on his website as an "author, speaker, activist, and public theologian." He is a former pastor and has authored many books on various topics, including *A New Kind of Christianity* and *Naked Spirituality*, most recently. He was included in *Time* magazines "25 Most Influential Evangelicals", and was described there as an "elder statesman" of the emerging church. Widely hailed as a "rockstar" of the emerging church, he is controversial for, among other things, fasting during the Muslim holiday of Ramadan a few years ago.

McLaren's faith

McLaren several times referred to his "fundamentalist" upbringing. He said that as he was naturally interested in science and art, and as a natural learner and questioner, he "was on a collision course" with the sort of Christianity he was brought up to believe. He described himself as "on his way out" of the Christian faith by the time he was a teenager. He ultimately found a

form of Christianity he could accept in the Jesus Movement. In faith, he values experience over dogma and 'right belief'.

He expressed a negative view of people who 'had all the answers'. He seemed to think of that as a narrow and dogmatic way to view the world. Instead, we should question, and learn from other views. This all seems very noble and open-minded, but it becomes problematic if we dig a bit deeper. Questioning isn't supposed to be an exercise in and of itself—at some point, ideally we would come to some sort of answer. That answer might be refined over time as we gain access to new insights and a deeper understanding of the dynamics involved, but at some point we should be able to define a fundamental truth and say with some certainty "This is the answer." And to be able to say this confidently is not a mark of arrogance if it is grounded in our conviction of scriptural truth.

Developing religion

In religion, he claims, "People are looking for the next step in their development." And depending where they are in that progression, answers and explanations that seem to make sense to one person may seem ridiculous to someone else. In illustration, he gives the story of a Cambodian woman who came to faith after Pol Pot's genocide. When she spoke of hearing the Gospel, he asked her what that Gospel was. She replied that really what it was is that there was a God who created the universe, and that maybe if there was a God there was some hope in the midst of all that loss. Great, but what about some instruction on how to find that God, or how to be saved from her sin?

While we would argue that the Gospel is in fact that Jesus Christ came to earth to pay the penalty for man's sin, that He was raised on the third day, and that salvation is only through Him (to give the barest outline—see our **Good News** statement for a more full explanation of the Gospel), God as Creator is certainly the *basis* for the Gospel. McLaren, however, seemed to think of that as a primitive belief that was useful insofar as it gave the woman hope, but one gets the impression that he thinks of it as something one would ideally outgrow.

One central idea in McLaren's argument several times is that we've got more knowledge today, and that changes how we interpret Scripture. This is relatively misleading. Biblical creationists could also argue that the wealth of scientific knowledge we have today actually supports biblical creation. He says, "For the first time in history we have access to all the feeling states that humans have always needed to thrive." These states include trust, gratitude, and inspiration. He argues that for most of human history, mythic beliefs were the only way to instill these feelings, because there wasn't the knowledge of 'deep time' and billions of years. The host, evolutionary evangelist, the Reverend **Michael Dowd**, made the comparison to how ancient people made up gods when they didn't understand phenomena like lightning and thunder, but now we know what causes lightning and thunder. In the same way, it is implied, what we've learned about how the universe actually works, now that we know that everything evolved over billions of years, the Genesis

'myth' is, if not outmoded, in need or a serious reappraisal to see where it actually fits in an enlightened postmodern outlook.

McLaren says that these evolutionary beliefs that couldn't have been known prior to the modern age are "so much richer than the mythic beliefs we had before." "Mythic" beliefs like God's creation of the world, His providential love for humanity that caused Him not to abandon us even after we rebelled? "Mythic" beliefs like God coming to earth in the Incarnation of Jesus Christ, and then dying the most ignominious, horrific death that the people of that day could dream up to pay for our sin? "Mythic" beliefs like Him rising on the third day? If one is a myth, how are the others historical? Because the same 'science' that says the earth is billions of years old and that all life evolved says that dead people don't come alive again on the third day. One wonders what is McLaren's logical basis for accepting one 'myth' (and I hope that he *does* accept the Resurrection, because one *must* believe that to be a Christian) while rejecting the other. Where does the truth begin, after all?

'We know more today'

Dowd points to the scientific knowledge of how the world works that has been revealed in the last 200 years "that couldn't have been revealed to the Apostle Paul, that couldn't have been revealed to Moses." One almost expected him to continue "that couldn't have been revealed to Jesus," but thankfully at least he didn't consciously take that step.

I have no problem with saying that Paul didn't know about nuclear fission, and that Moses didn't know anything about atomic theory. In a sense, we do know some things that Paul and Moses didn't know about. But I don't think that's what Dowd was saying here. He's speaking specifically of the evolutionary understanding of the world's history and life. And if that 'story' (both participants in the teleconference session were very fond of the word 'story') is correct, then it's not just that Paul and Moses didn't know some stuff, it's that they thought some stuff was true that actually wasn't. And if *that's* true, then that throws a spanner into the whole of Scripture, because if they could be wrong about something *that important*, if God could have misled them, or if He could have been misinterpreted there, then how can we believe Scripture when it says that Jesus is the only way to salvation? "If I tell you of earthly things and you don't believe, how will you believe if I tell you of heavenly things?" (**John 3:12**).

But *do* they believe that Jesus is the only way to salvation? In a series called **Evolutionary *Christianity***, one could be forgiven for expecting some semblance of Christian thought, and at least nominal acceptance of some of the really core beliefs. But if they believe that the Bible is revelation from God in any meaningful sense that puts it on a plane above, say, *The Code of Hammurabi* or *Mastering the Art of French Cooking*, it certainly doesn't show in their statements. They talk about 'ancient Genesis myths' and 'Egyptian creation myths' without differentiating any substantial difference as far as inspiration is concerned. These stories, along with apparently everything else, "emerged in conversation" with each other and other creation myths, each trying

to solve problems in the others. In this view, we're asked to view the myths not in terms of 'true' and 'false', but how 'helpful' or 'unhelpful' they are. They claim that 'from this standpoint we can see the deep wisdom in virtually all of them." But I would argue that this view actually disrespects the texts themselves, which make truth claims, and so should be evaluated on that level. And it almost goes without saying that this is certainly not a *biblical* way to view them.

They claim that even in these stories, there's a sort of "evolutionary unfolding." But the stories still haven't evolved completely. McLaren makes the statement that we don't yet have a unified statement that allows us to see each other as brothers and sisters worldwide, or one global family; our creation stories are apparently still at a level that "facilitates cooperation at a smaller scale." But we *do* have a better, more unifying creation story that allows us to see ourselves as one human family—the creation account in Genesis proclaims that every single human being is descended from Adam and Eve, and everyone alive today is descended from Noah and his three sons. This is a very *recent* common ancestor, which makes us all very closely linked, as modern genetic evidence suggests. But this creation story would not allow us to see each other as brothers and sisters if it was not based upon actual *history*.

The 'benefits' of an evolutionary outlook

McLaren spends a lot of time talking about what Genesis doesn't mean, but he doesn't actually get around to saying what it *does* mean. He says that it's a really good story that explains what's fundamentally wrong with us, why we want to do things but we don't, why we break our word, let people down, etc. But unless one takes a literal historical view of Genesis and the Fall, one wonders how one can define what is morally wrong or right? But he has an answer for this. Lest we think for a moment that he's actually taking a high view of Genesis where it *really* explains why we are the way we are, he quickly says, "*But now* we understand that we have instincts that don't match our world." He argues that the instincts that we have now helped our ancestors to survive, but those instincts are not appropriate for the modern world in which we live. But if they were appropriate in ancient times, why do we have ancient codes that condemn those tendencies? All this view does is make man, not God, the ultimate authority of what is wrong or right.

He says that we should be grateful for those tendencies, because they helped our ancestors to survive; without them, we literally wouldn't be alive, in that view. But then, is he calling sin *good*, just hundreds of thousands of years ago? McLaren derides the view that we are the way we are because our great-great … grandmother ate an apple, saying that it has "no explanatory power, no gratitude." Well, for starters the Bible doesn't say it was an apple, but nonetheless the event actually has a great deal of explanatory power, if you believe that's what actually happened. It would certainly take some "explanatory power" to justify a God who created us with impulses that would allow us to survive and evolve, and then to say that those very things He created us with are sinful.

McLaren claims that since he realizes this, he doesn't struggle with his sinful nature, and that he doesn't feel guilty like he used to. He uses the example of seeing a beautiful woman, and says, "Of course I think that woman should be carrying my child!" But he says the understanding of evolutionary psychology means that he knows *why* he's attracted to the woman, and simultaneously allows him to reject those impulses. Dowd agrees, saying that the view that certain behaviours consign people to Hell while others get people into Heaven is a very "pre-moral" way of looking at things that may help some people at a primitive moral state, but that this way of perceiving right and wrong creates an "inner world" of shame, hypocrisy, and leads people to be unacceptable. Sexual attraction (not always directed appropriately) is one part of our makeup that was advantageous as we evolved, but that isn't always now. But that seems to be trivializing and justifying the sin of lust, which Jesus certainly didn't just shrug his shoulders at and say, "Oh well, you evolved to be that way" (cf. **Matthew 5:27-28**).

The claim itself that a Christian isn't struggling with their sin nature is problematic, because even with all of its definite calls to holiness and rejection of sin, the Bible is very candid about the human propensity toward sin. **1 John 1** says that if we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us, and that if we claim we have not sinned, we make Jesus out to be a liar and His word is not in us (vv. 8, 10). Is this what McLaren and Dowd are claiming? Perhaps, but I think it is more likely that they are redefining the problem until it is practically impossible to call *any* propensity towards wrong action sinful.

An underlying problem

He referred to creation as one might refer to a crazy old aunt—he had to acknowledge it was there, but wanted to change the subject as quickly as possible.

As disturbing as some of these comments were, the underlying attitude toward Scripture, and Christianity in general, was far more serious in my opinion. One waited in vain for any statement that was unapologetically and specifically Christian. He seemed to be apologizing for Scripture rather than presenting an apologetic; he referred to creation as one might refer to a crazy old aunt —he had to acknowledge it was there, but wanted to change the subject as quickly as possible. Even religious terminology was apologized for with phrases such as "if I can use such faith-based terms", etc.

Not everyone who becomes an evolutionist will go down the slippery slope to liberalism and eventually unbelief. But examples like McLaren and Dowd show that the slope is not simply hypothetical. Simply because some theistic evolutionists are otherwise evangelical and orthodox does not make that an 'okay' view for Christians to hold. We're not saying you can't be a **saved evolutionist**—we've never said that. But we see over and over again that how one takes Genesis can be indicative of one's view of Scripture in general. What was demonstrated in this teleconference was not just disbelief in Genesis, but a rejection of a biblical view of sin (sin becomes things that we evolved to help us survive several hundred thousand years ago) and

salvation (there are good things in other faith traditions, other 'myths'). In its place, they've embraced the evolutionary worldview and a 'many ways to God' approach while retaining some 'Christianisms' to make it easier for evangelicals to swallow.

Unfortunately, many lay Christians are eager to appease the world and make Christianity more acceptable and appealing in the hope that many more will accept the faith. But, in the process, McLaren and his ilk have defined Christianity out of any true meaning or purpose. Their imaginative 'cleverness' have made them nothing more than willing dupes for the true religion of evolution, which is atheism. As such, atheists must be rubbing their hands with glee. If the world was to think that this is what Christianity means, then the church is on the fast track to nonexistence.

Christians should not be surprised that the gospel will be rejected by many. There is no need to redefine it. Man's nature is to be rebellious to His Creator and evolution provides a great excuse to ignore God. True Christians need to make a stand for the truth claims of Scripture and its big picture, which has been totally lost in this almost complete reinterpretation of the gospel. We should take heed of the admonition of the Lord Jesus Christ (the Creator God revealed in the flesh) when He said:

"If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you" (**John 15:19**).

History shows us that **appeasement has had little success** when dealing with sin.

Syntax and semantics in Genesis 1

MARCH 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



New versions of the once popular "gap" theory are now arising. The motive is the same—to accommodate an old universe (and Earth) into **Genesis 1**, but to still retain a recent, literal six-day Creation Week. However, correct exegesis with close attention to syntax and semantics, plus the recognition of no verb tenses in the Hebrew, preclude any possible "reading" of long ages into the Hebrew of the key texts, verses 1–3 and 14–16. The strongest argument confirming the traditional view that **Genesis 1:1** describes the creation of a young universe at the beginning of Day One of Creation Week is still the link to **Genesis 1:2** through the word "earth".

Related Creation Articles



What is popularly known as the "gap" theory of **Genesis 1** originally appeared as a "ruin-reconstruction" theory round about 1814 in Edinburgh in Scotland. There has recently come into being a "gap" theory without the ruin-reconstruction element. This article will examine some syntactic and semantic features of the Hebrew of **Genesis 1** in order to evaluate these theories, but I will begin by looking into the historical situation.

An historical perspective

The chief arguments in the nineteenth century were that:

1. the verb in **Genesis 1:2a** could be translated "became" instead of "was".
2. "darkness" is evil in Scripture, hence **Genesis 1:2b** indicates a falling away from the perfection of **Genesis 1:1**.
3. the phrase *tohu-wa-bohu* always indicates destruction and judgment.

Continue to full article on **Creation Ministries International**

Earth Was Created for Life

MARCH 20, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Institute for Creation

Our solar system is filled with amazing planets, but none are perfect for life except the earth.

Mercury is the closest planet to the sun. It gets very hot and very cold. It has a very slow spin. The side facing the sun is heated to 800 (F) while the side away from the sun is cooled to –298 degrees (F).

(**See Related Creation Content**)

Venus is hotter than Mercury, yet farther away from the sun. Venus has an atmosphere 90 times thicker than earth's. Heat is trapped in the clouds and heats the entire planet to 931 degrees (F).

Mars is similar to earth in many ways. A day on Mars is 24.7 hours. It is tilted 25 degrees, just two more degrees than earth. At its warmest, it can get to be a comfortable 67 degrees (F). It has two small moons. But Mars is smaller than earth. The gravity on Mars is only a third of the earth's. Without enough gravity, Mars is unable to hold a larger atmosphere. What atmosphere it has is made of the gases we cannot breathe. Without much of an atmosphere, many meteoroids hit Mars. It also gets very cold at night.

Jupiter is the largest planet in our solar system. It is ten times smaller than the sun and ten times larger than the earth. Jupiter spins faster than any other planet, with a day of 9 hours and 55.5 minutes. Its fast spin causes tremendous storms. The big red spot on Jupiter is a huge hurricane.



Saturn is the second-largest planet in our solar system and has the largest set of rings. It is almost twice as far away from the sun as Jupiter is. Saturn is a gas giant. As one descends into the atmosphere, the pressure, temperature, and gravity greatly increase. The core of the planet is boiling hot and radiates more heat out into space than it receives from the sun.

Uranus is tilted on its side with its axis pointed at the sun. If the earth's axis was pointed at the sun, one hemisphere would always be boiling hot and the other would be freezing cold. Uranus is four times as far from the sun as Jupiter and twice as far from the sun as Saturn.

Neptune is the farthest gas giant from the sun. It is almost four times larger than the earth. Its strong gravity traps harmful gases in its atmosphere.

The utter lifelessness of other planets in our solar system illustrates the fact that earth is unique and specially created for life.

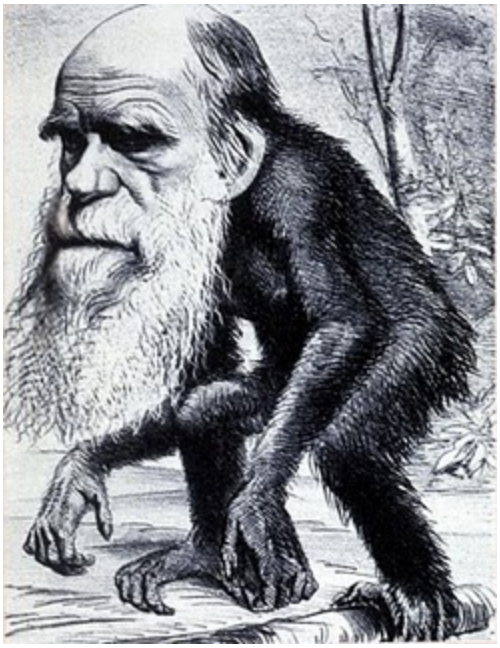
Related Articles

- **Latest 'Life from Outer Space' Claim Is Shot Down**
- **Newfound Planet Is '100 Percent' Sure to Have Life?**
- **Ancient Oxygen-Rich Rocks Confound Evolutionary Timescale**

- **A Few Reasons an Evolutionary Origin of Life Is Impossible**
- **The Search for New Planets**
- **Evolution and the Population Problem**
- ==========
-

Conference Concludes Origin of Life Research Is at a Standstill

MARCH 13, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



The Institute for Creation Research

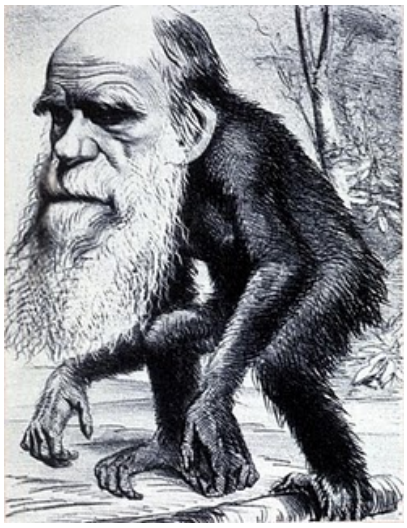
Where did the first living cell come from? According to *The Independent*, Charles Darwin "was flummoxed by the ultimate mystery of mysteries: what led to the origin of life itself?"[1]

Since Darwin's time, his naturalistic followers have been diligently seeking the answer. During a recent conference at Arizona State University, a collection of scientists discussed this very question. By the end of the discussion, the answer was clear—they don't know.

(**See related Creation content**)

"Geologists, chemists, astronomers and biologists are as stumped as ever by the riddle of life," wrote *Scientific American* blogger John Horgan.[2]

ICR News has reported on more than a dozen recent failures by origin of life researchers to produce a naturalistic answer.[3] And this giant void in evolutionary history had some of the researchers entertaining the non-explanation "that life originated elsewhere and floated here through space."[4]



Of course, this would solve nothing, since life would not only have had to evolve elsewhere (with, no doubt, the same or similar obstacles it would have faced here), but it would also have been required to endure the tough trek through space to earth. Ironically, other headlines issued during the same week of science news suggested that scientists are making real progress on the matter of naturalistic life origins. But the details, however, show just the opposite.

For example, a *Discovery News* headline read, "Life Elements Came from Space."[5] It reported on research published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, which found that ammonia can be produced by crushing and heating a certain kind of meteorite under high pressure.[6] The study's authors referred to their meteorite-derived, nitrogen-rich ammonia to suggest that ancient meteorites seeded an imaginary ancient earth with enough nitrogen to build proteins and DNA.

But if one were to grant that meteorites could have been exposed to the requisite high heat and pressure to have formed ammonia, what would have kept that same heat and pressure from destroying other fledgling biomolecules? And even with all the proper building materials made available, any complicated machine always needs an intelligent builder to construct it according to the necessary blueprints.

Plus, ammonia is tiny, made only of one nitrogen atom bonded to three hydrogen atoms. Its small size does not compare with the immense bulk of individual proteins and DNA, which are required for life. Thus, it is far too small to carry the information required for life. A collection of ammonia molecules is to a living cell what scattered broken nails are to a city.

Similarly, a recent feature in *New Scientist* favorably compared the way that cells function to the way that mixtures of oil drops and tar coalesce, claiming it could be a way in which conditions might have been "just right" for life to form.[7] The comparison ignores the basic fact that oil blobs have none of the defining characteristics of life, including metabolism and reproduction. These are achieved through internal ingenious biochemistry, which is utterly absent from all tarry residues.

Whereas the tarry goo project and the *PNAS* ammonia research led by Arizona State's Sandra Pizzarello purported to offer some hope for a naturalistic explanation for how life began, the Arizona State conference of leading experts apparently accurately summarized the sad state of origin of life experiments. But it seems clear that none of the scientists from these groups have been asking the right questions.

To ask "what chemicals and conditions led to the formation of the first cell" presumes that cells can be made merely with chemicals and conditions. This presumption has been proven false, since

cells also contain a vast store of information—an entity that is not a property of any chemical. And since science has proven that cells contain information, which has so far been found in the DNA and splicing codes,[8] one wonders why origin of life researchers have not appropriately shifted their research question to "Could any combination of chemicals and conditions ever lead to a cell?"

In his *Scientific American* blog, author John Horgan wrote:

> Creationists are no doubt thrilled that origin-of-life research has reached such an impasse…but they shouldn't be. Their explanations suffer from the same flaw: What created the divine Creator? And at least scientists are making an honest effort to solve life's mystery instead of blaming it all on God.[2]

But this reasoning commits just as sophomoric an error as the claim that ammonia from a precisely treated meteorite somehow helps an "origin of life by nature" scenario. Only finite "creators," like humans, have beginnings. The "divine Creator" had no beginning, by very definition. If this were not so, then the world would not exist, since it must have begun at some point and could not have caused itself.[9]

And at least scientists who take the Bible seriously are honest enough to follow the experimental evidence where it leads, even when it is *against* a nature-only model and strongly *for* a supernatural origin for life.[10]

References

1. Connor, S. **We're all aliens…how humans began life in outer space**. *The Independent*. Posted on independent.co.uk, March 1, 2011, accessed March 2, 2011.
2. Horgan, J. **Pssst! Don't tell the creationists, but scientists don't have a clue how life began**. *Scientific American Cross-check.* Posted on scientificamerican.com February 28, 2011, accessed March 2, 2011.
3. See Evidence for Creation: **Only God Could Have Made Cells**. Posted on **www.icr.org**.
4. Overbye, D. **A Romp Into Theories of the Cradle of Life**. *The New York Times*. Posted on nytimes.com February 21, 2011, accessed March 2, 2011.
5. Holm, C. **Life Elements Came from Space**. *Discovery News*. Posted on discvery.com March 1, 2011, accessed March 2, 2011.
6. Pizzarello, S. et al. Abundant ammonia in primitive asteroids and the case for a possible exobiology. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. Published online before print February 28, 2011.

7. Marshall, M. 2011. Primordial Pac-Man: Oil droplet hints at life's origin. *New Scientist.* 2802: 8-9.
8. Thomas, B. **Origins Breakthroughs of 2010: Human Genetics**. *ICR News.* Posted on icr.org January 4, 2011, accessed March 3, 2011.
9. Thomas, B. **Hawking Says Universe Created Itself**. *ICR News.* Posted in icr.org September 13, 2010, accessed March 3, 2011.
10. For biographies of fifty fully credentialed creation scientists, see Ashton, J. F., ed. 2001. ***In Six Days: Why Fifty Scientists Choose to Believe in Creation***. Green Forest, AR: Master Books.

* *Mr. Thomas is Science Writer at the Institute for Creation Research.*

The Origin of Language

MARCH 6, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Theories of the origin of language are first discussed from a linguistic point of view in secular writing. Evolution had less effect on linguistics than on other social sciences, yet history shows that secondary effects were felt. No true link has ever been found with animal communication. The work of Noam Chomsky brought linguists back to uniquely human origins for language, but the question is so complex that little headway can be made without investigation of mental factors.



This survey concludes that the creative, miraculous element must be invoked, and the Bible itself gives hints of important features in the understanding of linguistic processes.

(see related resources on VCA Creation section)

In discussing linguistic origins, people with some biblical background will often confuse language and languages. In such a discussion, thoughts often settle first on the Tower of Babel.
However, the Bible indicates that there were two distinct miraculous events: the original creation of Adam as a talking and understanding being; and the subsequent division of humanity into language groups as a judgment on the rebellion of the descendants of Noah. This article is concerned with the former.

But first, the question of pre-programming for language, as against a learning process, is not strictly relevant to the question of the creation of a linguistic ability. However, the Lockean assumption of a "clean slate" before learning went to extremes with behaviourists like B.F. Skinner, who dominated language learning in mid-century. The arrival of the linguist Chomsky on the scene restored a balance, in that it favoured a pre-programming prior to learning.

This pre-programming represented the universal human linguistic gift, quite distinct from whether someone is a "good linguist", meaning that they are good at learning foreign languages. All humans have a "linguistic gift", given, I believe, at creation, but only some can operate in more than one specific language easily. Our English language is deficient in that we cannot in argument terminology distinguish between these two uses of the term "linguistic gift". In this article I deal with the ability to speak a "mothertongue", which is all I am referring to, and not to the additional gift of being what popular jargon calls a "linguist".

It was Noam Chomsky who restored interest in human universal ability to speak coherently, and he restored the balance by criticising the "empty slate" stance of Skinner and others, saying that this was insufficient to account for all the facts. It is significant that Chomsky, though an agnostic, still regarded human language as "miraculous", distinguishing humans from animals. To that extent he departed from some evolutionist assumptions. Naturally, a human exposed to a specific language would not speak coherently, so there must be an environmental catalyst. It is not true that feral children have no programmed ability to understand any future language to which they would become exposed, as will be seen by reference to evidence later in this article. It may be, of course, that if a feral child managed to reach adulthood without ever contacting a language environment, such an ability might have atrophied by the time of post-puberty, as hypothesised by some of the Chomsky school.

But my chief aim in this article is to exult in the wonder of the signs of God's creative gift, as witnessed in the human mind.

Most secular writers have avoided the question during most of the twentieth century. This attitude can be traced to the changed interests of linguists consequent on the seminal work of Ferdinand de Saussure, especially the proposition that "states of language" are far more significant to linguists than the history of language.1 His terms were "synchronic" (non-historical) as opposed to "diachronic" (historical) studies.

This was a reaction against the nineteenth century preoccupation with what used to be called "philology", in which etymology and the establishment of boundaries between language families were key ingredients. The pendulum is slowly swinging back to the study of language in history, partly through interest in the way pidgins and Creoles come about, and in language change.

From animals to humans?

As regards the origin of language per se, it should be noted that when evolution was first applied to linguistics, early attempts at linking human language to animal communication were the chief subjects of debate. How could chattering ape-folk transform a needs-motivated set of habits into the phonological complexity we now call language? The animals can on their own terms communicate, but not in the positive sense of reading the communicator's mind or intentions, though in those days "mind" was itself a taboo word. Most animal cries relate to distress, belonging to the pack, mating approaches or antagonism.

Continue reading on Creaton.com

Catholic Pontifical Academy of Science (PSA) Dominated by Atheistic Evolutionist and Theistic Evolutionist

FEBRUARY 19, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Maciej Giertych is a retired Polish Professor of Genetics and currently a member of the European Parliament. He is fluent in English & each year sends an update of his activities.

He is one of the very few anti-evolution scientists who does not inject the "religion" element in his publications against macro-evolution.

This year's report contains a first: Maciej managed to get himself invited to a conference on evolution by the Pontifical Academy of Sciences (PAS), an exclusive group of evolutionists who have carefully censored all scientific info that is against evolution. One of the stipulations for his admittance to this Conference was that, even though he is a Catholic scientist, he was not allowed to speak before this elite "Pontifical" group.

However, a cardinal was allowed to speak, because those "Pontifical" evolutionists knew beforehand that the cardinal would employ the religion element. As Maciej points up in his attached brief report, the PAS hard core evolutionists don't have a problem with that, since that's "a position which they can easily reject as an expression of religious fundamentalism that they despise."

But enough from me. Read about it in the words of Maciej's attached 2-page report.

Yours for an end to censorship in science,

Paul

———

Christmas 2008

Dear Friends,

Please accept my best wishes for Christmas and the New Year. May it prove not as painful as economists predict nor as consensual as proponents of political correctness wish.

….At the turn of October and November the Pontifical Academy of Sciences (PAS) met in Rome to discuss: "Scientific-insights into the evolution of the universe and of life." When I heard about this session I searched out addresses of all the members of PAS (among them about one-third are Nobel prize laureates) and sent them my booklet "Teaching on evolution in European schools", together with a cover letter explaining who I am and expressing the hope that the enclosed booklet would prove useful in connection with the session they were about to participate in.

Some of the academicians sent me a short thank-you letter; however the Chancellor of the Academy, Bishop Marcelo Sanchez Sorondo, wrote a cordial longer letter. I responded, asking him whether any part of the session would be open to the public and if not, whether it would be possible to obtain a personal invitation. He agreed that I could come and sit in on the session as an observer, without the right to speak. And thus I became a participant in the Oct. 31st-Nov. 4th session of the PAS. I was unable to participate in the official discussions, however I used all the intermissions for conversations with the participants and I made my booklet available in English to all who were interested. My observations from this extraordinary experience are quite disturbing. All the academicians are scientists of the highest level and the papers presented were truly of top quality.

However, unfortunately many of the academicians are atheists. The remainder are supporters of the theory of evolution but allow for the possibility of God's influence on its course. In all the discussions after the papers, the main confrontation was between atheists and theists on whether God is necessary or redundant in explaining evolutionary processes. Among the speakers and polemists there was not a single critic of the theory of evolution.

The media were not very happy that in his speech to the PAS Pope Benedict XVI did not express support for the theory of evolution. Instead they dwelled on the kind welcome shown by the Pope to Prof. Stephen W. Hawking and on the latter's paper. Hawking is an invalid in a wheelchair who communicates through a speech synthesizer. In his paper he analysed the development of human thought about the origins of the universe. Hawking considers questions about origins as absurd as asking about the edge of the earth, assuming it is flat, or about the southerly direction on the South Pole. He believes that it is possible to answer questions "Why are we here?" or "Where did we come from?" within the limits of natural sciences. His agnostic conclusion became the main media message of the whole conference. Many contributions treated processes leading to race formation as steps in evolution.

However, races are genetically poorer than the populations from which they arose. Evolution requires an increase in genetic information and not the loss of it. It requires new functions and organs. None of the papers presented showed any result supporting the evolutionary postulate, yet all of them treated evolution as an unquestioned paradigm.

From the theistic side the most interesting paper was presented by Cardinal Christoph Schõnbom (not a member of the academy). He summarised the statements on evolution made so far by

Benedict XVI (and Cardinal Ratzinger). In the discussion that followed Schõnbom forcefully defended the view of the Pope and his own that God is not to be called in only to fill gaps in the evolutionary process. He supervises the totality of the development of the World. To a direct question, whether he believes in evolution, Schõnbom answered that for the theory to be proven, still much is lacking.

I sat in silence. At intermissions I tried to discuss privately with the participants of the session. The conference lacked even a single paper that would be critical of the theory of evolution from the scientific point of view. Those present, primarily retirees, had never heard of scientific research that contradicted the theory of evolution. Because of the makeup of the group of PAS speakers selected for the conference, the Church also did not hear about this research.

I understand that the Church wants to know what the world of science is proposing, also what the atheists propose. However, by setting up a conference in such a way as this recent forum, the Church will never be informed about the full picture. It will hear only the voices of its critics (known on a daily basis from a multitude of sources). These critics did not receive a response against which they would have to defend themselves with scientific arguments. They received only an assurance that God has something to do with the development of the world, a position which they can easily reject as an expression of religious fundamentalism that they despise.

(Emphasis added)

Unfortunately, a similar session planned for March by the Pontifical Council for Culture is also likely to be manned by atheistic and theistic supporters of evolution. In parallel with the PAS conference on the topic of evolution there was a one day (Nov. 3rd) symposium at the Sapienza University in Rome entitled "A Scientific Critique of Evolution." I was one of the speakers at this session. The aim of the conference was to present scientific results that contradict the Darwinian theory of evolution. Two Indian bishops attended it. Unfortunately the major media did not care to notice this session. There was my interview with Vatican Radio, in which I discussed both of the sessions in which I participated, and a few notes in some niche publications.

Sincerely,

Maciej Giertych

Prof. dr. hab. Maciej Giertych ● ul. Bialoboka 4 ● 62-035 Kórnik ● Poland

Submitted to BTF by Robert Sungenis

Comment: This is further proof that the Vatican, as demonstrated by their own advisory body of experts, the Pontifical Academy of Science, has been thoroughly infiltrated by the atheistic scientific establishment, who, through its intimidation with so-called "scientific facts" (which are

nothing but pseudo-facts) continues to place itself as the false god sitting in the temple, perhaps demonstrating the very warning St. Paul gave us in 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4. Evolution has been shown over and over again these last few decades to be a totally bankrupt science, so much so that whoever believes in it after seeing the overwhelming evidence against it, not to mention the testimony from tradition and scripture, is nothing but a fool, Catholic clerics included.

A followup to the PAS info.

Ironically even though most Catholics and their Bishops and Cardinals hold to some type of theistic evolutionary position (that God started and/or intervened in the evolutionary process along the way); the OFFICIAL theologic postion is ENTIRELY different.

Tthe Pope makes a statement on the interpretation of Scripture, which is done in an Encyclical ONLY. This is considered dogmatic!!! Statements he makes to the press or in non-encyclical writings do NOT count as official dogma!

Understanding this, there has NEVER been any encyclical from ANY Pope throughout all the hundreds of years, that Catholics must believe in evolution and millions of years. On the contrary the Catechism of the Catholic Church and all Encyclicals state that we are to believe in a literal Adam and a literal Eve in a literal Garden of Eden all of which took place in a literal historical timeframe (@6000 or so years by adding up the "begats"). I always seem to get a deer in the headlights look when I mention this to liberal priests,nuns, etc. Gene

The Origin of Life: A Problem for Evolution

JANUARY 22, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



In the mid 1800's, when Charles Darwin was proposing his theory of evolution, two other scientists were disproving a commonly held notion. At the time, many people believed in *spontaneous generation*. Spontaneous generation is the belief that living things can arise from non-living material. According to this view, worms, flies or even mice would simply spring forth from decaying meat, grain or other materials. Scientists of the day had no idea about the complexity of the molecules that make up even the tiniest living thing.

The great scientist Louis Pasteur realized the futility of spontaneous generation. Francesco Redi had demonstrated long before that flies didn't 'arise' from decaying meat but from the *eggs that other flies laid on the meat*! Pasteur definitively showed that microbes did not arise in a sterile meat broth until and unless other microbes had access to it. He and the great pathologist Rudolf Virchow formulated what later became known as the law of biogenesis: Life comes only from life. The implication of this research was that life does not create itself, it required God to create it originally. Both of these Christian men of science were creationists.

Their results were so compelling that they remained unchallenged for about 50 years. Then, Alexander Oparin, a Russian chemist, proposed that organic molecules coalesced together to form the first living cell in the primordial soup. Such a cell would then go on to evolve into all of the different types of living things on earth today. This renewed version of spontaneous generation was developed in the early years of Soviet Russia which was strongly atheistic. Therefore, Oparin's theory was the product of an atheistic worldview that excluded God rather than one based on scientific evidence. The scientific evidence still confirms that life comes only from pre-existing life.

Scientists who promote a spontaneous origin of life without a creator begin with the assumption that God does not exist. Then they devise an imaginative scenario whereby molecules come together to form a living being. Since the evolutionists have an "explanation", they use it to insist that life can arise without God. This is simply circular reasoning

An example is the work of Stanley Miller. In the 1950's, Miller mixed several gases in an electrical chamber. In the reactions that ensued, amino acids, the building blocks of proteins were produced. While the mere formation of amino acids is hardly the creation of life, nonetheless, Miller's work was widely acclaimed. Many hailed this as a major breakthrough to show how life could arise spontaneously. However, Miller chose the composition of his starting material and designed the apparatus to make amino acids.

Additional research has shown that the composition of the earth's atmosphere was never similar to Miller's apparatus. This seriously calls into question whether the "building blocks of life" could ever be made spontaneously on earth. Increasingly, scientists are finding that *destruction* of building blocks would be favored over production further supporting the fact that life comes only from life. However, the evolutionist on thinner and thinner ice continues to hold out hope.

With the evidence mounting that life could not arise spontaneously on the earth, more and more evolutionists are reaching to the stars for the answer. Increasingly, secular textbooks raise the possibility that life or the molecules of life were transported via meteorites, comets or asteroids to the earth. Once limited to the realm of science fiction, this possibility is viewed as the only possibility for those who reject a Divine Creator. For them, if life could not originate spontaneously on the earth, then it must have formed somewhere else and then traveled here

For the Christian, the origin of life is not a problem at all. The bible says that God called all plants and animals into existence by his Word. God also made man separately in His image, after His likeness. Even though Adam was made from the dust of the ground, this is not life coming from non-life as evolution suggests. Our God is the Living God, and He gave life to Adam. God is both our Creator and Redeemer through Jesus Christ.

Ed. note: for more information, see **Q&A: Origin of Life**.

==



Dr David A. DeWitt received a B.S. in biochemistry from Michigan State University and a Ph.D. in neuroscience from Case Western Reserve University. Currently a professor of biology at Liberty University, he is active in teaching and research. **Read More**

Why I Rejected 'Theistic Evolution'

JANUARY 22, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



Theistic evolution is a significant threat to the Christian church. It undermines the very foundation of the Christian faith and causes people to doubt the truth of Scripture.

I grew up as a theistic evolutionist. I was interested in science, and was an undergraduate biochemistry major. I believed in God and heard that he was the Creator on Sunday, but heard evolution all the other days of the week. I did what seemed the only logical thing that I think so many Christians also do, and that is to try to blend the two together. So I combined them, thinking that evolution was simply the process that God used to create, but that is so wrong. I think people make that compromise because they do not know all of the scientific evidence that calls the theory of evolution into question and they also have not been made aware of the major theological/biblical problems that it generates.

Proverbs 18:17 says: 'The first to present his case seems right, till another comes forward to question him'. Almost all we hear is 'evolution'—in schools and universities, zoos, museums, television, movies, etc. So if we don't teach the implications of evolution and the problems associated with it in our churches, no-one will know any different. Evolution will seem right because people don't hear the evidence against it and no one questions it.

There were two things that really turned me to biblical creation instead of theistic evolution. The first were the passages that say that the word of the Lord is flawless. I came to realize that I trusted what the Bible says about salvation, that Jesus rose from the dead, that He could cure the lame, blind, mute and deaf. He turned water into wine—all in an instant. He multiplied the fishes and loaves, walked on water. I believed all of those miracles, that they happened just as they said. I trusted the Bible in all of those places, so why not also in Genesis where it says God created all things by His word in six days?

The second and most significant point is where evolution cuts to the heart of the gospel. Evolution absolutely requires death … millions of years of it, struggle for existence, survival of the fittest millions of years before man comes on the scene. In this scenario, death is not the enemy

but the very means by which God created everything. But the Bible is very clear about this: the wages of sin is death. Death came into the world through Adam's sin. Therefore there was no death prior to the fall of man and therefore there could be no evolution whatsoever before that time.

If death and evolution are what God used to create (or even if He simply permitted it to reign for billions of years before sin, as 'progressive creationists' teach) then death is not the 'last enemy' (1 Corinthians 15:26), nor is it the wages of sin. And if this is the case, then what becomes of Jesus Christ, whose very purpose in coming was to break the power of death and pay the penalty for our sins? I believe this may be the most powerful argument against both theistic evolution and progressive creation, i.e. all compromise positions on Genesis.[1]

The Bible tells us that God cares for his creation. A sparrow doesn't fall to the ground apart from the will of the Father, and yet, although our omnipotent God could call things to exist, instead he chose to use a death-driven process, a struggle for existence where the weak perish and the strong survive? This doesn't make any sense. It is inconsistent with God's character, His holiness and His love.

I see this as a variation on an old question. 'Did God really say that He created man from the dust of the ground and not through a process of molecules to man evolution?' is similar to what the serpent asked Eve … 'Did God really say … ?' The answer is, 'Yes, God really said it.' When we begin to question the truth of the Bible, in any part, then we are really on thin ice. The Bible stands or falls as a whole. We can't pick and choose which passages to believe and which ones to reject because on what basis can we do so? Man's fallible opinion?

I so appreciate the ministry of *Answers in Genesis* and organizations like it, because it enables Christians to find out and proclaim the truth. They really can believe their Bible even from the very first verse.

Besides the problem of death before sin, those who believe in billions of years make God far away and distant. Out of 15 billion years that the universe supposedly existed, and the 100's of millions of light years across it is, man occupies such an insignificant amount of time in an insignificant amount of space—and how could God really care about what I do? Ahh, but if God created only 6 thousand years ago, it makes Him much, much closer and more imminent. The psalmist correctly asked … 'When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the sun, moon and stars which you have set in place … What is man that thou art mindful of him? The son of man that you care for him?' (Psalm 8:3–4). But God does care for us! Man occupies a unique position in all of creation because only man is created in the image of God and we reveal God's glory in a unique way.

The universe is a vast place, but everything was created for man to have a place to live. Have you considered that on judgment day, when it is the end of man it is also the end of the universe? 'The

heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare' (**2 Peter 3:10**). If the end of man is the end of the universe, and the purpose of the creation is for a place for man to live, why would God have a universe for 15 billion years before man when He could make him from the beginning?

This is exactly what Jesus said in Matthew 19:4: '"Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female ... ?"" Jesus emphasizes that Adam and Eve were made '*at the beginning'*. This only makes sense if He is talking about Day 6 and not after 15 billion years.

Clearly, the theory of molecules-to-man evolution is incompatible with the clear teaching of the Word of God. Therefore, theistic evolution (and its stable-mate, 'progressive creation') is incompatible with the Christian faith.

NOTE:

Progressive creationists reject the idea of biological evolution, i.e. one kind of creature changing into another but in every other respect accept the evolutionary scenario—i.e. billions of years, death and disease before sin, cosmic evolution, geological evolution, etc

==



Dr David A. DeWitt received a B.S. in biochemistry from Michigan State University and a Ph.D. in neuroscience from Case Western Reserve University. Currently a professor of biology at Liberty University, he is active in teaching and research. **Read More**

Creation Teaching Makes a Difference

JANUARY 22, 2011
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, EVOLUTION, YOUNG EARTH



Evolutionary biologist Ernst Mayr was described by the late Stephen Jay Gould as 'The world's greatest living evolutionary biologist and a writer of extraordinary insight and clarity.'[1] Mayr, who recently turned 100 years old, reflected on 80 years of studying evolutionary biology in an article in *Science*.[2]

> 'Curiously, I cannot pinpoint the age at which I became an evolutionist. I received all of my education in Germany, where evolution was not really controversial. In the gymnasium (equivalent to a U.S. high school), my biology teacher took evolution for granted. So, I am quite certain, did my parents—who, to interest their three teenage sons, subscribed to a popular natural history journal that accepted evolution as a fact. Indeed, in Germany at that time there was no Protestant fundamentalism. And after I had entered university, no one raised any questions about evolution, either in my medical curriculum or in my preparations for the Ph.D. Those who were unable to adopt creation as a plausible solution for biological diversity concluded that evolution was the only rational explanation for the living world.'

Apparently, Mayr grew up in an environment where evolution was the ruling paradigm and no one ever bothered to question its validity. Evolution was taken for granted, a popular natural history journal accepted evolution as a fact, and no teachers in high school, college or graduate school ever raised questions about evolution. It is no wonder that such an environment would produce staunch evolutionists. Unfortunately, the widespread acceptance of Darwinism in Germany during the early twentieth century had other disastrous consequences. (The link between the acceptance of Darwinism and the Nazi holocaust has been discussed previously in **Darwinism and the Nazi race Holocaust**.)

In Proverbs 18:17 'The first to present his case seems right till another comes forward and questions him.' Students who are only ever exposed to evolutionary theory may assume that it is correct and might not even know how to question it. Fortunately, today there are resources available on the internet, ***Creation* Magazine**, and numerous books supporting creation. Materials that question evolution are even more widely available than they were just twenty years ago. And it is making a difference.

Steve Deckard and I have been conducting research on the creation worldviews of Christian college students and the changes that result following a course on creation.[3-6] This ongoing study at Liberty University assesses demographic data and the creation worldview of students taking CRST 290, a required course on the creation/evolution controversy. Among the results we have obtained:

1. Attending a creation course, seminar or presentation was a predictor of a stronger creation worldview.
2. Students in the creation course at Liberty University who attended Christian high schools or were home schooled had a much stronger creation worldview than those with public school backgrounds.
3. Following the creation course, students have a much stronger and more consistent

creationist worldview.

The Biblical Flood and the Grand Canyon

Interestingly, while virtually all of the incoming students believe in a Creator, too many of them have conflicting beliefs especially in regards to the age of the earth and six day creation. As this is a particular focus of the course, we see significant shifts toward stronger belief in young earth creation at the end of the class.

DECEMBER 28, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Such research, along with emonstrates that creationist teaching and materials do ha eople.



Perhaps if someone had hel school, he might have been described as 'the greatest liv

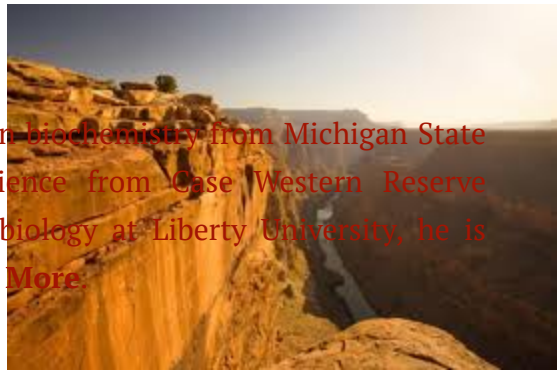
References:

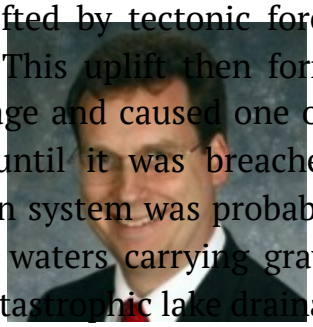
Case promoting Biblical Flood

1. Flyleaf quote on 'What Evolution IS', Ernst Mayr 2001 Basic Books New York.
2. Mayr, Ernst '80 years of Watching the Evolutionary Scene' *Science* 305:46-47 July 2, 2004
3. Deckard, S., DeWitt, D.A., and Carge, S., Effects of a 10C Apologetics Class on Student Worldview, *5th Int'l Conf. Creationism*, pp. 529-537, 2003.
4. Deckard, S., Brandt, C., Fiskum, S., Iverson, T., and DeWitt, D.A., Role of educational factors on college students' creation worldview *Creation Ex Nihilo Technical Journal* 17:70-72 2003.
5. Henderson, T., Deckard, S., and DeWitt, D.A., Impact of a YEC Apologetics Course on Student Creation Worldview, *Creation Ex Nihilo Technical Journal* 17:111-116 2003.
6. Deckard, S.W. and DeWitt, D.A., Worldview Studies Book 1: Developing a Creator Centered Worldview, Vision Publishing, Ramona, California, 2003. ISBN 1-931178-83-6

The **Grand Canyon** is a massive geological feature in the state of **Arizona**. Due to efforts of conservationists, the region became a Forest Preserve in 1893 and was protected from unrestricted hunting and logging. Later, because of its popularity, the region was made into Grand Canyon National Park. The park covers over 1.2 million acres of land, and hosts nearly 5 million visitors annually..

The formation of the Grand Canyon is a problem for uniformitarian geologists, but fits well into the framework of the Biblical **global flood**. Exposed within walls of the Grand Canyon are rocks that were likely created during the **creation**, along with massive layers resulting from sedimentation during the flood.





Flood geologists such as **Steven Austin** assert that during the last half of the year of the flood, the **Colorado Plateau** was lifted by tectonic forces more than a mile above sea level. This uplift then formed a dam, which blocked river drainage and caused one or more lakes to build behind the dam until it was breached. The erosion of the massive canyon system was probably driven by landslides and high-speed waters carrying gravels and other sediments during the catastrophic lake drainage.

Dr David A. DeWitt received a B.S. in biochemistry from Michigan State University and a Ph.D. in neuroscience from Case Western Reserve University. Currently a professor of biology at Liberty University, he is active in teaching and research. **Read More**

Read More

Related: The Ark: How big was it? A full size replica was recently built in Hong Kong for commercial purposes and you can certainly get an idea of just how huge it was for Noah to build

Raw Video: Full-size Noah's Ark Replica

Associated Press







Watch on

Limitations of Science

DECEMBER 4, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Scientific research has a tremendous influence on society today, not only in terms of advances in technology, but also in our world view. The conclusions of science are often highly regarded by the public and by scientists themselves, but the limitations of science are not always appreciated. Therefore, it is important to consider these limitations in order to evaluate the impact of science on human health and well-being and its effect on our world view, especially when the conclusions of science may contradict religious beliefs.

Differences in Religious and Scientific Truth

The first limitation of science is that it cannot come to religious conclusions because it is not a religion and cannot answer religious questions. Despite this, the scientific establishment sometimes comes to conclusions that contradict a literal understanding of the Bible. This is not surprising and does not show that the Bible is unreliable. Science and religion operate differently, and it is not reasonable to expect that they will always agree. Furthermore, there are limitations of the scientific method that are not sufficiently appreciated by the public or the apologists of science.

It is reasonable that religious and scientific conclusions may differ for the following reasons:

1. Religion and science have different subject matter. Religion is concerned with ultimate truth and meaning, while science is concerned with truth about the material world based on current evidence. However, in some cases both religion and science make statements about the same domain, such as the origin of life.

2. Even in cases where religion and science deal with the same subject matter, religion is based on eternal truth, while science is based on what is currently known. Scientific theories change, but religion is concerned with eternal truths that do not change. For example, the former earth-centered cosmology was replaced by a sun-centered cosmology, Newtonian mechanics was modified to relativity theory, and quantum mechanics was developed. Also, it had been assumed that rates of radioactive decay were constant, but there has recently been evidence that rates of decay are not constant, but are influenced by particles coming from the sun in some way.1 What was formerly thought to be “junk” DNA is now known to have a

function. We now have a much greater appreciation for epigenetics than formerly. "The theories we currently hold to be true," said Stephen Goldman, a professor at Lehigh University, "are as likely to be falsified in the next 100 years as the theories that we look back on as having been falsified in the last hundred years."2

3. Even if human knowledge does not change, it is always imperfect and thus is only an approximation to God's revelation.

4. Even if humans had perfect knowledge, their imperfect intellects can lead to erroneous conclusions and interpretations.

5. Even if human intellects were capable of always arriving at correct conclusions, human sinfulness may lead us to choose a wrong interpretation because the right one is not agreeable to us. For example, people may reject Christianity because it rebukes their sins.

6. Even if humans are sincerely seeking truth, they may be influenced by others to accept erroneous theories.

7. Even if people are personally willing to accept the truth and see that the evidence points to a certain conclusion, for the sake of their careers they may publicly support another conclusion in order to be successful in their careers.

Superiority of Revelation to Science

If religion is based on a reliable revelation from God, then it is less likely to be subject to these problems. First, religious truth is eternal and unchanging. Second, it is revealed by God himself and not by fallible humans. God has made His revelation simple enough that limited human intellects can understand it. Even nature is a revelation of God and helps us to understand divine truth. Both our direct perception of nature and scientific discoveries about nature reveal divine truth. Facts about nature discovered through science can help us to understand the nature of God and of divine truth. The fullest knowledge of divine truth comes from combining God's revelation to us (in the Bible) with His revelation in nature, interpreted by a sincere heart and guided by the Holy Spirit.

However, it is possible to err even in religious matters; in arriving at ultimate truth based on God's revelation, it is necessary for the human to be sincere or he or she can go astray. Also, nature is imperfect because sin has entered the world, so nature is not always a reliable guide to truth. Human interpretations of scientific discoveries concerning the natural world are also likely to be erroneous because of our imperfections. This is especially true when human interpretations of nature contradict divine revelation.

Limitations of the Scientific Method

Next, general problems with the scientific method will be considered. Scientific knowledge is purportedly obtained by the scientific method, in which theories are proposed and tested by experiments. But the scientific method itself is limited in ways that are not always understood or appreciated.

Some areas of science are based on long, complicated chains of reasoning and the integration of many different kinds of evidence. With so many inferences necessary to draw conclusions, it is more likely that errors will arise along the way and that the conclusions may be erroneous. Examples of such areas of science are the origin of the universe, the origin of life, evolution, anthropology, history, psychology, sociology, and economics.

Some areas of science are based on a small number of assumptions (such as Maxwell's equations or the equations of relativity theory). Though it can be difficult to figure out the consequences of these swersInGenesis.org. assumptions in some cases, the small number of assumptions helps to insure that the conclusions are reliable, if the assumptions have been sufficiently verified.

When the assumptions of science have been sufficiently verified, then the conclusions of science are less prone to error. For example, our understanding of physics and chemistry can be verified to a high degree. This is the basis for the spectacularly successful development of technology, including telephones, radio, television, computers, and the internet, as well as space travel and developments in medicine. The benefits of science in such areas cause people to respect what scientists say about other areas such as evolution that are harder to verify. But different areas of science have different standards of verification, so one cannot assume that all areas of science are as successful as areas related to technology. For example, areas of science dealing with past history are difficult or impossible to verify, because conditions may have differed in the past.

Because of the desire of scientists to find simple explanations, they may be biased in favor of excluding miracles and divine intervention from their theories, because supernatural events do not have simple explanations. This bias can wrongly influence their choice of theories to adopt.

Even though science is limited, some people oppose the scientific establishment unjustly in areas where its conclusions are reliable. For example, some people firmly believe that cars can run on room temperature water as their sole energy source. You can talk to these people all day, but they simply do not have the background and intuition of science to understand that it is impossible for cars to run only on room temperature water as their energy source. They believe that the petroleum industry has a conspiracy to cover up the truth to preserve its profits.

The Role of Human Bias

Some areas of human knowledge in general, and science in particular, are politically charged. By this is meant that powerful groups have an interest in causing a certain conclusion to be drawn or not to be drawn. Examples of such areas are human sexuality, history, the creation of the world, and the origin of life. For example, because of anti-Semitism some people may deny that the Holocaust took place. Also, in different countries one might get considerably different versions of what happened in World War II. Thus, history can be politically charged. Even medicine can be influenced in this way. Drug companies have an interest in selling drugs, and thus may minimize the dangers and side effects of drugs and the dangers of immunizations. People selling alternative remedies may have an interest in exaggerating the bad effects of drugs and immunizations. There are also controversies over the possible harmful effects of cell phone radiation, and whether global warming is taking place. In areas like this it can be especially difficult to find the truth, and the conclusions reached can have a tremendous impact on human health and well-being. Even government regulatory agencies like the FDA can become biased, because elected officials may be indebted to special interest groups that helped them to get elected and thus may appoint biased individuals to such agencies.

As another example of bias, in the past, cigarette companies have run ads claiming that cigarettes were good for your health and that doctors recommended them.

Also, the meat and dairy industry have an interest in minimizing any possible health problems associated with these foods, and these groups have powerful lobbies in Washington, making it difficult to draw objective conclusions about the health effects of meat and milk. And what about substances in cosmetics that may be harmful to humans? Some companies make large profits from cosmetics. Is this area being studied and regulated as it should be? Another such subject is the possible connection between aluminum and Alzheimer's disease, which has been much debated. The aluminum industry obviously has an interest in minimizing such a connection and supports much of the research into Alzheimer's disease. It may be difficult for scientists receiving money from the aluminum industry to perform unbiased research in this area.

Of course, theories of the origin of the universe and of life are politically charged, because religious groups have an interest in upholding their views, while those opposed to these religions have an interest in opposing their views. Whatever the reason, it appears that some force or motive is driving the scientific establishment to support the theory of evolution at all costs. Despite the many evidences against evolution that are continually coming to light in genetics, paleontology, and geology, the theory seems impossible to overthrow. The theory is so politically charged that its support does not appear to be based on the evidence, but rather on a philosophical pre-commitment to mechanistic explanations.

In politically charged areas of science, it can be especially difficult to distinguish truth from error because even scientists may be biased in their conclusions, and the public apologists of science may further increase the distortion of the truth.

A free press helps us to learn the truth, but even the press is not always free because reporters may feel constrained only to present material that is approved by the owners of the newspaper or radio or television station. In fact, one reporter even admitted as much publicly at one point and said reporters would be fired if they wrote what they really think.

The Need to Think Critically

Because of human bias and imperfection, it is important to learn to think critically and to distinguish facts from opinions. Also, in any area of study, the evidences need to be weighed carefully in determining what the facts are, and the interests of the people making statements also should be taken into account. We receive information from many sources, including the web, radio, television, newspaper, magazines, personal experience, and personal contact. Not all of this information is reliable, so it is necessary to learn to be critical and evaluate, and the need for critical thinking is widely recognized.

In view of all this, one may wonder whether it really is possible to know the truth at all, and if so, how one can arrive at it. We might well echo Pilate's question, "What is truth," and despair of ever getting a satisfactory answer. At least a healthy dose of skepticism is appropriate in view of such factors, especially for areas of science that are politically charged and involve long and complicated chains of reasoning.

Bias in Theories of Origins

The academic world understands the need for critical thought. However, it seems that it has become fashionable today in academia and the scientific establishment to criticize and question everything except the theory of evolution. Those who approach this theory critically are considered as fanatics and excluded from the realm of intellectual discourse in the academic world. Evolution has become the new dogma of academia. The apologists of evolution would have us abandon all critical thought when considering their pet theory.

We are here speaking about attitudes in the academic world. This is comprised of faculty members and others in the secular universities of the Western, industrialized nations of the world. This is a small group, but tremendously influential because of its role in the education of many people, as well as being consulted by government, business, culture, and other areas of society. In general, academics are regarded as the experts in their fields and are highly respected in society. Also, the Western world has a tremendous influence on the rest of the world because of its relative prosperity and advanced technology. The academic world also influences opinion leaders who may not be directly in academia, such as researchers in other institutions and leaders in scientific societies. It is in the academic world that support for evolution is most strongly entrenched. It is also here that a literal understanding of the Bible is most held in contempt, whether in reference to evolution or to other areas. Several centuries ago the academic world held the Bible as the basis

of all true knowledge, but since then it has done an about face. Literal belief in the Bible has become anathema in academia.

The scientific establishment also strongly favors evolution and conventional science in general. Academia and the scientific establishment are not identical, but they are closely related. The scientific establishment includes researchers in non-academic institutions as well as publishers of scientific journals and officers in scientific associations.

The problems in the area of creation and evolution are not unique, but instead are a symptom of similar difficulties in many areas of society. Those who are concerned with bias in the promotion of evolution should also be aware of these larger issues where the truth may be sacrificed for the sake of advantage or profit. However, the creation-evolution controversy is unique in a way, because in most areas, one can at least hold a minority viewpoint without being ridiculed, but not so with those adhering to creationism. It is possible to hold a minority viewpoint in many areas of study and still be respected in the academic world, but not concerning the question of whether the theory of evolution is true. Instead, creationists are excluded from intelligent discourse and sometimes from social interaction.

One reason for the insistence on evolutionary explanations appears to be a commitment among many scientists to mechanistic explanations that exclude miracles and divine intervention. But there is no a priori reason for such an exclusion, which introduces additional bias into science.

Discussions of Origins

Much of the argumentation of evolutionary apologists in creation-evolution discussion groups takes a simplistic approach to the controversy, assuming that if something is "scientific" or even accepted by most scientists, it must be correct. This fails to address the question of who defines what science is, whether they have a right to define science, whether their definition is correct, what it means for something to be scientific, whether things that are scientific are necessarily correct, and if so, how we know that this is true. Also, does it make something true just because it is accepted by most scientists? Many scientists believe whatever their teachers told them, many of them may adhere to the evolutionary orthodoxy for political reasons, and some of them may promote evolution because of opposition to conservative Christianity. There have been quite a few cases where creationists have been removed from their positions because of espousing creationism;[3] this tends to cause scientists to keep quiet about objections they may have to the theory of evolution.

In discussions of origins, the proponents of evolution often say that the question of evolution was decided many years ago, as if the question was settled and need not be further discussed. But science frequently subjects established theories to tests. The theory of relativity and quantum mechanics are often subjected to experimental tests, for example. It is inconsistent for science to

test such theories and not to test the theory of evolution to see if it is true. Where are the scientific papers questioning whether evolution is true? However, evolution is so flexible that it is not clear how one would test it. The theory is adapted to whatever data are discovered, so it may even be that evolution has no predictive power and is not properly a theory at all.

Of course, small changes in organisms can be observed and studied, and the predictions of evolution can be tested in this way; this is referred to as micro-evolution. For example, viruses and bacteria can adapt to drugs. However, what is in question is whether an accumulation of changes can cause an organism to transform into an entirely different kind of organism. This is known as macro-evolution. The proponents of evolution extrapolate from observed small changes to large changes that supposedly took place in the past. However, such extrapolation can be unfounded. Newtonian mechanics operates fine at ordinary speeds and distances, but at very high speeds, the theory of relativity comes into play, and at very small scales, quantum mechanics describes reality better than classical mechanics. Thus one cannot extrapolate from the success of Newtonian mechanics in some domains to say that it applies everywhere. Nor can we necessarily extrapolate from present observed changes in organisms to large changes assumed to have taken place in the past.

Conclusion

In view of the limitations of humans and the scientific method, it is important to think critically about the theory of evolution. Questions should be asked such as how likely it is that life could originate spontaneously, whether mutations could generate enough changes to produce new organisms, whether the missing links have been found, whether the geological record supports uniformitarianism or catastrophism, how strong the evidence is for the hundreds of millions of years time span of evolution, and how reliable the scientific method is, considering the prejudices and limitations of scientists. Students should be encouraged to ask these questions and should not be criticized for doing so.

In view of the differences between science and religion, the limitations of the scientific method, and human imperfection, it seems safest to this writer to take divine revelation in the Bible as the most reliable source of truth and to put the conclusions of human science in second place, especially when they conflict with divine revelation.

- 1. Gardner EK, Stober D (2010 Aug 30) Purdue-Stanford team finds radioactive decay rates vary with the sun's rotation <**http://www.purdue.edu/newsroom/research/2010/100830FischbachJenkinsDec.h…** Accessed 2010 Nov 15

- 2. Goldman SL. Science Wars: What scientists know and how they know it. <**http://www.teach12.com/tgc/courses/course_detail.aspx?cid=1235>** Accessed 2010 Nov

- 3. Bergman J. (2008) *Slaughter of the Dissidents*. Leafcutter Press

Cherry-picking from the Bible to rationalize sin

NOVEMBER 16, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLE, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, GOD'S WORD, YOUNG EARTH

Bessette is a mechanical engineer living in Roanoke who designs heating, ventilating and air conditioning systems for commercial and institutional buildings. He is a member of Sovereign Grace Community Church.

I am responding to Frederick Fuller's March 29 commentary, "Man forms God in his own image."

Fuller's first two sentences give away his evolutionary presupposition. The evolutionist cannot believe in any God and maintain a consistent worldview since evolution is anti-God; nature created itself.

The evolutionist commonly states, "God did not create man, but man created God." While I do not agree that man formed God in his own image (a reference to evolutionary thinking), I do believe that many men (both Christian and non-Christian) form God in their own image.

Let me explain. Man often, when trying to rationalize his sin, will pick certain portions of the Bible to support his thinking and ignore the portions of the Bible that do not support, or specifically deny, his thinking.

This is clearly what Fuller does in his diatribe against ultra-right conservatives. Fuller complains that Sean Hannity fans would say able-bodied people fed at the public trough should be working and if they don't, they should starve. This is a false statement. Hannity fans have compassion for the poor (just as Jesus did), but don't believe it is the government's responsibility to bail them out. Fuller goes on to claim that since Jesus always helped others who came to him, then "a true Christian gives anything to anyone without qualification."

This is the part where Fuller shows himself to be an ideologue with little regard for the complete text of the Bible. But why should he? He does not believe the Bible, as noted in the first sentence in his commentary : “I do not believe God formed man in his own image.” This belief plainly shows that Fuller does not believe what the Bible tells us in Genesis. When one does not believe the beginning of the Bible, one has no reason to believe the rest of the Bible.

Claiming that he has “searched everything ascribed to Jesus in the New Testament,” he states that he cannot “find one word from Jesus that turns aside anyone from help.” Fuller then goes on to ask the question, “Where does he ever judge anyone and not help them?” Here Fuller confuses Jesus helping others by healing and giving knowledge of himself and, yes, judging others (such as the Pharisees in Luke), with giving money to the poor.

The Bible never shows us Jesus handing out money to the poor. The Bible never has Jesus telling us that the government should hand out money to able-bodied people who refuse to work. The Bible does tell us, however, in at least 17 New Testament verses, that the church (Christians) should help the poor. Jesus never once tells the church that there should be no pre-qualifications on this giving.

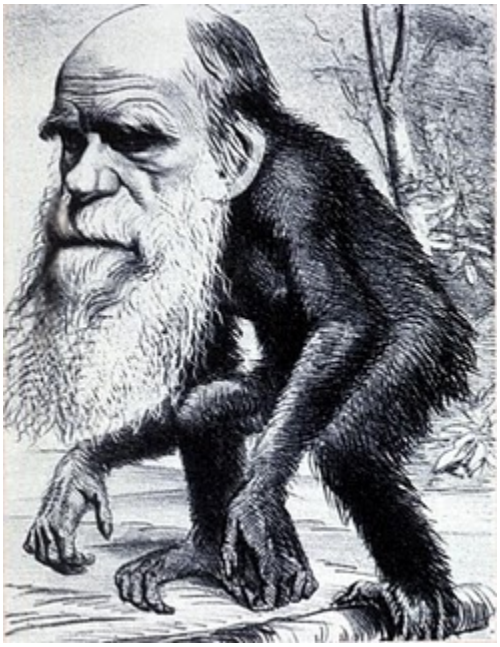
In fact, the Bible is quite clear that those who do not work should not eat (Thessalonians). So, Fuller is confusing Jesus’ directives for the church to help the poor with his own ideas about Christianity, which are clearly lacking truth.

One rather profound statement toward the end of Fuller’s diatribe against Christianity is most poignant. Fuller states, “I do believe there are some who, by conservative ideology, are not worthy, such as everyone.” This statement, by itself, is quite true; however, once again, Fuller misses the point. He uses the term worthy to indicate that some people do not consider others as being worthy of receiving help, but the Bible plainly tells us that no one is worthy, not to receive help, but to receive forgiveness for our sins and salvation from God.

I hope and pray that God the father would draw Fuller to Jesus so that he too would recognize, as most Christians do, that the Bible is the written word of God and that it is God who created man in his own image.

The Fossil Record Supports Creationism

NOVEMBER 13, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH



A letter to the editor of *The Roanoke Times Opinion*
The Fossil Record Supports Creationism

Garry Trudeau states in his April 20, 2003 comic strip "Doonesbury (really, a leftist commentary" that President Bush, by not believing in evolution "has closed his mind to vast areas of human experience and knowledge."

He also insinuated that Bush is igorant (a common liberal mistake).

There are many Ph.D. scientists in all fields of science who do significant scientific research apart from accepting evolution. Would Trudeau call these men and women ignorant?

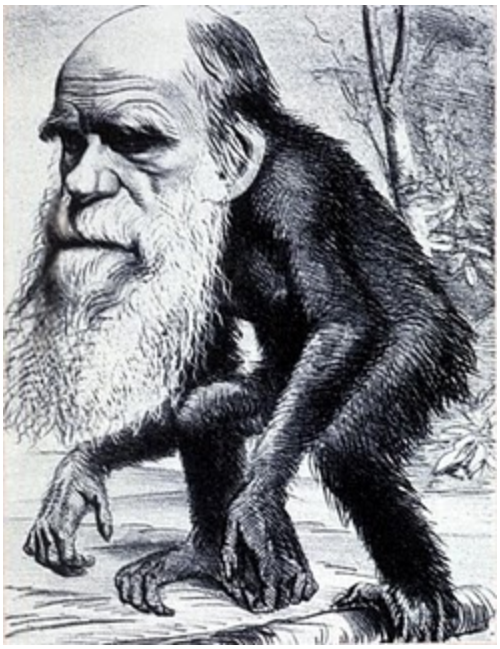
Contrary to his statements, it's the evolutionist who "closes his mind" to scientific data refuting evolution. The evolutionist actually stifles scientific inquiry, opposing his belief that nonliving chemicals became life and that this life eventually became mankind.

The current scientific law of biogenesis-life only comes from other life-has to be ignored by the evolutionist. Even Darwin lacked the millions of transitional fossils between kinds of animals required for this hypothesis.

Today, we have 150 more years of fossil excavations, discovering millions of fossils, and still lack the millions of fossils, having only a few highly diputable ones. Therefore, current scientific law

and the fossil record support the only alternative to evolution-creation.

Ronald S. Bessette
Roanoke



12 Arguments Evolutionists Should Avoid

JULY 31, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, CREATIONISM, YOUNG EARTH

For years, we've maintained a list of **arguments creationists should avoid**. There are enough **good arguments** for biblical accuracy and a young earth that dubious claims can safely be discarded. Now we want to address a similar topic: arguments evolutionists should avoid. These worn-out tropes have not only passed their expiration date, but they never should have been made to begin with.

Argument 1: Evolution is a fact

When our core beliefs are attacked, it's often easy for humans to retreat to statements such as this: "My belief is a fact, and yours is wrong."

That's exactly why we cannot trust mere human understanding to explain the unobservable past—emotion and pride get in the way. Evolution is not a fact, no matter how many times evolutionists say it is. It's a framework built on assumptions about the past—assumptions that will never have direct, first-hand, observational proof.

Focus in: **Hasn't Evolution Been Proven True?**

Argument 2: Only the uneducated reject evolution

Besides the arrogance of such statements, this argument has no footing and should be cast off. Mainly, those who make this claim usually define "educated people" as those who accept evolution. Anyone who disagrees fails the test, no matter what their background (e.g., if we follow this ideology, Isaac Newton must have been uneducated). There are many lists of well-educated scholars who look to the Bible for answers (**here's one**)—and we could point out Darwin's own deficit of formal education (he earned a bachelor's in theology). But the bigger issue is that education—or lack—does not guarantee the validity of a person's position.

Focus in: **Can creationists be "real" scientists?**

Argument 3: Overwhelming evidence in all fields of science supports evolution

The irony, of course, is that for centuries prior to Darwin's publication of *On the Origin of Species,* the majority of scientists found the opposite to be true: the "evidence" supported creation. What changed? Not the evidence. Rather, the starting point changed (i.e., moving from the Bible, God's Word, to humanism, man's word). Creationists continue to see everything in light of God's Word and all evidence as supporting the biblical account. In reality, there is no "neutral" starting point; everyone—whether they acknowledge it or not—interprets the "facts" according to a particular way of thinking (i.e., worldview).

Focus in: **What's the best "proof" of creation?**

Argument 4: Doubting evolution is like doubting gravity

Why does this argument fail? We'll show you. Take a pencil or pen. Hold it in the air. Then drop it to the floor. That's gravity. Next, make a single-celled organism—like an amoeba—turn into a goat. Go ahead. We'll wait. . . . No? As you can see, there's a fundamental difference between operational science, which can be tested through repeatable experimentation, and historical science, which cannot.

Focus in: **Don't Creationists Deny the Laws of Nature?**

Argument 5: Doubting evolution is like believing the earth is flat

Ironically, the Bible describes the earth as round and hanging in space—long before this could have been directly observed (Job 26:10; Isaiah 40:22). The appeal of this claim is that it stereotypes creationists as stuck in the past, since the common assumption is that people once universally believed the earth was flat before science "proved" otherwise (which wasn't the case—only a few bought into the idea that the earth was flat). But even if this were true (**it's not**), direct, repeatable observation shows us the earth is round and orbiting the sun. Evolutionary stories about fossils are not direct observations; they're assumption-based beliefs.

Focus in: Don't Creationists Believe Some "Wacky" Things?

Argument 6: It's here, so it must have evolved

A conclusion does not prove the premises are true. That is, if the answer is "four," we could arrive at that any number of ways: 2 + 2, 5 – 1, etc. In the same way, evolutionists often assume that since certain species or traits exist, this is proof of evolution because that's how it *must* have

happened. This argument, however, is self-reflexive and useless. The Bible offers another (and more sound) framework for how those traits and species came to be.

Focus in: **Beginning at the Beginning**

Argument 7 Natural selection is evolution

This is likely the most abused argument on the list—and most in need of being scrapped. Often evolutionists bait people into showing them a change that is merely natural selection and then switch to say this proves molecules-to-man evolution. However, this is quite misleading. Natural selection, even according to evolutionists, does not have the power to generate anything "new." The observable process can only act upon existing characteristics so that some members of a species are more likely to survive. In fact, it's an important component of the biblical worldview.

Focus in: **Is Natural Selection the Same Thing as Evolution?**

Argument 8 Common design means common ancestry

Historical common descent is not and cannot be confirmed through observation. Rather, certain observations are explained by assumptions about the past. These observations, we might add, have alternative explanations. Common body plans (homology), for example, do not prove common descent—that's an assumption. A common Designer fits the evidence just as well, if not better.

Focus in: **Comparative Similarities: Homology**

Argument 9 Sedimentary layers show millions of years of geological activity

Sedimentary layers show one thing: sedimentary layers. In other words, we can—and should—study the rocks, but the claim that rocks prove the earth must be billions of years old ignores one important point: such an interpretation is built upon a stack of assumptions. When we start from the Bible and examine the rocks within the framework of a global Flood, the need for long ages vanishes.

Focus in: **Chapter 4: How Old Is the Earth?**

Argument 10 Mutations drive evolution

Perhaps because of movies and fiction, the popular idea is that mutations make evolution go. Given enough time, shifts in the genetic code will produce all the variety of plants and animals on earth—and beyond. The problem? Mutations cannot produce the types of changes evolution

requires—not even close. Some may benefit an organism (e.g., beetles on a windy island losing wings), but virtually every time mutations come with a cost.

Focus in: **Chapter 7: Are Mutations Part of the "Engine" of Evolution?**

Argument 11 The Scopes trial

Misconceptions about the Scopes trial run rampant. Often, accounts sound something like this: Fundamentalist Christian bigots arrested an innocent biology teacher fighting for scientific freedom, and while they won the court case, they ultimately lost the public perception battle to the well reasoned presentation of the defense. Thanks to the play *Inherit the Wind,* this common—though completely flawed—perception of the event continues to be used against creationists. But real history presents a much different account.

Focus in: Monkeying with the Media and ***Inherit the Wind***

Argument 12 Science vs. religion

News stories thrive on conflict and intrigue, and one common meme presents science and religion as opposing forces—reason struggling to overcome draconian divine revelation. It grabs attention, but it's bunk. Many *atheists and humanists* oppose biblical Christianity, but science does not. After all, the truth of a risen Savior and an inerrant Bible puts quite the damper on the belief that God cannot exist. However, science, as a tool for research, works quite well within (and, in fact, requires) a God-created universe. Otherwise, there'd be no reason to do science in the first place.

Focus in: Feedback: Does Science Need God? and **Biblical faith is not "blind"—it's supported by good science**

Why address these arguments?

Answers in Genesis wants to show the world that the **creation-gospel message** and the book that contains it are trustworthy from the first word to the last. We don't try to hide that. Most of the attacks against the Bible and those who trust in it are based on flawed premises and faulty logic, which is why we point out the arguments above as just a sampling.

Beliefs about the past—and arguments against what God says—have real consequences. If we do demolish such strongholds, it's because we want as many as possible to experience the fullness of God in Christ.

Get Equipped

DVDs

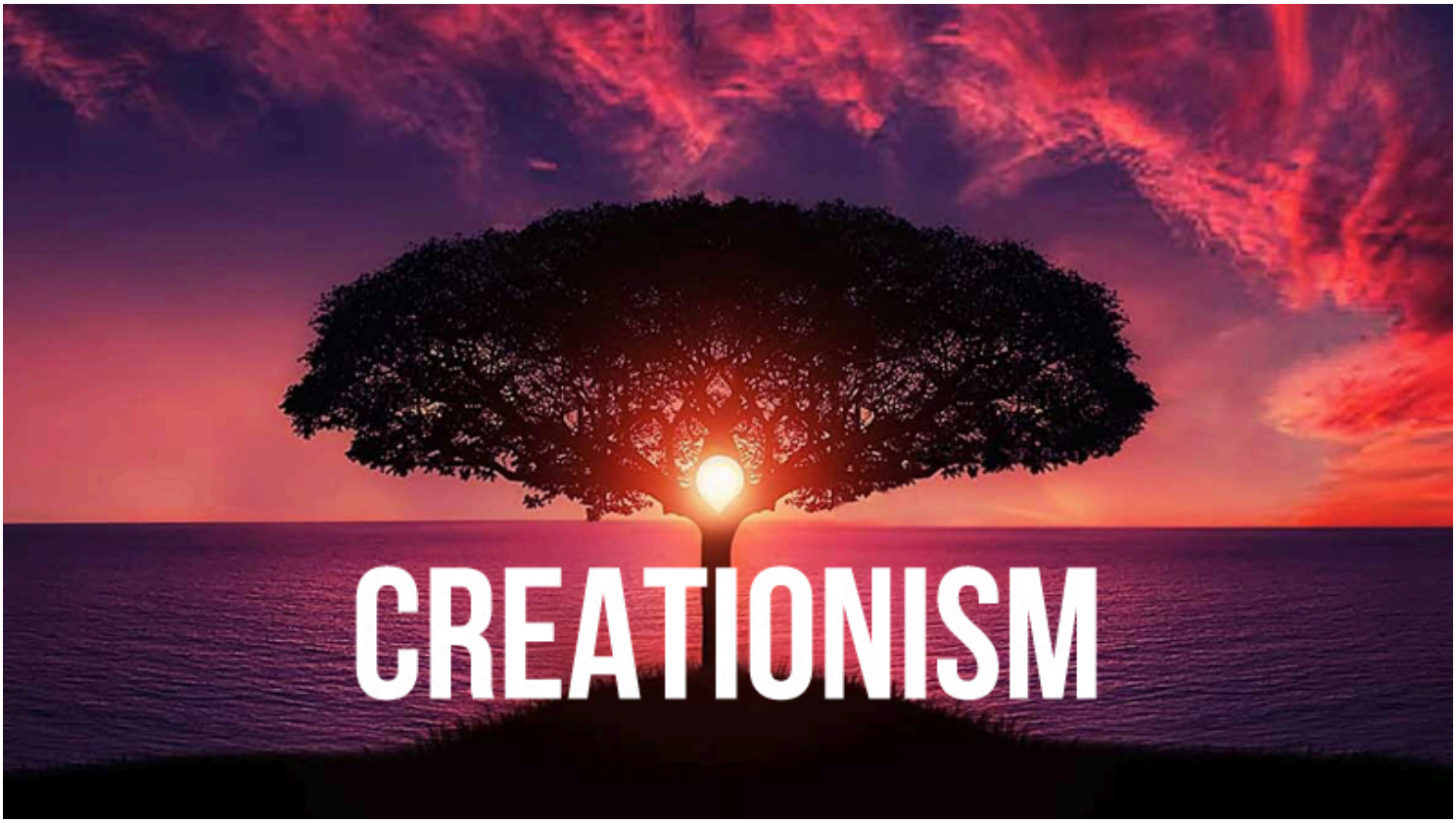
- **The New Answers DVDs**
- **Ultimate Apologetics Boxed Set**
- **Geology: A Biblical Viewpoint on the Age of the Earth**

Books

- **The New Answers Books 1, 2, and 3**
- **Evolution Exposed Power Pack**
- **Origin of Species**

Promoting Creationism as Revealed in the Book of Genesis, in Six 24-Hour Days

JUNE 10, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, PRINCIPLES, YOUNG EARTH



Introduction:Young earth young earth creationism (YEC) and evolution have been in opposition ever since the latter's introduction by Charles Darwin in 1858. Their conflicting views come as no surprise since young earth creationism (YEC) is derived from Christianity, while evolution is claimed to be derived from science. Christianity revolves around the concept of faith in Jesus Christ, and science revolves around the pursuit of evidence in nature. In light of today's growing focus on science, it is essential to address the issue. Through this treatise, we hope to show that God is the true creator of all life on earth and that evolution is a biased and illogical explanation for the creation and sustaining of life.

We begin in Genesis, the first book of the Bible and the young earth creationism account. While Moses is credited as the literal author of Genesis, it was inspired by God. For this reason it is often called the "Word of God." In fact, 2nd Timothy 3:16 states, "All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work." The scripture is perfect in its descriptions and

explanations. It says precisely what God intended. Therefore, a literal interpretation of the Bible is in order.

What the Bible Says...

The opening line of Genesis says, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth" (Genesis 1:1), so we know that God is the Creator. God existed before anything else (Genesis 1:2). Chapter One describes God's creative process. Over the course of six days, He created the universe, the earth, and everything on it. On the first day, God created light and separated it from the darkness. On the second day, God created the sky. On the third day, He gathered the waters beneath the sky and called them seas. God also produced vegetation on the third day. On the fourth day, God made the sun, the moon, and the stars. On the fifth day, He made all the creatures of the sea and sky. And on the sixth day, He created all the animals that would live on land. On the same day, He created man: "Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground" (Genesis 1:26). On the seventh day, God rested.

What Scientists Say...

Evolution is derived from Naturalism, which assumes that things made themselves. Naturalism suggests God had no part in the creation of life and assumes He has not attempted to share with humanity any information about the past. At its core, evolution is the belief that "nothing" became "something." Non-living matter developed into living matter. It assumes that "single-celled organisms gave rise to many-celled organisms." It goes on to propose that "invertebrates gave rise to vertebrates, ape-like creatures gave rise to man, non-intelligent and amoral matter gave rise to intelligence and morality, and man's yearnings gave rise to religions." Evolution is one of the major cornerstones of modern biological theory, taught in most school around the world. In Refuting Evolution, Jonathan Sarfati states, "The whole secular education system in America (and most other countries around the world) is underpinned by evolution." Many scientists believe in evolution because it is the most practical alternative to believing in Creation, which they consider too incredible. Most scientists will also admit evolution is not a proven fact, yet they treat it as fact and teach it as fact. Ironically, evolution is just as faith-based as Christianity.

The Young Earth Creationism Rebuttal

It is important to understand several key principles:

- First, "the scientific method is limited to the study of processes as they occur at present." Science cannot speculate about past occurrences. It can only deal with "how,"

"what," and "where" questions. "When" and "why" are out of bounds. Therefore, it is impossible to apply the scientific method to a concept like the Creation because it occurred so long ago.

- Second, the word "science" means "knowledge." Since evolution is rooted in science – or so scientists say – it would seem essential to "know" with all certainty that evolution is true. But no one has actually seen evolution occur. There is no actual "knowledge" of evolution. In The Modern Creation Trilogy, Morris and Morris write, "The changes we do see in living species are either "horizontal" changes, at the same level of organized complexity "downward" changes (e.g., mutations and extinctions)." There is no scientific evidence for evolution. Believing in evolution requires faith. Ultimately, neither creation nor evolution can be proved or disproved through evidence. Both concepts occurred in the past, which the realm of science cannot touch. But young earth creationism (YEC) *can* be deemed the more logical faith.

- Third, one must understand evolution is not a fact. There is a strong difference between the terms "hypothesis," "theory," "law," and "fact." A hypothesis is "a statement that can be tested scientifically by some kind of experiment that could refute it if it is wrong." A theory is a hypothesis that has been tested many times but hasn't been refuted yet. And a law of science is "a theory that has been tested, with positive results, so often and in so many different ways that it is almost certainly a confirmed fact of science." However, many scientists are careful to confess that even a law could eventually be refuted. It is impossible to officially deem a law as absolute fact. Evolution should be called a theory rather than a law or fact of science.

"The Missing Link"

One of the strongest arguments against evolution is lack of evidence in the fossil record. Many evolutionists claim the fossil records prove evolution, but they do not. If evolution was the true process of creation and all living things developed from something else over time, there should be fossils that indicate their transitions. There should be fossils that depict creatures with "incipient eyes, ." Morris and Morris make a valid point: "It seems very strange that the fossilization process selected only those individuals for preservation that already had completed particular stages of evolutionary progress, and yet preserved these in great abundance and variety." Billions of fossils have been preserved around the world, but none depicting transitional forms have been found.

The Miller Experiment

Another argument evolutionists often use against creationists is the Miller Experiment of the early 1950s. In this famous experiment, Miller "recreated" earth's original atmosphere, and through electric stimulation, "naturally" created amino acids, the building blocks of life. The experiment was immediately publicized as a huge success and the first "proof" that life could have randomly formed on early earth by natural, rather than supernatural, processes. But Miller's results have been severely misrepresented. For one thing, no one can know what earth's original atmosphere was like. Miller claimed that oxygen did not originally exist on earth, so it was not included in the experiment, but isn't it convenient that oxygen is deadly to amino acids? According to Mike Riddle, "…It is well known that biological molecules (specifically amino acid bonds) are destroyed in the presence of oxygen, making it impossible for life to evolve." According to most scientists, our planet has always had an abundance of oxygen. Another problem with the Miller Experiment was the type of amino acid it produced. It is widely understood by scientists that biological proteins "use only left-handed amino acids." The amino acids Miller created in his experiment were a mixture of left and right-handed; this combination is "detrimental to life." To say that Miller created the elements necessary to build life is more than a stretch; it's a flat out lie.

Popular Views on Young Earth Creationism (YEC) and Evolution

Many people try to reconcile the Creation with evolution through theories that compromise God's written word. Here are several of the most common theories.

1. *Theistic Evolution*

God created the universe, earth, and all forms of life through the process of evolution. This theory is also known as "Biblical Evolution."

2. *Progressive young earth creationism (YEC)*

Evolution has been the primary force in motion over the course of the geological ages, but, at times, God has intervened and created various things that evolution could not. God only gets partial credit for the Creation. Progressive young earth creationism (YEC) is ultimately the same as Theistic Evolution.

3. *Day-Age Theory*

Proponents of this theory attempt to reconcile the geological ages with the six days of creation recorded in Genesis. Supporters of Day-Age Theory often argue about the meaning of the word "day" and propose that each "day" referenced in Genesis was actually thousands of years.

4. *Gap Theory*

Gap Theory derives from scrutiny over the translation of several words in the opening passage of the Bible. Gap Theory asserts that God made Heaven and Earth, as it says in the opening passage of Genesis, but a long period of time followed His initial creation. Over time, the earth fell into ruin and became empty. Then, after this huge gap following verse one of Genesis, God recreated the earth in six days where verse two picks up.

Theistic Evolution and Scripture

Theistic Evolution is not an acceptable theory for Christians to adopt because it is incompatible with the Holy Scriptures. God would never have used evolution to create the universe. As an omnipotent being, God is all-powerful and fully capable of creating the universe in a moment rather than over the course of thousands of years. God also created man in His own image and would not have waited for evolution to take place before giving people personalities. Additionally, God's omniscience contradicts Theistic Evolution. God is a master planner. There is nothing random about His methodology. He is purposeful. He doesn't waste time. If His ultimate plan was the redemption of man, why would He wait millions of years to fulfill it?

Day-Age Theory and Scripture

Many Christians try to compromise the Creation by saying the word "day" cannot be taken literally. But the Creation did occur over the course of six 24-hour days (Exodus 20:8-11). The most common argument against six literal days is the meaning of the Hebrew word for day, *yom*, which "does not have to mean a literal day, but can be interpreted as "a very long time." While this word clearly has parabolic or metaphorical implications, its *literal* meaning is clearly stated 95 percent of the time it is found in the Bible. Besides, others words or phrases are typically used in the Bible to describe a duration of time longer than a literal day, such as *olam* or *yom rab*, which means "a long time." In addition, the writer of Genesis goes to great lengths to define the word "day" or *yom* within the specific boundaries of "evening and morning." Genesis refers to the "first day," the "second day," and so on, further confirming them as literal, solar days.

Gap Theory and Scripture

Gap Theory is incompatible with the Bible. It assumes a great cataclysm occurred during the gap between the first and second verses of Genesis. This supposed cataclysm had to occur in order for the earth to be in the ruined and empty state that caused God to recreate it in six days. Clearly, Gap Theory is an attempt to reconcile the Creation described in the Bible with the proposed geological ages. But "one cannot harmonize the geological ages with the Bible by eliminating them!" Any kind of worldwide cataclysm would have "completely devastated and disintegrated the sedimentary strata and the fossils that are used as the evidence proving the

geological ages," and the Bible says nothing of any cataclysm before Noah's Flood, so it is pure speculation.

Conclusion

While this discourse has only taken a cursory look at the information and research surrounding the debate between young earth creationism (YEC) and evolution, it has hopefully shed a little light on some modern misconceptions about evolution and its place in the world as "scientific fact." Ultimately, Darwinian Evolution is merely a theory, and, although it seems rooted in science, it is actually rooted in faith.

It is crucial for Christians to understand the Creation and to accept it as truth, because the Creation story is the keystone of Christianity. If one does not believe in the Genesis account, why should they believe anything else the Bible says? The Creation is the foundation of the Bible, and it is imperative to the Christian's walk with God that they believe in His role as the Creator.

Jonathan Sarfati, *Refuting Evolution* (Green Forest: Master Books, 1999), 16.

Ibid., 16.

Ibid., 13.

D.M.S. Watson, "Adaptation," *Nature*, 124:233, 1929.

Henry M. Morris and John D. Morris, *The Modern Creation Trilogy: Scripture & Creation, Volume One* (Green Forest: Master Books, 1996), 13.

Henry M. Morris and John D. Morris, *The Modern Creation Trilogy*: Science *& Creation, Volume Two* (Green Forest: Master Books, 1996), 13.

Ibid.

Ibid.,14.

Ibid.

Ibid, 53.

Ibid.

Mike Riddle, *War of the Worldviews* (Hebron: Answers in Genesis, 2005), 18.

Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis* (Adler & Adler, 1985), 261.

Riddle, *War of the Worldviews*, 20.

Morris, *The Modern Creation Trilogy: Scripture & Creation, Volume One,* 36.

Ibid, 41.

Ibid, 42.

Ibid., 50.

Ibid., 39-40.

Ibid., 43.

Ibid., 54.

Creation – how did God do it?

MAY 31, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Posted May 31, 2010

The first chapters of Genesis leave us in no doubt whatsoever about how God created the universe. On the six successive days of creation, God spoke and what He said happened. That is to say, the means that God used to create the universe and all things in it was His Word.

(<–click to enlarge)

The occasions of his speaking, from Genesis chapter 1, **verses 3–26** (NIV), are as follows:

Day 1. **And God said**, 'Let there be light' (verse 3).

Day 2. **And God said**, 'Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water' (verse 6).

Day 3. **And God said**, 'Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear' (verse 9). **Then God said**, 'Let the land produce vegetation: seedbearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds' (verse 11).

Day 4. **And God said**, 'Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark seasons and days and years, and let them be lights in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth' (verses 14–15).

Day 5. **And God said**, 'Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky' (verse 20).

Day 6. **And God said**, 'Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, wild animals, each according to its kind' (verse 24). **Then God said**, 'Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the creatures that move along the ground' (verse 26).

There are three other times mentioned in Genesis chapter 1 when God spoke (**verses 22, 28, and 29**). In the first two of these God addressed Himself to His created beings and commanded them to be fruitful and increase in number, and in the last one God specified the food for humans, birds and animals. Possibly God spoke through the mechanism of instinct when He was addressing the animals, and audibly when He was addressing man, so that man would hear what these instructions were.

On the other eight times of creation when God spoke, what He said did not need to be audible. In fact, on the eighth occasion ('Let us make man in our image …') God appears to have been speaking to Himself (or to the other members of the Trinity).[1] On this occasion (and therefore on the other seven times as well) God's 'speaking' was equivalent to God's 'decreeing' or God's 'willing'.

In other words, the Word of God and the will of God are here synonymous. God willed the creation to take place, which occurred in eight separate stages spread over six successive days. These stages are marked for us in Genesis chapter 1 by eight separate 'words' from God (introduced each time by the formula 'And/Then God said …'), but in essence they are the putting forth of God's will on each occasion to accomplish His purpose, with no other reason or cause than that He desired it to happen.

All of this means that God did not use any evolutionary processes to bring about creation. In the first place, creation, by definition, has to be instantaneous—it cannot be a process. In the second

Atheists to Co-Opt Theistic Evolutionist Leadership

MARCH 14, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH





Not Ashamed, "Here I Stand"

by Ken Ham

The words attributed to Martin Luther almost 500 years ago–when he boldly stood on the authority of God's Word against the compromisers of the day–often echo in my mind: "Here I stand. I can do no other. God help me."

How we need God's people today to be like Luther. We need boldness to show that we are not ashamed of the gospel (Romans 1:16) and will handle the Word of God unashamedly. (II Timothy 2:15)

Sadly, as we have illustrated as many times in this newsletter over the years, the majority of theologians and church leaders (and most of the people of their congregations) will not stand on God's Word in Genesis.

They compromise by making allowances for the views of secular scientists and accept millions/billions of years. Some even accept Darwinian evolution. They don't understand the critical nature of the question as it relates to the gospel itself, and are ashamed to take a stand on the Bible's clear teaching of a six-day creation, a global Noah's Flood, and a young earth. Instead, they are unashamed to add secular beliefs of millions of years and/or evolution to God's Word.

The secular world is not ashamed to profess its anti-Christian beliefs. They see Christians (particularly church leaders) who accept their naturalistic beliefs as unwitting "undercover agents" for them. The secularists actually use these Christians to help undermine the Bible and destroy Christianity.

For instance, there was a report that appeared last year from the anti-creationist, anti-Christian group the NCSE led by atheist Dr. Eugenie Scott. It offers what is now a growing *modus operandi* for the secularists in their battle against Christianity:

> place, the idea, called theistic evolution, that the omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent God would use a method of random copying mistakes to form His creatures over billions of years is the height of arrogance. It totally rejects the clear, literal meaning of what God Himself has stated, but reduces God to the level of man's ingenuity. Creation was a series of specific and immediate acts of God, brought about solely by His Word or His will.
>
> The significance of this for man is overwhelming, and highlights the reason why there is so much emphasis by man today on the godless evolution. Evolution seeks to do away with God as Creator, but the target of the evolutionist is much wider than this. It is to do away with God as moral Lawgiver, and God as Judge of all the earth.
>
> The reason for this is that the creation account, as recorded by God established for all time God's right to set the rules by which man should live. It also shows not only that God has the right to pronounce His laws for holy living, but also that God has the authority to set the penalty for those people who choose not to obey His laws.
>
> A law without a penalty is little more than a suggestion, and a suggestion is something we can follow or not follow as we choose. For example, if there were no fine for failing to put money in a parking meter, how many people would comply? Similarly, God's laws for holy living would be little more than suggestions, if there were no time of reckoning. The Apostle Paul, in fact, says that if there is to be no resurrection, with all that that implies,[2] we may as well 'eat and drink, for tomorrow we die'.[3]
>
> So what does all this have to do with God's having created the world by the exercise of His will expressed by His Word? Just this: scoffers (who the Bible says do two things, namely, scoff and follow their own evil desires or passions)[4] would do well to note that God does not intend that the world should go on as it is forever. The Bible states: 'By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.'[5]
>
> This earth, which God took the trouble to create, and then pronounced to be 'very good',[6] has been marked by Him for destruction, like a person for capital punishment. It is not for us to question why and when God decides to bring this about, but we can be sure that He will do it. The earth is going to be 'judged', condemned, because it will be obsolete for God's future purposes.
>
> But, the question may well be asked: how can we be sure this is going to happen? Well, this is where faith comes in. Not blind, unreasoning, unreasonable faith. But quiet confidence based on what God has said He is going to do, and did do, in the past. The Apostle Peter draws the reader's attention to the fact that mankind has been warned about the coming judgment by the testimony of Scripture. All of which is shown to be true by the demonstration of God's power at the beginning of the age is adequate proof that He is well able to do all the things He has said He is going to do at the end of the age.
>
> Whether the heavens and earth that now exist will be destroyed by fire, or whether God will use the present earth as the basis for a new creation, the unjust,[10] or the holding of a final great

Book reviews in recent issues of RNCSE have showcased a growing number of authors and reviewers who advocate some form of theistic evolution.... To...move toward defusing evolution as an explosive social and educational issue.[11] I propose the perhaps shocking idea that it is time for theistic evolutionists to take over from atheists as the public face of evolution advocacy.

The report continued:

> That the Creator and the Judge of all the earth should be one and the same is perhaps not really surprising. We learn in Scripture that the Coming Judge is also the Only Begotten Son who died for our sins,[13] is dedicated to the rule of law,[14] restored creation with God,[15] is taking vengeance on those who reject God's Gospel,[16] and saves the uncreation conscious.[17]

As long as the secularists insist on prosecuting the war unilaterally in this way, they will not prevail. The only hope for a successful outcome lies with a coalition: the secularists must ally themselves with – indeed, yield leadership to – theistic evolutions, who understand the creationists' religious culture, speak their religious language, and engage them on their turf.

The final paragraph stated:

> To really protect education from creationism's' inroads, it has to be marginalized, not just scientifically and legally but theologically; and the atheists among us cannot do that. The voices of other evolutionists need to be heard. There are many such voices out there; let's start putting them front and center.
>
> Author:**Russell M. Grigg**, M.Sc.(Hons)

Thus, atheists like those associated with the NCSE want to use church leaders (and scientists that claim to be Christian) who already believe in evolution and millions of years, to help marginalize the church leaders who unashamedly believe God's Word. In this way, the atheist agenda to eliminate Christianity from education and from publish discourse in general can be achieved.

As part of our "I am not ashamed" 2010 campaign that began in January, I am urging God's people to stand unashamedly on God's Word, beginning in Genesis, and challenge the church leaders to repent of their compromise with secular "science".

So as we stand against the destructive beliefs of the secularists, we also need to boldly and unashamedly stand against compromise in the church. Remember:

You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled by men. (Matthew 5:13).

To find out more about AiG's "I am not ashamed" campaign, go to **http://iamnotashamed.org/**

Is the earth 4.6 Billions Years old?

FEBRUARY 5, 2010
CATEGORIES: CREATIONISM
TAGS: 6 DAYS, BIBLICAL CREATION, CREATION AND EVOLUTION, CREATION RESEARCH, CREATION SCIENCE, YOUNG EARTH

Or, is the earth only 2,191,000 days (6,000 years) old?

Creation Worldview Ministries

In various previous articles I have discussed specific Geochronometers which scientifically show that our earth, solar system, galaxy and universe are young, perfectly consistent with 6,000 years. The reason that I have gone to such great lengths about this subject is simple. The question of age, great or small, is the key issue in the evolution-creation debate. If the earth were old, it would not make evolution true. It would only mean that there might have been enough time for evolution to have occurred. If the earth is young, then no theory of evolution could possibly be true.

The general public has accepted the great ages of the earth and universe espoused by evolutionists because they are poorly informed. The public school system, dominated as it is by secular humanists, has taught their religion and its tenets. The liberal press and equally liberal Hollywood has furthered their cause of secularism by uniting behind a great age for the earth and universe. Even Christian schools are no guarantee that a young earth position will be taught scientifically in their curriculum.

In a more general way than before then, let us look at the indicators of the age of the earth and universe. Why do we challenge the established and generally accepted evolutionary views anyway?

First, people tend to be wrong about things. The study of human thought over time tends to indicate that the majority opinion is usually (perhaps always) wrong. Please remember that truth is not determined by voting. Truth is truth regardless of how few know what the truth is. Also, things which are mutually contradictory cannot both be true at the same time.

Second, it is the regular process by which we move forward and increase in knowledge. In his book, The Structure of Scientific Revolutions (1996), Thomas Kuhn noted that science always progresses by the established paradigm being questioned and someone bringing forth evidence for a new view which becomes so compelling, that the new view becomes the new, established paradigm. In real science we question, challenge and test all things.

Let us question, challenge and test evolutionism. Is it a view which the burden of truth supports or demolishes?

Who tests and decides such things? Who is qualified to take on such a task? Are scientists who wear white lab coats and sit in ivory towers, sequestered away in the world of academia, the only ones worthy of such a task? NO!

There are five methods of proof used by rational human beings to test and establish what is true. Briefly, these methods are: Scientific, Mathematical, Logical, Statistical and Berean. In order for something to be true it must be proven true by one or more of these methods and cannot be disproven by any of those remaining.

The scientific method, in which I was trained, is a good method, but highly limited because it can only deal with the here and now. It cannot test historical and non-repeatable events. For this reason, it cannot be used to prove either evolution or creation true.

If we are to question, challenge and test evolutionism versus creationism how else may we do it? We may use the legal method which relies upon rules of evidence and testimony presented before a jury who will judge and establish the truth.

Who may sit upon such a jury? Any person who has full use of their normal human intelligence and reasoning powers may sit upon such a jury. Any person picked to sit upon any jury has preconceived ideas, bias and opinions, but they are sworn to be as impartial as any human may be and they are to judge solely upon the evidence and testimony given, not upon their personal prejudices. Therefore, almost anyone is competent to sit upon a jury, unless they are so prejudiced that they would not change their preconceived opinion, even if they were given sufficient evidence that their preconceived opinion was wrong. In essence, anyone who says "do not confuse me with facts my mind is made up," is a poor candidate for a jury. You do not have to be a scientist to judge what truth is.

Let us apply the legal method of proof to a jury sworn to go only where the evidence leads them, and present to them the indicators of the age of the earth and universe. What would their joint decision be? What would be their judgment beyond a reasonable doubt?

A jury looks at and compares evidences, displays and hears the conflicting positions carefully told by lawyers presenting their cases. The jury makes a decision based upon evidence to determine which position they have heard is correct, which position is the more cogent one.

What, today, is the dominant assumption of evolutionism? They MUST assume great periods of undocumentable prior time, i. e., millions and billions of years.

It behooves us to interject a quick discussion on what is myth and magic. The word "myth" means "story." The word derives from the Greek word "mythos." A myth or story does not have to be negative, bad, evil or deceitful in nature. A myth is always an alternative historical account

(supposed occurred in the past), whatever else it is. All myths that have been accepted by people have always been "proven" by stage magic, not black magic.

The myth, the story, of the great age of the earth and universe as told by evolutionists is exactly the same sort of a scenario. There is a myth told about the great age of things and a stage magic art of sorts is applied to the story to give the illusion of evidence. How is this done?

First, they tell the story. Second, they carefully suppress or hide the real facts that would create a problem for the story. Third, they embellish the facts that are supposed to support the story. Fourth, they claim proof of their story.

We all know that the magician we are watching is manipulating the playing cards he is handling in order to show us a card trick while he tells us a story and waves his "magic" wand over them. He is creating an illusion which we enjoy seeing, because we cannot do it; but, we all know that he is doing it, although we cannot see him do it. He makes the illusion seem real so we enjoy it as entertainment.

The magician says, "See, the card you chose has miraculously risen to the top of the deck!" You saw the evidence, so it must be real. The magician has used real science and personal skill and applied them together to produce an illusion to support a myth. If you are not on guard, if you are not sensitive to the wiles of the magician, anyone may be deceived by a well executed magic show.

The story of the great age of the earth and universe is a collection of magic shows done to deceive the gullible and those who are willfully ignorant. There is a considerable body of censored scientific information which contradicts evolutionism. There is a lot of knowledge about this subject which is not readily available to most people. They "suppress the truth in unrighteousness." (Romans 1:18)

Never, ever, get your scientific education and knowledge from: the Public Broadcasting System, Hollywood, The Learning Channel, Planet Kingdom, Discovery Channel, National Geographic or Time-Life Publishers. They will give you the presentation that favors the dominant myth without telling you the other known facts of science.

Today, evolutionists are knowingly and intentionally telling textbook publishers to NOT put facts in the public school textbooks, especially those facts that create a problem or are difficult for their dominant mythology to overcome.

The ancient Romans had an expression that translates to: "To list some, is to exclude all others." If you only publish those facts and stories that support your worldview, you are excluding those facts that refute it. There is a great deal of censored science!

What are the age indicators for the earth and universe? The age indicators are the same for evolutionists and creationists. The difference is whether or not you are willing to consider all the details or whether you must suppress facts in order to exaggerate others. The whole thing is based upon the extrapolation of observed data, an extrapolation from real facts. This data is then extrapolated into past time through the use of a myth, a story.

Apply this to the various supposed scientific dating technologies, such as radiometric dating methods, those based solely upon the decay of radioactive elements. These methods propose to use current known decay rates of radioactive materials, like Uranium into Lead, in order to draw conclusions about the ancient age of the earth.

Evolutionists look at a rock weighing one pound. If the ratio of Uranium-238 and Lead-206 in the rock were 50% to 50%; the measured rate of radioactive decay for Uranium 238 is 4.5 billion years per half life; the evolutionists tell everyone that all the Lead-206 came from the decay of the Uranium 238: therefore the rock (and the earth in which it was found) must be 4.5 billion years old. This all sounds quite plausible.

The myth (story) transforms the rock (by stage magic) into evidence for an ancient earth age. We have seen the evidence, so it must be true. It seems so simple, it must be true!

Understand that extrapolation is not a bad thing and it has many beneficial uses. Over simplified extrapolation which leaves out important facts becomes misleading and intentionally deceptive!

Many little truths lead to knowing the truth. One definition of science is: “Accepted, elected, systematized, formulated facts which can be useful in work, life or the search for truth.” The more little truths we have the closer we get to the big truth.

If you read as many scientific research grants, reports, projects and study programs as I do, you will reach the obvious conclusion that most of it is research designed to explain away evidence, rather than research designed to explore evidence more deeply. Worse yet, science as practiced by evolutionists today is no longer in the pursuit of greater knowledge, but is solely in pursuit of the next grant!

We need to revisit radiometric dating processes. Evolutionists suppress evidence by selecting dates which, when published, create the illusion that they have “rock” solid evidence. What the general public is unaware of is that evolutionists do not use radiometric dating processes to determine the age of anything; but, they use selected radiometric dates to support a prior conclusion through the use of stage magic.

If you add back in the information suppressed by the evolutionists the whole subject of the reliability of radiometric dating techniques is drastically changed.

What are the false necessary premises that evolutionists use to support their previously made conclusions? First, they have to know, or pretend to know, the original state of the isotopes involved. They have to know how much Uranium and Lead were there to begin with. No one can know that with certainty because they weren't present when the rock originated. Evolutionists look at what they have and then choose to project backwards what they believe it ought to have been originally, in order to support their previously desired results.

Second, they assume a steady consistent decay rate over time. Third, they assume a closed system. They assume that the Uranium and Lead cannot migrate into or out of the rock over time. Of course, no one may know these things to be true, they are only assumptions.

A researcher in Australia did an experiment in which he put rocks containing Uranium into a trough of running water and observed that the Uranium to Lead ratios were changing so fast that – according to evolutionary beliefs – the rock was aging at the rate of 100,000 years for each month the rock was exposed to the running water.

There are serious flaws in radiometric dating techniques!

A noted expert in radiometric dating techniques was once asked which method was the best method to use to determine the age of a rock. His response? "It depends on the age of the rock." What? He went on to explain that the method he selected depended upon the assumed age of the rock! In other words, you have to know the age of the rock before you test it! If you use the wrong technique it will give you a wrong date, that is, a date that doesn't coincide with what you desire to "authenticate."

How do they authenticate, how do they validate, their "accepted" age for any rock? Since they select which radiometric method to use based upon the presumed age they want to validate, they cannot use one of the other methods to validate the first results, because the two will not agree with each other. They are in an untenable situation. If they chose one method, they exclude all other methods.

How do they authenticate their "accepted" age for a rock? They can only do it one way. By faith they assign an age to a rock. They then select a specified radiometric method known, more often than not, to yield a date which will line up with what they wanted. Last, they pray, to whatever god they pray to, that no one will find out what they have done.

Since they really cannot claim legitimate proof using radiometric dating processes, what is the primary method of proof which evolutionists use to assign ages to rock layers and formations? They fall back on the stratigraphic method.

What is the stratigraphic method and how does it work? It works like this. The evolutionists have fossils which they "know" to be a certain age, according to "their" particular evolutionary theory.

Whenever they find these specified fossils, which they say are 295 million years old, in a particular rock layer, a certain stratum, then obviously, that rock layer must also be 295 million years old.

Of course, we may rightly ask how they "know" that this particular fossil species represents a time period which occurred 295 supposed millions of years ago. Well, that is simple. We found it in a layer of rock which is 295 million years old!

This is all pure circular reasoning which is self perpetuating.

Please review this all again. Evolutionists date the strata (rock layers) by the fossils which were found in the rock layers. Then they date the fossils by the strata in which they were found.

Conclusion: What do we observe about the way in which evolutionists obtain "proof" for an old earth? It is all based on an obviously false form of circular reasoning. No where in the world are the fossil bearing rock layers found in the order illustrated in their textbooks. In reality, the fossil layers are, according to evolutionary philosophy, found upside-down, backwards, out of order, and interlaced all over the world. The whole thing is myth, story, assumption and fairy tale, proven by good stage magicians.

Evolution is based upon a long string of unproved and unprovable assumptions built up to support a doctrine that has nothing to do with real factual scientific evidence. Evolution is based upon a long string of unproved and unprovable assumptions in order to prop up a philosophical worldview which they want to believe is correct, but is patently illogical.

Evolutionists use continuous circular logic to adamantly "prove" their previously determined outcome, because of the preference of those who develop and maintain their philosophical system.

How does an evolutionist defend his position? They defend their position by faith, and faith alone!

We are conducting a jury trial.

What are some of the other indicators of the old age of the earth; the evidence given by the evolutionists in support of these indicators; and, what is the information that they suppress or hide which contradicts their myth, story?

The radioactive decay sequence, the decay chain, of unstable Uranium 238 into stable Lead 206 requires 14 steps (links) with a half life of 4.5 billion years. Since rocks are found which contain Uranium and Lead, the evolutionists assumes that the rocks must be very old.

What are they leaving out? Eight of the 14 steps in this decay process occur when an alpha particle is emitted from the various radioactive isotopes contained in the rock. Each time an alpha particle

is emitted, it is with a certain specific force, which causes the alpha particle to travel a certain specific distance within the rock. If the rock is clear rock, i. e., mica, quartz, topaz or zircon, then when the particles stop they will leave a darkened spherical outline surrounding the radioactive center. By slicing through the center of the darkened spheres it exposes the center surrounded by concentric circles, called halos, or "rings" around it.
Every one of the intermediate radioactive isotopes which comes from the decay of Uranium 238 ends up producing Lead. All of them produce Lead! Many of these intermediate isotopes decay quickly from one to the next because they have very short half lives.

Working backwards from Lead 206 up to Uranium 238 the complete decay sequence would have eight halos surrounding the radioactive center. If we find fewer than eight then the initial radioactive material was not Uranium 238, but one of the other isotopes down line along the decay chain. If we find less than eight halos then the rock is younger than evolutionists would claim. Simply because we have Lead 206 doesn't mean that it had to come from an isotope of Uranium!

We have found trillions of tiny Lead centers in the clear rock portions of granites and other rocks found all over the surface of the earth that have only three halos present. This physical evidence proves that the initial radioactive isotope was Polonium 218, not Uranium 238. These three halos were produced when alpha particles were emitted by the decay of Polonium 218, Polonium 214 and Polonium 210 leaving Lead 206.

Polonium 218 has a measured half life of 3.05 minutes. An initial quantity of this isotope of any size would completely decay in less than one hour. Polonium 214 has a half life measured in ten thousandths of a second. An initial quantity of this isotope of any size would completely decay in less than the time it takes to blink your eye. Polonium 210 has a measured half life of 138 days. An initial quantity of this isotope of any size would completely decay in less than five years.

It is obvious that for Polonium halos to be visible, they must occur in clear hard rock. These halos cannot form in a gas or liquid. For initiating Polonium 218 halos to be found, the radioactive material and the clear hard rock must be created at the same time, because the radioactive decay clock starts to tick immediately.

In order for the Polonium 218 halo to be visible, it must start to darken the rock during the first half life or there will not be enough alpha particles emitted to visibly darken the rock. The first two halos of Polonium 218 and 214 must form completely within one hour of their creation because of their incredibly short half lives. The halo of Polonium 210 must darken the rock within the first 138 days from its creation. Of course, all these overlap in time as well, so all three halos must become visible within 138 days of initial creation.

The trillions of Polonium 218-Polonium 214-Polonium 210-Lead 206 systems that are found on the surface of the earth and within its hard crust scientifically tell us that the earth's surface and crust were created cool and hard within one second to 3.05 minutes from the beginning of time.

Polonium 218 halos do not tell you how old the earth is, but they do tell you that the earth was formed instantaneously.

These Polonium halos are the fingerprints of the Creator found all over the world. These are His fingerprints to prove that His hand formed the earth "At the beginning."

We have also shown that the many short term radioactive isotopes decay into Lead 206 within minutes or days. In non-clear rock (this describes most of the rock on and in the earth) we cannot see halos, but we can measure the amount of Lead present. Since we cannot see the halos, we cannot know if the Lead present was created as Lead, or if it was produced by the decay of short half life isotopes. In other words, much of the Lead that we find, especially in Uranium deposits, may have come from the decay of these short half life isotopes, but their decay would have been complete in the past. This decay would leave no physical evidence that these short half life isotopes ever existed in the rocks.

What is our conclusion to be? What would a jury say to this physical evidence?

If the earth were one year old, then almost 100% of the Lead found on the surface and within the crust of the earth was produced as the result of the radioactive decay of unstable chemical short half life isotopes.

If the earth were 6,000 years old, then almost 100% of the Lead found on the surface and within the crust of the earth was produced as the result of the radioactive decay of unstable chemical short half life isotopes.
All that glitters is not gold and all Lead produced by radioactive decay did not come from Uranium!

Only if you suppress or neglect the existence and effect of short half life isotopes in the past may you force the assignment of a great age to the earth.

If you correct the Uranium-Lead, Potassium-Argon, Rubidium-Strontium and other radioactive decay methods that evolutionists use to support great age for the earth, and include the effect of all the short half life isotopes in their respective decay sequences, they all yield a very young age for the earth.

Correcting the Uranium-Lead method, the oldest rocks on earth would only be 9,600 years old!

Correcting the Potassium-Argon method the oldest rocks on earth would only be 7,800 years old!

Correcting the Rubidium-Strontium method the oldest rocks on earth would only be 5,600 years old!

None of these methods yields a perfectly accurate age for the earth, because we do not know how much of the final product was created or was produced by decay. We do know that they are all consistent with a young earth!

We have discussed Carbon 14 before (please see the article on the web site). Based upon the amount of Carbon 14 in the earth system; knowing the amount of Carbon 14 that is being produced and decaying in nature; starting with zero Carbon 14 in the earth's atmosphere; then the earths atmosphere must be less than 12,000 years old. If there was some Carbon 14 created to begin with on the earth, then the earth could easily be younger, perfectly consistent with an age of about 6,000 years.

Dr. Robert Whitlaw, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, recalibrated 20,000 randomly chosen Carbon 14 ages published by evolutionists. He found that correcting the Carbon 14 method, almost nothing sampled had died more than about 6,000 to 7,000 years ago, and that 90% of all samples had died about the same time – just under 5,000 years ago!

The Bible records that a total global flood of the earth, which reportedly killed almost all life on earth, occurred about 4,500 years ago. This would be a perfectly adequate cause for the effect that Dr. Whitlaw describes.

If you include the suppressed or neglected information that we have about Carbon 14, it would appear that life on earth started about 6,000 years ago and that vast amounts of life forms all perished about 4,500 years ago. This information is perfectly consistent with a creation of all life forms about 6,000 years ago, and the catastrophic flooding of the earth by Noah's Flood about 4,500 years ago.

What is the next presentation to the jury?

In the solar system we have short period comets. Comets, regardless of their initial size, lose about 5% of their mass each time they orbit the sun. Obviously, it would require only about 20 to 25 orbits to destroy any short period comets. No known, visible or proven source of new comets exists and all short period comets would be destroyed in less than 10,000 years.

What is our conclusion to be?

Our conclusion must be that the solar system is less than 10,000 years old because short period comets still exist!

What is the next presentation to the jury?

The planet Jupiter has a moon named Io. Io is the only other object in our solar system besides earth that is known to have active volcanoes on its surface. Io's volcanoes, however, are much

bigger than ours.

One of Io's volcanoes ejects material 240 miles above its surface. Looking from the surface of Io, our sun looks like a star point in our sky. The heat of our sun cannot possibly warm Io sufficiently to cause volcanoes. Io is much smaller than earth. The smaller an object is, the faster it loses heat. Volcanism on Io proves that Io is young. The remnant heat inside Io must come from the time of its initial creation with cooling occurring in the present. If Io were old it would already be stone cold to the center.

What is our conclusion to be? What would a jury say to this physical evidence?

Based upon the volcanic activity on the surface of Io, and the heat loss from the interior of Io into outer space, Io must be young! If Io is young, then the planet it orbits, Jupiter, must also be young!

What is the next presentation to the jury?

When we went to the Moon in 1969-1972, we found out four things that indicate a young age for our moon.

Many people discuss the lack of dust on the Moon. In the 1960s evolutionists thought there should be anywhere from 30 to 300 feet of dust on the Moon. This was a natural conclusion of their assumption that the Moon was 4.5 billion years old and that it had been accumulating dust from within the Solar System for that period of supposed time. What we found was only one to three inches of accumulated dust on its surface. Many people were too quick to jump on this information and declare that this "proved" the Moon was only 6,000 years old.

Since the 1960s the actual amount of dust within the Solar System has been much more accurately determined and it has been realized that the 1960s estimates were quite inflated. There is far less dust in the Solar System than had been thought at one time. This fact, however, still stands as a testament to a young Moon/Earth/Solar System. While it does not categorically prove that the Moon is only 6,000 years old, it does prove that the Moon is young, less than 200,000 years old, much too young for evolutionary time frames to be true.

Second, we found three radioactive isotopes on the surface of the Moon, part of original Moon rock and not added later by impact, which could not possibly be there if the Moon were old. We found abundant amounts of Thorium 230 (Half Life calculated at 75,400 years), Uranium 236 (Half Life calculated at 23,400,000 years) and Neptunium 237 (Half Life calculated at 2,144,000 years). After nine or ten Half Life decays there should not be enough material left to get a significant reading. The existence of these isotopes on the Moon demonstrates that the Moon is young.
You may remember from your high school science classes that the smaller an object is the faster it loses heat. As a comparative size illustration, if the Earth were the size of a basketball the Moon would be the size of a softball. We are able to measure the amount of heat being absorbed by the

Moon from sunlight and the amount of heat being radiated into space by the Moon every day. The Moon is still warm on the inside and it radiates more heat than it receives. If the Moon were old it would already be stone cold to the center. So, the Moon must be young.

I am sure that you have looked at one time or another at the Moon. I am also sure that you have all noticed that it is moving away from us. If not, where are your powers of observation? The Moon is 220,000+ miles from the Earth. The force of gravitational attraction between the two is 2 x 1016 (20,000,000,000,000,000 = 20 quadrillion tons) tons of force. Yet the Moon is moving away from the Earth at the staggeringly fast rate of two inches per year.

Perhaps you do not feel staggered, but you ought to be. If the Moon is only 6,000 years old then it has only moved about 12,000 inches further away, or about 1,000 feet since its creation. That amount is not much compared to the present distance of 220,000+ miles. If we use evolutionary assumptions concerning time and allow the Moon to move back toward the Earth initially at two inches per year; then the force of gravity would continuously increase as the Moon receded toward the Earth.

The Moon would "rapidly" spiral into the Earth slightly less than 1.4 billion years ago. The Moon could never have been closer to the Earth than 11,500 miles (the Roche limit) or the gravitational forces would have caused the Moon to beak up into pieces and we would have a ring, not a Moon. In addition, there is the effect of the Moon on ocean tides. If you have 20 quadrillion tons of force you can move a lot of water. If the Moon were to proceed backwards in time getting closer and closer to the Earth, then when it reached 50,000 miles away the tides would rise one mile high.
If tides were ever much greater than they are today the consequent increase in erosion would eliminate the continents in a short time. At the current rates of erosion every continent on earth would be eroded flat to sea level in only 14,000,000 years.

We have over 270 of these scientific arguments for a young earth, solar system, galaxy and universe. You decide!

Evolutionists claim that the earth is old because of the fossils which are contained in the sedimentary rock layers that are found on the surface of the earth. You only find fossils in sedimentary rock layers.

Where does the word "sedimentary" come from? It comes from the word "sediment" which is a big word for "mud." Sedimentary rock may be accurately described as dried out consolidated mud. Sedimentary rock layers may be described as layers of dried out muds which have consolidated into layers of stone.

What do we observe about the fossil layers which cover the earth? Between 75 and 80% of the entire earths surface is covered with dried out mud layers containing the fossilized remains of billions of dead plants and animals that have all drowned. Does that sound like the slow and

gradual accumulation over millions and billions of supposed years, or the result that you would expect to find after a one-year long global flood?

What else do we observe about the fossil record? All fossil types are found in a fully developed form. We have never found a transitional animal, plant or human; that is, we have never found a fossil which is part one kind and part another kind. We have never found a half cow-half whale even though evolutionists claim that cows changed into whales. In spite of all the claims that evolutionists have made in newspapers, TV or textbooks, we have never found a transitional form in the fossil record.

Many claims are made that transitional forms have been found but what is seldom heard are all the retractions which have occurred months or years later. Even the three greatest evolutionary believing paleontologists of the past 100 years, Drs. Stephen J. Gould (the Marxist at Harvard), Niles Eldridge (American Museum of Natural History) and Colin Patterson (British Museum of Natural History), have all stipulated in their writings that there are NO transitional forms found in the fossil record.

Charles Darwin wrote in Origins that the lack of transitional fossils were, in fact, the greatest problem for his theory. In 1979, Dr. Colin Patterson wrote a letter containing this statement:

"I fully agree with your comments on the lack of direct illustration of evolutionary transitions in my book. If I knew of any, fossil or living, I would certainly have included them. You suggest that an artist should be used to visualize such transformations, but where would he get the information from? I could not, honestly, provide it, and if I were to leave it to artistic license, would that not mislead the reader?

I wrote the text of my book four years ago. If I were to write it now, I think the book would be rather different. Gradualism is a concept I believe in, not just because of Darwin's authority, but because my understanding of genetics seems to demand it. Yet Gould and the American Museum people are hard to contradict when they say there are no transitional fossils. As a paleontologist myself, I am much occupied with the philosophical problems of identifying ancestral forms in the fossil record. You say that I should at least show a photo of the fossil from which each type of organism was derived. I will lay it on the line – there is not one such fossil for which one could make a watertight argument. The reason is that statements about ancestry and descent are not applicable in the fossil record. Is Archaeopteryx the ancestor of all birds? Perhaps yes, perhaps no: there is no way of answering the question. It is easy enough to make up stories of how one form gave rise to another, and to find reasons why the stages should be favored by natural selection. But such stories are not part of science, for there is no way of putting them to the test.

So, much as I should like to oblige you by jumping to the defense of gradualism, and fleshing out the transitions between the major types of animals and plants, I find myself a bit short of the intellectual justification necessary for the job . . ."

At least Dr. Patterson was an honest evolutionist. Let us give credit where credit is due.

In addition, the fossils and the layers of dried out mud in which they reside are not found in the neat and orderly sequence shown in public school textbooks. According to evolutionary theory the sedimentary layers are actually found out of order, upside-down, missing from between layers where they ought to be and interlaced with "old" and "young" repeating in sequence.

The illustrations of the neat orderly evolutionary fossil sequence, the so-called Tree of Life presentation, that shows the evolution of rocks to living organisms, and living organisms evolving from simple to complex is just that – an illusion. Nowhere on earth may the sequence illustrated in the textbooks be found in the ground. It doesn't exist! The orderly sequence of evolution occurring in the past is a fabrication of imagination. It doesn't exist!

An examination of the fossil sequences made by Dr. Kurt Wise, previously of Bryan College in Tennessee and now at Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, Kentucky, showed that there was an almost random sequence of fossils in the ground compared with the order of evolutionary sequence. The physical evidence refutes evolutionary claims. What evolutionists think and claim about the fossil evidence is irrelevant to what is actually in the ground.

Is the jury considering the evidence presented carefully?

How do evolutionists construct the fossil record in an attempt to prove that evolution is true?

First, those who believe in evolutionism state that by faith evolution is true and that the earth is billions of years old. Second, they dig up fossils in various locations around the world. Third, they arrange those fossils in the order that they want them! Finally, they claim that the rearranged order of fossils proves that they are right!

Well it would wouldn't it! If you allow me to rearrange the evidence I may prove anything I want to. Couldn't I?

One of the single greatest differences between an evolution believing scientist and a creation believing scientist is that the creation believing scientist does not rearrange the evidence and the evolution believing scientist does! The creationist has no incentive to rearrange the evidence. The creationist doesn't care what evidence you find; whether or not he understands it; whether or not he ever understands it; nor whether or not he has to wait for the Creator to come back and reveal its meaning to him. The creationist believes that whatever evidence is found honestly will be consistent with a Creator God.

The evolutionist, however, must rearrange the evidence before he claims proof and that is a monstrous difference!

Would the jury of readers please render their verdict? Does the evidence conform to an old earth or a young earth? Does the fossil record conform to evolutionism or creationism? What do our observations tell us?

The Apostle Paul wrote in Romans 1: 18-25:

“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because that which is known about God is evident to them; for God made it evident to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse.

For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God, or give thanks; but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures.

Therefore, God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, that their bodies might be dishonored among them. For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.”

Paul was a lawyer, a lawyer of the Torah. He used legal methods of persuasion to convince people of the truths of creation, their need to recognize the Creator revealed in the Bible and their need of a Savior.

Paul said that the wrath of God comes against those who suppress the truth in unrighteousness. How can he justify his statement that there are those who suppress the truth in unrighteousness? He says that God has made Himself evident to them. How can Paul say that God has made Himself evident to them? He says because that which is known about God is made obvious to them through the things that He has made. Paul uses the argument from design. He says that since we see obviously created objects we must know that there is a Designer/Maker.

Paul argues that evolutionists are without excuse, reason, or defense. Paul says that they blindly hold fast to their beliefs in spite of the evidence to the contrary. In counter argument Paul points out that Christians have an evidence based faith. Christians have an excuse, reason and defense.

Paul presses his argument further to point out that those who are evolutionists become futile in their speculations, in their fable telling. Their hearts, their spirits, become darkened. They claim wisdom and knowledge that they do not have. They invent stories which they cannot support. They build a house of cards trying to defend their position. Their stories are plausible and logical, but all things that are plausible and all things that are logical are not necessarily true.

Paul writes that those who accept evolutionism are fools. Today the word "fools" is not necessarily a strong word. Even the most intelligent person might make a foolish mistake now and then. If you drive up to a street corner and turn right when you should have turned left, it might be said that you did something foolish. But, that is not the word Paul used 2,000 years ago. In Greek, Paul wrote that those who accept evolutionism are "morons." A more modern translation would be that they become idiots.

Those are harsh words, indeed. How can Paul justify such harsh rhetoric? He says it because those who knowingly reject the truth of Gods existence have exchanged the worship of the One true Creator for the worship of those things which He has created. They worship trees and animals instead of God. They have exchanged the truth of God for a lie.

If you exchange a lie for the truth, that is a good idea. If you exchange the truth for a lie, that is a bad idea. Paul declares in no uncertain terms that those who accept evolution have exchanged the truth for a lie. They have made an obviously poor decision.

There is hope, of course, for those who will be open to learn and correct previously held beliefs. We must believe that a man or woman can change. If people will be willing to look at things which they were not allowed to see before, if they are open to learning about interpretations that they were never before allowed to consider, then they can change. An intellectually honest person must accept truth when they find it whether they like it or not. An intellectually honest person must do that even if that is not what they originally started out to do.

I was educated in public schools and secular universities to be an evolutionist. I earned my science degrees as an evolutionist. I believed it and taught it from the seventh grade level through the college level. Why did I do that?

I was taught by men and women who suppressed the truth in unrighteousness. Some of them did it innocently and without malice; they didn't think about it for themselves, they simply repeated what they had been taught to memorize. Some of them did it just to get a paycheck and did not concern themselves about whether it was right or not. But, some of them did it knowing exactly what they were doing. For them it was intentional and with malice.

I was not taught to think critically; I was taught to memorize information. I was not taught to compare things and to make a decision for myself as to which I would believe in cases which required faith. I was not taught to think with circumspect, that is to look at things from all sides. I was not taught that there were two sides to the issue of origins. I was not taught with good educational technique. I was not educated; I was indoctrinated.

It is not wise for people to try to suppress the truth, nor is it wise to deceive oneself or others. It is not wise to try and complicate the facts in order to distort the truth and support the unrealistic worldview of evolutionism.

An intellectually honest person cannot reject truth simply because they do not like the truth. If a scientist or layman looks at the evidence with an open mind, able to learn and assess the known facts and evidences, he must accept that a recent creation by the omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent, omni-judicious Creator God of the Bible is the only adequate cause for the existence of everything in the universe. This is completely justified by the most universally accepted principle in science, the Principle of Cause and Effect.

In I Thessalonians 5:21-22, Paul wrote to the Thessalonians: "But examine everything carefully; hold fast to that which is good; abstain from every form of evil."

If evolutionism does not line up with what the Bible says, then it is evil. It is evil because it is in opposition to Gods declared purposes. There is only one standard for right and wrong and that is Gods opinion. If your opinion does not line up with Gods opinion then your opinion is wrong. Every thought you think is either going to be done in obedience to God or in disobedience to God.

Paul commended the Bereans in Acts 17:11: "Now these were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with great eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily, to see whether these things were so."

Everyone is to test everything against the truths of the Bible and accept or reject things accordingly. In the debate about origins we may make the following statements. All the known Laws of Science, all the known natural processes and all the known physical evidence may be predicted or explained by the Theory of Special Creation. Not one Law of Science, not one natural process nor the physical evidence (without making up pretty little stories about them) may be predicted nor explained by the various theories of evolution.

————————-

Creation Worldview Ministries is a missionary association taking the truths of biblical foundations to the Church, both domestic and foreign, and to the secular world. This is an evangelistic and discipling ministry seeking to bring salvation and maturity in Jesus Christ, by lifting Him up that He might draw all people unto Himself. Please **go to their website** for wonderful resources on creation.